HISTORY OF

THE GENESEE COUNTRY

(Western New York)

Comprising the counties of Allegany, Cattaraugus, Chautauqua, Chemung, Erie, Genesee, Livingston, Monroe, Niagara, Ontario, Orleans, Schuyler, Steuben, Wayne, Wyoming and Yates.

EDITED BY
LOCKWOOD R. DOTY

VOLUME II
ILLUSTRATED

1925
The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company
Chicago
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

**CHAPTER I.**

GEOLOGIC HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY .................................................. 15  
By HERMAN LEROY FAIRCHILD.  
University of Rochester.

**CHAPTER II.**

ANCIENT LAND OF THE GENESEE ................................................................. 111  
By ARTHUR CASWELL PARKER, M. S.

**CHAPTER III.**

THE FIELD OF ARCHEOLOGY IN THE GENESEE COUNTRY ...................... 121  
By ARTHUR CASWELL PARKER, M. S.

**CHAPTER IV.**

ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS ............................................................... 145  
By ARTHUR CASWELL PARKER, M. S.

**CHAPTER V.**

THE RISE OF THE SENECAC NATION, 1535 TO 1699 ............................. 167  
By ARTHUR CASWELL PARKER, M. S.

**CHAPTER VI.**

THE SENECAS IN THEIR OWN HOME LAND ................................. 191  
By ARTHUR CASWELL PARKER, M. S.

**CHAPTER VII.**

A CENTURY OF PERPLEXITY, 1700-1800 .............................................. 223  
By ARTHUR CASWELL PARKER, M. S.

**CHAPTER VIII.**

THE WHITE MAN TAKES POSSESSION, 1783-1842 ............................. 261  
By ARTHUR CASWELL PARKER, M. S.
CHAPTER IX.
INDIAN PLACE NAMES OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY

BY ARTHUR C. PARKER, F. A. E. S.,
Member-N. Y. State Board of Geographic Names.

CHAPTER X.
THE SULLIVAN EXPEDITION OF 1779

BY ARTHUR WOODWARD BOOTH.

CHAPTER XI.
THE GENESEE COUNTRY

BY CHARLES F. MILLIKEN.

CHAPTER XII.
THE PHELPS AND GORHAM PURCHASE

BY CHARLES F. MILLIKEN.

CHAPTER XIII.
THE HOLLAND PURCHASE

BY CHARLES F. MILLIKEN.

CHAPTER XIV.
THE BIG TREE TREATY

CHAPTER XV.
THREE REMARKABLE WOMEN

BY CHARLES F. MILLIKEN.

XVI.
THE WAR OF 1812

BY ARTHUR C. PARKER.

CHAPTER XVII.
THE WAR OF 1812 (Continued.)

BY ARTHUR C. PARKER.
CHAPTER XVIII.
THE COUNTY OF ONTARIO..................................................537

CHAPTER XIX.
THE COUNTY OF MONROE..................................................617

CHAPTER XX.
THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: THE PIONEER ERA..........................663

CHAPTER XXI.
THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: JUDICIARY AND BAR........................701

CHAPTER XXII.
THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: EDUCATION..................................715

CHAPTER XXIII.
THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: MILITARY.....................................741

CHAPTER XXIV
THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: CHURCHES....................................763

CHAPTER XXV.
THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: CIVIC DEVELOPMENT........................805

CHAPTER XXVI.
THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: BANKS.........................................825

CHAPTER XXVII.
THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: THE PRESS...................................837

CHAPTER XXVIII.
THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY................847
CHAPTER LI.
THE COUNTY OF ORLEANS........................................1341

CHAPTER LII.
THE COUNTY OF SCHUYLER......................................1359

CHAPTER LIII.
THE COUNTY OF CHAUTAUQUA..................................1367

CHAPTER LIV.
THE COUNTY OF ERIE: CITY OF BUFFALO.........................1409

CHAPTER LV.
THE COUNTY OF YATES...........................................1417

CHAPTER LVI.
THE COUNTY OF CHEMUNG.....................................1421
VIEW AT FOUR-CORNERS, VILLAGE OF ROCHESTER

As sketched by Captain Basil Hall, June, 1827. Sketch was made from Powers Building corner, looking southwest towards the courthouse. Shows first courthouse, with First Presbyterian Church in rear.

Small building on Court House Square, at the corner of Irving Place, is the law office of General Vincent Mathews and Selah Mathews.
CHAPTER XX.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: THE PIONEER ERA.

No city on this continent has a more enduring foundation than Rochester—her civic structure has been reared upon pure American principles and wholesome traditions. The little settlement of Rochesterville, over a century ago, was literally carved from the forest by New England pioneers—God-fearing, intrepid men whose course was shaped not by the lure of yellow nuggets, mineral wealth, flowing oil or other sources of quick wealth such as have drawn human populations to distant corners of the land, but by the simple and natural desire to improve their fortunes by finding homes in this new country, which held out the promise of opportunity to the hardy and purposeful settler. As the reader has learned from other historians, Rochester enjoyed a steady growth from the very beginning; indeed, the early years of the community's life witnessed a development only paralleled in after years by the "mushroom" towns of the West. Unlike the latter, however, Rochester never found the lawless element a factor in her experience. The population increased in a healthy, normal fashion, stimulated at intervals by such improvements as the building of the canal and the coming of the railroad. The waters and falls of the beautiful Genesee, the fertility of the soil, and other physical advantages impressed the men, who with critical eye appraised this locality, while the abundance of game was not without its appeal. Land, too, in this vast domain of the Senecas was cheap, and tracts of generous size were available to those who wished to purchase.

The country was heavily timbered with the sugar maple, beech, lin (basswood), oak and elm; there also abounded the pine, walnut, hickory and dogwood. A brochure printed in the year 1804, giving a "view" of western New York states: "Of shrubs and plants the most noted are sassafras, wild hops, fox grapes in some parts, ginseng, sarsaparilla, snakeroot, spikenard, man-
drakes in taste and flavour much resembling a pine apple, strawberries, whortleberries, cranberries which are used for preserves, and wild gooseberries. Fruit, as apples, peaches, etc., grows to much advantage and in some parts are orchards that were raised by the Indians, but fruit trees were mostly destroyed in the expedition of General Sullivan against the Indians in the Revolutionary war. * * * Of wild animals the most remarkable are bear and wolves, which abound most in the hilly parts; also deer, and elks a large species of deer weighing five or six hundred pounds, and a few panthers. Sheep are sometimes destroyed; but as a liberal reward is allowed for killing wolves and panthers, they become scarce as the population of the country increases. Squirrels are so numerous in some years as considerably to injure corn, and upwards of 2,000 of them have sometimes been killed in the compass of six miles in one day which is appointed for that purpose by the inhabitants; the most common kinds of them are the black, and the red, the grey coloured being very scarce. Of reptiles the most remarkable is the rattlesnake, which is seen mostly in the hilly parts. Large numbers of pigeons frequent the country in spring and fall, of which a great many are caught by nets and by shooting, and beds are sometimes made of their feathers. There are partridges and quails; and wild fowl and fish are abundant in Lake Ontario and other lakes, and in the rivers.”

Earlier chapters in this volume have told of aboriginal life in western New York; of the dominion of the Senecas; of the missionaries, explorers and adventurers from beyond the seas; of the militant rivalries of France and England and the triumph of the latter; of various expeditions for conquest; of the tragedies of the Revolutionary period; of treaties with the Indians and the extinction of the native titles to the land; of times and events preceding white settlement upon the site of Rochester. The treaty of July 8, 1788, at which Phelps and Gorham obtained the Indian title to about two million six hundred thousand acres of land, and the conveyance by the State of Massachusetts in November following, confirmed them in the ownership of the soil of all the Genesee Country lying east of the Genesee River and a substantial tract west of the river.

Phelps had experienced difficulty in establishing a western boundary to his purchase in agreement with the Senecas. The
of land from them the said Alice Phelps and Nathaniel Graham, or either of them, to the said Ebenezer Allen, in witness whereof the said Ebenezer Allen hath hereto set his hand and seal the day and year above written.

Signed and sealed in the presence of-

[Signature]

John Foster

[Signature]

EBENEZER 'INDIAN' ALLAN'S AGREEMENT TO SELL ONE HUNDRED ACRE TRACT

His name is spelled three ways in this document, but his signature gives it as Allan.
sagacious red man held the territory west of the Genesee River as inviolate; this was his sacred hunting ground and must be preserved as such. However, Phelps possessed the shrewdness of the Indian trader and, after much bickering with the natives persuaded them to give him a strip extending westward from the river at a point two miles north of the old Indian village of Canawaugus, a distance of twelve miles and thence northerly, paralleling the river about twenty-four miles to Lake Ontario. This additional tract of land was secured by numerous arguments, the chief of which was the promise of Phelps to build for them a sawmill and a grist mill at the falls.

As a matter of good business policy, Phelps kept his word. In 1789 he caused to be erected by Ebenezer Allan the two mills, in consideration for which service he granted to Allan one hundred acres, sometimes designated as the Genesee Falls Mill Lot. “Indian” Allan, as he was commonly called, a degenerate, polygamous ruffian, but withal a man of courage and hardihood, lived in his crude grist mill for two years. Thus he is entitled to be called the first white settler of Rochester.

The career of “Indian” Allan was colorful if degrading. He acquired his sobriquet from the fact that he voluntarily resided with the Indians and fought with them against the American colonists during the latter part of the Revolution. He was an adopted member of the Seneca Nation and was known to the red men as Jen-uh-shi-o. For a time he was with the notorious Butler, but he failed to adapt himself to military discipline, so returned to his Indian comrades. Tradition has it that he wielded a scalping-knife with the best of them. After the war had closed, Allan settled on the Genesee River, where he remained until he came to the falls of the Genesee to build his mills. He disposed of his interest in the mills in 1792 to Benjamin Barton and soon thereafter journeyed to Canada, where Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe gave him three thousand acres of land on condition that he construct thereon a church, sawmill and grist mill; he died in Canada in 1814.

The matrimonial experiences of Allan are worthy of record and give a true index to the moral character of Rochester’s first settler. His first wife was Sally, a squaw, whom he married before he came to the Genesee River; she bore him two daughters.
This union, however, did not prevent his second marriage to Lucy Chapman, a white girl. Then he took unto himself a third wife, after depositing her husband in the river. This wife soon left him, whereupon Allan married a negress. He cast her aside, however, after defrauding her father of his property. Morilla Gregory, daughter of one of Butler’s rangers, was his next wife, but, when Sally and Lucy objected, Allan coolly employed two men to place Morilla in a boat and send her over the upper falls. Morilla escaped, though, by swimming ashore and rejoined Allan, who placed her in a separate abode. Mary and Chloe, Allan’s two daughters by his Indian wife, received the deed of a tract of land four miles square at what is now Mount Morris and known as the Mount Morris tract from the chiefs and sachems of the Seneca Nation who considered them children and members of the nation. Allan took this deed to Philadelphia and sold the land to Robert Morris without any right whatever and thus deliberately defrauded his daughters, who never succeeded in regaining the land.

The modern historian need offer no apology for “Indian” Allan. He was a product of the times. His moral incorrigibility was a mere incident in the part he played in Rochester’s history. Mary Jemison, the “White Woman,” has left us a pen-picture of Allan, whose commanding presence and ingratiating personality could not overcome a sense of horror which his relation of gruesome tales of his exploits aroused in her, inured as she was to cruelties. We must not, in contemplating the life of this contradictory individual, deny him a measure of indulgence on account of at least one event invariably mentioned whenever his story is told, which occurred prior to Allan’s removal to Rochester. We cannot condone his Bluebeard proclivities, but in the instance about to be mentioned we discover that he had at least a shred of loyalty and conscience in his make-up. The circumstance is here recorded as it is given in words attributed to the “White Woman”:

“The British and Indians on the Niagara frontier, dissatisfied with the treaty of peace, were determined, at all hazards, to continue their depredations upon the white settlements which lay between them and Albany. They actually made ready, and were about setting out on an expedition to that effect, when
NATHANIEL ROCHESTER, WHEN A YOUNG MAN

Photograph of portrait, done in pastel, which now hangs in the Hagerstown Bank.
COLONEL NATHANIEL ROCHESTER

Photograph of oil portrait owned by Mr. Rochester Hart Rogers, a great-grandson. The painting is the original of the familiar portrait. An inscription on the back reads, "Taken 1822. Aged 70 years."
Allan (who by this time understood their system of war) took a belt of wampum, which he had fraudulently procured, and carried it as a token of peace from the Indians to the commander of the nearest American military post. The Indians were soon answered by the American officer, that the wampum was cordially accepted, and that a continuance of peace was ardently wished for. The Indians, at this, were chagrined and disappointed beyond measure, but as they held the wampum to be a sacred thing, they dared not go against the import of its meaning, and immediately buried the hatchet, as it respected the people of the United States, and smoked the pipe of peace."

Thus, although resorting to artifice and fraud, unforgivable to Indian ethics, the man was doubtless inspired by the hope of preventing a massacre of Americans and was willing to run the very great personal hazard involved to accomplish it.

Sometime during the month of September, 1800, Nathaniel Rochester, Charles Carroll and William Fitzhugh came to the Genesee Country from Hagerstown, Maryland. All were men of affluence and prominence and their mission to western New York was to investigate at first hand that region of which they had heard so much from travelers. Colonel Rochester had been in the country now comprised in Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee the previous spring and had returned home with the intention of moving with his family to Kentucky. The arguments of his friends, Carroll and Fitzhugh, induced him to visit the Genesee Country before taking this step. Carroll and Fitzhugh had been there during the previous year, but had purchased no land. All three bought lands in the Genesee Valley in 1800, on their first trip into the country together. Rochester secured one hundred and twenty acres at Dansville, also four hundred acres near the settlement of Williamsburg, where his two companions also bought land. In the following year, 1801, having meanwhile returned to Hagerstown, the three men again set out for the Genesee Valley, but Rochester was compelled to abandon the journey and return home on account of illness. The next year he and Fitzhugh visited the region for the third time and, as in the previous years, again made purchases. Their trip to the land office at Geneva, to make payments upon their contracts, led to their coming to the upper falls of the Genesee, the site of Rochester,
John Johnston, the land agent, having described to them in detail the advantages of the water power at this location and persuaded them to visit the place.

The appearance of the falls at this time is well described by Howard L. Osgood in a paper prepared in 1894. He states briefly: "The upper falls (or rather an extended cascade) stretched across the river about where the aqueduct is now situated, and were of a total vertical height of about fourteen feet. They were blasted away to make room for the aqueducts and a water passage under them and there is now only a continuous rapids. On the west side of the river, extending up stream from the top of the falls, was a small island separated from the west bank by a narrow channel, thus providing a natural race-way. From this channel the water was led in a rude flume to the old Allan mill on the flats below." The two old mills constructed by Allan were abandoned; the saw-mill had been totally washed away and the grist mill was about to follow.

On their first visit a scene of desolation met the eyes of Colonel Rochester and his companions as they forded the river and gazed at the small clearing made by Allan. There in an open space dotted with tree stumps and liberally covered by underbrush was a log hut, deserted and fast decaying, while manifestly the only inhabitants were the native denizens of the surrounding forest. They quickly perceived, however, the natural advantages of the spot and without much loss of time and after arranging about the mill privileges with Gideon King, they journeyed southward to Bath, where they met the agent, John Johnston, and accepted his offer to sell them the hundred acre tract for the sum of $1,750. An agreement was drawn up between Johnston, acting as attorney for Sir William Pulteney (the tract then being a part of the Pulteney estate), and Rochester, Carroll and Fitzhugh, bearing date of November 8, 1803, which briefly describes the land involved as a "certain tract of land in township number one in the short range on the west side of the Genesee River in the County of Genesee (late Ontario) and State of New York, being the tract commonly known and designated as the Genesee Falls Mill Lot and containing one hundred acres, together with all the privileges and advantages of the waters thereon and the mills thereon erected."
SIGNATURES OF CARROLL, FITZHUGH AND ROCHESTER ON CONTRACT FOR ONE HUNDRED ACRE TRACT

FIRST MAP OF ROCHESTER: DRAWN BY COL. NATHANIEL ROCHESTER
This tract formed the original site of the present city of Rochester and as such is entitled to a passing account. The accompanying map will indicate the boundaries of the original tract, and, in this connection, it is interesting to note that practically all of the street names within the hundred acres have undergone a change, only Fitzhugh and Washington streets retaining their original names. Buffalo Street has become Main Street; Mill Street has become Exchange; Mason Street became Market Street, then Front Street; Carroll Street has been changed to State Street; Hughes is now Fitzhugh Street North; Hart became Sophia, then Plymouth Street North; Franklin is now North Washington; Ann Street is now Church; and Falls Street is now Spring Street. In 1792 "Indian" Allan had disposed of his interest in the land to Benjamin Barton, giving him full possession which the latter strengthened by obtaining a deed. Barton sold the tract to Samuel B. Ogden who, in turn, transferred it to Charles Williamson, the agent of the Pulteney estate.

The biography of Nathaniel Rochester has appeared many times in the literature of the city to which he gave his name, so that nothing beyond the briefest mention of his affairs will be attempted. He was born in Cople Parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia, February 21, 1752. After his father's death his mother remarried and moved to Granville County, North Carolina. When he was sixteen years of age, in the autumn of 1768, he left home to enter the employ of a merchant at Hillsborough, Orange County, North Carolina. Here he resided for fifteen years, until 1783. When only twenty-three years of age he was chosen a member of the Orange County Committee of Safety and in the same year he was commissioned a major of militia and appointed paymaster of the battalion of Minute Men in his district. In April, 1776, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and a month later was elected a delegate to the state constitutional convention. Subsequently he was commissioned deputy commissary-general of military stores in North Carolina with the rank of colonel. In 1783 he removed to Hagerstown, Maryland, where he remained for twenty-seven years, as an active merchant, manufacturer and banker; also holding many offices of public trust. In May, 1810, he removed permanently to western New York and settled at Dansville, where he established a sawmill, grist mill, paper mill and wool-carding shop. His diversified interests at this time...
were a serious drain upon his financial resources and he threatened to dispose of his property at the falls of the Genesee to Carroll, but the latter urged him strongly to retain it. Less than a year later he had occasion to thank Carroll for this advice.

Colonel Rochester laid out the village of Rochesterville on the hundred acre tract in the summer of 1811. In January, 1814, he sold his property at Dansville, and in the spring of 1815 removed to East Bloomfield, Ontario County. In 1818 he became a resident of Rochester, and upon the organization of Monroe County in 1821, he was appointed county clerk and the same year was elected first assemblyman from the county to the legislature. He was also president of the first bank organized in Rochester. He died May 17, 1831, and was buried in Mount Hope Cemetery in the city which he founded. It is a noteworthy fact that as recently as June, 1924, a bronze memorial tablet, erected upon the Bevier Memorial Building, Rochester Athenaeum and Mechanics Institute, was unveiled in his honor. This was accomplished through the efforts of The Rochester Historical Society and the Rochester Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution; the expense was borne by private contributions. The tablet itself, marking the site of Colonel Rochester's final home, is inscribed with a suitable epitome of this worthy pioneer's life and work.

Colonel Rochester always retained the utmost faith and confidence in the future of the city. He looked forward to the day when his affairs should permit him to settle permanently at the falls. In 1813, Elisha Ely having applied for water privileges, Rochester wrote to both Carroll and Fitzhugh of his disappointment in not being able to come to the falls himself and erect the mills, but that war conditions made it impossible. Of the three purchasers of the hundred acre tract, Fitzhugh and Carroll were never residents of Rochester. Carroll, a native Marylander and a large landowner, came to what is now the town of Groveland, in Livingston County, in 1815, and three years later was appointed register of deeds for the Territory of Missouri. Later he returned to Groveland and died at Williamsburg October 28, 1823. William Fitzhugh, likewise a native of Maryland and at one time an aide on Washington's staff, came to the Genesee Country in May, 1816, and also located in Groveland, where he died December 29, 1839.
MRS. NATHANIEL ROCHESTER EARLY IN LIFE
Nathaniel Rochester was a man of clear foresight and acute business sense. There is in existence a letter written by him in 1825, which summarizes in his direct style the motives of his coming here and the subsequent events with which he was connected. There remain interesting descriptions of this austere, impressive figure and many intimate facts of his life have become history, but in these few score words he gives us the authentic story of the decade period of his life most important to the city of Rochester.

"In the spring of 1800," he wrote, "having six children then living * * * I concluded that it would be best for them that I should remove to the west where more could be done for them, than in an old settled country. I therefore visited the northwestern territory (now Ohio), Kentucky and Tennessee with a view to purchasing an eligible situation for my family. I returned in August with a determination to remove to Kentucky, but on my return home two of my neighbors and most intimate friends were about to visit this part of the State of New York which had been but recently settled. They prevailed upon me to come with them. I then saw the great advantages this country had over the southwestern states and we all purchased with a determination to remove here as soon as we could close our business in Maryland. They were very wealthy men and purchased 12,000 acres of the best land in the country and I purchased about 500 acres on which were several good mill seats. On our return home, the families of my two friends were very much opposed to moving to this country and I did not like to come without them * * * until May, 1810, when I removed to this country and built a grist mill, paper mill and sawmill at Dansville, about forty miles from this place, where I resided five years, when I sold there and purchased a very valuable farm about twenty miles from hence where I resided during the late war and until seven years ago, when I removed to this place and rented out my farm. Two years after my first visit and purchase in this country, say in 1802, my two neighbors and friends and I visited this country again to see our first purchases, when we purchased 100 acres of land at the falls of Genesee River for which we gave seven hundred pounds. The whole of this hundred acres has been laid out in streets, alleys, and quarter acre lots and pretty much covered with buildings, to-
gether with as much more adjoining, which is included in the village (what is called a town in the south). In 1811, the year after my removal to this country, I laid out a village here and in 1812 several small houses were built, but the war commencing and being rather exposed to the incursions of the enemy very few improvements were made until the close of the war in 1815.

"Since then the village has had the most rapid growth perhaps of any place in the United States and now contains 5,000 inhabitants and is now improving more rapidly than at any former period. Not only the site of the village, but the country about it was all a wilderness in 1811, but is now a thickly settled country that turned out from ten to twelve thousand persons who met General Lafayette here on the 10th of June last. There can be no doubt but that Rochester will be one of the greatest manufacturing places in the United States. It embraces more local advantages than any place I have ever seen and I have visited almost all of the states. The land for 100 miles in every direction is of the finest quality. The grand canal from Albany to Lake Erie runs through the center of the village. All the land carriage to the whole shores of Lake Ontario is but two miles. The Genesee River, which runs through the center of the village north and south is navigable forty miles to the south and the canal opens a water communication to all the shores of Lakes Erie, Huron, Michigan and Superior, and their navigable streams; and within two miles of where I now write there are at least 500 seats for water works, a great number of which are now occupied for merchant mills, sawmills, fulling mills, paper mills, oil mills, cotton and woolen factories, nail factories, furnaces, etc. All strangers are astonished at the rapid growth of the village and the quantity of business done in it. It is a thoroughfare for an immense number of travelers from all quarters, east, west, north and south, and many from Europe, to see the canal, the aqueduct across the Genesee River and the Falls of Niagara and it is on the route from the New England states to the west and southwestern states.

* * *

My third of the 100 acres of land purchased at this place is now worth one hundred thousand dollars exclusive of the houses thereon, but in order to get it settled I sold the lots very low."

According to the terms fixed by Rochester, the prevailing prices for lots were fifty dollars for those on the street front and thirty dollars for those with a rear location. He was acquainted
CONESTOGA WAGON

Such as used by the Pioneers coming into the Genesee Country. Col. Nathaniel Rochester used three of these vehicles when making his journey from the East.
with the rudiments of surveying, and with his own chain and compass laid out the lots in his tract. Enos Stone, who had brought his family to the site in the previous year, was appointed by Rochester as his agent. The state road, following approximately the present lines of Main and State streets, had been laid out and the first lots surveyed were grouped around the corners made by the turn in this highway. The first lot established was that now occupied by the Powers Building and the lines of the principal streets were determined. Soon about fifty lots, in size, according to Rochester's statement, nearly a quarter-acre each, were ready for sale and to Enos Stone was assigned the job of exploiting them. That he lost no time in going about his work is indicated by the fact that buyers soon appeared. Stone himself purchased the first lot, No. 26, and paid for it the regular price—fifty dollars. Henry Skinner, of Geneseo, purchased lot No. 1 (Powers corner) for two hundred dollars, the highest price of the initial sales. This price was based upon the location of the lot and, in addition, Skinner was required to "build and erect a dwelling house on the said lot not less than thirty by twenty feet, with brick or stone chimney, said house to be raised and enclosed on or before the first day of January next (1813) and finished within six months thereafter." Rather a pretentious outlay for this clearing in the wilderness, but the object naturally was to attract settlers and at the same time forestall land speculation as much as possible. Subsequent sales of lots in the tract are a matter of record. Historians have painstakingly listed the buyers, the lots, the prices and other facts, but in the library of the Rochester Historical Society there exists today Colonel Rochester's own written record of the first few score purchases made, different in many instances from the accepted accounts, but the most authentic transcript of the matter. He regarded the prospects of developing his community as very satisfactory. The building of the Main Street bridge in the latter part of 1811, which provided the nearest crossing of the Genesee this side of Avon, promised to bring many caravans of grain this way—with the consequent advertisement of the settlement. A decided slump in selling occurred during the war period, which is described in the paragraphs dealing with the military history of Rochester, but after 1815 settlers in considerable number again ventured
into this section and the little village by the falls very briskly renewed its growth.

The pioneer period of Rochester, or the era of settlement as it can be termed, may, for the sake of convenience, be placed between the years of 1788 and 1817, which were, respectively, the years of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase and the incorporation of "Rochesterville" as a village. With the latter event, on April 21, 1817, the village doffed its swaddling clothes and entered upon the period of adolescence.

The present area of the city of Rochester is vast compared with the original one hundred acres on the river bank. When the first settlements were made this outlying territory was virtually an unbroken wilderness, a swamp, unhealthful and forbidding. Few very early settlements were made in the uncharted region outside of the hundred acres, and these few were characterized by squalor and destitution and beset by malaria. Only the hardiest had the courage to face these conditions. Charlottesburg, Frankfort, Carthage and Hanford's Landing were settlements whose location was within what is now Rochester; each had its dreams of metropolitan greatness, which perished by the immutable law of the survival of the fittest.

We know that late in the eighteenth century one Farewell established himself on what is now Lake Avenue; that in 1807 Charles Harford constructed a "block house" on State Street near Lyell, also a mill; and that Enos Stone, Colonel Rochester's right hand man, built his cabin on the west side of the river in 1810. William Hincher, a participant in Shay's Rebellion, for which he was forced to leave Massachusetts, came to the Genesee Country in August, 1791, and settled at Long Pond, where he built the first house on the shore of Lake Ontario between the Genesee and Niagara rivers. The settlement of Charlottesburg, or Charlotte, came within a tract of land at the mouth of the Genesee sold by Phelps and Gorham to Joseph Smith soon after 1789. Smith sold the tract to James Latta for $175 and Latta's deed, recorded at Canandaigua September 16, 1790, is said to have been the first deed to land in what is now Monroe County. Samuel Latta, son of the purchaser, settled thereon shortly afterward, constructed a warehouse, and was soon joined by others. Tradition has it that when Robert Troup became agent for the Pulteney estate, in 1801, the settlement was given the name of Charlottesburg in honor of
ROCHESTER
1814.

MAP OF ROCHESTER, 1814
his daughter. This meager, and vainly ambitious settlement has been absorbed in the city limits of Rochester, but in its heyday it boasted of a shipyard where a number of vessels were laid down. The military affair at Charlottesburg in 1813 is described in the chapter on the military history of the city.

Hanford’s Landing—that muck-hole of ague and malaria—was originally called King’s Landing, but, of course, has now been swallowed up by Rochester. Gideon King and Zadock Granger, from Connecticut, bought some three thousand acres on the west side of the Genesee, approximately half way between Rochester and the little settlement at Charlotte. King improved his site by building a house, a road and a dock, and the place was called King’s Landing until his death. The seven brothers Hanford came here from Rome, New York, and purchased a considerable portion of the King tract, and thus inherited the dock which, in fact, was the principal one on the river until Caleb Lyon and others founded the settlement of Carthage, about a mile above on the east side of the river. Hanford’s Landing was also called Fall Town; by 1816 the site was abandoned to the rattlesnakes and mosquitoes.

Carthage—of pretentious name and equally pretentious hopes—was houseless, bridgeless and roadless when Elisha B. Strong, native of Connecticut and Yale man, came here in 1817. Caleb Lyon had cleared land on the site about 1809. In 1816 Strong, with Elisha Beach, bought one thousand acres of land in the vicinity and when they came next year they found that Caleb Lyon had induced a few families to settle on the tract and erect log cabins with “squatter’s” privileges. Strong, Beach and He-man Norton formed a land company and engaged Elisha Johnson to survey the ground in 1817. Carthage apparently was destined to be the metropolis of the Genesee Country, but now it is only a name. At one time the village boasted of a postoffice, a tavern, schools and stores and, above all, a monumental bridge connecting the high banks of the Genesee. The bridge was used about a year and then collapsed. Elisha Strong was the patron saint of Carthage and one of the strong characters of the section in that day. He was the first county judge of Monroe, member of the legislature from Ontario County in 1819-20, and withal one of the most earnest boosters for the county among the citizens.
Frankfort was the name given to a small community on the east side of the river composed of Francis Brown, Matthew Brown, Jr., and Samuel J. Andrews. It was afterwards absorbed by the city. Tryon was another settlement with hopes of being a city; the fate of this ill-starred community is discussed in the Monroe County chapter, as the site is not included in what is now the city of Rochester.

The settlements at Irondequoit Bay may be included in naming those which were made within what is now the city of Rochester. It is recorded that the first settlement here was made in 1791 by William “Tory” Walker, formerly with Brant and Butler, and a rival of “Indian” Allan in his inhuman acts. A mulatto named Dunbar located here in 1796, also Samuel Spafford. Among others who came later were: Jesse Case, Jesse Taintor, Elmer Reynolds, John Culver, Ransford Perrin, Adonijah Green, Abner Wakley and Abel Densmore.

The pioneers of Rochester who settled here prior to the year 1820, and through whose efforts the village was so definitely launched upon her path to greatness, were mostly from the states of Connecticut, Massachusetts, New York and Vermont. They endured the discomforts, the hardships, the dangers without complaint and most of them were able to appreciate whatever humor was in their situation, no matter how trying the latter might be. Enos Stone, conspicuous in the sale of lots on the original hundred acres, was from Massachusetts. Stone was not the first of the name in this vicinity, as Peck writes that Enos and Orange Stone, from Massachusetts also, came in 1790 and built a tavern near the council rock and big elm on what is now East Avenue in the town of Brighton. It is said that the Duke of Orleans (later King Louis Philippe) and his brothers were dined at this inn in 1797. Enos Stone, however, was one of the substantial individuals of early Rochester. The Main Street bridge was secured largely through his efforts, that structure which the legislature declared would only be used by the muskrats. Enos Stone died October 23, 1851, at the age of seventy-six, having attained wealth in his later years.

Hamlet Scrantom, native of Connecticut, came here in 1812. The previous year he had visited the Wadsworths at Geneseo and they directed him to the falls of the Genesee as a most desirable
Henry Skinner, who owned the two hundred dollar lot No. 1, which he had purchased from Colonel Rochester, offered to provide Scrantom a house thereon. Fever and ague among the workmen, however, retarded the work and Scrantom resided across the river with Enos Stone until the dwelling was finished. Scrantom was a miller by trade and afterwards became a property holder in the village, where he lived until his death in 1850. During his life he did much for the cause of religion and education.

Oliver Culver, a Connecticut Yankee and well entitled to a place in the gallery of Rochester pioneers, claimed that he first visited the falls in 1796. In the autumn of 1805 he assisted in cutting out the road where Main Street now is, extending from the river two miles to the intersection of the old landing road. The only dwelling here then was a log house built by Colonel Fisk in connection with the Allan mills. Culver stated at one time in the '40s: "In 1813 we had not given up hope that the Irondequoit Landing would be the port of entry, everything here was so forbidding and inaccessible."

Silas O. Smith, from Massachusetts, located at Hanford's Landing in March, 1810. His arrival at the falls was attended with some adventure. Enos Stone directed him in the treacherous fording of the Genesee, but he had no sooner reached the west side than he fell into Allan's mill race. Dr. Jonah Brown, hailing from eastern New York, came to Rochester in 1813 and was the first physician in the village. Harvey Ely also came in this year from Massachusetts. He was a miller and later embarked in a mercantile business with Elisha Ely and Josiah Bissell. These three men erected the first merchants' mill in the settlement. Jehiel Barnard came to the settlement in 1812 and erected a small building, 18x26 feet, which was destined to play many roles as a shelter. First it was Barnard's tailor shop and, in addition, was afterward used as the first shoemaking shop, the first schoolhouse and the first general meeting place. The early settlers of Rochester generally congregated in one of two places—Barnard's tailor shop or Mrs. Abelard Reynolds' kitchen. Gideon Cobb, a typical character of the period, came to Rochester in 1813, having been in Erie County the previous year. Cobb established the first public conveyance, which was a four-ox team. With this outfit he jour-
neyed between Rochester and the mouth of the river for two years, subsisting on a rough fare of pork and beans. He had his provisions cooked in bulk, and one supply would last from one to two weeks except in warm weather when they were prone to sour. Cobb became a very prosperous farmer in the town of Brighton and later contracted for a building for the courts and public offices of Monroe County when the latter was created. In writing of pork, it may be said that this fare was craved by those who were convalescent after the ague, just as one who suffers the loss of blood craves water. Daniel Graves, who came here from New Hampshire in 1818, was seized with sixty-four attacks of the ague the first summer he was here and there was not a pound of pork within a hundred miles of the falls.

Abelard Reynolds, who was born in Massachusetts, and by trade a saddler, came to the falls in 1812 and in November was appointed postmaster. The proceeds of the office for the first half year were $3.46. Reynolds was the first inn-keeper on the hundred acres, was afterward an alderman, a member of the legislature, and was the builder of the Arcade. S. G. Andrews arrived in the winter of 1815. Erastus Cook, from New York, established a silversmithing business in Rochesterville as early as 1815. Elisha Ely, native of Massachusetts, came to the settlement in the summer of 1813 and erected a sawmill where "Indian" Allan formerly had his grist mill. During his life Ely was active in the support of schools and churches; he also had a store and operated the "Red Mill" with Harvey Ely and Josiah Bissell, Jr.

We have noted in a preceding paragraph that during the years of the war with Great Britain settlements at the falls of the Genesee were infrequent, trade suffered a slump and altogether conditions were not encouraging. However, the war over and the menace of attack removed, Rochesterville quickly revived. The years of 1815 and 1816 were periods of recuperation. The village at this time consisted of rows of one and a half story shops along a few streets. Brush was burned to clear the principal streets; the west side of Washington Street was a wilderness; State Street had been cleared, but the stumps were still standing; the forest came almost to the west line of the latter street and on the west side of Exchange there were but few structures. On North Fitz-
Hugh Street there were some settlers and from North Sophia westward beyond Washington there was an ash swamp filled with water most of the year. Long pendant moss hung from the trees in this district and a log causeway stretched its length across the morass. On the east side of the river there was a small cluster of houses on Main and St. Paul streets and from Clinton Street east was mostly forest. The principal feature of the court house yard was a frog pond adjacent to a high stone ledge. Notwithstanding the drab coloration of the scene the hearts of the pioneers here held visions of prosperity; they foresaw the dawning of a new era and their faith in their chosen home was unshaken. Many came here in 1816 and in the few years thereafter. Communication was established by regular stage with the outside world. In 1815 Samuel Hildreth of Pittsford started a two-horse stage between Rochesterville and Canandaigua, running twice each week, and in the next year a post route was established between Canandaigua and Lewiston by way of Rochesterville. The Rochester Gazette was first published this year and in 1817 land on the east side of the river was laid out into building lots. The village had grown to such an extent in 1817 that some protection from fires was believed necessary, so a board of fire wardens was appointed and certain ordinances made relating thereto. Police protection, or rather the “night watch,” did not appear until after the incorporation of the village in 1817.

Following Erastus Cook in the silversmithing business came Jonathan Packard from Massachusetts in 1816. Jacob Graves arrived from the same state in 1816 and purchased a small tannery which afterward developed into an enterprise of magnitude. William Brewster, an upholsterer and cabinet maker, came from Connecticut in 1816. Fisher Bullard, of Massachusetts, became a resident in this year and was one of the company which organized The Genesee Cotton Manufacturing Company, a short-lived venture. Charles J. Hill arrived at the falls in 1816 and, in 1821, with Mr. Leavitt, erected the first brick building on Fitzhugh Street. Judge Moses Chapin, a Massachusetts native and Yale graduate, came to the village in 1821 and found six attorneys already here: John Mastick, Hastings R. Bender, Anson House, Roswell Babbitt, Enos Pomeroy and Joseph Spencer. Col. Anson Newton reached the village in March, 1817, from Connecticut. He later became an inn-keeper on the site of the later Blossom
Hotel, was a constable, deputy sheriff and a crier for the various courts. Colonel Newton's activities in drilling his militia company, composed of thirty men with two muskets among them, is a worthy subject for a modern motion picture comedy. It is said that the martial music was provided by a real fife and a half tobacco barrel for a drum, while the Colonel, with ramrod for a sword, rode astride a rangy old mare—with her colt following. Ebenezer Watts opened a copper, tin and sheet iron business in the village in 1817, the first of its kind in Rochester. Dr. Azel Ensworth, in whose home the first county courts were held, Russell Green from Connecticut, and Dr. John B. Elwood were others of prominence who located in the community in the latter part of 1816 and in 1817. Alpheus Bingham, Silas W. Caldwell, Alfred Judson, Bradford King, Samuel W. Lee, Isaac Loomis, H. T. McGeorge, Lewis L. Miller, Joseph Perkins, Hamlet Serantom, Jeremiah Selkreg, Levi W. Sibley, Horace L. Sill, Preston Smith, Jedediah Stafford, Joseph Stone and Myron Strong are names of other pioneers of this period about whom many pages could be written—of their accomplishments, their motives in coming to this new country and their courage and hardihood. They were mechanics and merchants, professional men of all kinds—all serious-minded Americans with definite purpose. Many are not mentioned and many others are sketched in the various chapters treating of their respective vocations.

It has been the simple purpose of this chapter to sketch briefly and truly the pioneer era of Rochester, that period when the wilderness was broken and human habitations were first established at the falls of the Genesee. Could we view western New York from an airplane as it was in 1800, the question would naturally arise—why did these men leave the beaten paths to penetrate into this land of swamp, dismal forest, hostile savage and sickness? In the case of Rochester the answer may be given in two words—water power. The far-seeing pioneers who first stood on the banks of the Genesee, viewing the tumbling waters before them, envisioned a center of industry and greatness, a prophetic glimpse of the great city of today. To these hard-working, hard-living men the resident of Rochester today owes the stability of the foundation upon which his home was built.
CHAPTER XXI.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: JUDICIARY AND BAR.

For the purpose of unity, it is fitting that the story of the judiciary and bar of Rochester and of the county of Monroe should be presented together. One merges with the other.

The first court to be held in the village of Rochester was a term of the district court for the northern district of New York in September, 1820. Judge Roger Skinner presided. On May 8th of the next year, in the upper story of the Eagle Tavern, the first Monroe County court was held.

Monroe County was organized February 23, 1821; a stone court house was begun a few months later and completed in time for use by the September courts in 1822. This was a court of general sessions, the designation of the criminal branch of the county court. The first term of this court, May 8, 1821, was opened with Elisha B. Strong presiding; Timothy Barnard and Levi H. Clarke, associate judges, and Timothy Childs, district attorney. However primitive the attic courtroom in the tavern may have been, the first day of court was clothed with proper judicial dignity. The crier, Nathaniel Negus by name, announced the judges with customary solemnity, the jurors were called, and a grand jury, with Jesse Hawley as foreman, was impaneled. David Sherred was the first man indicted in the county “for stealing three pinchback watches.” Records are silent as to the disposition of this case and it is quite probable that it was never brought to trial. The first session of the court ended on the second day, when adjournment was taken to the second Tuesday of the following September.

This day fell upon the 11th and court met with the following: Elisha B. Strong, first judge; Timothy Barnard, judge; John Mastick, justice of the peace; James Seymour, sheriff; Derrick Sibley, under sheriff; Nathaniel Rochester, clerk, and Timothy Childs,
district attorney. Henry Brewster was foreman of the grand jury. At this term of court the first conviction for felony occurred in the county, that of Dyer Higgins, who was sentenced to prison for grand larceny. Perjury, larceny, assault and battery and liquor cases occupied most of the docket in the early courts. Many interesting cases appear in the records dealing with the fugitive slave law. Rochester was a station on the underground railway during the ante-bellum days and it must be said that in the local courts the runaway black man or woman was generally favored above the pursuing master. Justice in the pioneer courts was swift and, as a rule, the punishment was not severe. Assault and battery, for instance, was looked upon with a great amount of tolerance, for in this pioneer community a man was conceded the right to protect himself or to enforce his own laws on occasion.

The court of appeals was created by the constitution of 1846 to take the place of the court for the correction of errors. At first it was composed of eight judges, but in 1869 a constitutional amendment was adopted by which the court was made to consist of a chief judge and six associates, elected by the people for a term of fourteen years. A number of the judges who served upon the bench of this court were residents of Rochester. They were as follows, with the dates of their election or appointment: Addison Gardner, June 7, 1847; Samuel L. Selden, November 6, 1855; Henry R. Selden, July 1, 1862; George F. Danforth, November 5, 1878; William E. Werner, January 1, 1904. Some writers credit Judge Sanford E. Church to Rochester, but the official records give his residence as Albion, Orleans County.

Addison Gardner was born in New Hampshire March 19, 1797, and began practice in Rochester in 1825, also during the same year he was appointed district attorney for Monroe County. In 1829 he was elected circuit judge for the eighth circuit, but resigned in 1838 and resumed practice. He was elected lieutenant-governor in 1844, and in 1847 was chosen as one of the judges of the first court of appeals. During the years 1854-55 he was chief judge of the court. He declined a renomination in 1855 and continued in practice at Rochester until a short time before his death on June 5, 1883.

Samuel L. Selden was born in Connecticut in 1800. In 1821
COURT HOUSE SQUARE, ROCHESTER, 1837

Showing first court house, Mathews law office lower left, office of Dres. Elwood and Coleman, later clerk's office, lower right, First Presbyterian Church in left rear, and St. Luke's in right rear. This picture was reproduced from drawing made by Silas Cornell in 1837.
he came to Rochester, completed his legal studies with Addison Gardner, with whom he then formed a partnership under the firm name of Gardner & Selden. From 1831 to 1837 he was the first judge of the Monroe court of common pleas. He was elected to the supreme court in 1847 and in 1855 succeeded Judge Gardner in the court of appeals. On account of ill health he resigned from the bench July 1, 1862, and lived in retirement at Rochester until his death on September 20, 1876.

Henry R. Selden, a brother of Samuel L., was born in Connecticut October 14, 1805. When near his majority he came to Rochester, read law in the office of Gardner & Sullivan, and was admitted to the bar in 1830. For several years he practiced in the town of Clarkson. About 1857 he located in Rochester, where he resided for the remainder of his life. In 1856 he was nominated by the republican party for lieutenant-governor, on the ticket with John A. King for governor, and was elected. In July, 1862, he was appointed judge of the court of appeals, to succeed his brother, and served until January 1, 1865. That year he was elected to the assembly. Under the constitution of 1869 he was a candidate for chief judge of the court of appeals, but was defeated by Sanford E. Church. He died at Rochester September 18, 1885.

George F. Danforth, who served as judge of the court of appeals from 1880 to 1890, was a native of Boston, Massachusetts, and was born July 5, 1819. He graduated at Union College in 1840, studied law in Rochester, and was admitted in 1843. He was one of the ablest attorneys who ever practiced in Monroe County. He retired from the bench on account of the constitutional limitation of age, and died September 25, 1899, in the courtroom where he was conducting a case.

The late William E. Werner was born in Buffalo, New York, April 19, 1855; was educated in the public schools of that city; studied law in Rochester; was admitted to the bar in 1879; became clerk of the municipal court in 1881; was elected special county judge of Monroe County in 1884 and 1887, and in 1889 county judge. In 1894 he was elected to the supreme court without opposition and held this office until 1904. He was a candidate for judge of the court of appeals at the general election of 1902, but was defeated by Judge John C. Gray; two years later,
however, he was elected to that office for the full term of fourteen years.

In 1839 the business of the judicial district had grown to such an extent that a vice chancellor of the court of chancery was deemed necessary. Millard Fillmore, of Buffalo, afterward President of the United States, and Frederick Whittlesey, of Rochester, were the rival candidates for the position. The latter received the appointment April 16, 1839, and continued to serve until the court was abolished by the constitution of 1846. Whittlesey died at Rochester September 19, 1851.

In the seventh judicial district, which is composed of the counties of Cayuga, Livingston, Monroe, Ontario, Seneca, Steuben, Wayne and Yates, there are seven justices of the supreme court. Those from Monroe County who have served as supreme court justices are E. Darwin Smith, 1855 to 1876; Theron R. Strong, elected in 1858; George W. Rawson, elected in 1876 and died in December, 1877; James L. Angle, appointed to the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Rawson and elected for a full term in 1883; Francis A. Macomber, elected in 1878, re-elected in 1892, died October 13, 1893; John M. Davy, elected without opposition in 1888 and reelected in 1902; George F. Yeoman, appointed in November, 1893, and served until December 31, 1894; William E. Werner, elected as Judge Yeoman's successor in 1894; Nathaniel Foote, appointed in 1904, when Judge Werner was elected to the court of appeals, and elected for a full term in 1905; Arthur E. Sutherland, elected in 1905; George A. Benton, of Spencerport, elected in 1906; John B. M. Stephens, elected in 1913; Adolph J. Rodenbeck, elected in 1916, and Benjamin B. Cunningham, elected in 1919.

Under the constitution of 1894, the fifth, seventh and eighth judicial districts constituted the fourth judicial department, or appellate division. This court sits in the court house at Rochester, where its very complete law library is placed.

The complete list of those men who have held the office of county judge of Monroe County is as follows: Elisha B. Strong, 1821; Ashley Sampson, 1823; Moses Chapin, 1826; Samuel L. Selden, 1831; Ashley Sampson, 1837; Patrick G. Buchan, 1844 (Buchan was the first judge of the county court as established by the constitution of 1846; before that time it was known as
the court of common pleas); Harvey Humphrey, 1852; George G. Munger, 1856; John C. Chumasero, 1859; Jerome Fuller, 1868; William C. Rowley, 1878; John S. Morgan, 1884; John D. Lynn, 1889; William E. Werner, 1890; Arthur E. Sutherland, 1895; George A. Benton, 1906; John B. M. Stephens, 1907; John A. Barhite, 1918; Willis K. Gillette, 1918; J. Warrant Castleman, 1919 (died before serving). Judge Gillette is the present incumbent.

The legislature of 1925 enacted a law providing for an additional county judge owing to the growing volume of trial work in Monroe County. Philip H. Donnelly was appointed to the position by the governor.

The office of surrogate of Monroe County has been filled by the following: Elisha Ely, 1821; Orrin E. Gibbs, 1823; Mortimer F. Delano, 1835; Enos Pomeroy, 1840; Mortimer F. Delano, 1844; Simeon B. Jewett, 1845; Moses Sperry, 1847; Denton G. Shuart, 1852; Henry P. Norton, 1856; Alfred G. Mudge, 1860; William P. Chase, 1864; W. Dean Shuart, 1868; Joseph A. Adlington, 1884; George A. Benton, 1896; Selden S. Brown, 1906 to the present time.

The office of special county judge of Monroe was created by the act of 1864. The judges holding this office since are: George W. Rawson, 1865; Pierson B. Hulett, 1874; John S. Morgan, 1880; Thomas Raines, 1884; William E. Werner, 1885; John F. Kinney, 1890; Arthur E. Sutherland, 1894; George A. Carnahan, 1895; John B. M. Stephens, 1900; John A. Barhite, 1907; Willis K. Gillett, 1917; J. Warrant Castleman, 1918; J. Stewart Page, 1920; Frederick L. Dutcher, 1920.

When the city of Rochester was incorporated in 1834, a police court was established. The first judge was Sidney Smith, who held the office for two years. Rochester's municipal court was created by the legislature of 1877. By the same act the office of justice of the peace in the city was abolished, with the expiration of the terms of those then holding the office. The list of municipal judges who have served in Rochester is: John W. Deuel and George W. Sill, 1878-1881; George W. Sill and George E. Warner, 1881; George E. Warner and Thomas E. White, 1882-94; George E. Warner and George A. Carnahan, 1894; George E. Warner and Henry W. Gregg, 1895; Harvey F. Remington and John M. Murphy, 1896-98; John M. Murphy
and Thomas E. White, 1898-1904; John M. Murphy and Delbert C. Hebbard, 1904-1915; Delbert C. Hebbard and Ray E. Westbury, 1916-17; Delbert C. Hebbard, Ray E. Westbury and Joseph M. Feeley, 1918-23 (Judge Hebbard died August 20, 1923 and Joseph P. O'Connor appointed); Judges Westbury, Feeley and O'Connor elected in 1924 and now serving.

In the criminal branch of the municipal court, the following have occupied the bench: Sidney Smith, 1834-36; Ariel Wentworth, 1836-40 and 1844-48; Matthew G. Warner, 1840-44; S. W. D. Moore, 1848-56; Butler Bardwell, 1856-60; John Wegman, 1860-65; Elisha W. Bryan, 1865-73; Albert G. Wheeler, 1873-77 and 1881-85; George Truesdale, 1877-81; Bartholomew Keeier, 1885-93; Charles B. Ernst, 1893-1901; John H. Chassey, 1902-13; Willis K. Gillette, 1914-16; William C. Kohlmetz, 1917 to the present.

The first lawyer in Rochester was John Mastick, a notable figure of his day. He was born in Rockingham, Vermont, January 25, 1780, and was the son of a Revolutionary soldier. In young manhood, Mastick came to western New York and located at Avon. Here he studied law with George Hosmer, later his father-in-law, and the first settled lawyer in the Genesee Country. Mastick was admitted to the bar November 2, 1808, and immediately began to cast about for a permanent location. He stopped a while at Charlotte (then called Charlottesburg), but did not open an office there. He tarried for a time at Hanford's Landing and was elected supervisor of the town of Northampton. However, within a short period, he settled at Rochesterville, purchased a lot on the east side of State Street, between Main and Corinthian, and hung out his shingle. It is said that the principal part of Mastick's practice at the beginning was attending to the collection of bounties on wolves, which were abundant over the country and scores of Indians and white hunters crowded his office with their pelts. During the period from 1812 to 1821 Mastick was the leader of the bar in the county and accumulated much money according to the standard of the times. Hastings R. Bender, Roswell Babitt, Joseph Spencer, Jesse Dann and Enos Pomroy were others who practiced here during those years. After becoming well established, Mastick returned to Avon and married Catherine Berry, whose mother kept a tavern where he had
boarded while studying law. The more notable Indians were partial to "Widow Berry's tavern," and Te-neh'-anah (which Seneca name expressed her reluctance to sell spirits to the Indians in the absence of her husband) was greatly esteemed by them. Turner says: "Widely known in early days was the comfortable resting-place that she provided for man and beast; and in her primitive tavern some of the best wives and mothers of the Genesee Country were reared." Mrs. Mastick lived only four years after her marriage. Mastick himself did not survive her many years, his death occurring October 20, 1827. On September 16, 1922, there was unveiled, under the auspices of the Rochester Historical Society and the Rochester Bar Association, a tablet inscribed to his memory and placed on the wall of the second floor corridor of the court house. During his life, John Mastick owned considerable property in the neighborhood of the four corners and in other sections, including the land now embraced in Mt. Hope cemetery.

During the years from 1821 to 1827 other names were added to the roster of the Rochester bar. These were Daniel D. Barnard, Rufus Beach, Selleck Boughton, Moses Chapin, Timothy Childs, Palmer Cleveland, John Dickson, Addison Gardner, James H. Gregory, Ebenezer Griffin, Fletcher M. Haight, Orlando Hastings, Isaac Hills, Anson House, Harvey Humphrey, Richard C. Jones, Charles M. Lee, General Vincent Mathews, Selah Matthews, Richard N. Morrison, William W. Mumford, Charles Perkins, Ashley Sampson, Samuel L. Selden, Elisha B. Strong, Theodore F. Talbot, W. C. Van Ness, Ephraim B. Wheeler and Frederick Whittlesey. Gardiner, Selden, Whittlesey and Humphrey were later judges in different courts. General Mathews has been referred to by some writers as the "father of the bar," and both Haight and Hastings were acknowledged leaders in the profession. Others of prominence were E. Darwin Smith and Moses Chapin, Jasper W. Gilbert, E. Peshine Smith, who was better known in the diplomatic service, and John W. Dwinelle, later a judge of the supreme court of California. Theodore Bacon studied law with Henry R. Selden at Clarkson and was admitted in 1856, served as a captain in a Connecticut regiment in the Civil war, came to Rochester in 1865 and for over thirty years was recognized as one of the leading attorneys of the Genesee Country. Charles S. Baker was elected state senator in
1883 and served three terms in Congress. John H. Martindale was elected attorney-general in 1865. Timothy Childs, the first district attorney of Monroe County, served four terms in Congress. John Van Voorhis, elected city attorney in 1859, was thrice elected to Congress, and the names of Oliver M. Benedict, James C. Cochrane, William F. Cogswell and many others equally prominent are still remembered and honored by the profession.

The growth of the city of Rochester was rapid in the years prior to 1850. No better indication of the truth of this statement is to be had than the ever increasing roll of lawyers in the community. In the short interval from 1827 to 1834 the following were added to the list given above: William S. Bishop, Patrick G. Buchan, D. K. Cartter, Isaac R. Elwood, Simeon Ford, Horace Gay, Theodore B. Hamilton, E. Smith Lee, Thomas Lefferts, D. C. Marsh, Samuel Miller, William R. Montgomery, George H. Mumford, John C. Nash, Henry E. Rochester, E. Darwin Smith, Hestor L. Stevens, A. W. Stowe, Ariel Wentworth, S. T. Wilder. Four years later we find the names of Graham H. Chapin, John C. Chumasero, Carlos Cobb, Mortimer F. Delano, James R. Doolittle, Joseph A. Eastman, Jasper W. Gilbert, Simon H. Grant, Sanford M. Green, Robert Haight, Alba Lathrop, Hiram Leonard, Abner Pratt and E. Peshine Smith. From this time on accessions to the list have been literally by scores.

The Rochester Bar Association was incorporated November 28, 1892, and has been a potent factor in preserving the high standing of the bar in Rochester. In 1925 the association had a membership of four hundred.
CHAPTER XXII.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: EDUCATION.

The cultural and intellectual standards of twentieth century Rochester are typified in the unsurpassed school system of the city. No other American municipality has greater or broader educational offerings. The branches of learning available extend in every direction, cover every field and, as repeatedly proved, are enthusiastically and generously fostered and promoted by the whole city, not merely by a small element as in some other communities. The early settlers of the village on the Genesee first built their homes and established their means of livelihood; then came schools. Many of the new families had children and their education was a necessity immediately recognized and put in the way of accomplishment.

The first school in the village was opened in the fall of 1813, and taught by Miss Huldah M. Strong, a sister-in-law of Abelard Reynolds. It is nearly certain that it was held in Enos Stone’s barn, located on the north side of Main Street between St. Paul and Water streets. Shortly afterward the school was moved to a small room over Jehiel Barnard’s tailor shop on the corner of Main and State streets. Miss Strong continued to teach until her marriage to Dr. Jonah Brown in 1816. This was in all respects a private school, provision for its maintenance having been supplied by individuals directly interested. Woefully small as this pioneer school was, it supplied the means of education to a majority of the village children. Attendance was not compulsory, as the day of the truant officer had not yet arrived.

In the same year there came into existence district school Number 1, under the provisions of the legislative act of the previous year. A meeting of the citizens was held some time during the early part of the year, at which a resolution was adopted to build a school. Messrs. Rochester, Fitzhugh and Carroll gave a lot on Fitzhugh Street, north of and adjoining the St. Luke’s
site, and upon this land a small, one-story frame structure, 18 by 24 feet, was erected. The building was completed in the fall of the year and Aaron Skinner was the first teacher. A shelf used as a desk by the pupils extended around three sides of the room and long benches, without back supports, were placed in front. The fourth side of the room was occupied by the teacher's desk and a large fireplace. The building was twice remodeled before 1823, and was later supplanted by a brick building, in which E. S. Treat was the first teacher. The Free Academy building now the municipal building, later occupied the site.

In 1815, or early in 1816, another school was opened on the corner of Mill and Platt streets. Moses King was one of the early teachers there, also Miss Crane, who afterward became Mrs. Fisher Bullard. Lyman Cobb, whose name will be remembered as the author of a spelling book and dictionary, taught in the school constructed at the corner of Clinton and Mortimer streets in 1818. Maria Allyn opened a young ladies' school on Mill Street about 1820. Philip P. Fairchild and Thomas A. Filer opened an English and Latin school on Exchange Street the same year; Rev. Comfort Williams of the First Presbyterian Church and Rev. F. H. Cuming of St. Luke's established classes. Zenas Freeman had a school in 1821 on the north side of Main Street, between St. Paul and Clinton; and Mrs. Mary Griffin started a primary school in 1822. Reverend Milligan, a native of Ireland, opened a class in a building at the corner of Main and Front streets in 1824 and was assisted at times by Mr. Penney, pastor of the First Church. Another famous old school was that known in history as the "Brown square old stone schoolhouse." In this school Reuben Johnson, Mr. McIntire, Ziba Crawford, Mr. Kinney and Mr. Boothby were teachers at different periods. A teacher named Blake conducted a school on Adams Street as early as 1820 and about 1825 there was a school on what is now Cortland Street taught by Mr. Shafer. Also, about this time, Richard Dunning kept a school on Stone Street near Main. In the United States hotel building on West Main Street, Rev. Gilbert Morgan kept a school and for a time each day the scholars were assigned the task of making barrels for the flour mills of the village; this departure may be said to have been the beginning of manual training in the schools of Rochester.

The teachers of these pioneer schools in Rochester were per-
sons of education who lived in the community; they were the ones who would naturally assume the task of instructing the youth of the village, although they were not as a rule in the class of professional teachers. Many of them have been mentioned in the preceding paragraphs, but there were among others Caleb Hamilton, Gen. Jacob Gould, Mr. Dodge, Mr. Bailey, Mr. Wilder, D. B. Crane, Clarendon Morse, Dr. Ackley, Mr. Spoor, Jeremiah Cutler, Mr. Lockwood.

These primitive schools were strictly in harmony with the democratic character of the village. Any child of the community had access to the classes and the people interested paid the bills, a certain sum being exacted from the parents of those attending, and the few bachelors of the place were each solicited to establish a scholarship in the village schools.

On December 29, 1829, a public meeting was held at the Mansion House “to consult for the furtherance of the cause of education in our village and our country at large.” Such meetings as this indicate the general interest in educational matters and the desire to better these facilities in the village. The district schools, though as good as possible under the conditions, were far from being wholly satisfactory.

The year 1827 witnessed the incorporation (March 15th) of the Rochester High School. A three-story stone building was erected on Lancaster Street and classes were maintained here until the building was destroyed by fire in 1852. Ten years after the establishment of this institution there were in excess of five hundred students enrolled. The school was supported from the state literature fund and by the city. The first principal was S. D. Moore, with Miss Weed and Mr. Van Dake, assistants. The period of greatest popularity enjoyed by this school was during the superintendency of Dr. Chester Dewey, a noted educator; he remained until the school building burned.

Among other private schools of the time, that opened in 1833 by Miss Sarah T. Seward is worthy of mention. This was a school for young women and was located in the United States hotel building on West Main Street. After one or two changes Miss Seward erected a building on Alexander Street in 1835, and retired as principal in 1841 to become Mrs. Jacob Gould; the school was continued until 1848, when it became known as the Tracy Female Institute.
The Rochester Female Academy, more commonly known as "the Seminary", came into existence in 1835, as the result of a meeting of the citizens. A pretentious structure, for the time, was erected on South Fitzhugh Street and the institution was incorporated in 1837. Classes were first held in May, 1836, with Miss F. H. Jones as principal, and the Misses Araminta D. and Julia Doolittle as assistants. Shortly afterward Miss Araminta Doolittle succeeded to the position of principal of the school, and in subsequent work in this institution she made a distinct impress upon the educational history of Rochester; she was a notable teacher and a woman of wide range of learning; she resigned in 1855. Thereafter, until sold in 1903, the "Seminary" occupied a place of high academic rank and cultural excellence.

The first Catholic school established in Rochester was opened in 1834 by Michael Hughes at the residence of Dr. Hugh Bradley on North St. Paul Street. It was soon moved to the basement of St. Patrick's Church, corner of Frank and Platt streets, where the cathedral is now located. This school was maintained until 1858, when the Christian Brothers Academy was opened at the corner of Frank and Brown streets. The Academy of the Sacred Heart was founded in 1855, and two years later the Sisters of Mercy established an institution on South Street.

When Rochester became a city in 1834 the mayor and aldermen were made commissioners of the common schools, and the board of supervisors continued to levy a school tax for the city as well as the county. On July 15, 1841, the original free school law came into effect and provided for the annual election of two commissioners from each of the five wards of the city, these officials to form the board of education and appoint the superintendent. Isaac F. Mack was the first superintendent appointed. At this date there were fifteen districts in the city, with about 2,300 pupils enrolled. The school report of 1843 gave an additional district for colored children. In this year, as the report indicates, there were 5,650 children in the city between the ages of five and sixteen, and of this number 4,246 were in the common schools and 599 in private institutions. Although nine buildings had been erected since 1841, most of the schools were in rented quarters, and in many ways the situation was unsuitable for the growing needs of the city.
In 1849 the law was passed providing a free school system for the whole state, although not until 1867 was the so-called "rate bill" abolished entirely. At this time conditions in Rochester were somewhat chaotic. Certain districts were allowed to become overcrowded, in order to secure public money, and many people protested that, although they were paying equal taxes, they did not receive the same educational advantages accorded to others. In April, 1850, this difficulty was practically cured by a new school law for Rochester, which provided that the schools in the several wards of the city should be free to all children between the ages of five and sixteen and all school property should be transferred to the city. The schools were first organized under this system on September 1, 1850.

By the legislative act of April 28, 1834, the council, acting as a board of commissioners, was authorized, upon consent of any number of school districts, to organize one or more high schools. By the act of May 20, 1841, this authority was transferred to the board of education. Nothing definite was done until the early '50s, when the people became convinced that a free high school was a very desirable thing. The decision was finally made to hold advanced classes in part of the building on Fitzhugh Street occupied by district No. 1 school. In September, 1857, the Rochester Central High School was opened and 220 students were admitted the first year. This school was established March 28, 1862 as the Rochester Free Academy by the regents of New York State. The No. 1 building was torn down, an adjoining lot purchased, and in 1874, a new schoolhouse was constructed. With the passing of the Academy in 1903, the structure was acquired by the city and is now known as the municipal building.

In 1857 the school for colored children was abandoned and pupils of this race were allowed to attend the white schools in their respective districts. By 1860 there were ten schools with senior or grammar departments; sixteen with intermediate or primary departments, and as early as 1863 the grammar departments had been subdivided and the pupils classified into 1, 2 and 3 grades. A further physical improvement in the schools was made in 1866, when the old benches were replaced by stationary desks and seats. In 1875 religious exercises were abolished.
In addition to the schools mentioned in the preceding paragraphs, there were a larger number of strictly private schools existing during this period of the city's history. Many of these were held in homes and some of them in rented quarters. They performed their purpose well and maintained an atmosphere of exclusiveness and culture much desired by many parents.

In 1858 Mrs. P. H. Curtis founded the Livingston Park Seminary, which continued for many years. In September, 1871, George D. Hale organized a classical and scientific school; this school occupied a number of locations until its close in 1898. Miss Margaret Bell Marshall opened a school for young children in 1874 at 260 Plymouth Avenue. From 1874 to 1886 Miss Mary I. Bliss conducted a girls' boarding school at the corner of Spring and Washington streets. James Hattrick Lee, in 1887, opened a boys' preparatory class, known as the Fort Hill School, and in 1891 it was merged in the institution of J. Howard Bradstreet and Eldon G. Burritt, which was founded in that year. Miss Martha Cruttenden established a boarding school on St. Paul Street. This school was later conducted by Dr. Charles R. Kingsley and then reverted to Miss Cruttenden and still later to Miss Hakes. Miss Kate Lewis and Miss Mary Macauley kept a primary and intermediate school on Meigs Street from 1891 to 1897. In 1896 Mrs. Frank W. Little had a school for both sexes on Meigs Street.

This steady development of the city itself had the natural result of overcrowding the schools, which, with the lack of adequate funds, created a condition so very unsatisfactory that it was reported to the state legislature. In 1900 the Dow law was passed; it provided for a school board of five members, elected at large, to act as a legislative and advisory committee for a term of four years. An executive was also to be appointed for four years. This remedial measure had almost immediate effect, and within the next decade there were ten new school buildings constructed in the city.

Kindergarten work in the public schools of Rochester had its inception in 1886, when, under the auspices of the Mechanics Institute, a free kindergarten was opened in No. 20 school in rooms furnished by the board of education. Manual training for the boys and sewing for the girls were established in the schools after 1900. Cooking had been taught in the eighth
grades from 1893 to 1907 and was made possible by the support of Capt. Henry Lomb; later continued by the board of education. Factory schools were first opened in December, 1908, under the provisions of a legislative act. The movement for vocational education began in 1909 in the Industrial School for Girls, which school was later known as the Madison Park Vocational School. As early as 1853 an evening school was operated in District No. 1, continuing for four months. Fully 250 pupils, mostly foreigners, attended the classes. In 1854 a second evening school was established on the east side, nine teachers were employed, and the attendance was 817. This was the beginning of immigrant teaching in Rochester.

In 1862 a school policeman was first appointed; and in 1874 a compulsory education law was enacted by the legislature, which, while not as thoroughgoing in its provisions as later statutes on the subject, required children of school age to attend classes at least fourteen weeks of the year.

The teachers of the city, as early as 1856, had a sort of organization among themselves having for its object the improving of their professional work. Then they met on alternate weeks. In 1883 a teachers' training class was established and from this developed the Rochester Training School for Teachers.

In October, 1905, five medical examiners were appointed by the council, and visiting nurses were employed for regular work among the school children. In 1909 the Dental Society of the city had its first dental clinic for public school pupils. A further effort to promote healthful conditions in the schools occurred October 4, 1909, when the first open air class was held in a tent. Later a building was constructed on the grounds of No. 14 school for children whose predisposition to certain ailments demanded the open air during school hours.

The East High School came into existence in 1901 and the West High in 1903, but buildings were not constructed for them until about two years later in each case. The Washington junior high school was established in No. 26 building on Clifford Avenue in September, 1915, and the Jefferson junior high was founded at Exposition Park in September, 1919. Madison junior high came into existence in 1920 and Monroe junior high school in 1921.

Space forbids the discussion of all the many changes in the
government and methods of teaching in the Rochester schools. The development of the city has been no more rapid than the growth of the schools which are in every way comparable to the best metropolitan educational institutions in the country. Specialized education has come to play its part and branches of learning have multiplied in almost unbelievable number. Public school property in the city of Rochester exceeds twenty millions of dollars in value and over two thousand teachers are employed by the municipality. It is interesting to note, in closing this brief review of the public schools, that the educational system of Rochester is divided into seven distinct units. These are: 1. The elementary schools, which include the first six grades; 2. The junior high schools (four in number) which embrace the seventh, eighth and ninth grades; 3. The senior high schools (two in number) for the tenth, eleventh and twelfth grades; 4. The city normal, for the training of teachers; 5. Special schools or classes for subnormal children; 6. Part time schools for those between the ages of fourteen and seventeen, who are engaged in work of some kind; 7. Adult education, consisting of Americanization work among foreigners and the evening school program.

The Rochester Theological Seminary, one of the important educational institutions of Rochester today, was founded by the Baptist Union for Ministerial Education in 1850. It came into existence with the university and has had close connection with the larger school. In 1851 twenty-nine students were enrolled and the faculty consisted of only two instructors. In the following year a German department was added. There were then only eight Baptist churches in the country. Trevor Hall was constructed in 1869; Rockefeller Hall in 1879; the German students' home in 1890; and Alvah Strong Hall in the year 1907. The first named building, used as a dormitory, was the gift of John B. Trevor, of Yonkers, and the second was the gift of John D. and William Rockefeller. Henry Alvah Strong raised $100,000 in 1906 for the building that bears his name and which is also used as a dormitory. Because no endowment existed, the growth of this school for the first few years was necessarily slow. After thirty years, however, the productive funds amounted to about a half million dollars, and now the institution has assets of nearly three million dollars.

The Rochester Athenaeum and Mechanics Institute has ex-
listed under this title since 1891, when the Rochester Athenaeum and the Mechanics Institute were merged. The Athenaeum was founded in the year 1829 to provide literary and scientific lectures, a reading room and otherwise a center of cultural influence for the young village. The success of the enterprise was very intermittent. In 1885 a group of citizens under the inspiring leadership of Capt. Henry Lomb founded the Mechanics Institute, utilized a room in the Free Academy building, and there gave part time instruction in applied drawing and design. Captain Lomb was president of the institute for eight years. The object of the school was to promote instruction of a practical nature, and fit individuals for a higher type of occupation. From the start it became increasingly popular and had a steady growth, so that in 1892 a department of domestic science was organized in the first building erected upon the half block which had been acquired on Washington Street. In 1896 manual training work was begun and two years later the industrial arts department was established. In 1900 George Eastman purchased the half block east of that owned by the school and erected thereon the Eastman building. Mrs. Susan Bevier provided the funds for the Bevier memorial building. Then, with the purchase of the residence hall for women in 1918, the institute acquired possession of the entire city block which it now occupies. The school has grown with the demands made upon it and new branches of learning have constantly been added. Nearly a thousand students attend the day classes and a like number the evening. No degrees are given by the institute, but the object is to provide specialized courses adapted to the various needs of mature individuals. Active cooperation of Rochester manufacturers and business men, and the Chamber of Commerce is a strong factor in the success of the school. Captain Lomb, who died in March, 1924, was largely responsible for the success of the school during the early years of his active participation in its affairs and, indeed, during all of his later life.

The Rochester School of Optometry, now partly affiliated with the Mechanics Institute, was founded as a small private school in 1902.

St. Bernard's Seminary owes its inception and early growth to the efforts of Rt. Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid, Bishop of the Rochester diocese for so many years. Bishop McQuaid came to
Rochester in 1868, and one of his earliest desires was to provide for the proper training and education of young men who were to enter the priesthood. He established St. Andrew’s Seminary in a small way and sent other students abroad for their ecclesiastical education. His efforts were rewarded on the 31st of March, 1891, when he laid the cornerstone of St. Bernard’s Seminary and witnessed the opening of classes in September following. From this nucleus has grown the present modern and commodious seminary from which hundreds of men have gone to give their lives in the work of their church.

The Rochester School for the Deaf came into being in the year 1876, when, on February 3rd, a public meeting was held at the office of Mayor Clarkson and resolutions passed to establish a school for the deaf. Trustees and officers were appointed and the school was finally established February 4th in the Riley block, corner of South Avenue and Court Street. In October classes were started with about twenty pupils. There were many deaf people in the city at that time including a large number of children who were prevented from attending the public schools, and for many years efforts had been put forth to secure educational facilities for persons so afflicted. In 1878 the old Truant house, on St. Paul Street, was leased and the growing school was moved into these quarters. Additions to the property were constantly made and in 1888 the place was purchased from the city, the last payment for which was made in 1905.

The University of Rochester, now a great institution of learning, with a future firmly insured by the munificent cooperation of Rochester citizens, and as full of brilliant promise as any school in America, was established here when Hobart at Geneva was the only college in western New York. The Baptist university known as Madison, at Hamilton, New York, had by 1846 outgrown the environment in which it had existed for a quarter century. A proposal to move the school to Rochester found favor only in that quarter, where the aroused interest led to the enactment of a law (May 8, 1846) for the incorporation of the college. Classes were organized in Rochester in November, 1850; a charter was sought from the regents of the university and this franchise, provisional in character, was finally granted February 14, 1851. The charter was made perpetual January 10, 1861. It is interesting to note that, while the Baptist influence was pre-
dominant in the actual establishment of Rochester University and persons of that persuasion largely composed the early faculties, the school itself was recognized from its very beginning as free from denominational control, and devoted solely to the cause of higher education. Legal obstacles prevented the actual transfer of the school from Hamilton to Rochester, and the Madison school retained its home and exists today in the splendid Colgate University.

Work was undertaken in the new university with five professors, three instructors and seventy-one students, and in the spring of 1851 the first class of ten students was graduated. Most of the professors and scholars were volunteer recruits from Madison. The first faculty consisted of A. C. Kendrick, D. D., professor of Greek; J. F. Richardson, A. M., Latin; John H. Raymond, A. M., history and belles-lettres; Chester Dewey, M. D., LL. D., natural sciences; E. Peshine Smith, acting professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. The classes were first held in the old United States hotel building on West Main (then Buffalo) Street, which was purchased and somewhat altered for the purpose. A president was not appointed until 1853.

The Main Street building from the first was considered a makeshift, but for over a decade the classes were held there, as also were those of the Theological Seminary, which had come into being at the same time as the larger school. In 1852 a committee was appointed to secure a permanent site for the university, and a year afterward Azariah Boody, a newly elected member of the board, made a gift of eight acres of land for that purpose. This tract is the northern third of the present campus. The legislature of 1857 authorized the city to appropriate the sum of $25,000 for various purposes, including the erection of buildings, on condition that a like amount be raised by subscription. This condition was fulfilled by a donation of $25,000 from General John F. Rathbone of Albany. In 1859 the first building called Anderson Hall was begun and completed in 1861. This served a number of purposes and for many years was the only college building. The university planned an extensive campus, with a residence section, and, with this idea in mind, purchased seventeen additional acres from Mr. Boody. In 1868 the Van Zandt house on Prince Street was bought for a presidential resi-
Hiram Sibley provided funds for a library building in 1871, with the single condition that citizens of Rochester should have library privileges therein; this structure begun in 1872 was completed five years later. Hiram W. Sibley, son of the donor, made extensive improvements in the building in 1904. In 1876 John B. Trevor of New York, gave the small observatory. The third building on the campus was the chemical laboratory, built by Mortimer F. Reynolds as a memorial to his brother, William A. Reynolds. In 1900, by means of a generous sum raised among the alumni of the university, a gymnasium was secured. George Eastman gave $78,000 in 1908 for a building to house the departments of physics and biology. Close upon the heels of this came the offer of Andrew Carnegie to give $100,000 for an applied science building, if an equal sum should be donated by others; this building materialized in 1911. While its construction was proceeding, Kendrick Hall, the original dormitory for men named for A. C. Kendrick, a member of the first faculty, was completed. The central heating plant, a noteworthy improvement in the structural equipment of the university, was installed in 1904.

The Memorial Art Gallery, the gift of Mrs. James S. Watson, in memory of her son, James G. Averell, was first opened in 1913. In this year also was added Catherine Strong Hall, for the use of the college for women, by Henry A. Strong of Rochester, in memory of his mother. The building was constructed on land donated by Dr. John P. Munn, of New York, in memory of his mother. At the same time there was erected the Anthony Memorial building, the cost of which was borne by friends of Susan B. Anthony and her sister, Mary Anthony. Reference is made in later paragraphs to the Eastman gifts of the schools of music, medicine, surgery and dentistry. In 1920 Mrs. Henry A. Strong presented $200,000 for an auditorium in memory of her husband, to be erected on the campus. The greater university plan has now placed this memorial with the new group of buildings on the Oak Hill site.

This, in brief, is the university building record to date. Even with the magnificent gifts enumerated and the never ceasing interest of the community, the equipment of the university has not kept pace with the demands of the steady growth. But a new day has dawned, and this institution, enriched by bountiful
endowments, is destined to gain a distinction in many fields sur-
passing that of any college in the world.

The first president of the university, Martin B. Anderson, was elected in 1853 and retained the presidency for a period of thirty-five years; upon his retirement he held the chair of political economy for two years. He died in 1890 at the age of seventy-five. David Jayne Hill succeeded him and served until 1896, when he resigned to become assistant secretary of state. He was later ambassador to Germany and held a number of other diplomatic posts. Prof. Samuel A. Lattimore then served as acting president for about two years, when he was followed by Henry A. Burton. Rush Rhees, D. D., LL. D., has been president since 1900.

Women students were first admitted to the university in 1900. It was only through the earnest and unceasing efforts of Rochester women, notably Susan B. Anthony, that the university was opened to female students and in gaining this privilege they secured subscriptions of about $50,000. In 1912 the university authorities decided that the best interests of all concerned would be promoted by separating the sexes and accordingly the colleges for men and women became distinct. It is the intention, when the men’s department is ultimately located at the new Oak Hill site, to utilize the present buildings of the university for the women’s college exclusively.

“The Eastman School of Music of the University of Rochester” is in the nature of a trust committed to the institution by George Eastman, and is one of a number of foundations which have had so much to do with developing and enlarging the school. It is the outgrowth of a private school of music established in 1913 by Alf Klingenberg and Herman Dossenbach, known as the Institute of Musical Art, located on Prince Street. Mr. Eastman acquired the corporate rights of this institute in 1918 and presented them to the university. Early in 1919 he considered the plan of a new site for the school and the Eastman theater in combination, the result of which was the present magnificent structure, in several particulars, at least, the finest of its kind in the country, and typifying as well the philanthropy and ideals of the donor, as the strong and abiding interest of the community in its cultural and intellectual aims and accom-
plishments. The school of music was opened September 14, 1921, and the theater September 6, 1922. Kilbourn Hall, the auditorium in connection with the school and so named in honor of Mr. Eastman's mother, is dedicated to the uses and entertainment of the public as well as the students. An addition to the school of music in the rear of the theater was begun in 1923.

The purpose of Mr. Eastman to aid the cause of education so completely and happily expressed in the realization of the school and theater, was again made manifest when in 1920, he gave four million dollars for the establishment of a School of Medicine and Dentistry. Rochester had been selected as the home for a large medical school by the General Education Board, the medium through which the Rockefellers have contributed to the cause of education throughout the country. In this project Mr. Eastman became vitally interested as he saw in association with it an opportunity for the development of the Rochester Dental Dispensary, whose endowment he had already increased to the extent of nearly two and a half million dollars. The General Education Board eventually gave five million dollars toward the establishment of this great training school for doctors and dentists, and, soon after, Mrs. Gertrude Strong Achilles and Mrs. Helen Strong Carter, daughters of the late Henry A. Strong, gave one million dollars for the teaching hospital planned as a part of the school, as a memorial to their father and mother. There is to be a part of the institution a municipal hospital, erected by the city of Rochester, and a nurses' home. The construction of these buildings upon property adjacent to the Oak Hill site, was begun in 1923, and it is expected that the first classes will be held in the completed buildings in the year 1925.

In 1924, inspired by the determination to secure the "greater University," came the drive which yielded more than ten million dollars for the founding of a men's college of arts and sciences upon the Oak Hill site, a beautiful location bordering upon the Genesee River. The conception of this larger enterprise had existed for three or four years and a number of men gradually developed a general interest to an aggressive shape. The Oak Hill site, occupied by the country club of that name, was the most desirable place for the proposed university group of buildings, and it was ascertained that this land would be available. At a mass meeting of citizens in July, 1923, the matter took
shape, a large committee was appointed and definite action begun. In March, 1924, the Oak Hill Country Club arranged to transfer the land to the university in exchange for property of equal value elsewhere, and in June following President Rhees announced that the terms of the transaction had been settled.

Mr. Eastman shortly thereafter announced that he would give the university approximately two and a half million dollars if the remainder of the required amount—about seven and a half millions—could be raised by popular subscription. This presented a staggering if alluring task and involved a campaign of the last degree of intensity and one quite hopeless without universal and most liberal support. The period between November 14th and November 24th, 1924, witnessed the concerted effort in every direction by organized teams under a complete organization and working with the slogan, "A Greater University for a Greater Rochester."

The full amount was raised, thousands of pledges having been given of sums ranging from one dollar to a hundred thousand, and in due time the work of construction will begin.

No more important or munificent contribution to the cause of education has been made in the history of the country than that provided by Mr. Eastman for the University of Rochester. His gifts for the various activities of this one institution exceed the huge sum of twenty-three and a half millions of dollars, which is not more than one-half the total amount of the foundations established by him for educational purposes. The details of his gifts to the school are as follows: School of medicine, $6,177,000; school of music, including theater, $12,723,000; college of liberal arts and sciences and greater university, $2,500,000; Eastman laboratory building, $78,500; endowment fund, 1913, $500,000; endowment fund, 1919, $100,000; college for women, $1,500,000.

Music in Rochester has had an extraordinary development in the course of years, and this gained a marked impulse in quite recent times through the influence of the Eastman School of Music and Theatre. The limitations of this work will permit but a brief and very incomplete account of the activities of musical Rochester, in a more or less chronological order.

In the early days of the village the Eagle Tavern, or the Morton House nearby, furnished the arena for concerts by traveling companies. The first band in Rochester was organized early in
1817; Preston Smith was leader, and George Pryor the instructor. The Rochester Academy of Sacred Music—the first choral society—was instituted in October, 1835. The Mechanics Musical Association, also devoted to choral music, was started in 1837. This was the day of concerts, and most of the noted artists of the time appeared before Rochester audiences, either at the Eagle Tavern, the Rochester City Garden on Main Street, or in Minerva Hall, on the south side of Main, between South Avenue and Stone Street. Very soon, also, the Germans of the city organized themselves into musical groups. Corinthian Hall, opened June 28, 1849, was the scene of many important musical events, including two Jenny Lind concerts, given July 22 and 24, 1851.

In August, 1852, a musical society called the Harmonic came into existence, and two years later the very successful Maennerchor was organized. The Rochester City Band, known also as Adams' Brass Band, was the second one formed, and then followed a succession of bands extending down to the present day, some of them of military character and others civilian. The Academy of Music had its beginning about 1864. Under the leadership of John H. Kalbfleisch, a small orchestra was made up, which grew into the Rochester Philharmonic Society, founded October 3, 1865, and which had a long and successful history. Church music had a large part in the early cultivation of musical art in the city. The first organ in Rochester was placed in St. Luke's Church in the '20s, and played by Daniel Clark, the city's first professional organist. One of the first attempts at producing light opera by local talent was made in April, 1879, when "Pinafore" was sung on three successive nights in Comedy Hall, a building on State Street opposite Church. This was arranged by several young men of Rochester and their work was received with great favor. Under the same auspices a number of other light operas were rendered and it is said that it was one of the very few musical organizations of the city that ever made money. The Mendelssohn Vocal Society, formed in 1880, provided good music and was well supported. The Apollo Club, of similar type, flourished for a few years. The Rochester Oratorio Society, an association of considerable size, was started in 1882, did some creditable work, but did not last long. About this time the Symphony Orchestra was formed, the
first of the name, to take the place of the Philharmonic; it was short-lived. The Choral Union of 1885 had a brief existence. About 1892 the first Rochester String Quartette was organized and lasted six years, in spite of poor support from the public.

The Tuesday Musicale, one of the most noteworthy of the societies, was formed in the spring of 1890, at the suggestion of Mrs. J. W. Whitbeck, and had a career of over thirty years of successful accomplishment. The Tuesday Musicale Chorus of 1897 consisted originally of fifty-six ladies; some time later it withdrew from the Musicale and established the Festival Chorus Association, which, after a successful and fairly long existence, went out of business. In February, 1901, the new Rochester Symphony Orchestra, which was the outgrowth of the Orchestral Club, gave its first concert under the able leadership of Ludwig Schenck. Composed of amateurs, it has had a highly successful experience, and its concerts have never failed to command enthusiastic patronage. The Dossenbach Orchestra, under the leadership of Hermann Dossenbach, gave its first concert February 5, 1900, and became at once an important musical organization. It later took the name of the Rochester Orchestra and was disbanded in 1921.

The Rochester Oratorio Society, beginning in 1911, was short-lived. In 1913 the Festival Chorus of Rochester was founded by the late Oscar Gareiss and has met with pronounced public favor. The Institute of Musical Art was sponsored by Alf Klingenberg and Hermann Dossenbach, with whom Oscar Gareiss later became associated. Property at 47 Prince Street was secured, and the name D. K. G. Institute of Musical Art chosen. Gareiss and Dossenbach eventually retired from the school and it became the property of Klingenberg; it was later acquired by George Eastman, as mentioned elsewhere. A school called the Rochester Conservatory of Music was conducted on South Fitzhugh Street from 1906 until 1913, when it was merged with the Institute of Musical Art.

The first concert of the Rochester Philharmonic Orchestra was given March 28, 1923, with Arthur Alexander conducting. This body of musicians is in the class with the leading orchestras of America, a fact made possible by the Eastman benefactions through the channels of the school of music and theatre. Dis-
tungished conductors of the type of Albert Coates and Eugene Goossens, who are among the best that foreign musical centers have produced, alternate each winter season in directing a series of concerts nowhere excelled. The frequent appearance of noted artists on the Eastman programs is a further manifestation of the high standard maintained.

The David Hochstein Memorial Music School was established in 1920, as a memorial to David Hochstein, youthful violinist, who was killed in France after having been proclaimed one of the world's most promising musical geniuses. The instructors in this school are from the Eastman School of Music.

It may be mentioned in passing that instrumental music was first taught in the public schools of Rochester in the early '70s. In 1890 the study of vocal music was added. Advanced work is given in all departments of music, which, especially in the higher grades and high schools, is selected by nearly the entire student body.

At present Rochester has no central library, but plans for such an institution are contemplated in connection with the proposed civic center. The city has, however, a partial system of branches and other book collections. These are all in rented quarters or in old buildings adapted for the purpose. Within their limited scope and equipment they are rendering an exceptionally large and efficient service. This service has been developed under the direction of William F. Yust, who was appointed city librarian in 1912.

The first movement in the city looking somewhat remotely toward the formation of a public library was made in 1822, when Jonathan Child and eleven others were elected the first trustees of the Rochester Literary Company, but nothing permanent came of it.

The Franklin Institute came into existence in 1826. Having obtained funds from a lecture course, the institute opened library rooms on the southeast corner of Main and Water streets, in the old Johnson building. In 1836 it was merged with the Mechanics Literary Association, which had secured at the start a donation of 500 volumes. During the next eight years its library had grown to nearly 2,000 volumes, and many social and oratorical features were added, but after this period of apparent prosperity the interest dwindled and eventually the association collapsed.
The Rochester Athenaeum was founded in 1829, with Colonel Nathaniel Rochester as first president, and rooms in the Reynolds Arcade. It ceased to function, after three years, for lack of funds and the competition of the Young Men's Society (1834) and the Young Men's Literary Society (1837). The last named society had its beginning as a consequence indirectly of the first murder in Rochester, which impelled certain of the younger people to form an organization to counteract the "vicious influences" which they believed existed in the community. The society did not have a very promising start, but it grew nevertheless, and, in 1838, joined the Athenaeum and Young Men's Association. This association likewise was not without its trials and tribulations, and in 1847 was consolidated with the languishing Mechanics Literary Association, and the Rochester Athenaeum and Mechanics Association came into being. During the first two years the membership suffered stagnation and then interested persons directed the enterprise into a broader field of public interest and worked a complete rejuvenation. In due time there were 1,200 members; by 1864, 12,000 volumes were on its library shelves. A department for juvenile publications was started in 1857, and, in association with the regular library work, a notable series of lectures was given, which were of inestimable value in promoting the growth of the library. Corinthian Hall was first used for library and lecture room and from its rostrum such widely known men as Ralph Waldo Emerson, John B. Gough, Moncure D. Conway, J. G. Holland, George William Curtis, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Louis Agassiz, Henry Ward Beecher, James Russell Lowell, Bayard Taylor and Wendell Philips spoke. The great success of these lecture courses, however, was really unfortunate for the library, because it created a community satisfaction with this method of maintaining a public library, a method which failed everywhere in the course of time. The lifetime of the Athenaeum was a period of marked activity in the establishment of permanent public libraries throughout the country. During that period a majority of the large cities of the United States put their public libraries on a tax supported basis. The failure of Rochester at that time postponed the establishment of her public library a half century.

On account of increasing rent, the Athenaeum Library, in
1871, was moved to the second floor of the Rochester Savings Bank Building, which was the first of a number of removals, and the beginning of the end of the institution. Numerous plans were advocated and tried in the effort to infuse life into the organization; financial aid was sought from persons of wealth; a proposition was finally made to the board of education to buy the books as an addition to the old Central Library; but every expedient failing, its property was advertised for sale by the sheriff to satisfy claims of less than $2,000. These debts were, however, paid by two interested citizens, Mortimer F. Reynolds and George S. Riley, who thereupon took over the property, and at a later time Mr. Riley disposed of his share to Mr. Reynolds, and for a number of years the books were out of circulation.

The history of libraries in Rochester was, it would appear, one of discouragements and failures until the last transaction recorded. Faulty management, insufficient and irregular sources of money, and the need of a generally free circulation, all contributed a part in producing these results. Mr. Reynolds' purchase of the books of the Athenaeum in 1877 was made with the design of placing them at the disposal of the public. This he consummated five years later by opening a library containing these books in the Reynolds Arcade Building, which was incorporated in 1884. Mr. Reynolds first made a cash donation to the library of $10,000, and later added a $3,000 annuity. Upon his death in 1892, the library became the beneficiary of a large portion of his estate, including the Reynolds home on Spring Street, which now houses the Reynolds Library, and the Arcade, the oldest structure in the business district of Rochester. The revenues derived from the Arcade rentals are used for the maintenance of the library, which now contains over 90,000 well selected books.

In 1862 the school libraries of seventeen schools were consolidated. In this way 1,000 volumes were brought together and called the Central Library. This was a school library, which came to be used as a public library, contrary to law. After 1875 it was housed in the Free Academy Building and remained there until 1904, when, by order of the state superintendent of public instruction, its use as a public library was discontinued and the 47,000 volumes which it contained were distributed among the schools. This again left Rochester without an adequate library.

There was occasional unorganized agitation but nothing
definite was accomplished until the cause was taken up by Mayor Hiram H. Edgerton. In keeping with his messages for several years, he secured a charter amendment in 1911 which permitted the city to establish a library system. He also obtained initial appropriation of $10,000, and later in the year he appointed the following trustees: Charles C. Albertson, Edward G. Miner, Rush Rhees and Charles H. Wiltsie. These, with the Mayor and George M. Forbes, president of the board of education, constituted the first board of managers. The board employed Frank P. Hill, Brooklyn public librarian, as consulting expert in its preliminary plans, and shortly afterward elected as librarian William F. Yust, of the Louisville Free Public Library. He began his duties in April, 1912. The first branch was opened at Exposition Park in October, and since then there has been a slow but steady development of the branch system, together with other smaller centers of book distribution.

At the close of 1924 there were ten branches, located as follows and listed in the order of opening:

- Edgerton Branch, Building 9, Edgerton Park.
- Genesee Branch, 707 West Avenue.
- Monroe Branch, 269 Monroe Avenue.
- Lincoln Branch, 433 Joseph Avenue.
- Business Branch, 13 South Fitzhugh Street.
- Goodman Branch, 511 North Goodman Street.
- Charlotte Branch, 40 Stutson Street.
- Brighton Branch, 25 Winton Road North.
- Arnett Branch, 310 Arnett Boulevard.
- Portland Branch, 571 Portland Avenue.

There are also twelve sub-branches in public school buildings, seventy-five deposit stations in stores, hospitals, fire houses, various institutions and industrial plants, 619 grade libraries in the public schools, and small collections at eleven playgrounds. These various collections contain 165,769 volumes, from which were issued for home use during the year 1,485,468 volumes.
CHAPTER XXIII.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: MILITARY.

Rochester and Monroe County have participated in five wars, and men from the city and county have always served their country with courage and distinction.

In June, 1812, Congress declared war against England. President Madison at once called for 100,000 men. New York's quota was 13,500. The territory now comprising Monroe County was at the time a part of Genesee County and was sparsely settled, but a number of men volunteered for service.

Rochester experienced the actualities of war during this conflict on several occasions, each one of which was signalized by the appearance of a British fleet off the mouth of the Genesee River. Nothing of very sanguinary nature occurred in connection with any of these episodes, but they supplied an abundance of excitement to the settlers of the county and provided a few warlike thrills to relieve the monotony of their existence. Captain Sir James Yeo had command of the small fleet of British vessels which maneuvered in the waters of Lake Ontario during the war, and his movements were generally held in check by the American fleet under Captain Chauncey.

Historical literature is replete with stories and versions of the naval warfare on Lake Ontario. Among the most complete of these is the brochure of Rear-Admiral Franklin Hanford, retired, published privately in 1911, and reprinted in Volume III of the Rochester Historical Society publications. Hanford mentions a visit of British vessels to the mouth of the Genesee as early as June, 1809, an account of which is found in J. Fenimore Cooper's "Lives of Distinguished American Naval Officers." Cooper himself, then a midshipman in the English navy, was a participant in this visit.

On the 16th of June, 1813, Yeo's fleet, composed of seven or eight vessels of various sizes, appeared off the mouth of the river.
Late in the afternoon a landing squad seized a quantity of provisions, salt and whiskey from the store of Frederick Bushnell, but the enemy foraging party did not tarry long on American shores, and well they did not, for a small force of militia, under Lieutenant-Colonel Caleb Hopkins, made a forced march to Charlotte from Hanford’s Landing and arrived just as the marauding ships were getting under sail. A few scattered shots were sent in their direction, but no casualties were reported. Hopkins made a report to his superiors of the unexpected call from the redcoats, and Major-General Amos Hall, commanding a division in the Genesee district, commended his action and advised preparation for further appearances of the enemy. Some alarm was felt in the community and in a few instances even some women and children were sent away for safety, as it was believed the British might land a strong force of men and march up the river to attack the village. But the British were very uncertain as to the number of American troops in the vicinity and had no such intention.

On the 9th of September, 1813, Captain Chauncey sighted Yeo’s fleet near the Niagara River, and then followed a running battle until the 12th, when Yeo safely landed in Amherst Bay, which the American ships could not navigate. During the course of this chase, on the 11th, the British were becalmed off the mouth of the Genesee. The news spread rapidly and, as on the former occasion, the militia and citizens hurried to Charlotte to prevent a landing. Yeo had his hands full, however, and the villagers on shore were merely interested witnesses of a mild skirmish between him and the fleet of Chauncey, which soon put in an appearance. The latter was able to reach the British with his 24- and 32-pounders and made a few direct hits during the five hours of cannonading, picking off a midshipman and three seamen; the British were unable to get his range and ceased firing after a few straggling shots. At sunset a breeze filled the English sails and they escaped to Amherst Bay.

The English claimed that Chauncey lacked the spirit to take advantage of his superior position, and Chauncey asserted that Sir James Yeo refused to fight him. Writers have expressed divergent opinions upon this subject. Theodore Roosevelt, in his “Naval War of 1812,” berates both commanders for avoiding a real fight; he says: “Both sides admit that Yeo got the worst of
OLD VIEW OF THE MAIN FALLS OF THE GENESSEE RIVER
it and ran away, and it is only a question as to whether Chauncey followed him or not.” Chauncey’s squadron of ten vessels was larger than Yeo’s six, but the latter had the advantage of weight in broadside—the amount of iron which could be discharged at one time. It is interesting to note that the weight of the British broadside, about 2,800 pounds, was only a trifle greater than the weight of one sub-calibre naval shell of the present day. The discussion may rest on the conclusion that Yeo was acting under orders to avoid an engagement unless actually sure of victory, and that Chauncey believed discretion was the better part of valor in dealing with his opponent.

In the early part of May, 1814, it became known that Yeo was again operating in the vicinity. General Peter B. Porter, in command of all the militia in western New York, sent two cannons to the village, a 4-pounder and an 18-pounder; a company of militia, consisting of about fifty men, was drilled and ammunition distributed. Commodore Chauncey at this time had not left Sackett’s Harbor, where he was preparing for a campaign. On the evening of May 14th, the British fleet appeared off the mouth of the Genesee and cast anchor. Eight vessels were in the group, manned by over 1,600 men. A messenger carried the news of the British arrival to Rochester. Isaac W. Stone had been commissioned colonel of militia; Francis Brown and Elisha Ely, captains. These officers assembled their men and an hour before midnight began the march to the river. Upon reaching Charlotte, just at daylight, Stone placed John Williams, with twelve men, behind a gravel bank on the east side of the river to guard against a landing. A dense fog prevailed, but the British boats were heard rowing around near the shore. Stone conceived the idea of capturing one of these boats, and pressed into service an old lighter which was resting upon the beach. Stone, Brown and Ely, with eighteen men, set out in the direction of the fleet under cover of the fog. The muffled oars made no noise, but when they were about a mile from shore the fog suddenly lifted and they were surprised to discover that they were among the enemy boats. Without any appreciable delay, the bow of the lighter was turned toward shore and the intrepid militiamen bent to the oars. The British manned a twelve-oared barge and gave chase. Although the Americans were within range of every gun in the fleet, not a cannon was fired
upon them; after some maneuvering, during which they pursued a course parallel to the shore, hoping to give their comrades a chance to fire the 18-pounder, the Americans, much relieved, once more put their feet on solid ground, the British having returned to their ships.

At 10 o'clock in the morning Yeo displayed a flag of truce for a parley. It was received by Captains Brown and Ely and ten men on Lighthouse Point. The men were ordered to keep their muskets ready to prevent a landing. At the same time, Colonel Stone was marching his men into the fort in plain view of the fleet, marching them out again through a back ravine and again bringing them into the fort. This typical Yankee ruse was successful, as the British commodore believed that reinforcements were constantly arriving. When the boat bearing the flag of truce approached the shore, the officer in command inquired if it was the American custom to receive the white flag under arms. Captain Brown apologized for their lack of military knowledge and ordered his men to "ground arms," which was an even grosser military offense. Whether this display was an exhibition of real or pretended ignorance is not positively known, but the British conceived it to be a clever attempt to deceive them as to the character of the defending troops.

The British officer presented Yeo's message, which was to the effect that, if the public property was surrendered, private property would be respected. "The public property," replied Captain Brown, "is in the hands of those who will defend it." This ended the parley.

That afternoon General Porter arrived with a small detachment of troops. Reinforcements kept coming in, among them a company from Gates under command of Captain Frederick Rowe. At about 4 o'clock another flag of truce was seen approaching the shore. Porter ordered Major Moore to meet it and report. The British officer bore a message from Yeo that if the public property was not surrendered he would land 400 Indians and would not be responsible for the consequences. Porter sent back an invitation to the British commodore to send on his Indians. By this time there was a force of 700 or 800 men, including some regulars, gathered at the mouth of the river, and wisely enough Yeo refrained from carrying out his threat. On the third morning the enemy fleet hoisted sail and put off down the lake.
men returned to their homes, not, however, until they had vented their excess of spirits in a wild celebration. Everything loose was given their attention and a number of incidents occurred which were not according to military ethics. One soldier afterward attributed the disorder to the over-generous rations of salt pork, which made the men very thirsty. A captain was informed by one of his men that, if it were not for the coat he was wearing, he would be due for a sound thrashing; whereupon the captain divested himself of the protective coat and administered a trouncing instead of receiving one.

Yeo appeared no more off the entrance to the Genesee; a guard was kept there, but no military movements occurred in the vicinity, except that on September 22, 1814, 3,000 American troops under Major-General Izard landed here from Chauncey's squadron and proceeded thence to Batavia.

The story of Monroe County in the Mexican war is soon told. Congress declared war against Mexico May 11, 1846, but several months passed before any troops were recruited in Monroe County. Early in 1847 a company was raised with Caleb Wilder as captain, Edward McGarry as lieutenant, and about forty men in the ranks. In April it entrained for Fort Hamilton. There it was joined by enough men to bring it to full strength. In June, Captain Wilder received orders to report at the mouth of the Rio Grande. Altogether the company was in service for about sixteen months, but it participated in no engagement with the enemy.

Fort Sumter was evacuated by Major Robert Anderson April 14, 1861, and the next day President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers. The war spirit was aroused in Rochester and men here, as in other parts of the state, flocked to the colors. Exact statistics as to the number of men from this county who enlisted or were drafted during the ensuing period of the war are unavailable, but a summary of estimates places the number close to 10,000—a goodly showing for Monroe County.

On the same day that Lincoln called for the first quota of volunteers, Captain Robert F. Taylor, of the old Rochester Light Guards, enlisted a large part of his company, which became Company A of the Thirteenth New York Volunteer Infantry. Company B was raised mainly at Dansville, Livingston County, by Captain Carl Stephan. Company K was raised at Brockport by
Captain Horace J. Thomas. The other seven companies were recruited in Rochester under Captains Lebbeus Brown, Adolph Nolte (whose command was entirely German), Francis A. Schoeffel, Henry B. Williams, Hiram Smith, George W. Lewis and William F. Tulley. The regiment was mustered in at Elmira May 14, 1861, for three months, although it actually served for two years. Isaac F. Quinby, a graduate of West Point and a member of the faculty of Rochester University, was the colonel; Carl Stephan was lieutenant-colonel, and Oliver L. Terry, major. The Thirteenth first smelted gunpowder at Bull Run, where it lost sixty-five men. It then participated in the engagements of McClellan's peninsular campaign in 1862. At Gaines' Mill, with only 400 men in action, it lost 101. Next came the battle of the second Bull Run, Antietam and Fredericksburg, with numerous skirmishes. The regiment was mustered out May 14, 1863, having lost 465 men.

Two companies of the Twenty-sixth New York Volunteer Infantry were recruited within Monroe County. Captains Gilbert S. Jennings and Thomas Davis were in command, and the regiment engaged in action at Bull Run, Centerville, Antietam and Fredericksburg.

Of the Twenty-seventh New York Volunteer Infantry one company was raised in Monroe County, officered by George C. Wanzer, captain; Charles S. Baker, first lieutenant, and E. P. Gould, second lieutenant. Henry L. Achilles, Jr., a post-war resident of Rochester, commanded Company K, which was recruited at Albion, Orleans County. Severe casualties were suffered by the gallant Twenty-seventh, particularly at Bull Run; it later engaged in the Seven Days' battles, Antietam and Fredericksburg.

A number of Monroe County soldiers served in the Twenty-eighth and Thirty-third Regiments, though in neither was there a regularly organized company from the county. Charles F. Fenn was a captain in the former, and Robert F. Taylor colonel of the latter. Both regiments served in the Army of the Potomac and were in numerous engagements.

The Seventieth Infantry, known as the "First Excelsior," in command of the redoubtable Colonel Daniel E. Sickles, had one company, G, from Monroe County. Henry B. O'Reilly was cap-
tain. The regiment's entire service was in Virginia, until it was mustered out July 1, 1864.

In the Eighty-ninth Regiment of infantry, the Dickinson Guards of Rochester was mustered in as Company D. Harrison S. Fairchild, of Rochester, was colonel and was later promoted to brigadier-general.

The One Hundred Fifth infantry regiment was organized at Camp Hillhouse, Rochester, and three companies were recruited in Monroe County. They were commanded by Captains Bradley, McMahon and Purcell. McMahon later became colonel of the One Hundred Eighty-eighth Regiment. The regiment was consolidated with the Ninety-fourth on March 19, 1863, at which time Howard Carroll, of Rochester, became lieutenant-colonel; he received a mortal wound at Antietam. Purcell's company lost twenty men of thirty-three engaged at the second Bull Run. Antietam and Fredericksburg were other high spots in the service of this regiment.

When the call for 300,000 men was made in 1862, the One Hundred Eighth Infantry was raised in Monroe County—the second regiment in the state to be organized under this call. Its history was one of distinction. Few regiments suffered greater losses or performed more meritoriously on the field than the old One Hundred Eighth. It went through to the finish and marched back to Rochester June 1, 1865, with 169 men. The company was mustered into the service with Oliver H. Palmer as colonel; Charles J. Powers, lieutenant-colonel; George B. Force, major. The captains of the respective companies were: H. B. Williams, H. S. Hogoboom, William H. Andrews, J. G. Cramer, A. K. Cutler, F. E. Pierce, T. B. Yale, E. P. Fuller, William Graebe and Joseph Deverell. Within a month after being mustered in the regiment received its baptism of fire at Antietam and lost 200 men, including Major Force and Lieutenants Tarbox and Holmes. The career of the regiment was an uninterrupted succession of brilliant accomplishments. At Fredericksburg, at Chancellorsville, at Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, where men fell by the thousands, and before Petersburg, the story was the same.

The One Hundred Fortieth Infantry was also organized at Rochester and the greater part of the regiment came from Monroe County. Its first colonel was Patrick H. O'Rorke, a West Pointer.
and former resident of Rochester. Louis Ernst was lieutenant-colonel; Isaiah F. Force, major; and the following were the captains when the regiment was mustered in, September 13, 1862: William F. Campbell, W. J. Clark, Patrick J. Dowling, W. S. Grantsynn, Benjamin F. Harmon, Monroe M. Hollister, Elwell S. Otis, Perry B. Sibley, Christian Spies and Milo F. Starks. The regiment was engaged at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and at Gettysburg it assisted in holding Little Round Top against the repeated assaults of the Confederates. At the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania it lost heavily. It then participated in the siege of Petersburg, was present at Lee's surrender at Appomattox, and arrived in Rochester June 6, 1865, with only 290 men. It was at Little Round Top that the regiment lost Colonel O'Rorke; also Lieutenants Klein and McGraw. The Wilderness brought a loss of 257 privates and eleven officers within the space of a half hour, and at Spottsylvania Colonel Ryan and Major Starks made the supreme sacrifice. So, in three days, the regiment lost over half of its strength.

William Emerson, of Rochester, was colonel of the One Hundred Fifty-first Infantry, in which there was one company from Monroe County, commanded by Captain Peter Imo. After muster at Lockport, October 22, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Virginia and took part in the battles of Cold Harbor, Winchester and some minor actions. It was mustered out of the service June 20, 1865.

Five companies of the Third Cavalry were recruited in Monroe County. They were commanded by Captains Judson Downs, Charles Fitzsimmons, Nathan P. Pond, Alonzo Stearns and John M. Wilson. Another company was raised later by Captain George W. Lewis, who was transferred from the Thirteenth Infantry. The regiment first served with General Burnside in North Carolina and was afterwards with the Army of the Potomac until the close of hostilities.

The Eighth Cavalry was raised in the fall of 1861 and was formed chiefly of Monroe County men. It was mustered in with Samuel J. Crooks, colonel; Charles R. Babbitt, lieutenant-colonel; W. H. Benjamin and William L. Markell, majors. Its entire service was with the Army of the Potomac. After Lee's surrender it took part in the grand review at Washington, May 22, 1865.
On June 28, 1865, it arrived at Rochester with only 194 men fit for duty. The battle flag of this regiment bore the record of sixty-four engagements.

Monroe County supplied four companies for the Twenty-first Cavalry, of which Charles Fitzsimmons, formerly of the Third Cavalry, was lieutenant-colonel. The four companies were commanded by Captains William Godley, James S. Graham, John S. Jennings and David A. Signor. The regiment saw its hardest service in the Shenandoah Valley and the siege of Petersburg. This regiment was mustered out by detachments in Colorado.

A considerable part of seven companies in the Twenty-second Cavalry, which saw service during the last year of the war, was raised in Monroe County. Major Caleb Moore was the commanding officer of this regiment most of the time. It was brigaded with the Eighth Cavalry and served under General George A. Custer.

Battery L, First New York Artillery, was raised in Monroe County, and was commonly called Reynolds' Battery, because John A. Reynolds was its first captain. He was promoted to major and afterward became chief of artillery in the Twelfth Army Corps, then was with Hooker at Lookout Mountain, and later with Sherman's army in the Atlanta campaign and the march to the sea. The battery, however, remained with the Army of the Potomac and took part in numerous engagements.

Mack's Battery, commanded by Captain Albert G. Mack, was officially known as the Eighteenth Independent Battery. It served in Virginia and was in most of the battles of the Army of the Potomac.

Barnes' Rifle Battery, the Twenty-sixth Independent, was commanded by Captain J. W. Barnes. It served in the Department of the Gulf and was with General Banks on the famous Red River expedition.

When four companies of the Eleventh Artillery had been raised in western New York, in 1863, they were ordered to Pennsylvania to assist in repelling Lee's invasion. Under command of Colonel William B. Barnes, they took part in the battle of Gettysburg, after which they were transferred to the Fourth New York Artillery. The captains of the first four companies were William Church, William F. Goodwin, Seward F. Gould and Henry P. Merrill, all from Monroe County.
Elisha G. Marshall was the first colonel of the Fourteenth Artillery; Clarence A. Corning, lieutenant-colonel; William H. Reynolds, major. In July, 1863, when only about half completed, 200 men of the regiment were ordered to New York City to preserve order during the draft riots. Its first actual engagement was at Spottsylvania, after which it took part in the siege of Petersburg.

In 1861 a regiment organized as the Fiftieth Infantry was made the Fiftieth Engineers. One company in this regiment came from Monroe County, and the Sixth Company of Sharpshooters was a Monroe County organization, commanded by Captain Abijah C. Gray.

Rochester during the early days of the war, and throughout the struggle, was the scene of warlike preparation. Patriotism was at high tide. During the exciting days after Lincoln's first call for troops nearly a thousand men enlisted in the first week. The municipal council appropriated the sum of $10,000 for necessary expenses, and at a mass meeting in the city hall $40,000 was pledged to assist the families and dependents of those joining the colors. During 1862 recruiting was at its height. Stations, or tents, for this purpose were scattered at advantageous points throughout the city; some were on the plaza facing the city hall, others were at the four corners. Camp Hillhouse, a concentration camp, was established on the east side of the river and was later supplanted by Camp Fitzjohn Porter on the west side near the rapids. The first conscription occurred in August, 1863, when 1,096 names were drawn by blind Robert H. Fenn. In December, 1863, a grand bazaar was held in Corinthian Hall and more than $15,000 was raised for sick and wounded soldiers. Rochester women responded with traditional ardor and courage; many of them sought service in the field under the badge of the Red Cross, and those at home labored for the soldiers at the front.

In 1895 a revolt broke out in Cuba under the leadership of Generals Gomez and Maceo. General Valeriano Weyler was sent from Spain to quell the insurrection. His subsequent cruelties aroused the indignation of the civilized world, but protests to the Madrid government went unheeded. In May, 1897, Congress, by resolution recognized the rights of the Cuban belligerents and
appropriated $50,000 for the relief of the Cuban sufferers. About the same time meetings were held in Rochester to raise money for the same purpose. All over the country resolutions asking the United States government to intervene were adopted by state legislatures, chambers of commerce and political conventions, regardless of party. When the U. S. S. Maine was blown up in Havana harbor on the night of February 15, 1898, everyone felt that war was inevitable. Three military organizations of Rochester began to prepare for active service. They were the First Separate Company, organized in 1889 and commanded by Captain L. Boardman Smith; the Eighth Separate Company (Company E of the old 54th Regiment), commanded by Captain Henry B. Henderson; and a separate division of the naval militia, organized in 1891, under command of Lieutenant Edward N. Wallace.

On April 13, 1898, Congress authorized the president to intervene and ten days later McKinley called for 125,000 volunteers, though war was not formally declared until the 25th. On May 1, 1898, the two Monroe County infantry companies left Rochester for camp at Hempstead, Long Island. There Captain Henderson's company became Company A and Captain Smith's, Company B, Third Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry. After two weeks at Hempstead, they were mustered into the country's service May 17, 1898. Early in June they were ordered to Camp Alger, near Washington, D. C., where they remained until ordered home in September. Much to their chagrin, they were not called into active service, but owing to the bad location and unsanitary condition of their two camps their casualties were heavy. The troops arrived in Rochester September 13, 1898.

The Naval Reserves saw more of the war, though they did not serve as a unit. A part of the company served on the monitor Mason and the others on the auxiliary cruiser Yankee. Under the second call for troops, a company commanded by Captain Theodore S. Pulver left Rochester July 28, 1898. It was assigned to a regiment known as the 202d and did garrison duty in Cuba for several months, but was not actively engaged with the enemy.

It is a matter of municipal concern that the history of Rochester and Monroe County in the World war should be properly preserved and there is no community in the United States where
more elaborate or efficient methods of doing this work have been adopted. In the latter part of 1924 there came from the press the excellent volume, the “World War Service Record of Rochester and Monroe County,” devoted to the biographies and portraits of every man from the city and county who made the supreme sacrifice during the war. This is to be followed with a similar record covering those who returned. This work came about through the recommendation of the late Mayor Hiram H. Edgerton. A commission of 104 citizens was formed, with Edward R. Foreman, city historian, as editor-in-chief. A card index system was adopted and exhaustive work begun to compile the records of the 25,000 (approximate) men who served.

Mere figures are painfully inadequate to portray fittingly the exalted spirit, the patriotism, the heroism and the unselfishness of the people of Monroe County and Rochester during the struggle overseas, but it is essential to preserve these statistics that they may serve as the substance and foundation of the endless and thrilling narrative of the war which will be written and rewritten through the coming generations. An approximate tabulation shows that 512 Rochester men and 97 from elsewhere in the county were killed or died in the service. Records have been secured of 17,000 men from the city and 2,000 from the county, outside of the city, which, with the 400 records of those engaged in civilian work, slightly exceeds a total of 20,000. Many other citizens, some of foreign birth, joined the allies. The World War Service Record gives the following information concerning the registration:

“The man-power of Rochester and Monroe County is indicated in the draft tabulations. There were four Selective Service registrations: June 5, 1917; June 5, 1918; August 24, 1918; and September 12, 1918. On these dates a total of 68,776 men were registered by the eight local boards for the City of Rochester, and 16,084 by the three local boards for Monroe County, making a total of 84,860 registered for the entire County of Monroe. Of those registered, there were called, inducted and accepted, 7,627 from the City of Rochester, and 1,520 from the County of Monroe, making a total of 9,147.”

The constantly departing troops and the attendant scenes, ill-suppressed grief of friends and the grim resignation of the men, of
the inspiring parades and stirring music, the rousing meetings held in every public hall, the impassioned oratory and all the other wartime demonstrations, provided a never ceasing stimulus for those at home busy with the serious work necessary to sustain the boys in the field. The stories of the Red Cross, the Home Defense Committee, the Draft Boards, the Liberty Loan workers, the Y. M. C. A., the Salvation Army, the Knights of Columbus, the churches, and every other agency in the city and county form an integral part of the tremendous story of the war and which, in due time, will be adequately told by those best fitted for the work.

The Monroe County Home Defense Committee consisted of Joseph T. Alling, Edward Bausch, Andrew H. Bown, Mrs. Henry G. Danforth, George Eastman, Thomas C. Gordon, Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Hickey, Abram J. Katz, Edward G. Miner, William T. Noonan, F. Harper Sibley, Hiram W. Sibley and Arthur E. Sutherland. Mayor Edgerton, Judge John B. M. Stephens, and Daniel Harrington, chairman of the county board of supervisors, were made honorary members. John G. Cutler was chosen the first chairman of the committee, and was later succeeded by Elmer E. Fairchild. George Eastman was elected vice chairman; James G. Cutler, secretary; and Edward G. Miner, treasurer. This committee was active in various ways. It supervised the raising of funds for war purposes, assisted in the organization of home defense units, encouraged war gardens, provided farm labor, gave patriotic instruction to foreigners, and aided in the campaign for the conservation of food.

In each of the four Liberty Loans and in the Victory Loan the county and city “went over the top.” Unfortunately, accurate figures of the amounts subscribed in the towns to each of these loans is not available. The result of the loans in the city of Rochester is indicated by the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Loan</th>
<th>Quota</th>
<th>Subscribed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>First</td>
<td>$20,479,000</td>
<td>$20,499,350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second</td>
<td>30,754,500</td>
<td>31,251,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third</td>
<td>15,668,000</td>
<td>17,121,700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth</td>
<td>31,100,200</td>
<td>32,108,450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victory</td>
<td>23,440,300</td>
<td>25,688,150</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$121,442,000 $126,668,650

Rochester industries made a notable contribution to the war work, the history of which, in many cases, has been exhaustively
prepared by the companies themselves. The Eastman Kodak Company rendered most important aid in developing aerial photography and training photographers, also in the study of camouflage. The Bausch & Lomb and other optical companies produced immense quantities of optical glass and periscopes. The Symington Company turned out over a half-million 75mm anti-aircraft shells and over 3,000,000 75mm shrapnel shells. Barometers, parachutes, auto-trucks and hundreds of other articles for the fighting forces were manufactured among the industries in Rochester.

One of the most important of the military organizations formed in Rochester, and one of the earliest was Base Hospital No. 19. In the fall of 1915, Major-General William C. Gorgas, then surgeon-general of the United States Army, suggested to Dr. John M. Swan, of Rochester, that a hospital company be organized in that city. During the winter a group for quick mobilization was formed consisting of Doctors Max Almy, Albert Bowen, William V. Ewers, John D. Fowler, Clayton K. Haskell, Charles W. Hennington, Charles L. Hincer, C. Wentworth Hoyt, Nathan D. McDowell, Arthur P. Reed, Charles C. Sutter and John M. Swan, who were commissioned first lieutenants in the Medical Reserve Corps. Later the following doctors were added: Frederick J. Garlick, Harry A. Sadden, Warren Wooden, Edward W. Phillips, Edward T. Wentworth, Edward L. Hanes, Albert D. Kaiser, Alvah S. Miller, John R. Booth and James M. Flynn. Two dentists, Doctors Arthur W. Smith and Ralph H. Wickins, and Rev. Herbert W. Gates, were later enrolled. Doctor Swan was commissioned director of this unit. After Congress declared war against the Imperial German Government April 6, 1917, recruits came in very rapidly. In December, 1917, the company numbered 153 men and these were sent to the different mobilization camps for training. On June 4, 1918, Base Hospital No. 19 embarked on the Baltic and upon arrival in France was ordered to Vichy, where a group of nine hotels was to be arranged by the unit into a hospital. This work was quickly done and the first patients were received July 12th. With the company were forty-three women, several of them experienced nurses from the Rochester and Canandaigua hospitals. The meritorious service of this hospital unit on French soil ended April
13, 1919, when it sailed for home on the Freedom. It landed in New York on the 28th and was demobilized May 4, 1919.

In the 27th Division, the 108th Regiment contained three companies—A, G and H—which were distinctly Rochester units. Rochester men were scattered in every other company. Companies A and H were old companies, having seen service in the Spanish-American War, and were attached to the old Third Regiment, National Guard. After a period of training at Pelham Bay, New York, and Spartanburg, South Carolina, the regiment went overseas, arriving before the end of May, 1918. The first action which the regiment saw was in cooperation with the British on Belgian soil, in the Ypres salient. Then back over the old Somme terrain the 27th fought its way, and on the 29th of September, the "big push" against the Hindenburg Line occurred. The 27th, with severe losses, including many Rochester boys, carried their objective and proceeded far beyond it, winning imperishable fame by their courage and fighting qualities. The division was relieved on the night of the 29th by the Australians. In Company C, 102d Ammunition Train, of this division, there were 32 Monroe County men. The county was also represented in the Headquarters and 106th ambulance companies attached to this division, also the Sanitary Detachment. The 106th Machine Gun Battalion of this division was the former well-known Troop H, First Cavalry, N. G. N. Y.

Men from Monroe County and Rochester were in the 76th Division, which was made up of New York and New England troops, and in the 78th, or "Lightning" Division, of men from New York, New Jersey and Delaware. In the latter division the county was well represented in the 303d Engineers, the 309th Heavy Field Artillery, and the 310th Infantry. This division occupied the front line on the Thiancourt sector September 15, 1918. The county was also represented in the Fourth and Fifth Marines, which distinguished themselves at Chateau Thierry. In the 81st Division, local men were numerous in the 306th Field Signal Battalion. Others were scattered through various other branches of the service and many divisions of the A. E. F., in the air service, and the Navy and Marine Corps. Many colored soldiers from the county and city were attached to the 807th Pioneer Infantry, which was organized in July, 1918, and saw active service in the Meuse-Argonne.
CHAPTER XXIV.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: CHURCHES.

From the founding of the city, religious expression and observances have in a marked degree characterized community life; churches have multiplied; those who ministered to the people have been of unusual power and zeal. The pendulum of thought has naturally swung from one extreme to the other; Puritanical periods of reform have had their high water mark and there have been intervals of comparative laxity, but, beginning with that time of religious revival which followed the Revolution, and during which Rochester churches had their inception, the church has been a dominating factor.

The oldest church in the city of Rochester today is the First Presbyterian, which was organized August 18, 1815, under the name of “The First Presbyterian Church of Gates in Rochesterville,” by a group from the Geneva Presbytery, composed of Rev. Daniel Fuller and Rev. Reuben Parmalee, and elders Isaac B. Barnum and Samuel Stone. Sixteen persons were first admitted to membership, namely: Sibel Bickford, Warren Brown, Henry Donnelly, Hannah Donnelly, Elisha Ely, Hannah Ely, Oliver Gibbs, Jane Gibbs, Aaron Lay, Sarah Lay, Charles Magne, Polly Magne, Huldah Stoddard, Arbela Starks, Daniel West and Elizabeth West. The first pastor was Rev. Comfort Williams, whose service extended from January 17, 1816 to May 11, 1821. The population of the village at this time was not much over three hundred, but Buffalo Street was daily crowded with the teams and wagons of new arrivals. The first Sunday School in the village was organized in this church April 26, 1818, with about sixty members. The first house of worship of the First Presbyterian Church was a wooden building located on State Street, and in this structure the Rochester Presbytery was organized April 6, 1819. In October, 1824, a new stone church was completed on the site of the present City Hall. In 1860 an improved building
was put up west of the stone church. On May 2, 1869, the church building was partially burned. A new site was bought at the corner of Plymouth Avenue and Spring Street and here, on June 23, 1872, the present church building was dedicated. Since Reverend Williams the pastors of the First Presbyterian Church have been Joseph Penney, 1823-1833; Tryon Edwards, 1834-1844; Malcolm McLaren, 1844-1846; Joshua H. McIlvaine, 1848-1860; Calvin Pease, 1861-1862; Beadle, Anderson and Robinson between 1862 and 1866; Casper M. Wines, 1866-1868; J. Lovejoy Robertson, 1870-1876; Charles E. Robinson, 1878-1886; Nelson Millard, 1887-1900; George D. Miller, 1901-1911; Warren S. Stone, 1911-1925. The First Presbyterian has been the mother of a number of other churches, including the Brick Church in 1825, the Third Church in 1826, the Brighton and the Central in 1836, St. Peter's in 1852, Plymouth in 1853 and Emanuel in 1887.

The second church society to be organized in Rochester was St. Luke's Episcopal, and the third was that of the Friends, or Quakers. Sketches of these churches will appear in a later part of this chapter.

The Brick Church was organized November 18, 1825, as the Second Presbyterian Church of Rochester, and was an outgrowth of the parent church—the First Presbyterian. The first church building of the latter was used by the new society, which consisted of some twenty-five charter members. The church was organized by a presbytery commission consisting of Reverends Asa Carpenter, Chauncey Cook, Joseph Penney and William T. Curry, with elders Moses Chapin and Joel Baldwin. This was the humble beginning of a church which was destined to play an important role in the life of the city and to become one of the largest congregations in the country. The need of a new house of worship soon became imperative and a lot was secured at the corner of North Fitzhugh and Allen, then called "Hughes and Ann" streets, where, in 1828, a building was erected. Then ensued a period of hard times and the property was sold under mortgage foreclosure. The society was reorganized in November, 1833, and the church property repurchased. In 1860-61 the old building was demolished and a new one constructed, and again improved in 1892. On June 11, 1903, fire completely destroyed
FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ROCHESTER

Built in 1824 on present site of city hall
this building, but in a little over a year a new structure on the
same site was completed. The first pastor of the Brick Church
was Rev. William James, who served from 1826 to 1831. Then
came William Wisner, 1831-1835; George Beecher, 1837-1840;
James Boylan Shaw, 1840-1888; William Rivers Taylor, 1888-
1823; Justin W. Nixon, since 1924. Much of the extraordinary
success of the Brick Church through a long period of years is
attributable to the labors of Rev. James Boylan Shaw, who was
pastor for forty-eight years and pastor emeritus for a year and
a half; his death occurred May 8, 1890.

The Third Presbyterian Church of Rochester was organized
January 15, 1827, in a small school building on the corner of Clin­
ton and Mortimer streets. Twenty-two members were enrolled
a month later, all of them from the First and Brick churches.
Josiah Bissell, Jr., and Salmon Scofield were the first elders.
Very soon a lot was purchased on the corner of Clinton and Main
(site of Sibley, Lindsay & Curr store), from Enos Stone; on this
lot, fronting Clinton, a small church building was constructed,
and dedicated August 21, 1828. This was sold in 1834 to the
Second Baptist society and the Presbyterians, having experienced
financial troubles, used the Lancaster Street high school for a
time. Their second church was built on Main Street, just west
of Stone, south side, but this was destroyed by fire August 17,
1858. Property on what is now Cortland Street was then pur-
chased and a church erected, in 1859. This was sold in 1883, and
the lot on the corner of East Avenue and Meigs Street secured.
A chapel was first erected and the main building of the church
followed in 1893. The pastors of the Third Church have been
Joel Parker, 1827-1830; Charles G. Finney (supply), 1830-1831;
Luke Lyons, 1831-1832 (Lyons withdrew and, with a number of
other members, formed the Free Church); William C. Wisner,
1832-1834; William Mack, 1835-1839; Albert G. Hall, 1840-1871;
George Patton, 1871-1893; Richard Davenport Harlan, 1894-
1901; Paul Moore Strayer, 1903-1925 (Emeritus, 1925).

The Central Presbyterian Church was organized August 29,
1836, as the Bethel Free Presbyterian Church, with thirty-nine
members who had withdrawn from the First Presbyterian
Church. On March 30, 1858 the legislature altered the name to
the Central Presbyterian Church. The original members were:
George A. Avery, Francis Avery, Thomas Adams, Cornelia S. Adams, Michael B. Bateham, John Biden, Jr., William S. Bishop, John F. Bush, William Cook, Lydia Cook, Mary M. Cook, Spencer Davis, Eliza Davis, Joseph Farley, Walter S. Griffith, Elizabeth S. Griffith, Henry D. Griffith, Theodore B. Hamilton, Julia M. Hamilton, Lydia Hatch, Fanny E. Hatch, Ebenezer Knapp, Polly Knapp, Apollos Luce, Josiah Newell, Mary Newell, Samuel D. Porter, Preston Smith, Eliza N. Smith, William P. Smith, Eunice Smith, Henry F. Smith, John Still, Louisa Still, Newell A. Stone, Nancy Stone Richard R. Wilkins and Mary P. Wilkins. The first Bethel Church was constructed in 1837, on the west side of Washington Street, north of the canal, but this house of worship was destroyed by incendiary fire November 22, 1861. The Central Church home was completed in 1858, while the second house of worship was finished in 1891. Since the beginning the pastors who have served this society have been George S. Boardman, 1837-1842; Milo J. Hickok, 1845-1854; Frank F. Ellinwood, 1856-1866; Samuel M. Campbell, 1866-1881; Theodore W. Hopkins, 1881-1887; James S. Riggs (supply), 1887-1888; Henry H. Stebbins, 1888-1904; Charles C. Albertson, 1905-1910; C. Waldo Cherry, 1910-1922; Sherman L. Divine, since 1923.

St. Peter's Presbyterian Church Society was formally organized December 12, 1853, although a church building had been constructed through the generosity of Levi A. Ward in 1853, and located at the corner of Gibbs and Grove streets. Services were held in the new building soon after its completion. This structure was burned March 18, 1868, but was immediately rebuilt. On June 11, 1923, in view of the fact that no services had been held in the church for a number of years, the presbytery decided to abandon St. Peters (church), which was done. In 1922 the church building was sold at auction. The pastors of this society were: Richard H. Richardson, 1856-1857; Joseph H. Towne, 1858-1860; John T. Coit, 1860-1863; Edwin D. Yeomans, 1863-1867; John M. Crowell, 1869-1870; Asa S. Fiske, 1872-1875; Herman C. Riggs, 1876-1885; Alfred J. Hutton, 1887-1895; Herman C. Riggs, 1895-1901; S. Banks Nelson, 1901-1906; Harvey Clements, 1910-1912; John Hutchinson, 1912-1918; A. Murray Porter, 1918.

The Westminster Presbyterian Church was so named July 12, 1875; it was merely a change of name from the West Avenue
Chapel, which had been organized September 29, 1859, consolidating the Buffalo Street Mission, the Westminster Presbyterian Chapel and the Bull's Head Mission, established in 1856, 1858 and 1857 respectively. It was on April 5, 1868, that eighty-two members of the Central Church were dismissed and became the congregation of the Westminster Church. The West Avenue Chapel was constructed in 1860 and enlarged into a church in 1871. The pastors have been Henry M. Morey, 1871-1874; Corliss B. Gardner, 1874-1895; Albert Evans, 1896-1904; Charles B. Chapin, since 1904.

Calvary Presbyterian Church was founded July 15, 1856, with sixteen members, namely: William Stebbins, Eliza B. Stebbins, William T. Cushing, Arabella Cushing, Henrietta Dempsey, Olive House, Helen M. House, Mrs. J. Z. Stothoff, Hannah Ray, James Badger, Catherine Badger, Elizabeth Barrett, James Barton, Charles Barton, Elizabeth Blunn and Mercy Ingraham. A brick church was built at the corner of South Avenue and Hamilton Street in 1871. The pastors who have occupied the pulpits of this church have been Charles Ray, 1856-1858; James Nichols (supply), 1858-1861; Belville Roberts, 1861-1865; Alfred Yeomans, 1865-1867; Herbert W. Morris, 1867-1877; E. P. Gardner, 1877; Edward Bristol, 1878-1890; Glenroie McQueen, 1890-1892; Charles A. Evans, 1892-1897; George C. Frost, 1897-1909; A. J. MacMillan, 1909-1919; William H. Simmons, since 1919.

The Memorial Presbyterian Church was organized in 1869 as a mission of the Brick church and as a distinct society January 19, 1872; services were held in a school building and elsewhere until a chapel was built, in 1871, at the corner of Hudson Avenue and Wilson Street, and a decade later was converted into a church. In 1882 the growing congregation made necessary the erection of a new house of worship on the same site. Pastors have been Gavin L. Hamilton, 1871-1874; Charles P. Coit, 1875-1900; J. Lyon Caughey, 1901-1905; Fred J. Tower, 1906-1911; William W. Stoddart, 1911-1915; J. Canfield Van Doren, 1915-1923; Theodore T. Hays, since 1923.

The North Presbyterian Church was organized February 12, 1884, and was the successor of the North Mission Sunday School, which had been established April 18, 1869. The society had seventy members when the church was formed. A chapel had been
constructed for the school by the Central Church and, in 1886, the latter church deeded the whole property to the North Church, and a house of worship was completed thereon in 1889. The first pastor was Rev. Peter Lindsay, who came in 1885. He has been followed by A. J. Hutton (acting), 1909; Herbert B. Smith, 1909-1912; Robert W. Veach, 1912-1916; William G. Kennedy, since 1916.

Emanuel Presbyterian Church has existed since May 2, 1887, and is the outgrowth of a mission school which had been established in 1873 at the house of Ezra Taylor, and known as the Bethany Sunday School. In 1890 the First Presbyterian Church presented the Emanuel with an entire church property. The first pastor, Rev. James S. Root, was installed in 1888, and his successors have been J. W. Ross, 1898-1899; D. M. Countermine, 1899-1901; William A. Hallock, 1901-1907; Ebenezer B. McGhee, since 1907. The church property is located on Jefferson Avenue and Shelter Street.

The Grace Presbyterian Church was organized in the town of Gates October 8, 1891, with a membership of sixty-two. H. L. Reed, J. J. Wagner and M. C. Joiner were elected trustees, while the elders were Isaac J. Seeley, George M. Roe, William H. Carroll, and William A. Baker. The first house of worship was burned in the year 1895. Some time later, after a period of meeting in various halls, a church was constructed on Lyell Avenue opposite Whitney Street, on property bought for that purpose. Grace Church has been served by the following pastors: B. W. Perry, 1891-1893; Thomas E. Sherman, 1893-1897; D. N. Morden, 1897-1901; S. F. Sharp, 1901-1904; F. N. Lindsay, 1905-1908; G. Herman Fickes, 1908-1913; Walter B. Jorris, 1913-1920; Joel C. Glover, 1920; William A. Hallock, since 1921.

Mt. Hor Presbyterian Church was organized November 27, 1893, with seventeen members. This society grew from the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, which began in 1891 as a branch of the Sunday school in the Cobb's Hill district of Brighton, a notable Sunday school existing since 1823. The first church building of the Mt. Hor congregation was erected in 1894 at the corner of Rosedale and Roosevelt streets; the second building was completed in 1901. Rev. J. M. McElhinney supplied the congregation for a few months prior to the organization and in
1894 he was installed as the first regular pastor. He served until 1899 and was followed by Robert Wells Veach in 1900, Huston Taylor in 1909, and Robert J. Drysdale in 1911.

With fifty-two members, the East Side Presbyterian Church was organized April 22, 1901, after several months of preliminary work by the Presbyterian Union of Rochester. John M. Copeland, Clayton J. Parkhurst, Frank R. Raymond and Charles J. Wagner were the first elders. Rev. Charles P. Coit, whose early efforts aided substantially in the formation of the society, was installed as the first pastor. His successors have been Revs. A. D. D. Fraser, 1906-1911; Arthur Clements, 1911-1916; Francis L. McCauley, 1916. The first church building was constructed on the lot purchased in 1901 at the corner of Hayward Avenue and Chamberlain Street.

The second church of this denomination in this section was the Brighton Presbyterian Church. In 1816 Rev. Solomon Allen, from Massachusetts, established a Sunday School on Clover Street. On September 18, 1817, the Brighton Church was organized, with twenty-two original members. In 1822 a brick church was erected, but was destroyed by fire April 18, 1867. A new building was built on the so-called Blossom Farm on East Avenue the following year. Although incorporated as a Presbyterian Church, this society was under Congregational affiliation until September 21, 1870, when it became Presbyterian. The pastors have been Charles Thorp, 1825-1836; Alva Ingersoll, 1836-1875; Joseph R. Page, 1875-1885; James S. Root, 1885-1888; John McCall, 1888-1904; George V. Reichel, 1904-1908; Frank M. Weston, 1908. There have been ten other pastors, not installed, who have occupied the pulpit for varying periods.

Trinity Presbyterian Church (colored) was organized May 15, 1902, Trinity Presbyterian Mission having been organized December 16, 1898. Rev. A. Sellers Mays was the first pastor of the mission in 1899 and after the formation of the church was regularly installed. The church is now located on Reynolds Street and Bronson Avenue.

The Italian Presbyterian Church of the Evangel, on Magne Street, was organized in the year 1909. The Dewey Avenue Presbyterian Church was organized in 1912 and is located at Dewey Avenue and Seneca Parkway. The Irondequoit Presbyterian
Church, Culver Road near Ridge Road, was founded in 1914. There are also the Ukrainian Presbyterian Church, on Herman Street, and the South Presbyterian Church on Mt. Hope Avenue.

The United Presbyterian Church of Rochester effected its organization September 21, 1849, as the First Associate Reformed Church of Rochester. Meetings were held at various places until about 1850, when a building was constructed at Troup Street and Plymouth Avenue. A building was later erected on Plymouth near Allen Street. The pastors have been John Van Eaton, W. P. McAdams, Thomas Boyd, James P. Sankey, John Heslop, Marvin J. Thompson and Ernest B. McClellan. Reverend Sankey served the congregation forty-two years.

The second church to be established in the village of Rochesterville was St. Luke's Episcopal. This occurred July 14, 1817, in a school house in the town of Brighton, Ontario County. The score of men present gave to the organization the name St. Luke's Church, Genesee Falls. Col. Nathaniel Rochester and Samuel J. Andrews were chosen as wardens and the vestrymen named were Silas O. Smith, Roswell Babbitt, John Mastick, Louis Jenkins, Elisha Johnson, John C. Rochester, William Atkinson and Oliver Culver. First meetings were held in the homes of various members and the first preaching was done by Reverend Norton in connection with his work at Carthage and Pittsford. The story of the acquisition of the first church lot is of interest and is here quoted from "The Significance of the Early Religious History of Rochester" by Rev. Orlo J. Price (the original appears in Centennial Annals of St. Luke's Church):

"The offer of the original proprietors of the '100-acre tract,' Messrs, Rochester, Fitzhugh & Carroll, 'to convey lot No. 85 to the first religious society that should take possession of the same and build a church thereon,' being still open, the Vestry resolved July 10, 1820, to avail itself of the proposition. Before the lot, however, was definitely secured, an effort was made in the Roman Catholic interest to forestall the Vestry, and a messenger was sent to Genesee to secure the signatures of Messrs. Fitzhugh and Carroll, who resided in that locality, to a deed of gift. But the Vestry dispatched Mr. Henry E. Rochester, then a lad of fourteen years, on a fleeter horse with a similar object in view. The latter succeeded in overtaking and passing the other messenger, who was
tarrying for refreshment in the tavern at Avon, and so obtained the necessary signatures, to which that of the senior proprietor was cheerfully added."

In 1820 a small wooden church was erected, subscriptions of money and different articles of merchandise having been given. Three years later, however, the society had prospered to such an extent that the small frame building was moved to the back of the lot, a stone structure begun and completed in 1825. The rectors of St. Luke's have been Francis H. Cuming, 1821-1829; Henry J. Whitehouse, 1830-1844; Thomas C. Pitkin, 1844-1847; Henry W. Lee, 1847-1854; Benjamin Watson, 1854-1859; R. B. Claxton, 1859-1865; Henry Anstice, 1866-1897; Rob Roy MacGregor Converse, 1897-1916; Samuel Tyler, since 1916.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church, the second of the denomination in the village, has had a long and eventful history, interrupted by calamities from which the society always emerged successfully. The church was organized May 28, 1827, at a meeting in the Franklin Institute, at which time the wardens chosen were William Atkinson and Giles Boulton, and the vestrymen Elisha Johnson, Elisha B. Strong, Enos Stone, Samuel J. Andrews, Daniel Tinker and A. B. Curtis. A location for the church was secured on Clyde and Market streets, which thoroughfares were renamed North and South St. Paul, and a house of worship begun. After some time, during which the pretentious spire blew down, it was completed. The church experienced many difficulties in the first twenty years of its life, including two mortgage foreclosures, and it was not until 1847 that the property was free from encumbrance. No sooner was this desirable condition brought about than, on July 25th of that year, the church building was burned to the ground. It was immediately rebuilt. After many years as a prominent downtown church, St. Paul's was moved to its new property on the corner of East Avenue and Vick Park B in 1897, and the title of St. Paul's restored by the legislature, the church having been known as Grace Church since 1833, when financial troubles compelled a reincorporation. The rectors of St. Paul's have been Sutherland Douglass, 1828-1829; Chauncey Colton, 1830-1831; H. V. D. Johns, 1832; Burton H. Hickox, 1833-1835; Orange Clark, 1835-1839; William E. Eigenbrodt, 1842-1843; John V. Van Ingen, 1848-1854; Mansell Van Rensselaer; 1854-

Trinity Episcopal Church dates from October 27, 1845, although the society really goes back to 1836, when a Sunday school was organized. Henry E. Rochester and Seth C. Jones were the first wardens of Trinity Church and the vestrymen were George Arnold, George R. Clark, P. G. Buchan, S. F. Witherspoon, Lewis P. Beers, David Hoyt, W. E. Lathrop and Seth C. Maltby. Services were first held in school houses, awaiting the erection of a church edifice in 1846, at the corner of Center and Jones streets. Rev. Vandevoort Bruce was the first pastor and he was succeeded in 1847 by Rev. Charles D. Cooper. Then, in order, came Robert J. Parvin, 1849-51; Addison V. Atkins, 1851-52; George N. Cheney, 1854-63; John W. Clark, 1863; John V. Van Ingen, 1863-68; Charles H. W. Stocking, 1868-71; M. R. St. J. Dillon-Lee, C. J. Machin, W. W. Walsh, 1875-1885; F. S. Hyde, 1885-1889; A. B. Carter, 1889-90; Warren C. Hubbard, 1890-1900; E. M. Parrott, 1900-1906; Charles R. Allison, 1906-1919; William R. McKim, since 1919. Nearby railroad construction in 1880 compelled the sale of the church property and the corner facing Jones Park was bought for the present church building, which was erected in 1881.

Christ Episcopal Church was organized May 7, 1855, and the first services were held in Palmer's Hall. The first wardens were Silas O. Smith and David Hoyt; the first vestrymen were D. M. Dewey, A. J. Brackett, E. M. Smith, D. B. Beach, J. M. Winslow, John Fairbanks, Delos Wentworth and C. R. Babbitt. A lot on East Avenue, opposite Scio Street, was purchased the first year and a house of worship erected. The rectors of Christ Church have been Henry A. Neely, 1855-1862; Anthony Schuyler, 1862-1868; Walton W. Battershall, 1869-1874; Joseph L. Tucker, 1875-1877; William D'Orville Doty, 1877-1900; Andrew J. Graham, 1901-1912; David L. Ferris, 1912-1921; Lewis G. Morris, since 1921. The present church building was completed in the spring of 1894.

The Episcopal Church of St. James the Greater (Free) was incorporated in August, 1876. It was the outgrowth of a mission held in Oregon Street several years previously. This mission had
secured a lot on the corner of Grant Park and Almira Street, and a church building was finished in 1876. The first wardens of the organized church society were Joseph T. Cox and William H. Wilkins, and the vestrymen were John Morris, George S. Burley, C. S. Cook, E. J. Shackleton, J. H. Hathaway, A. J. Masters, Albert Rogers and George J. Barnett. The rectors of this parish have been James H. Dennis, 1876-1901; Francis C. Woodward, 1901-1911; James C. Gairdner, 1911, and the present pastor, Francis A. Ransom.

The Church of the Epiphany Parish was formally organized September 13, 1876. Missionary work leading up to the formation of this parish had been started ten years earlier and a church building had been provided on Jefferson Avenue by St. Luke’s Church. Revs. Henry Anstice, W. W. Raymond, George S. Baker and C. M. Nickerson labored zealously in this field, and it was during the rectorship of the latter that the organization took place; he served until 1881, and Rev. Amos Skeele followed him.

Another Episcopal parish of Rochester which was formed July 6, 1871, as a result of the missionary work of 1866, in St. Andrew’s; its church was known as St. Clement’s, with Rev. Daniel Flack as the rector. In 1874 a lot on the corner of Averill Avenue and Ashland Street was secured and the first of a group of buildings erected. Trouble arose, financial difficulties were encountered, and St. Clement’s was replaced by St. Andrew’s February 7, 1879. Rev. David A. Bonnar had been the rector from 1874 until this time. The first officers of the new St. Andrews were: William B. Douglas and William Ratt, wardens; John J. Luckett, William Dove, Thomas A. Evans, Frederick Suter, George Yeares, Abner Burbank and Christopher Roberts, vestrymen. Rev. A. S. Crapsey became rector in charge in 1879. The church building was completed the next year. Reverend Crapsey served the congregation until 1906 and was succeeded by Revs. James B. Thomas, 1907, and Frederick C. Lee, 1915.

St. Mark’s and St. John’s Church, a combination of the former St. Mark’s Church and St. John’s Chapel, was given the dual name in 1921. St. Mark’s Parish was organized in 1890, work in the northeast quarter of the city having been first undertaken in the summer of 1878. The first church building was erected in 1884-
1885 at the corner of Channing and Hollister streets. Rev. H. Curtis Whedon took charge of the parish in 1917.

The Church of the Ascension was organized in 1888, when a new church building on Augustine Street, the gift of Charles J. Burke, was occupied. Mission work had been conducted two years before by Reverend Hyde of Trinity Church and was continued by him until 1891, when Rev. George T. Le Boutillier took charge. Succeeding him have been Francis S. Lippitt, 1904-1914; William C. Compton, since 1914.

Mission services were started in East Rochester in 1886, by Rev. Arthur Sloan and, in June, 1889, property was bought on the corner of Webster and Garson avenues, where a chapel was constructed the next year. Reverends Le Boutillier, Henry Rollings and Thomas A. Parnell were assigned to the work here until 1902, and were succeeded by Arthur S. Mann from 1903 to 1904; Wallace Watts, 1903-1906; George C. Richmond, 1906-1914, and William S. McCoy, since 1914. In 1906 the mission was reorganized and reincorporated as St. George’s Church.

St. Stephen’s Episcopal Church developed in 1897 from a Sunday school, was conducted in the Chili Road school house since 1894, and in 1897 a chapel was erected on Fillmore Street. In 1899 Rev. Evan H. Martin assumed charge of the mission and served until 1903, when Rev. W. O. Taylor came. Following him have been Thomas J. Shannon, 1908; Oliver M. Fisher, 1918, and Jerome Kates, 1921.

St. Thomas’s Church began as a Sunday school on Monroe Avenue in 1890. Services were held in various places until 1896, when a mission was duly formed. In May, 1901, Rev. Evan H. Martin became rector and a church was built on Field Street. St. Thomas’s was organized in 1909. Rev. Arthur O. Sykes became pastor in 1917.

The third church to be organized in Rochester was that of the Friends, or Quakers, in 1817. This denomination, strong in its day and productive of much good, has disappeared as a church organization. The church building was located on the east side of North Fitzhugh Street, near Allen, and here the Friends held their meetings until 1829, when the society split into two factions—the orthodox and the Hicksites, the former building a new church on Jay Street. The Hicksites remained in the old church
THE SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH, ROCHESTER
until 1870, when they occupied a building on the north side of Hubbell Park; they ceased to exist here about 1895, and before many months the orthodox section followed them into obscurity.

The fourth church to be organized in the city of Rochester was the First Baptist of Brighton. This occurred in 1818, twelve members joining. Although the society was formed on the east side of the river, the first meeting was held in a school house on Fitzhugh Street. Meetings were held in a number of places until 1829, when the former First Presbyterian Church building on State Street was purchased. Here the Baptists worshipped until 1839, when a church building was erected on their present location on Fitzhugh Street. The successive pastors of the First Baptist Church have been as follows: E. M. Spencer, 1819; Eleazar Savage, 1824-1826; O. C. Comstock, 1827-1834; Pharcellus Church, 1835-1848; J. A. Smith, 1849-1854; Jacob R. Scott, 1855-1858; Richard M. Nott, 1859-1865; G. W. Northrop, 1866; Henry E. Robbins, 1867-1872; A. H. Strong, 1873; Charles J. Baldwin, 1874-1884; J. W. A. Stewart, 1884-1903; James Taylor Dickinson, 1903-1914; William B. Wallace, 1914-1917; Elijah A. Hanley, 1917-1922; Donald B. MacQueen, since 1922.

The Andrews Street Baptist Church was organized June 29, 1851, as the First German Baptist Church. German Baptists had held meetings in the city for two or three years, but new interest followed the coming of Rev. A. Heinrich and resulted in the formation of a church. Among the prominent constituent members were John Doppler, Jacob Bosper, Conrad Steppler and Joseph Richard. Services were first held in an Allen Street hall, but later an abandoned school house on Andrews Street, near Clinton, was bought and here, in 1870, a church building was constructed. The pastors of this church have been A. Heinrich, 1850-1859; Gerhard Koopman, 1859-1863; Henry Schneider, 1863-1865; Ernest Tschirch, 1865-1874; H. M. Schaffer (supply), 1875; Peter Ritter, 1875. David Haemel was the next pastor.

The Lake Avenue Baptist Church began as a mission. In 1865 a building was constructed on Lake Avenue, at the intersection of Jones Avenue and Ambrose Street, and in 1871 the church was organized under its present name. The first pastor was Rev. Ebenezer Nisbet, who came in 1871 and stayed four years. His successors have been A. J. Barrett, 1871-1884; Clarence A. Bar-
bour, 1891-1909; Albert W. Beaven, since 1909. A new church building was erected in 1886.

The North Baptist Church, Clinton Avenue North and Avenue A was organized in 1889. The Fernwood Baptist Church came into existence a year later, and has a house of worship on Fernwood Avenue opposite Renwood Street. The South Avenue Baptist Church dates from 1890, also, and is located on South Avenue and Linden Street. Lyell Avenue Church was formed in 1894 and is located at 48 Cameron Street. The Genesee Baptist Church, Brooks Avenue opposite Paige Street, was also founded in 1894. The Parsells Avenue Church had its origin a year later. The South Avenue Church, Genesee Street and Kirkland Road, was organized in 1907. Three years later the Mt. Olivet Baptist Church was established; and in 1914 there came the Christ Polish Baptist Church, with its church building at Hudson Avenue and Weddale Way. The Baptist Temple of Rochester has under way the construction of a downtown skyscraper, one of the notable building achievements of the city.

The first Methodist meeting in Rochesterville was held about 1816, near the lower mill race, it is said, and in 1817 the first sermon was preached by a Methodist minister, Rev. Elisha House, in the home of Fabricius Reynolds, near what is now the corner of Fitzhugh and Main streets. A class was organized the same year by Cyrus Story.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church is the oldest of the denomination in Rochester; it was incorporated September 20, 1820, as the First Wesleyan Methodist Episcopal Church. This title was changed to the present form in 1900, at which time also the Frank Street Church was merged with it. The officers of the First Church elected at the earliest meeting were: Rev. Orren Miller, pastor and president; Frederick Clark, vice president; Nathaniel Draper, secretary; Frederick Clark, Elam Smith, Abelard Reynolds, Nathaniel Draper and Dan Rowe, trustees. In the month of June, 1821, a small house of worship was begun on South St. Paul Street and completed in the summer of 1826. Just about this time the society experienced a period of remarkable growth, so that within a short time the quarters were very inadequate. This led to the erection of a stone church, seating 2,000
FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN ROCHESTER
people, on the northwest corner of Main and Fitzhugh streets, which was dedicated in 1831. There were over 400 members in the church at this time. The building burned January 5, 1835, and immediately the society began rebuilding, meanwhile utilizing the old St. Paul Street Church. The new structure was dedicated in January, 1839. With the passing of years, financial pressure compelled the sale of this property and a new site, North Fitzhugh and Church streets, was purchased in 1854. A new structure was begun here, and the basement occupied for services from March, 1856, until February 7, 1861, when the entire building was completed. A new chapel was built about 1895. In 1900 it was decided to raze the old structure and construct an entirely new building, which was done, and the new house of worship was dedicated June 30, 1901. The pastors of the First Methodist Episcopal Church have been: Orren Miller, 1820; Reuben Aylesworth, 1821; Elisha House, 1822; Orren Miller, Micah Seager, 1823; Dana Fox, 1824; John Dempster, 1825; Zachariah Paddock, 1827; Gideon Lanning, 1829; Glezen Fillmore, 1830; Robert Burch, 1832; Glezen Fillmore, 1833; Elijah Hebard, 1834; John Copeland, 1835; Wilbur Hoag, 1837; Jonas Dodge, 1838; Glezen Fillmore, 1839; Thomas Carlton, 1840; Moses Crow, 1842; Samuel Luckey, 1843; Schuyler Seager, 1844; John Dennis, 1846; John G. Gulick, 1848; John Copeland, 1850; Augustus C. George, 1851; Henry Hickok, 1853; Jonathan Watts, 1854; Daniel D. Buck, 1856; Israel H. Kellogg, 1858; Jabez R. Jacques, 1860; Sanford Van Benschoten, 1862; James E. Latimer, 1865; George G. Lynn, 1868; William Lloyd, 1870; Darius H. Muller, 1872; Robert M. Stratton, 1875; Carmi A. Van Anda, 1877; George Chapman Jones, 1879; Charles Wesley Cushing, 1882; John E. Adams, 1885; Ira T. Walker, 1889; Melvin R. Webster, 1891; Charles E. Hamilton, 1896; Don S. Colt, 1905; Gardner S. Eldridge, 1909; Horace G. Ogden, 1914; Herbert J. Burgstahler, 1921.

The Asbury Methodist Episcopal Church had its origin September 26, 1836, under the corporate title of the East Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Rochester. The meeting for organization took place in the South St. Paul Street building, and the following were elected first trustees: Elihu H. Grover, Jonah Brown, William G. Russell, William Allgood, Philander Davis, John Stroop and John McGonegal. In the fall of 1841 the society
purchased the site of the present East Side Savings Bank Building, upon which a church was erected in February, 1844; meetings were held in the basement during the two years period of construction. The name of the church was changed in 1842 to the St. John’s Methodist Episcopal Church, shortly after a period of financial stress resulted in the mortgaging of the church property. This caused the withdrawal of most of the members, who met February 1, 1860, and reincorporated under the title of the Asbury Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Rochester, and elected the following trustees: Daniel Stocking, Austin Mandeville, Daniel Wood, Richard Trenaman, Joseph L. Chappell, Henry S. Brown, Charles A. Bloomer, William Tuttle and Luther D. Berry. The new organization acquired and improved the St. John’s property, but retained it only until 1883, when it was sold, a new site having become desirable. Ground on East Avenue, near Union Street, was purchased and a church building erected there June 25, 1885. Various additions have since been made. The pastors of Asbury Church follow: Daniel P. Kidder, 1836; John Parker, 1837; William H. Goodwin, 1838; Manley Tooker, 1840; Samuel Luckey, 1841; Freeborn G. Hibbard, 1843; James M. Fuller, 1844; Schuyler Seager, 1846; Daniel D. Buck, 1848; William H. Goodwin, 1850; John Mandeville, 1852; John Raines, 1854; Jonathan Watts, 1856; Thomas Towsey, 1858; Thomas Stacy, 1860; DeWitt Clinton Huntington, 1861; James E. Lattimer, 1863; George Van Alstyne, 1865; DeWitt C. Huntington, 1866; Freeborn G. Hibbard, 1869; Lorenzo D. Watson, 1872; Charles Eddy, 1874; DeWitt C. Huntington, 1876; Robert M. Stratton, 1879; Charles W. Winchester, 1881; Robert C. Brownlee, 1882; William R. Benham, 1885; George C. Jones, 1889; Philip S. Merrill, 1893; Addison W. Hayes, 1894; Edwin B. Olmstead, 1899; Frank S. Rowland, 1904; Herbert D. Dietz, 1909; Robert E. Brown, 1912; Ralph S. Cushman, 1920.

The Monroe Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church had its real beginning Christmas day, 1842, when Rev. Nathan N. Beers formed a Sunday school class in the Mt. Hor schoolhouse. On July 7, 1845, this group was incorporated as the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Brighton and S. C. Blinn, Edward Vinton, Eleazer Hall, A. D. Deming and John Bliss were elected trustees. The Society was reincorporated October 12, 1852. The corporate
name then adopted was the Alexander Street Methodist Episcopal Church of Rochester. In 1852 a lot on the corner of Alexander and Cobb streets was purchased and the next year a small church building was erected. In 1893 the stone edifice on Monroe Avenue, near Averill, was completed and dedicated. The society is now known as the Monroe Avenue Church. Since the year 1854, the pastors have been: Alpha Wright, 1854; Thomas Stacy, 1855; Elijah Wood, 1856; John G. Gulick, 1858; Israel H. Kellogg, 1860; John Raines, 1862; Edwin J. Hermans, 1865; Henry Van Benschoten, 1867; Andrew Sutherland, 1868; DeWitt C. Huntington, 1869; James D. Requa, 1871; John A. Copeland, 1872; Thomas J. Leake, 1875; Albert N. Damon, 1877; John E. Williams, 1878; Lemuel T. Foote, 1881; John T. Gracey, 1884; Albert N. Fisher, 1886; Sion A. Morse, 1889; Thomas Cardus, 1891; Ward D. Platt, 1893; Frederick D. Leete, 1898; Joseph L. Sooy, 1903; Conrad Hooker, 1908; John E. Martin, 1912; Albert R. Lambert, 1915; Samuel W. Robinson, 1919; Samuel J. Clarkson, 1920.

German Methodism had its start in Rochester in 1848. In August of that year Dr. William Nast, the founder of German Methodism, came to the city with Rev. John Sauter and preached. Sauter was left to work among the German people in the community. On December 20th a society was organized as the First German Methodist Episcopal Church. A lot located at the corner of Arthur Place and Hartford Street was given to the church by Doctor Lukey, and here a chapel was built and used until 1869. In 1870 another church building was started on North Street, near Hudson, and completed five years later. The pastors of the First German Church have been John Sauter, 1848; J. G. Graw, 1850; Jacob Kindler, 1851; C. H. Afflerbach, 1853; A. C. Hertel, 1855; F. G. Gratz, 1857; Chr. Blinn, 1859; J. G. Lutz, 1861; F. G. Gratz, 1863; Jacob Kolb, 1866; P. Quattlaender, 1869; J. W. Freund, 1872; J. F. Seidel, 1874; G. H. Mayer, 1877; F. H. Rey, 1880; J. J. Messmer, 1883; F. W. Dinger, 1886; John Lange, 1891; G. Bobilin, 1896; H. H. Heck, 1900; G. F. Hausser, Jr., 1905; Herman Giesen, 1910; Philip Haendiger, 1914; John W. Steinkrans, 1915. Alfred Lenzner is the present pastor.

The Emanuel German Methodist Episcopal Church started in 1890 as a mission of the First German Church. The old North
Baptist Church building on Clifford Street was bought in that year and a Sunday school opened. In 1896 lots were purchased on Joseph Avenue and a church building dedicated in 1897. The society was then organized with its present title. The pastors of Emanuel Church have been Theodore Rodemeyer, 1890; E. Huber, 1892; John Schuler, 1893; J. Pieringer, 1896; H. Schukai, 1900; H. A. Maser, 1903; Henry Vollberg, 1910; Christian J. Thaiss, 1918. Fred C. Hausser is the present pastor.

The Corn Hill Methodist Episcopal Church was organized June 8, 1852. The first trustees were Henry Wray, William P. Stanton, Caleb H. Bicknell, Coles C. See, Heman Lyon, Silas A. Yerkes and George Harrison. The members of the Third Church joined the new society soon after its organization. A church building, financed through subscriptions and a gift from Aristarchus Champion, was dedicated in 1854 on Edinburgh Street, west of Plymouth Avenue. In 1900 this structure was replaced with a modern new house of worship. The pastors have been as follows: Augustus C. George, 1853; J. W. Willson, 1855; Joseph A. Swallow (supply), 1856; Schuyler Seager, 1857; Joseph Ashworth, 1858; Samuel Luckey, 1859; Isaac Gibbard, 1860; John Mandeville, 1861; Albert N. Fisher, 1862; W. B. Holt, 1864; George W. Paddock, 1867; R. O. Willson, 1870; William R. Benham, 1872; Albert D. Wilbor, 1873; Albert N. Fisher, 1876; Andrew J. Kenyon, 1879; Luman A. Stevens, 1882; Addison W. Hayes, 1885; Ebenezer H. Latimer, 1890; M. Elijah Hedding, 1892; Thomas T. Rowe, 1895; Thomas Cardus, 1898; Edgar P. Hubbell, 1903; William C. Wilbor, 1908; Frank L. Wemett, 1910; Franklin J. Kennedy, Jr., 1914; James F. Bisgrove, 1917; Charles Henry Gall, 1920; Ernest W. Collings, 1922.

The West Avenue Church (Methodist) was incorporated September 12, 1895, and the following elected trustees: Franklin B. Hutchinson, Dr. George M. Haywood, Edward P. Wright, Rev. James E. Bills, Lindsay Mylese, Alfred Williams, William Killip, William E. De Cue, and George M. W. Bills. This society had the advantage of possessing a church lot before it was organized, as property at the junction of West and Chili avenues had been secured several years before, in anticipation of its use for a church. The church bought it later from the Methodist laymen who had originally obtained it. A church house was finished thereon in
1900. The pastors of the West Avenue Church have been: Corwin V. Wilson, 1895; Ward D. Platt, 1898; George H. Dryer, 1899; ——— Dalbey, 1902; Benjamin F. Hitchcock, 1904; Oakley E. Van Slyke, 1905; William A. Frye, 1908; John O. Sparnon, 1911; Charles X. Hutchinson, ———; Joseph W. Barrett, 1918; William H. English is the present pastor.

The Spencer-Ripley Methodist Episcopal Church was first organized November 16, 1887, as the Central Park Church. A house of worship was built on Emma Street, between North Goodman and Webster. The first trustees were Rev. Lemuel T. Foote, Mortimer A. Dancy, George W. Scott, C. Newbold, W. J. Osbourne. On December 11, 1889, the name of the church was changed to Spencer-Ripley Memorial Church, in honor of the widow of Rev. Merritt W. Ripley, who had given $5,000 toward the erection of a church; her maiden name was Spencer and this was also added at her request. The church building was completed in 1890. The pastors of this society have been: James Gosnell, 1885; John H. Stoody, 1886; Arthur O. Sykes, 1889; Lemuel T. Foote, 1890; Thomas J. Bissell, 1893; John H. Stoody, 1895; Phineas T. Lynn, 1898; John M. Walters, 1902; Burton M. Clark, 1906; Herman H. Downey, 1908; Frederick M. Williams, 1913; John T. Cameron, 1915; James H. Olmstead, 1919; Milton B. Pratt, ———; J. S. Bisgrove is the present pastor.

On October 21, 1905, the Grace Methodist Episcopal Church resulted from a consolidation of the Glenwood Methodist Episcopal Church and the Hedding Mission Church. The Glenwood Church came into existence March 25, 1890, as the outgrowth of a Sunday school which had been started two years before by the younger members of the First Church. Rev. Frank S. Rowland was the first pastor. The church was located on Driving Park Avenue at Pierpont Street. After consolidation a new site was found at Driving Park Avenue and Thorn Street, where a modern church building was erected in 1908. Since Reverend Rowland, the pastors have been: Lyman E. Rockwell, 1896; Curtain G Roop, 1899; Horace A. Crane, 1902; Earl D. Shepard, 1905; Louis B. Chaloux, 1914; S. S. Davies is the present pastor.

The North Street Methodist Episcopal Church (Italian), located at 395 North Street, was organized in the year 1913. Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, Post Avenue and Sawyer Street,
was founded in 1916. The Lewiston Avenue Church, corner Dewey and Lewiston avenues, was started in the year 1913. Charlotte Methodist Episcopal Church is located on Lake Avenue between Latta Road and Stutson Street.

Among the very earliest churches of this section were those of the Congregationalists, but they have largely disappeared. Concerning the history of this denomination, enlightening facts are contained in the following extract from the writings of Rev. Orlo J. Price:

"The Congregationalists were among the first to plant churches in this section, but owing to the 'Plan of Union,' so-called, adopted 1801 by the Congregationalists and Presbyterians, by which the 'Christians of both polities might cooperate in the founding of churches and in maintaining the work of the Gospel,' the most of the Congregational churches became Presbyterian in this region. Brighton Presbyterian, for example, was organized 1816 as Congregational. In 1831 it was refused admission into the Presbytery 'in the interests of peace.' In 1842 it withdrew from the Congregational Association and was 20 years an independent church. In 1870 it was admitted to the Presbytery. Victor, East Bloomfield, Sweden, Springwater, Pittsford and Clarkson were all Congregational. As early as 1812 the Ontario Association (Congregational) discussed merging with the Presbytery of Geneva. In 1813 in May at a special meeting of the Association called for this purpose, resolutions were passed directing the Moderator to dissolve the Association that the churches might unite with the Presbytery. The Congregational churches then on the 'Accommodating Plan,' i.e., reserving to themselves the right to manage the government of the Church by vote of the majority of the brethren instead of a bench of ruling elders, one by one united with the Presbytery generally, also adopted the Presbyterian polity. (Hotchkin, p. 102.) The story of the efforts at union with the Presbytery in these early years explains in large part the predominance of Presbyterianism in Western New York and the weakness of Congregationalism as a denomination."

There are two churches of the denomination now in Rochester, the South Congregational Church, Alexander and Pearl streets, which was founded in 1886, and the North Congregational Church, North Goodman near Clifford, organized in 1918. There have been a number of Congregational churches in Rochester during the years past, including the First Society and the Free Church, but the longest-lived of the group was the Plymouth, organized in February, 1853. A church was built on the corner of Troup and Sophia streets, the name of the latter being changed later to Plymouth out of deference to the church; the building was dedicated in 1855. This society endured until August, 1904, when it was dissolved. The church property is now used by the Spiritualist Church Society.

Roman Catholics of Rochester were first under the authority of New York bishops, but in 1847 the diocese of Buffalo was formed, with Rev. John Timon as the first bishop. In March,
ST. PATRICK'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, ROCHESTER, 1838
1868, there was created the diocese of Rochester, consisting of the counties of Monroe, Livingston, Ontario, Wayne, Seneca, Yates, Cayuga and Tompkins. Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid was consecrated bishop of the new diocese July 12, 1847, and served faithfully and with great distinction until 1909. His successor is the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Hickey. Chemung, Schuyler, Steuben and Tioga counties were added to the Rochester Diocese in 1897.

Rev. Patrick McCormick seems to have been the first priest in Rochester, in the years 1818 and 1819; in the latter year he was succeeded by Rev. Patrick Kelly, who remained until 1823. Under the latter the first Catholic Church in the village was built on the corner of Platt and Frank streets: this was in 1823. In 1827 Rev. Michael McNamara came to Rochester as pastor of St. Patricks and remained until 1832, when he died. On April 20, 1829, the church was incorporated and the following are the names of the first trustees: William Tone, John Sheridan, Robert Elliott, Stephen Conroy, William Grennan, Patrick Rigney, Patrick Grace, William Morony and Richard Story. Father McNamara was succeeded by Rev. John F. McGerry, and the latter was replaced in the next year by Rev. Bernard O'Reilly. In 1834 Father McGerry returned for a year, and then Father O'Reilly again took charge, which he maintained until 1849. He was made bishop of Hartford in 1850, and in 1856 was lost at sea. Rev. William O'Reilly, a brother of the above, succeeded as pastor of St. Patrick's and remained until 1854. Then followed Michael O'Brien, 1854-1859; Martin Kavanagh, 1859-1860; Michael O'Brien, 1860-1865; James M. Early, 1865-1876; James F. O'Hare, 1876-1886; James P. Kiernan, 1886-1898; Thomas F. Hickey, 1898. The latter became coadjutor bishop of the Rochester diocese May 24, 1905, and later bishop as already stated. The third church building of the parish was completed in 1869. On October 5, 1898, the cathedral was completed. Rev. Charles F. Shay is the present pastor.

The German Catholics of Rochester originally attended St. Patrick’s Church, but in 1836 they bought a building on Ely Street, which they occupied until 1843, when the construction of a stone church was completed. The rectors who have had charge of St. Joseph’s Parish have been Joseph Probst, Tshenhens, Bera­nack, Czvikovicz, Breska, DeDyker, Leingruber, Anwander, Hol­
zerm Ruland, Zimmer, Schneider, Frolich (this list to 1884). Since 1901 there have been Fathers Kessel, Holz, Hennes, Reichert and Behr. The parish has always been in charge of the Redemptorist fathers.

The Catholic Parish of St. Mary's was founded in 1834. During the first years of the congregation worshipped in a building on South Avenue, opposite Ely Street, but in 1858 the modern structure on South Street was finished. The first regular pastor of St. Mary's was Father Carroll, who came in 1851, and he has been succeeded by Fathers Creedon, McEvoy, Moore, Flaherty, McMannis, Early, McGovern, Barker, Stewart, Kiernan, Murphy, Gleason and Simeon Fitzsimons.

While St. Joseph's Parish was designed for the German Catholics on the east side of the river, those on the west side in 1842 formed the Parish of SS. Peter and Paul and erected a frame church on the corner of King and Maple Streets. The second church house was constructed in 1859. The first pastor was Rev. Ivo Levitz, a Franciscan father, and he has been followed by Fathers Anthony Berenyi, Schneider, Follenius, Krautbaur, Eicher, Sadler and Sinclair.

Our Lady of Victory Church (Franco-Belgian) dates from 1848. The French congregation used the old German Church on Ely Street for fully twenty years; then, in 1868, a brick building was erected on Pleasant Street. The first trustees of this church, which for the first two decades was known as St. Mary's French Church, were Antoine Langie and Ambroise Dupont. The pastors have been Fathers A. Saunier, Bricoh, Lefevre, Pierard, Magne, Matricon, Amatore, Le Breton, De Regge and Dole. Since the year 1879 Rev. Alphonse A. Notebaert has been rector.

The Immaculate Conception congregation was organized in the year 1849, having been taken from St. Patrick's. The first church building, of wood, soon burned, and a brick structure was erected in 1864. This, too, was injured by fire in 1872, and a new edifice, on Plymouth Avenue, was erected. The pastors of the Immaculate Conception Church have been Fathers John Fitzpatrick, Bradley, O'Brien, McKeon, Stephens, Bede, Burns, O'Neill and Cameron.

St. Bridget's Roman Catholic Parish was organized in 1854. The first pastor was Reverend Saunier. A lot was purchased on
Hand Street and a church erected. The congregation soon outgrew the little brick church and a new one was built on Gorham Street and completed in 1875. The pastors since Father Saunier have been Fathers Flaherty, Moore, Baker, McKeon, Payne, Burns, O'Hare, O'Connor, Hendrick, Kavanaugh, and Bresnihan.

St. Boniface Roman Catholic Church, a German offspring of St. Joseph's Parish, was founded in 1860 under the Redemptorist fathers. In 1861 a church was built on Grand Street. A new church was dedicated in 1887. The pastors have been as follows: Reverends J. P. Klein, J. F. Payer, Herman Renker, F. R. Rauber and John F. Roppel.

The Holy Family Parish, also German, was taken from the Parish of SS. Peter and Paul in 1862, and in 1864 a church was constructed on the corner of Jay and Ames streets. Peter Esse and John Boehm were the first trustees and the first pastor was Rev. Nicholas Sorg, followed by Fathers Charles Wagner, Leopold Hofschneider and Dietrich Laurenzis, the latter assuming charge in 1884 and remaining until 1925.

St. Joseph's Parish was the parent of another church, the Holy Redeemer, in 1867. The first church building for this congregation was erected in 1868 and the second in 1877. The pastors have been Reverends F. Oberholzer, J. Staub, F. W. Stauder.

St. Michael's Parish was organized in January, 1873, and Rev. Pingel appointed temporary pastor. In November, 1874, Rev. F. Pascalar was appointed the first regular pastor. In the preceding March the first church house had been erected and was used until 1890, when the second church building was completed on Clinton Avenue, North, Rev. M. J. Hargather succeeded to the pastorate in 1896 and is the present incumbent.

The Holy Apostles' Roman Catholic Church was organized May 1, 1884, as a mission to the Cathedral. Rev. Timothy C. Murphy was appointed as the first pastor and he has been succeeded by James A. Hickey in 1900, George T. Jones in 1904, and John F. Nelligan in 1910. The first church structure of this parish was dedicated in 1885 and the second church in 1897.

Corpus Christi Parish was established in 1887, an East Main Street Lot bought the next year and a church constructed; this was replaced by a second church building in 1903. Rev. James
J. Leary was the first pastor, followed in 1901 by Rev. D. J. Curran, and in 1923 by Rev. John F. O'Hern.

The Church of St. Francis Xavier was organized in 1888 and Rev. M. Hargather appointed pastor. A church was built in the same year on Bay Street opposite Third Avenue. Rev. Joseph Netzel assumed charge of this parish in 1896, Michael Krischel in 1909; Francis G. Kunz is the present pastor.

Holy Rosary Parish, originally a part of the Cathedral Parish, was organized in 1889. Rev. John G. Van Ness was appointed pastor. In 1904 a brick building, used for both church and school, was erected on Lexington Avenue. Reverend Van Ness was succeeded by James H. Day and Arthur A. Hughes.

St. Stanislaus Church (Polish) was organized and a church building erected, in 1890. Rev. Theophile Szadzinski was the original pastor.

St. Monica's Roman Catholic Church was established in June, 1898, by the bishop, who appointed Rev. J. P. Brophy as the first pastor. He is in charge at the present time. The church building is located at the corner of Genesee and Monica streets.

The Church of the Blessed Sacrament, located at 524 Oxford Street, was founded in 1902 and Rev. T. F. Connors appointed pastor, a position he still holds.

The Church of Our Lady of Perpetual Help, designed to care for the northern part of the city east of the river, was incorporated in May, 1904, Rev. John P. Schellhorn had been named as pastor shortly before the organization, and yet has charge. Land on Joseph Avenue, near Norton Street, was secured and a house of worship completed thereon in 1905.

St. Augustine's Parish was organized in 1907, but had its real beginning in 1898, when a chapel and school were built on Chili Avenue for the Cathedral Parish members living in the west part of Rochester. A new church was constructed in 1907. In September, 1906, the pastor, Rev. John O'Brien, was appointed.

The Church of St. Anthony of Padua (Italian) was established in 1906, when property at the corner of Lyell Avenue, Frank and White streets, was bought from the city for the purpose of starting a parish. Rev. J. Emil Gefell was the first pastor.

The Church of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel (Italian), located at
53 Ontario Street, was founded in 1909. Rev. Walter A. Foery is the rector.

St. George’s Roman Catholic Church (Lithuanian), at Hudson Avenue and Weeger Street, was established in the year 1910; the parish is in charge of Rev. Joseph Kasakaitis, who was appointed that year.

The Church of the Sacred Heart at Flower City Park near Raines Park, was organized in 1910; Rev. George V. Burns was named as pastor.

St. Lucy’s Church (Italian), Troup Street at Tilden, was founded in 1912, in which year the present pastor, Rev. Mario Catalano, was appointed.

Our Lady of Sorrows Church, Niagara and Dake streets, was founded in 1914. Rev. Patrick A. Moffatt is the pastor.

St. John the Evangelist’s Church, situated on Humboldt Street at Floverton, was organized in 1914 and in that year Rev. John B. Sullivan was named as rector.

St. Andrew’s Church, at Portland Avenue and Durnan Street, was started in 1914 with Rev. George W. Eckl in charge.

St. Ambrose Church, Clifford Avenue and Culver Road, is in charge of Rev. Walter B. McCarthy.

In the early ’30s Lutheran pastors began to preach to the Germans of Rochester. In 1834 Zion’s First German Evangelical Lutheran Church came into existence as the first of the denomination in the city. In 1836 the cornerstone of a building was laid at the corner of Grove and Stillson streets by Rev. W. A. Fetter, who is recorded as the first regular pastor here, although Dr. C. F. Welden did a notable work a few years earlier. The church building was completed in 1838, during the pastorate of Rev. John Muehlhausener, the second minister in charge. His successors have been J. G. Kempe, 1848; A. Uebelacker, 1862; Fred von Rosenberg, 1868; C. F. W. Hoppe, 1874; Alexander Richter, 1881; Ernest Hartmann, 1890; Ernest Heyd, 1900, and now in charge. A second church building was completed in 1852.

The Church of the Reformation had its beginning in 1868. In September of that year the Evangelical Lutheran Missionary Society was inaugurated for the purpose of establishing an English Lutheran Church in Rochester. Rev. Reuben Hill was in charge of the work at the start. Meetings were first held in the
Zion Church, but in 1869 a room in the German school on Chatham Street was secured. The name, Evangelical Lutheran Church of the Reformation, was adopted October 31, 1871. In 1872 a lot on Grove Street was obtained and a church building erected. A new building to accommodate the growing church body was constructed in 1900. The first pastor remained until 1874, and those who succeeded are: Charles S. Kohler, 1874; Hiram Peters, 1884; John E. Whitteker, 1888; William J. Miller, 1894; Franklin F. Fry, 1901; the latter is now in charge.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church came into existence through the necessity of a church to supply that portion of the city east of the river and north of the railroad. Zion Church undertook the task, and called Rev. Ernest Heydler to take up the mission work preliminary to organizing a church. A former church chapel at the corner of Joseph Avenue and Buchan Park was bought and the first services were held here October 20, 1872. The congregation was formally organized August 18, 1873, with Heydler as the first pastor. A new church building was dedicated June 27, 1875. Then came hard times, due to heavy indebtedness, and the greater portion of the membership withdrew with the pastor from St. John's and formed the Concordia Church September 20, 1877. St. John's was left in a destitute condition for some time, then Rev. John Muehlhaeuser came; but he, too, withdrew in 1884, took half of the remaining congregation and built St. Matthew's Church in Morris Street. Rev. Joseph Rechsteiner then became pastor of St. John's for the period from 1884 to 1887 and was succeeded by Rev. John Nicum. The latter not only removed the debt on the church, but completed the building. Rev. Andrew Blum became pastor in 1910.

The Concordia Church, located Helena Street and Putnam, is in charge of Rev. Carl N. Conrad, who assumed the pastorate in 1882.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church of St. Matthew is under Rev. Henry B. Hemmeter, who came in 1918.

Grace English Evangelical Lutheran Church originated in a Sunday school established in the Wakelee farm district about 1870. In 1889 a church organization was effected and the first pastor was Rev. D. W. Sarver. The church building, located at Clifford Avenue and Manitou, was constructed soon after the or-
ganization. Since Reverend Sarver, the pastors have been W. L. Hunton, 1891; W. E. Murray, 1896; C. P. Weisskotten, 1905; Frederick C. Martin, 1907; Walter Krumweide, 1919.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church of Peace, situated at the corner of Caroline Street and Mt. Vernon Avenue, is the result of a mission Sunday school organized in 1884 in the southern part of the city under the auspices of Zion Church. In 1891 the congregation became self-supporting, with Rev. H. Meyer as first pastor. He was succeeded two years later by Rev. O. Posselt. The latter left the church in 1895, with half of the members, and formed St. Mark's congregation, which built a church on South Goodman Street. Rev. W. Rohde next came to the Church of Peace, then in 1902 Rev. W. K. Fiebke. He was succeeded in 1905 by Rev. William Ludwig, followed by Rev. Henry W. Friemuth in 1918. The present pastor is Rev. Rudolph F. Krauch.

Christus German Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized January 11, 1892. After a year of meetings in a hall at Niagara Street and Central Park the society occupied a new church building on Central Park and Fourth. The first pastor was Rev. W. E. Rommel, then came O. E. Lorenz, 1893; Friedrich Wiedner, 1894; John Kraemer, 1895; A. H. Roeder, 1898, the present incumbent.

Bethlehem Evangelical Lutheran Church had its start as a Sunday school branch of the Concordia Church about 1892, a chapel having been erected on the corner of Central Park and Fourth Street. The Bethlehem congregation was organized October 15, 1895, by Rev. John Hartman, who remained as pastor until 1899. Professor Krahmer acted as supply then until the second regular pastor, Rev. Carl Betz, Jr., came in 1899. The latter is in charge at present.

Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1892. It is located at the corner of Campbell and Walnut streets. The first pastor was Rev. P. B. Smith, succeeded shortly by Rev. Peter Altpeter. In 1896 Rev. Henry C. Erbes, the present pastor, assumed charge.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church was established September 14, 1898, with twenty-one original members. The Sunday school, from which it grew, had been started about six years before. The church was first under the ministerial charge of Rev.
L. F. Mayle, and a church building was constructed at the corner of Clifford Avenue and Loomis Street.

St. Luke's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in November, 1899, by a number of the members of Zion Church who left that congregation, together with the pastor, Rev. Ernest Hartmann. In 1900 a private house on Cumberland Street, east of Joseph Avenue, was bought and remodeled for church purposes. Rev. William Trebert succeeded to the pastorate in 1906 and still remains pastor.

The Lutheran Church of the Redeemer, at Dewey Avenue near Augustine Street, was organized in 1915 and is in charge of Rev. H. Branson Richards.

Trinity Evangelical Church, located on Child Street at Wilder, dates from the year 1842, when a number of members of the Zion German Lutheran Congregation withdrew and began to hold meetings on West Avenue, eventually selecting a pastor, Rev. C. G. Th. Soldan, who preached to them until 1845. The first church was built in 1847 on Allen Street; the present site was purchased in 1902 and a few years later the second church building erected. Since Reverend Soldan the pastors have been as follows: C. Biel, 1845; I. F. Illinger, 1846; A. Berkey, 1847; C. Haas, 1849; C. C. Clausen, 1852; Joh. Ph. Conradi, 1861; C. Siebenpfeiffer, 1862; B. Pick, 1873; Otto von Buehren, 1881; E. Henckell, 1883; Adolph C. G. Blatzer, 1897; Henry C. Erbes, 1898. Salem Church and St. Paul's were both offsprings of Trinity Church.

The congregation of St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church, composed of Reverend Conradi and a group of dissenting members of the Trinity Evangelical Church, was organized under its present title March 14, 1862. The old Unitarian property on North Fitzhugh Street, previously burned, was purchased and a house of worship erected. Conradi filled the pulpit until 1865, and following him have been F. Hoffmann, 1865; F. Heinle, 1869; A. Grotarian, 1873; A. Zeller, 1883; W. Baur, 1895; H. T. W. Grotefend, 1904; Louis F. Mayle, 1907; W. E. Murray, 1910; John W. Smith, present pastor.

Salem Evangelical Church, located on Franklin Street near St. Paul, was organized in 1873 by members of the Trinity Church and other Germans east of the river. A church building was erected during the same year. Following are the pastors who
have served: C. Siebenpfeiffer, 1873; J. F. Wm. Helmkamp, 1894; Carl Betz, 1899; Frederick Frankenfeld, 1910.

Christ Evangelical Church, located at Portland Avenue and Jackson, is a mission established in 1913 and is in charge of Rev. Bernard J. Tepas.

The First Church of the Evangelical Association, distinct in religious character from any of the above, was founded in 1849. It is located at the corner of Carter and Zorn streets.

Calvary Evangelical Church, of the same denomination, at Culver Road and Melville Street, was established in 1898, while the third church of this denomination, the Bethany, Winton Road at Juniper Street, came into existence in 1913.

The German Evangelical Reformed Emanuel Congregation was started in 1848, when a number of German Catholics dissented from the mother church and withdrew. Meetings were first held in halls under the ministerial wing of Dr. L. Giustiniani. Opposition was had from the Catholic churches of the city and great difficulty was experienced by the new congregation in obtaining a foothold. However, in 1851, a site for a church was secured on Cherry (later Windsor) Street, near University Avenue, and in March the society was incorporated as the Evangelical Lutheran Emanuel Congregation, which was shortly changed to the simple title of German Mission Church. In 1852-1854 the name was again changed to the present style. A church building on the present site, Hamilton and Bond streets, was erected in 1867. Rev. W. Wier became pastor in 1849. Robert Kohler, 1852; Groszhusch, 1857; Claudius, 1867; Kuss, 1869, and Gundlach, 1878, were other notable pastors of this congregation. The latter served a score of years. The Dewey Avenue Reformed Church, same denomination, was founded in 1912.

The Reformed Church in America has three congregations in the city of Rochester. In the early '40s quite a number of Hollanders came to the city and practically all of them attended the Presbyterian Church, although few joined. Rev. Van Veenheuizen came in 1849 and succeeded in unifying those of the faith here and organizing a church in 1852. In 1888, under the leadership of Rev. Peter De Bruyn, the Second Reformed Church was formed from among the younger members of the First Church and the English language employed.
The Brighton Reformed Church, Blossom Road and Arbordale Avenue, was formed first in 1890, through the desire of residents of Brighton Town to have a church nearer their homes.

The Unitarian Church in Rochester was organized August 17, 1841, although services had been conducted here as early as 1828, when Rev. William Ware preached; also Rev. James D. Grace. A small wooden building, formerly used by St. Lukes, was purchased and moved to Main Street West near Plymouth. This was abandoned, however, and for a number of years the little group drifted. Not until the date of organization was any definite unification accomplished, then a board of trustees was elected, consisting of Dr. Matthew Brown, George F. Danforth, John Briggs, W. W. Alcott, H. B. Sherman and W. H. Swan. The first regular pastor was Rev. Rufus Ellis, who stayed one year, and during his pastorate, on May 9, 1843, a church building was dedicated on Fitzhugh Street. This building was burned November 10, 1859. Another church on Fitzhugh Street was completed in 1866, and was used until 1883, when it was sold and is now part of the post-office site. The Unitarians then bought the Third Presbyterian property at Cortland and Temple streets. The pastors since Ellis have been Frederick W. Holland, Rufus H. Bacon, W. H. Doherty, W. H. Channing, Thomas Hyer, James Richardson, James K. Hosmer, Fitzgerald, Clay McCauley, E. H. Danforth, Newton M. Mann, William C. Gannett, Frank C. Doan. Reverend Gannett, now pastor emeritus, had a long and distinguished pastorate.

In 1838 the Universalists of Rochester organized a society and Rev. P. T. Abell was secured as pastor, followed by Charles Sanderson, Jacob Chase, and Charles Hammond. A church organization was effected July 22, 1843. The property previously purchased at the corner of Court and Stone streets was sold in 1844, and then ensued a period when meetings were held in various halls. The society was incorporated in April 1846, and the next year a church building was finished on South Clinton Street near Main (Seneca Hotel site). This property, although extensive improvements had been made through the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. James Sargent, was sold in 1907 to a hotel corporation, and the present house of worship erected immediately afterward on the corner of Clinton Avenue and Court Street. Rev. G. W. Montgomery became pastor in 1845, and then followed J. H. Tuttle,
Asa Saxe, 1860, who continued as active pastor until 1897, then became pastor emeritus; L. H. Squires, 1897; I. P. Coddington, 1898; A. W. Grose, 1905; William W. Rose, 1918.

One of the earliest churches in Rochester was that of a Methodist Society organized by the few colored people of the village, in 1827, at a Ford Street school house. In 1836 an incorporation was effected under the title of African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church. A church building was erected on Favor Street in 1831, which was replaced with a modern structure in 1906.

The Advent Christian Church of Rochester had its inception in 1843, when tent meetings were held on the east side of the river. Elder J. B. Cook was the first pastor, 1850-1853, although a church organization was not consummated until 1867, then was effected under the title of First Christian Church of Rochester. A church building was constructed on Hayward Avenue in 1907.

Browning Memorial Church, Seventh Day Adventist Society, at 60 Grand Avenue, was founded in 1898.

The First Church of Christ, 619 Monroe Avenue, was established in 1886. The Columbia Avenue Church of Christ came into existence in 1897, and the Bethany Christian Church in 1919. These three are known as Christian churches. The Christian Reformed Church (Holland-English) was organized in 1909.

The First Church of Christ, Scientist, East Avenue and Prince Street, was organized in 1909, and the Second Church of Christ, Scientist, at Lake and Glenwood avenues, in 1919. A church of this denomination was first founded here in 1894, and was located at Cobb and Alexander streets, while another was started in 1898.

It is a significant fact that between the members of the Jewish and Protestant churches in Rochester there has always existed a spirit of harmony. The exact date of the coming of the Jews to Rochester is not known, but the directory of 1844 gives the names of five, where as the directory of 1834 gives none, so the first settlement was between these two years. By 1848 there were enough Jews in the city to warrant the formation of a church, and, on October 7th of that year, during a meeting at which were present Joseph Wile, Samuel Marks, Henry Levi, Jacob and Joseph Altman, A. Adler, Elias Wolff, A. Weinberg, J. Ganz, Gabriel Wile, Meyer Rothschild and Joseph Katz, an organization was effected. In the words of Gabriel Wile, requoted from the writ-
ings of Rabbi Horace J. Wolf: “We were gathered in a little room at the corner of what was then known as Bowery (now Cumberland), and North Clinton streets; individuals who had come from a remote land and from widely separated places. We felt that we had a trust to fulfill: ‘Thou shalt teach them to thy children.’ The congregation increased slowly and in the year 1851, sought larger quarters at the corner of Front Street and Main; between 1848 and 1851 the services had been conducted by laymen but with the removal to Front Street and Main, Rabbi Marcus Tuska was engaged as its spiritual leader; he served in this capacity until 1856, when he was succeeded by Dr. Isaac Mayer, who officiated as Rabbi from 1856 to 1859.” This was the beginning of the Berith Kodesh congregation, around which for many decades the entire Jewish life of the city centered. The congregation was incorporated November 4, 1854. In 1856 a church building on North St. Paul Street was bought and in 1876 was replaced by a new temple. The present house of worship, Gibbs and Grove streets, was built in the year 1893, dedicated June 1, 1894, and rededicated October 3, 1910. For a few months after Rabbi Mayer, Doctor Sarner had charge, and he was succeeded in 1863 by Doctor Ginsberg after the pulpit had been vacant for over two years. In 1871 Dr. Max Landsberg became rabbi and for over forty years held sway with his “scholarly attainments, broad minded leadership, and his liberalizing influence.” Berith Kodesh congregation has had an important part in the development of the city and has originated many things designed to better the community, but no greater period of advancement occurred than during the active years of Rabbi Landsberg. It was in 1884 that the congregation adopted the English ritual now in use and it is said that this was the first congregation in the United States, if not in the world, to do this. When the Unitarian minister, Rev. N. M. Mann, in the year 1870, spoke from Berith Kodesh pulpit, it was the first time a Christian pastor had spoken in a Jewish temple, but in the history of Rochester it was not the last by many. In 1910 Rabbi Horace J. Wolf came to Berith Kodesh and Doctor Landsberg became rabbi emeritus.

At the present time there are no less than thirteen other Jewish congregations in the city of Rochester. The congregation Vaad Hakolel, at 4 Hanover Street, was founded in 1895. Anshe
Poland, 90 Hanover Street, came into existence in 1902. Ahvas Achim Anshei Radeshkovitz, 37 Rhine Street, started in 1905. The congregation Light of Israel of Monaster, located at 54 Hanover Street, had its inception in 1910. Congregation Ahawas Achim Anshei Austria, at 4 Pryor Street, began in 1921. Congregation Knesses Israel, 34 Hanover Street, was organized 1914. Congregation Beth El, Meigs Street and Park Avenue, began in 1915. Beth Israel, 30 Leopold Street, had its beginning in 1879. The congregation Beth Hakneses Ha Chodosh, 168 Chatham Street, dates from 1884. Congregation Ahavas Achim Anshei Kepel Volen, located at 202 Chatham Street, was founded in 1906. Congregation Etz Chaim, 84 Herman Street, was established in 1909. Congregation Beth Hamedresh Hagodel, 32 Hanover Street, began in 1911. Agudas Achim Nusach Ary is located at 27 Morris Street.

In addition to the many churches, Protestant, Catholic and Jewish, which are briefly described in the foregoing pages, there are a number of other church organizations in the city which deserve mention. The spiritualists, occupying the old Plymouth Church building on Plymouth Avenue, have held services there for a number of years. The Brighton Community Inter-Denominational Church was founded in 1922. The Polish National Catholic Church of St. Casimer was established in 1907. St. Josaphat's Ruthenian Catholic Church was started in 1910. The Swedish Emanuel Church was established in 1909.

Were sufficient space available, many incidents in Rochester church history might be recounted with interest and profit to the reader, but most of these have been adequately "covered" in other publications. The part the churches have taken in reform movements is a never-ending story of accomplishment. Rochester is in the heart of the section where both Mormonism and Spiritualism had their birth.
CHAPTER XXV.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: CIVIC DEVELOPMENT.

The 21st of April, 1817, is an important date in the history of Rochester, for on that day the settlement by the falls was duly incorporated as the village of Rochesterville by act of the state legislature. The unwieldy title of Rochesterville endured until April 12, 1822, when the name was changed to Rochester.

The first election in the village was held May 5, 1817. The trustees chosen were: Jehiel Barnard, Francis Brown, William Cobb, Daniel Mack and Everard Peck. Hastings R. Bender, Isaac Colvin and Daniel D. Hatch were elected assessors, and Ralph Lester, collector and constable. Roswell Hart, Willis Kempshall, John G. Bond, Abner Wakelee and Francis Brown were named fire wardens. The first tax levy was made one month later, when the sum of $350 was appropriated for sundry supplies, hooks and ladders and for digging of drainage ditches.

It is to be noted that among the principal civic concerns of these early village officers was that of fire protection. The village was springing up in clusters of frame buildings and a sweeping fire would threaten the whole community. Ordinances were provided for the proper cleaning of fireplaces, care in using candles and in restricting the amount of gunpowder kept on the premises. Fully eight hundred people were living in Rochester at this time and new settlers were arriving almost daily. Lots on the west side of the river were being sold rapidly and readily. The taverns were crowded and all available space in the homes was taken by the newcomers. In many aspects it was a typical western “boom” town, although in the heart of the New York wilderness. The character of the settlers who came at this time was high; they were serious, purposeful individuals and there were few drones in this hive of pioners. Hard living they were, rough and ready, but sacredly respecting the rights of others.
The constable elected in 1817 in the person of Ralph Lester embodied the first police department of the village. About a year later Hastings R. Bender, Matthew Brown, Roswell Hart, Daniel Mack and William P. Sherman were appointed as a street patrol, but, as all of them were active business or professional men, it is assumed that their official duties were light. On December 28, 1819, it was voted at a public meeting to levy the sum of eighty dollars to defray the cost of a night watch. The records are silent as to the identity of these officials but it is known that recruits were found among those young blades of the village who favored the night hours for their activities, and thus the home-loving citizens were not compelled to leave their own firesides to perform this service.

Almost immediately after the incorporation of the village Rochester assumed importance as a grain center, and became the great wheat market for a large part of the Genesee Country. Exports down the Genesee to the lake and across to Canada increased amazingly, these shipments including grain, pot and pearl ashes, pork, whiskey and staves. Mills and factories were erected; the first three-story building, the Mansion House, was built in 1818 by D. K. Cartter and Abner Hollister; churches, courts, newspapers and fraternal associations had their beginning during these few years and in a thousand aspects Rochester took on the character of a young city. The village government continued for about seventeen years. In that time the Erie Canal, described in the paragraphs treating of transportation, was completed, and in 1833 one-sixth of all the canal tolls were collected at Rochester.

On April 24, 1834, the act incorporating the city of Rochester was passed. At that time the population was estimated at thirteen thousand. Under the act, the territory included in the city limits was a trifle over six square miles, divided into five wards. The first officers chosen at the city election were: Jonathan Child, mayor; John C. Nash, clerk; Elihu F. Marshall, treasurer; Vincent Mathews, attorney; Samuel Works, superintendent; William H. Ward, chief engineer; Lewis Brooks and John Jones, aldermen first ward; Thomas Kempshall and Elijah F. Smith, aldermen second ward; Frederick F. Backus and Jacob Thorn, aldermen third ward; Ashbel W. Riley and Lansing B. Swan, aldermen
fourth ward; Jacob Graves and Henry Kennedy, aldermen fifth ward.

Jonathan Child was a Vermonter, born in 1785, and descended from a notable ancestry, many of them soldiers. He was a soldier in the War of 1812 and soon after its close came to the Genesee Country. In 1816 and 1817 he represented Ontario County in the Assembly. In the year 1818 he married Sophia, daughter of Nathaniel Rochester. Two years later he took up his residence in Rochester and became a merchant and contractor. In addition to the office of mayor he filled a number of public positions in the village. Child was a Whig, and foe of strong liquors, which fact eventually led to his resignation. In 1835 a Democratic council were elected, the majority of them "wet." This body proceeded to grant a number of licenses to liquor dealers, all requiring the approval of the mayor before being valid. Child, however, refused to sign the licenses and resigned his position rather than violate his conscience. In 1838 he built a stately residence, sometimes known as "Child's Folly," on South Washington Street; on November 17, 1921, this was dedicated as the home of the Washington Club. Mr. Child died October 26, 1860.

At this point it is worth while to mention the different mayors who have served the city of Rochester. They are as follows: Jacob Gould, 1835; Abraham M. Schermerhorn, 1837 (resigned and Thomas Kempshall appointed); Elisha Johnson, 1838; Thomas H. Rochester, 1839; Samuel G. Andrews, 1840; Elijah F. Smith, 1841; Charles J. Hill, 1842; Isaac Hills, 1843; John Allen, 1844; William Pitkin, 1845; John B. Elwood, 1847; Joseph Field, 1848; Levi A. Ward, 1849; Samuel Richardson, 1850; Nicholas E. Paine, 1851; Hamlin Stilwell, 1852; John Williams, 1853; Maltby Strong, 1854; Charles J. Hayden, 1855; Samuel G. Andrews, 1856; Rufus Keeler, 1857; Charles H. Clark, 1858; Samuel W. Moore, 1859; Hamlet D. Scrantom, 1860; John C. Nash, 1861; Michael Filon, 1862; Nehemiah Bradstreet, 1863; James Brackett, 1864; Daniel D. T. Moore, 1865; Samuel W. Moore, 1866; Henry L. Fish, 1867; Edward M. Smith, 1869; John Lutes, 1870; Charles W. Briggs, 1871; A. Carter Wilder, 1872; George G. Clarkson, 1874; Cornelius R. Parsons, 1876; William Carroll, 1890; Richard Curran, 1892; George W. Aldridge, 1894; Merton E. Lewis, 1895; George E. Warner, 1896; George A. Carnahan,
1900; Adolph J. Rodenbeck, 1902; James G. Cutler, 1904; Hiram H. Edgerton, 1908; Clarence D. VanZandt, 1922. The dates are those of election.

In tracing the civic, or municipal, development of Rochester, the public buildings are worthy of note. In this place the city buildings only are mentioned; those of Monroe County are described in the chapter relating to the county itself.

The first building erected by the city after its incorporation in 1834 was the center market on Front Street. O'Reilly, in his "Sketches of Rochester," published in 1838, states: "This edifice is creditable to the city. There is but one market-house in the Union, and that is in Boston, which can be compared with this market in its general arrangement. It is about two hundred feet long. * * * The wings extend about eighty feet from either end of the west side, thus forming three sides of a square facing on Front Street and having a new street called Market in front of it up to State Street." In 1872 the market was demolished to make room for a building to be used as police headquarters and court room. The new structure was finished in January, 1874, at a cost of $50,000. It was occupied by the police department until the completion of the city hall, when it became the headquarters of the fire department. When the new fire headquarters on Central Avenue were built the Front Street property was sold.

On May 28, 1873, the cornerstone of the city hall was laid, according to the Masonic ritual, by Grand Master Christopher G. Fox, assisted by the local Masonic bodies. The building was completed at a cost of $337,000 and was formally dedicated by a public entertainment on the evening of January 4, 1875. It is located on South Fitzhugh Street, immediately in rear of the court house.

In 1857 the Central High School was established on South Fitzhugh Street, in a building which had been erected for school purposes some years before. This building was replaced by the Rochester Free Academy in 1874. The academy went out of existence as an educational institution in 1903 with the development of the public school system and the building, which originally cost $130,000, became the property of the city. It was remodeled to adapt it for offices and is now known as the municipal building, housing at this writing a branch of the public library, the offices
of the board of park commissioners and of other municipal functionaries.

The police headquarters building at 137 Exchange Street was completed in June, 1895, at a cost of $65,000. Some alterations and additions have since been made. Convention Hall, at Clinton Avenue and Cheney Place, was erected by the state for use as an armory. It became the property of the city through an arrangement with the local authorities, who provided a site for the new armory on East Main Street.

Reference has been made to the five fire wardens named at the first village election in 1817. A few months afterward, various appropriations having been made for equipment, a fire company of twenty-three members was organized, consisting of the following citizens: Roswell Babbitt, Albert Backus, Jehiel Barnard, Horace Bates, Hastings R. Bender, Josiah Bissell, William Brewster, Moses Chapin, Caleb L. Clarke, Gideon Cobb, William Cobb, Isaac Colvin, Reuben Darrow, Roswell Hart, Charles J. Hill, Daniel Mack, Everard Peck, William P. Sherman, Jedediah Stafford, Daniel Warren, Ebenezer Watts, Davis C. West, and Ira West.

The first fire engine, a crude affair which had to be filled with buckets, was purchased in 1818, and the first hook and ladder truck was procured in 1824; in 1825 a new engine was bought to replace the old one. Until May, 1826, the fire wardens directed the operations of the department, but at this time, Samuel Works having been elected chief engineer, he was instructed to organize a fire department. He obtained a new engine and some other equipment. In October, 1827, another fire company was formed east of the river and given the engine bought for the west side company in 1825. This was the beginning of the splendidly organized and efficient fire department of the present day. By 1833 there were six volunteer fire companies in the city—the Pioneer, Torrent, Red Rover, Cataract, Rough and Ready and Protection. Great pride was manifested by the citizens in their fire companies and between these semi-fraternal organizations great rivalry existed. When Rochester became a full-fledged city in 1834 two fire wardens were elected in each of the five wards. Two steam fire engines were purchased in February, 1861, the first to be placed in service in the city, and in the following year the volunteer department was replaced by the paid department. In the interven-
ing years the department has kept pace with the growth of the city, the number of men enrolled now exceeding five hundred, with twenty-eight engine houses.

The story of the night watch in the village has already been told. Both the watch and the first constable undoubtedly found their duties light. The watch, composed, as a matter of convenience, of those youthful nocturnal prowlers who ordinarily turned night into day, performed its duties more or less perfunctorily. A lantern-lighted survey of the few streets and occasional boisterous cries of “All’s well” just about sums up the nightly routine. The constable had few duties in the little settlement. At one time the river was the dividing line between two counties and a culprit who committed an offense on one side of the river could escape arrest by crossing to the other side. It is said that the villagers were often treated to the sight of the constable and his fugitive on the dead run for the bridge.

Upon the incorporation of the city in 1834, a constable was elected in each of the five wards then created. Cornelius Fielding, Joseph Putnam, Isaac Weston, Shuman W. Harris and Philander Davis were the first appointed, and a few weeks later the City Council added Nathaniel Draper, Thomas H. Dunning and Samuel Miller, with Sidney Smith as police justice. At the same time Ephraim Gilbert was appointed city marshal, which was the same as head constable or chief of police. This office was abolished in 1850. By a charter amendment in 1853 the mayor was authorized to appoint one constable and one night watchman in each of the ten wards; one of the constables was to be chief of police and one of the night watchmen captain of the watch. This was really the beginning of Rochester’s police department. Twelve years later, under an act of the Legislature, the control of the department was placed in the hands of three commissioners, one of whom was to be the mayor (then Daniel D. T. Moore) ex-officio. The other two commissioners named in the act were Henry S. Hebard and Jacob Howe. This system continued until 1899. With the beginning of the year 1900, the White Charter, so called, then being in force, the police department came under the jurisdiction of an official known as the commissioner of public safety, who also has charge of the fire and health departments of the city.

The question of pure water has never been a troublesome one
in the city of Rochester. The clean, sparkling water of today has a different source from the water of the pioneer days. Then the pure water of the Genesee was available. The growth of the city along the banks of the Genesee in time rendered the water unfit for human consumption, whereupon other means were resorted to for the necessary supply.

As early as 1835 the Rochester Water Works Company was incorporated with a capital of $10,000. Nothing came of this project and for many years the Erie Canal and Genesee River were depended upon for a supply of water in case of fire. In 1852 another company was incorporated with a capital of $800,000 and authority to issue bonds for an equal amount. Mains were laid to connect the city with three small lakes in Livingston County. The plant was poorly constructed and when the money had all been expended expert engineers reported that it would require $410,000 to complete the work. The bondholders began foreclosure proceedings and a long period of litigation followed.

In the year 1872 the legislature passed an act authorizing the appointment of five commissioners to construct a system of water works at the expense of the city. Mayor Wilder appointed William H. Bowman, Roswell Hart, Charles C. Morse, Gilman H. Perkins and Edward M. Smith. They decided upon a gravity system from Hemlock Lake, twenty-eight miles south of the city and 385 feet higher, with an auxiliary supply from the Genesee River, for which the Holly pumping system was to be used. Despite legal obstacles work was begun in the spring of 1873. The first conduit was begun in July of that year and completed in February, 1876. On February 18, 1874, the Holly system was tested and found to be satisfactory, thus insuring the city a supply of water for fire protection. Work was then pushed forward on the Hemlock system. Two reservoirs were constructed—one in the town of Rush and the other in Highland park, in the southern part of the city. On January 23, 1876 the water was turned into the mains and first used by the people of Rochester. The original cost of the system was $3,518,000; between ten and eleven million dollars have been expended since that time in additions and improvements. The Cobb's Hill reservoir has been constructed; Canadice Lake, a short distance east of Hemlock
and 200 feet higher, has been added to the supply. In 1876 the board of water commissioners was succeeded by the executive board which was given authority over the waterworks.

In 1902 the Rochester and Lake Ontario Water Company was created to supply water from the lake to suburban Rochester and nearby villages. The first pipe was laid by this company on June 2, 1904, and the first pumping was done December 15th following. Due to the annexation since then of nearly all of this outlying territory to the city, most of the company's business is now done within the Rochester city limits. Extensive service is also given to the farmers, the water being available to them not only for potable purposes, but for irrigation and fire protection.

The present system of street railways in Rochester had its real inception in The Rochester City and Brighton Railroad Company, which was organized May 20, 1862. This road was first placed in operation in July, 1863, and the tracks ran from State Street via Mount Hope Avenue to Mount Hope Cemetery. Before the close of the year cars were running on Main and Alexander streets, and on Lake and Monroe avenues. The St. Paul and Clinton lines were completed in 1873. On July 30, 1889, electric cars began running between Rochester and Charlotte and were operated by an independent company. The street cars of Rochester were first operated by electric current in 1890, and by the year 1893 the last of the old horse cars had disappeared.

Other early street railway companies were the Rochester Electric Railway Company (1887), the South Park Railroad Company (1889), the Crosstown Railroad Company (1889), and the Rochester Railway Company, which had been organized first in 1884. In the year 1890 the latter company leased the first three named. On May 26, 1904, the Rochester Light and Power Company and the Rochester Gas and Electric Company consolidated under the official title of The Rochester Railway and Light Company, which owned a majority of stock in the Rochester Railway Company. In 1909 all the street railway properties in Rochester were acquired by the New York State Railways, which corporation now operates the city lines. The present network of street railways extending over the city and the efficient service rendered to the public is a far cry from the old days of the horse-drawn cars and the "hill boy." It has been a period of steady progress in the development of the transportation service.
Gas was first used for illuminating purposes in Rochester in the year 1848, and ended the tallow dip and sperm oil period. The Rochester Gas Light Company was organized June 22d of that year, for the purpose of manufacturing artificial gas. The plant was originally located on Andrews and Front streets, but in 1876 was moved to the site of the present East Gas Works. This company supplied gas to the city until April 16, 1872, when the Citizens Gas Company entered the field as a competitor, locating on St. Paul Street near North Water. These two companies supplied the city with gas, the latter taking care of the east side principally, until March 30, 1880, when the Municipal Gas Light Company began business on Canal Street. These companies were combined in the Rochester Gas Company, upon its organization on April 10, 1891, which was, in turn, absorbed by the Rochester Gas and Electric Company upon the latter's incorporation August 4, 1892, and which also included the Rochester Electric Light Company and the Edison Electric Illuminating Company and later, December 4, 1899, the Brush Electric Light Company.

Until 1880 gas provided the accepted form of illumination. Two years previously, Hiram Maxim exhibited the first electric arc light in Rochester; it was operated from a steam driven generator in the Hess tobacco factory on Exchange Street. The new light proved to be satisfactory and interest was aroused to such an extent that a group of citizens, on February 25, 1880, incorporated the Rochester Electric Light Company, with a hydraulically operated plant in the Aqueduct building. This company was a success and, on July 25, 1881, the Brush Electric Light Company was incorporated. In the year 1883 the first incandescent lamps were used in Rochester; these were installed in the Powers Hotel. On April 23, 1886, the Edison Electric Illuminating Company was organized, principally for power business. In this year, also, the first underground distribution system was begun and within a comparatively short time all the wires were beneath the surface.

The Rochester Railway and Light Company was incorporated May 26, 1904, and consolidated all the gas and electric interests of the city already mentioned and including the Central Light and Power Company (incorporated July 24, 1893), and the Rochester Light and Power Company (incorporated January 5, 1903), which had been merged January 21, 1903, under the
last-named title. On July 8, 1904 the Despatch Heat, Light and Power Company was formed, followed January 20, 1905, by the Eastern Monroe Electric Light and Gas Company. These, with the Canandaigua Gas Light Company (incorporated August 3, 1853) and the lighting interests of the Ontario Light and Traction Company of Canandaigua (incorporated June 7, 1900), were merged with the Rochester Railway and Light Company September 29, 1917. On November 10, 1919, the Rochester Railway and Light Company changed its official title to the Rochester Gas and Electric Corporation and now controls the entire field of operations in those utilities in Rochester. The company has four major water power privileges: The south, with a fall of about seventeen feet; the upper falls, ninety feet; the middle falls, twenty-seven feet; and the lower falls, ninety feet. Of very great importance in the acquisition of added water power for Rochester is the proposed dam to be constructed across the Genesee River about a mile south of Mount Morris, Livingston County, New York. The dam itself will, upon completion, be of the arched type, curving upstream, nearly 200 feet high, 1,050 feet wide at top and 550 feet at bottom, weighing approximately 1,000,000 tons, and resting upon a forty-foot foundation. The dam will impound water to form a lake sixteen miles long and from 1,000 to 5,000 feet in width, which will retain 13,000,000 cubic feet of water. Fully 60,000 horsepower will be available at the Mount Morris plant when used for peak load entirely, or 17,000 should it be necessary to operate the plant the entire twenty-fours hours of the day. Under ordinary circumstances 12,000 is to be generated. From 11,500 to 13,200 volts will be developed which can be "stepped up" to 60,000. It is an interesting fact that when the drilling upon the dam-site was done, during the investigation as to the stability of the earth at this point, it was learned that the falls of the Genesee at Portage were at one time located at this point, fully sixteen miles from their present location at Letchworth Park. The dam will rest upon a solid strata of limestone superimposed in turn upon a one hundred eighty-foot thickness of shale, compressed with the ages. The site to be used for the lake will undergo deforestation and it is estimated that the work of 800 to 1,200 men for three years will be required to construct the dam. Once completed
however, the problem of water power for Rochester's electricity will be solved for generations.

That Rochester should possess so many beautiful public parks is all the more remarkable when one considers the difficulties encountered during the early park history of the municipality and the fact that for over fifty years after the incorporation of the city little or nothing was done to develop this feature of the community equipment. It is only since the early '80s that real things have been accomplished in this direction. There were some men, notably Dr. E. M. Moore and George W. Elliott, who persistently urged the establishment of parks, but their appeals for years were unheeded. From 1883 until 1888 resolutions were presented in the city council at various times providing for the acceptance of an offer of land from the nursery firm of Ellwanger & Barry, to be used for park purposes. On May 29th of the latter year the council accepted from them 19.63 acres north of Reservoir Avenue and east of South Avenue and turned it over to the park board for improvement. This was the nucleus of Highland Park.

The law organizing the park commission and naming the members was passed by the legislature April 27, 1888. The first meeting was held May 7, 1888, and on June 25th following the board journeyed to Buffalo to inspect the park system of that city. Officers were then appointed, landscape and park experts from other cities were consulted, a fund was provided by the council, and activities for the building up of the park system of the city were vigorously put in motion. The survey of Highland Park was begun early in the spring of 1889, and in April of the same year the improvement of Genesee Valley Park and Seneca Park east started. By 1891 almost 441 acres had been purchased by the city. The business of completing the parks and the purchase of additional land from time to time was taken up by the council at regular intervals. Popular interest was aroused and it is interesting to note that the first band concerts were given at the Genesee Valley Park in the summer of 1894, under the auspices of the Rochester Herald. The entire park space of the city was undergoing constant improvement, more land was purchased, and in every respect Rochester's parks began to take rank with those of other large cities. Upon the
acquisition of Maple Grove and the river banks on the west in 1903 the name of Seneca Park West was changed to Maplewood; Seneca Park East became Seneca Park in the same year. Durand-Eastman Park, now consisting of 488 acres and extending along the shores of Lake Ontario, was a gift to the city made in 1907 by Doctor Henry S. Durand and George Eastman. Genesee Valley Park is the largest of the whole group, containing 637 acres of land. In total area, Rochester now has 1,777 acres devoted to parks, and in point of attractiveness, in modern equipment, and the development of such things as public playgrounds, the city parks have reached a point in harmony with the civic growth in other directions. In 1915, the department of parks under the mayor of the city displaced the commission.

The first telegraph office was opened in the winter of 1844-45 by the New York, Albany & Buffalo Telegraph Company. The first press dispatch—an account of the proceedings of the constitutional convention at Albany—was received by the “Democrat” on June 1, 1846. During the years 1846 and 1847 the “O’Reilly Lines” were constructed from the Atlantic coast to southern and western points. The company was organized by Henry O’Reilly, of Rochester, and its corporate title was the Atlantic, Lake & Mississippi Telegraph Company. In 1860 these companies were consolidated with the Western Union.

In January, 1879, the Bell Telephone of Buffalo opened an office and exchange in Rochester. The service was inferior, and, when the rates were increased in the fall of 1886, a large majority of the subscribers refused to renew their contracts. At the same time the City Council revoked the privilege of using the streets for wires. A settlement was effected in May, 1888, but many remained dissatisfied. This culminated in the organization of the Rochester Telephone Company in the summer of 1899, with a capital of $400,000. During the next six years the Rochester company acquired a controlling interest in several independent (anti-Bell) companies in the state. In 1905 these were all consolidated as the United States Independent Telephone Company, with a capital of $50,000,000. This company was superseded by the Rochester Telephone Corporation, which was organized August 1, 1921, by the absorption of the Rochester Telephone Company and the properties of the New York Telephone Company adjacent to the city of Rochester. Between thirty-five and
forty villages contiguous to Rochester in addition to the city are now supplied with telephone service by the new corporation.

Although it is self-sustaining in character, Mount Hope Cemetery is classified as a municipally owned institution, and thus may be regarded as a public utility in one sense of the term. It is the only cemetery of this nature in Rochester. A half-acre lot on the corner of Plymouth Avenue and Spring Street owned by Rochester, Fitzhugh and Carroll was first used as a burial ground and was presented by them to the village in 1821. Three months later it was exchanged for three and a half acres on West Main Street, the site later of the City Hospital, and the bodies removed. This was known generally as the Buffalo Street Cemetery, while another plot on the east side of the river was called the Monroe Street Cemetery. Both quickly served their purpose, however, and, in 1836, the Council purchased a plot of fifty-three acres from Silas Andrus, which was the nucleus of the present beautiful Mount Hope Cemetery, a city of approximately 90,000 dead at this writing and covering an area of 250 acres. The first burial in this ground was that of William Carter, August 18, 1838.

Although a few Catholics were buried in Mount Hope during the early days, the church has since then provided its own ground for the interment of its dead. St. Patrick's maintained a tract on Pinnacle Hills for years and other smaller cemeteries have from time to time been used. In 1871 there was opened the Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, to which all the bodies were gradually removed.

On the site of the Reynolds Arcade, in a frame house erected by Abelard Reynolds, was the first Rochester postoffice. One room only was needed originally. Reynolds came to the village from Massachusetts in April, 1812, and in February of the next year brought there his wife and son and sister-in-law, Huldah M. Strong. Reynolds was a saddler by trade, and here he operated a tavern as well. His position of postmaster, secured for him through the influence of Colonel Rochester, was not arduous, as the mail came through from Canandaigua by horseback but once a week. When the Arcade was erected in 1833, the postoffice was in the front of the building; later it had additional quarters in the Arcade, until the construction of the United States Government offices in 1886. Succeeding Abelard Reynolds as postmaster of
Rochester have been the following: John B. Elwood, 1829; Henry O'Reilly, 1838; Samuel G. Andrews, 1842; Henry Campbell, 1845; Darius Perrin, 1849; Hubbard S. Allis, 1853; Nicholas E. Paine, 1858; Scott W. Updike, 1861; John W. Stebbins, 1867; Edward M. Smith, 1871; Daniel T. Hunt, 1875; Valentine Fleckenstein, 1887; Henry S. Hebard, 1890; John A. Reynolds, 1890; George H. Perkins, 1894; James S. Graham, 1898; W. Seward Whittlesey, 1907; Joseph A. Crane, 1911; William Buckley, 1914; George C. Staud, 1917; John B. Mullan, acting in 1921 and regularly appointed in 1922.

The valley of the Genesee River is periodically subjected to floods, but only once in the history of Rochester has the city been seriously menaced by the rising waters. This occurred in March, 1865. The month was ushered in with an unusually heavy fall of snow, followed by a sudden thaw. By the 15th the water in the Genesee Valley Canal and the Erie Canal was over the banks. The river topped the arches of the aqueduct and spread quickly over the business district of the city, inundating the lower floors of business houses, the streets, and completely drowning the gas works, which added darkness to the discomfort of the situation. Nightfall of the 17th found the flood at its height, and this continued until late the next day, when it began to recede. The citizens waded ankle deep in mud on the downtown streets; the New York Central and Erie railroad bridges had gone, tracks were torn up, travel paralyzed, but, happily, no casualties were reported. A commission of inquiry appointed by the city government ascertained that the openings in the Erie Railroad embankment near Avon were too small to carry off the rising water, and a lake had formed extending from there almost to Geneseo; 1,200 feet of the embankment was washed away, thus causing the water to submerge the city below. Serious flood conditions have existed a number of times since, through the accumulation of ice in the gorges, but a repetition of the 1865 event has never been experienced.

Perhaps the greatest fire that the city of Rochester ever suffered occurred before daylight on February 26, 1904. An electric fuse connected with the elevator of the Rochester Dry Goods Store on East Main Street blew out and threw sparks into loose draperies nearby. The fire immediately gained headway and
assistance was summoned from Syracuse and Buffalo. The fire destroyed two small buildings to the east, then turned westward and engulfed the Cornwall Building, then the Ellwanger & Barry Building, then finally the Granite Building. The fireproof construction of this building effectually stopped the spread of the flames, although the interior was burned.

Rochester has been honored on scores of occasions by the visits of distinguished men, national and foreign, including presidents of the United States, nobility from overseas, military leaders, and men and women of distinction in many fields of activity. Before there was a village, voyagers and travelers of note passed here on their journey through the Seneca domain. La Salle, Louis Philippe of France, Chateaubriand, the Duke de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, the Duke of Montpensier, Count Beaujolais and others were here prior to 1800. In June, 1825, Lafayette visited Rochester. He came here from Lockport, after a visit to the Niagara region, and arrived on a canal boat. He was entertained at the Mansion House during his brief sojourn, and from here went to Canandaigua. A tablet in honor of this event was recently unveiled upon an Exchange Street building.

On May 23, 1851, Daniel Webster made a speech from the south balcony of the Reynolds Arcade. The long hallway of the building and the encircling balcony were jammed with people. Mr. Webster arrived from Batavia and spoke at about 10 o’clock in the morning; he was entertained at dinner in Congress Hall, spoke again briefly, and departed at 2 o’clock. He had been in Rochester twice before—in 1823 and in 1843. The visit of 1851 is somewhat memorable, however, from the tradition that on this occasion he made a ridiculous speech about the Genesee Falls when somewhat muddled by liquor. In an interesting article contributed by Mr. Edward R. Foreman, Rochester city historian, to Volume III of the Rochester Historical Society publications, he “explodes this ancient myth.”

On February 18, 1861, Abraham Lincoln passed through Rochester, and at the old New York Central station his train tarried while Lincoln addressed the crowd with a few characteristically well-chosen sentences. Although the hour was early, between 7 and 8 a.m., immense crowds had assembled and many were unable to hear the speaker’s voice, and hundreds failed to
see him. A bronze tablet, on the wall of the elevated tracks at the corner of Central Avenue and Mill Street, the site of the old depot, commemorates the event. Little more than four years later, April 27, 1865, the body of the great Emancipator was carried through Rochester on its way to Springfield.

The first movement looking to the formation of a local historical society occurred in 1861, when Lewis Henry Morgan, noted author upon scientific subjects, then a member of the State Assembly, caused to be passed by that body a bill incorporating the Rochester Historical Society. The war, however, delayed the fulfillment of Morgan’s ambition and the society was not actually organized at the time. In 1887, under the leadership of Mrs. Gilman H. Perkins, the movement was renewed. At her call, a meeting of prominent citizens occurred December 17, 1887, when resolutions in favor of a historical society were adopted. On March 3, 1888, at a meeting in the home of Mrs. Perkins, the society was organized and a constitution adopted. The Rochester Historical Society was incorporated June 1, 1888. Meetings were regularly held for four years at Mrs. Perkins’ residence, but thereafter the increased membership required the use of public halls. The object of the society is to perpetuate the history of Rochester, not only by gathering and preserving records, books, pictures, relics and manuscripts relating to the past, but by developing an appreciation of matters historical and encouraging a lively interest in the subject. From small beginnings, the society has grown to very substantial proportions and its history has been one of remarkable accomplishment. It is now housed in the Museum Building at Edgerton Park, where it has been since 1912.

The Lewis H. Morgan Chapter of the New York State Archeological Association was founded in Rochester by Alvin H. Dewey, in the year 1916. It is dedicated to the interests of the subject indicated by its title and has to its credit a long list of published articles of vast importance. The chapter has also done much to create interest in the works and researches of Lewis Henry Morgan, scientist, philosopher and humanist.

Masonry was the first fraternal order to establish itself in the village of Rochester. Wells Lodge was started here in 1817, and was followed two years later by Hamilton Royal Arch Chapter. The Knight Templars came in eight years later, 1827, when Mon-
roe Commandery was formed. In 1829 occurred the anti-Masonic period, and as a consequence each of the three Masonic bodies in the village surrendered their charters. They were renewed, however, in 1846, after the unfriendly feelings had subsided. Yon­nondio Lodge No. 163, in 1850, and Genesee Falls Lodge No. 507, in 1861, came next. The year 1867 was a big year in Rochester Masonry, for during this twelve months period the following bodies were instituted: Rochester Lodge No. 660, Ionic Chapter No. 210, Cyrene Commandery No. 39, Rochester Council of Princess of Jerusalem, Rochester Chapter of Rose Croix, Rochester Lodge of Perfection and Rochester Consistory. Damascus Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., was established in 1875. The first lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows established in Rochester was Genesee Lodge No. 3, in 1841, followed by (the) Toronto No. 8, in the same year. Lodges of this fraternal order are among the most numerous of any in the city at the present time. Aurora Grata Lodge No. 39 of the Knights of Pythias was organized in Rochester in 1870, and three years later Bluecher Lodge No. 93 came into existence. Rochester Lodge No. 24, B. P. O. E., was organized in 1884. Irondequoit Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, was established in 1894; Sons of the American Revolution was started here the same year. There are eight posts of the Grand Army of the Republic in Rochester, the first of which, O'Rorke Post No. 1, was established in 1866. The American Legion has thirty posts in the city, all of recent origin. The first society of the Maccabees was that of Flower City Tent No. 30, organized in 1886. Zerubbabel Lodge No. 53, Independent Order B'nai B'rith, was established in the year 1864. Of the various social clubs in the city, the oldest is the Rochester Club, which was organized in 1860. The Genesee Valley Club was formed January 2, 1885. The first country club was started in 1895, as a part of the Genesee Valley Club. One of the most popular of the earlier literary clubs was the Pundit, organized in 1854. The Fortnightly Club was a similar enterprise started the same year.

Rochester has been the home of many noted people, among whom may be mentioned Lewis Henry Morgan, Susan B. Anthony, and Frederick Douglass. Lewis Henry Morgan was the greatest writer upon ethnological subjects of his day. He was born at Aurora, New York, November 21, 1818, and died at
Rochester December 17, 1881. He graduated at Union College in 1840 and came to Rochester with the intention of following the law, but his intense interest in scientific subjects led him away from his original goal. In 1851 he published "The League of the Iroquois," a profound analytical study of the subject. This was followed later, after years of thought and research, by his "Ancient Society," his most notable effort along sociological lines. This work, of grave import and complexity of thought, ranks with the works of Darwin in advancing theories of social life. Morgan's interesting work on the beaver, which one critic described as being possible from the pen only of a beaver himself, won world-wide reputation for the author. His manuscripts are almost without number, being now in the possession of the University of Rochester. Perhaps the greater portion of these treats of the American aborigines, in which subject he took the greatest interest. Mr. Morgan was a member of the Assembly in 1861, of the State Senate in 1875, and in 1879 was elected president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

Susan B. Anthony, noted suffragist, was born at Adams, Massachusetts, February 15, 1820, and died at Rochester March 13, 1906. She began life as a school teacher, but events occurred which caused her to take up the fight for women's rights, which she carried on, sometimes sensationaly, throughout her life. The events of her career are recorded in detail in American history, but it may be included here that she probably first gained wide notoriety during the presidential election of 1872. She and a number of women registered at this time and on the 5th of November, election day, marched to the polls and cast their votes in the Eighth Ward of Rochester. The inspectors first refused to take the ballots, but finally did, for which they later suffered a fine and a short imprisonment until pardoned by President Garfield. Miss Anthony was tried before the Supreme Court, sitting at Canandaigua, and after the jury returned a verdict of guilty, she was fined $100, but, in accord with her defiant declaration, never paid the fine. She afterwards carried her crusade into other states and foreign countries, with varying success; but her individual service in the cause was not wasted, for it formed a considerable part of the great movement which resulted in the Nineteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution.
Frederick Douglass came to Rochester to live in 1847, for here, as he said, he could find less resistance to his beliefs and more sympathy with the cause of freedom for the Negro, which he espoused. Douglass was one of the most outstanding men of the colored race in history. He was born in slavery, in Maryland, in February, 1815. He escaped when twenty-one years old and for a number of years lived in Massachusetts prior to coming to Rochester. Here he established his paper, The North Star. John Brown visited Douglass in Rochester before his raid and it is said that here he composed the constitution which he intended to use in forming the community which was his ambition. Brown endeavored to persuade Douglass to join him in his projected scheme, but Douglass emphatically refused, and tried to convince Brown of the folly and futility of his scheme. The governor of Virginia demanded the surrender of Douglass for alleged complicity in Brown's plot, but, although innocent of actual connivance, Douglass believed the fair thing to do was to relieve the city of any responsibility, so he left Rochester and crossed the border into Canada, thence sailing to England. His freedom was then purchased by the Duchess of Sutherland and other women, after which he returned to America and worked unceasingly to promote enlistments in the Union army and in other ways aided the cause of the North. Douglass removed to Washington, D. C., in 1870, and again assumed editorial work. He held a number of important government positions, including that of minister to Haiti. He died in Washington February 20, 1895, and was buried in Rochester, after lying in state in the City Hall. A monument to his memory faces the New York Central Railroad station, on St. Paul Street.
CHAPTER XXVI.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: BANKS.

For seven years after its incorporation as a village, Rochester had no bank of its own; the banks most available were located at Batavia, Geneva and Canandaigua. Financial transactions with these institutions were usually conducted through agents. However, the lack of a home bank was not altogether the fault of the citizens. In 1817 a petition signed by James G. Bond, Josiah Bissell, Azel Ensworth, Elisha Ely, Hervey Ely, A. Hamlin, D. D. Hatch, Harvey Montgomery, Elisha Johnson, Silas O. Smith, Ira West and many others for the passage of an act incorporating a bank in the newly created village with a capital of $500,000 was rejected, and there the matter rested for over six years. This was one instance of Rochester's difficulties during its early years in securing favorable action from the state governing body.

On February 19, 1824, the Legislature granted a charter to the Bank of Rochester, with an authorized capital of $250,000. In securing this the village was greatly aided by Thurlow Weed, who went to Albany and made such an impressive presentation of the case that the Legislature could find no reasonable excuse for further delaying the grant. The first board of directors of the bank was composed of Matthew Brown, Frederick Bushnell, Charles H. Carroll, Jonathan Child, William W. Mumford, William Pitkin, Abelard Reynolds, Nathaniel Rochester, James Seymour, Elisha B. Strong, Levi Ward, Jr., and Ira West. Colonel Rochester was chosen president, but resigned after a few months on account of his health and was succeeded by Judge Strong. The institution was located on Exchange Street, a few doors south of Main, and continued in existence until the expiration of its charter in 1846. During its career the Bank of Rochester had four presidents, namely: Colonel Rochester, Judge Strong; Levi Ward, Jr., who became president in 1830, and James Seymour, who served from 1838 until the bank wound up its affairs.
The second bank in the city was the Bank of Monroe, which was organized in 1829 with a capital of $300,000. A special charter was obtained and the following constituted the first board of directors: Alexander Duncan, Henry Dwight, Ebenezer Ely, Henry B. Gibson, Jacob Gould, John Greig, James K. Guernsey, Charles J. Hill, Elisha Johnson, James K. Livingston, Edmund Lyon, A. M. Schermerhorn and Elijah F. Smith. Mr. Schermerhorn, who had been the first cashier of the Bank of Rochester, was chosen president, and the bank opened on the corner of Main and State streets, where it continued during the twenty years of its existence. The presidents after Mr. Schermerhorn were Alexander Duncan, Moses Chapin and James K. Livingston. The charter expired in 1849.

With the incorporation of Rochester as a city, the demand for increased banking facilities became urgent. The Rochester City Bank was created by legislative enactment in May, 1836, and the authorized capital of $400,000 was subscribed many times over, with the result that the commissioners were compelled to allot the shares according to their judgment. It is said that their procedure caused much dissatisfaction among those who failed to obtain the stock they desired. The first board consisted of H. B. Williams, Joseph Field, Henry Martin, Nathaniel Rochester, P. G. Tobey, E. F. Smith, Fletcher M. Haight, Ezra M. Parsons, Derrick Sibley, Philip Garbutt, A. Baldwin and Robert Haight. Mr. Williams was the first president of the institution and was succeeded in turn by Thomas H. Rochester and Joseph Field. The bank closed its business in October, 1864.

The First National Bank came into existence immediately upon the heels of the departing Rochester City Bank, and had practically the same governing board, with E. M. Parsons as president. The institution was housed in the quarters of its predecessor and began business with a capital of $100,000, which was increased to $400,000 by 1871, when the assets of the Clarke National were bought. In 1872 the bank changed from a national to a state bank and shortly afterwards voluntarily liquidated, then being transformed into the City Bank of Rochester, virtually the same organization, with Thomas Leighton as president; he was succeeded by C. E. Upton. In December, 1882, the bank became involved and finished in the hands of a receiver.
The Bank of Western New York, started in 1839, the first under the general banking law of 1838, was another short-lived institution. James K. Guernsey was president during the two years of its existence.

The year 1839 also witnessed the organization of the Commercial Bank of Rochester, with a board of directors consisting of Hervey Ely, Everard Peck, Thomas H. Rochester, Asa Sprague, Selah Mathews, Thomas Emerson, Henry S. Potter, Henry P. Culver, Isaac Moore, Harvey Montgomery, Oliver Culver, Seth C. Jones, Silas Ball, Charles Church, William Kidd, Erasmus D. Smith, A. M. Schermerhorn, Jonathan Child, Frederick Whittlesey, Rufus Keeler, John McVean, Isaac Lacey, Preston Smith, John McNaughton, Thomas Kempshall, Nehemiah Osburn, H. Hutchinson, Roswell Lockwood and Alexander Kelsey. The foregoing list indicates a few, at least, of the real men of affairs of those times, men whose activities were directed toward building up a financial and commercial Rochester. Everard Peck was the first president, followed within a year by Mr. Sprague; its quarters were at first on Exchange Street, but in 1841 a stone building was erected for it on the south side of West Main Street, a part of the site of the Wilder Building. Fire destroyed this building in 1856, whereupon another structure was erected on Exchange Street. This bank came to an end in 1866, after a prosperous existence.

A third bank established in the year 1839 was the Farmers & Mechanics Bank, capitalized for $100,000. A. G. Smith was the first president and the offices were at the corner of State and Corinthian streets, afterwards in the Powers Building. Presidents of this bank, which closed its doors in 1874, were, after Smith, Jacob Gould, E. Darwin Smith and Alfred Ely.

The Exchange Bank, under the presidency of G. W. Pratt, and the Rochester Bank, the latter the successor of a banking business established by Freeman Clarke, were other institutions of this period which did not survive. The Rochester Bank passed out of existence in the early '50s. In 1850 Daniel W. Powers opened a private banking business on the site of the property now known as the Powers Block, and in June, 1890, after a career of extraordinary success, it was incorporated as the Powers Bank. Mr. Powers was president until his death in 1897.
The Eagle Bank was organized in 1852, and the Manufacturers' Bank in 1856. In the year 1859 they were consolidated under the name of the Traders' Bank of Rochester, with a capital of $250,000. In 1865 a national charter was obtained and the name then became the Traders' National Bank. This bank existed until its assets were purchased by the new National Bank of Rochester in 1924. During its career it had three presidents—Simon L. Brewster, until 1898; Henry C. Brewster, 1898 to 1917, and Henry F. Marks.

The Flour City Bank, which was merged into the old National Bank of Rochester in 1906, was organized in February, 1856, and the original directors were Francis Gorton, Ezra M. Parsons, Samuel Rand, Patrick Barry, Oliver H. Palmer, Mortimer F. Reynolds, Romanta Hart, Lewis Brooks and Samuel Wilder. Mr. Gorton was the first president, and was succeeded in turn by Mr. Barry, Henry B. Hathaway, Chauncey C. Woodworth and Walter B. Duffy. The institution occupied a number of locations—old Corinthian Hall, Union Bank Building, Powers Block, and finally, in 1883, its own building on the site of the old City Bank.

The second Bank of Monroe, absorbed by the Alliance Bank in 1900, had its beginning in 1867, with Jarvis Lord as president. In 1878 it passed into the hands of Hiram Sibley, who became its president.

The second Bank of Rochester was established in 1875 and was the successor of the old banking firm of Kidd & Chapin.

The Commercial Bank of Rochester, the second of the name, was organized in 1875, Hobart F. Atkinson, president, and became a national bank in 1878. Until its merger with the old National Bank of Rochester in 1906, it was always located on West Main and Front streets.

The year 1884 witnessed the formation of the German-American Bank, as the immediate successor of the second Bank of Rochester, and under the first directorship of George W. Archer, Frederick Cook, Louis Ernst, Frederick Goetzmann, Matthias Kondolf, Henry Bartholomay, H. H. Craig, H. M. Ellsworth, Henry Hebing, George Weldon and T. W. Whittlesey. Mr. Cook was the first president and was succeeded by Eugene Satterlee. This bank merged with the Flour City in 1906, and a few months later the Commercial was absorbed, the name changing
at the time of the first merger, as mentioned elsewhere, to the National Bank of Rochester, the predecessor of the Lincoln Bank, and part of the "family tree" of the present Lincoln-Alliance Bank.

In March, 1906, the National Bank of Commerce was opened in the building formerly occupied by the Flour City Bank. The original capital was $500,000. Robert M. Myers was the first president. In 1924 the assets of this bank were purchased by the newly formed National Bank of Rochester.

At this writing there are twelve regularly chartered banks and trust companies in the city of Rochester. The oldest of these institutions is the Rochester Savings Bank, which was organized May 10, 1831, with Levi A. Ward the first president. It is said that Vincent Mathews and Isaac Hills prepared the original charter of this bank some years previously, but that difficulties were encountered in getting the bill through the Legislature. The incorporators were Levi A. Ward, Jacob Graves, Everard Peck, William S. Whittlesey, David Scoville, Edward R. Everest, Willis Kempshall, Jonathan Child, Ezra M. Parsons, Ashbel W. Riley, Albemarle H. Washburn, Joseph Medberry, Lyman B. Langworthy, Elihu F. Marshall and Harvey Frink. David Scoville was the first secretary, and Harvey Frink the first treasurer. Until the year 1841 the offices of the Rochester Savings Bank were in part of the old Bank of Rochester Building, on Exchange Street. A stone building was erected during the year last named on State Street, and here the bank remained until 1853, when it was moved to its present home on the corner of West Main and Fitzhugh streets. After Levi A. Ward, the following persons filled the executive chair of this institution: William Pitkin, 1842-49; Jacob Gould, 1849-50; Elijah F. Smith, 1850-58; John Haywood, 1858-59; Elijah F. Smith, 1859-60; William Kidd, 1860-65; George H. Mumford, 1865 (February 6th to October 2d); William A. Reynolds, 1865-72; Elijah F. Smith, 1872-80; Isaac Hills, 1880-81; Mortimer F. Reynolds, 1882-92; James Brackett, 1892-1904; Hobart F. Atkinson, 1904-08; Harold P. Brewster, 1909-23; Henry S. Hanford, since 1923.

The Monroe County Savings Bank, the second oldest banking house now in the city of Rochester, was opened for business June 3, 1850, having been incorporated April 8th preceding. Quarters
were first occupied in the office of the Rochester Bank, on Exchange Street. Everard Peck was the first president of the institution, and Freeman Clarke the first secretary. The incorporators of the Monroe County Savings Bank were Levi A. Ward, Everard Peck, Freeman Clarke, Nehemiah Osburn, Ephraim Moore, David R. Barton, George W. Parsons, William W. Ely, William N. Sage, Alvah Strong, Martin Briggs, Thomas Hanvey, Lewis Selye, Moses Chapin, Ebenezer Ely, Daniel E. Lewis, Amon Bronson, Joel P. Milliner, Charles W. Dundas, George Ellwanger, and Theodore B. Hamilton. In 1854 the bank was removed to what was then known as the City Hall Building, on West Main Street (then Buffalo), and again in 1858 it was moved to the Hall Building, which occupied part of the site of the present Wilder Building. In 1862 the bank occupied its own structure on State Street; in 1924 it found temporary offices during the erection of the magnificent new bank home upon the same site, and which will be occupied late in 1925. Following Mr. Peck in the presidency of this institution were Charles W. Dundas, 1851-58; William N. Sage, 1858-60; E. T. Smith, 1860-63; William Churchill, 1863-72; George G. Clarkson, 1872-77; Martin Briggs, 1877-1880; Joseph Curtis, 1880-84; Louis Chapin, 1884-85; William N. Sage, 1885; Louis Chapin, 1886; William N. Sage, 1887-91; James E. Booth, 1891-1919; Rufus K. Dryer, 1919. Only five secretaries have served this bank, namely: Freeman Clarke, 1850-58; J. E. Pierpont, 1858-83; David Hoyt, 1883-1916; William Carson, 1916-22; George D. Whedon, since 1922.

On June 1, 1867, the Mechanics Savings Bank opened its doors, with George R. Clark president, and John H. Rochester secretary. The first trustees were George R. Clark, Patrick Barry, Lewis Selye, Thomas Parsons, George J. Whitney, George G. Cooper, Jarvis Lord, Samuel Wilder, Martin Reed, David Upton, Charles H. Chapin, Gilman H. Perkins, Hamlet D. Scrantom, Oliver Allen, Edward M. Smith, Abram S. Mann, Charles J. Burke, Chauncey B. Woodworth, A. Carter Wilder, James M. Whitney, and Edward E. Sill. The bank purchased the building of the old Commercial Bank, on West Main Street, and later acquired the property where it is now located on Exchange Street. Succeeding Mr. Clark as president of this institution were Patrick Barry, 1869-84; Samuel Wilder, 1884-86; Samuel Sloan, 1886-1903; Charles
M. Everest, 1903-06; John J. Bausch, 1906-18; A. P. Little, 1918-21; William B. Hale, since 1921.

The forerunner of trust companies in Rochester was the Rochester Safe Deposit Company, established in 1868 with a capital of $100,000. The first president was William N. Sage, the vice president J. E. Pierpont, and the secretary William J. Ashley. In 1883 a charter was secured for the transacting of a trust business, the operations hitherto having been, as indicated by the title, of "safe deposit" character, but not until 1888 did the company undertake the trust business authorized by the charter. A reorganization took place at this time, the capital increased to $200,000, and the name changed to the Rochester Trust and Safe Deposit Company. J. Moreau Smith was chosen president at this time, H. C. Brewster and C. B. Woodworth vice presidents, and Haywood Hawks secretary. The first home of the company was in the Monroe County Savings Bank Building, on State Street; in 1888 its offices were moved to a new building on Exchange, near West Main Street. In 1906 the present building at the corner of Exchange and West Main streets was occupied. Only three presidents have served since Mr. Smith. These were V. Moreau Smith, William C. Berry and the present incumbent, R. C. Watson.

In November, 1869, the East Side Savings Bank began business at the corner of Main and Clinton streets, with Pliny M. Bromley president, William N. Emerson and Henry S. Hebard vice presidents, and Platt B. Viele secretary and treasurer. The first board of trustees was composed of Isaac F. Quinby, Horatio G. Warner, Henry S. Hebard, Hiram Davis, Michael Filon, William N. Emerson, Hector McLean, Edward Ocumpaugh, James Vick, Elias Woff, Truman A. Newton, Abner Green, David R. Barton, J. Moreau Smith, Pliny M. Bromley, William A. Hubbard, Araunah Moseley, Erastus Darrow, Henry Lampert, Louis Ernest and Lucius L. May. Mr. Bromley served as president until 1874, and succeeding him in the chief executive position have been William N. Emerson, 1875-76; Henry S. Hebard, 1876-90; Michael Filon, 1890-93; Jirah B. Moseley, 1893-1902; Benjamin E. Chase, 1902-15; and W. Henry Mathews, since 1915. The original quarters of the bank were in the old Washington Hall Block, corner of Main and Clinton streets; in 1884 they were re-
moved to buildings on the opposite corner. A magnificent new home for the institution was completed on this site in 1924.

Late in the year 1883 the Merchants Bank was organized, but it did not begin business until the opening of 1884. George E. Mumford was the first president; the capital was $100,000; and the bank started on the corner of Main Street and South Avenue, where it is still located. The first board of directors consisted of Charles J. Burke, George W. Archer, George E. Mumford, James W. Whitney, William J. Ashley, Patrick Cox, Rufus K. Dryer, Nathan Levi, and Valentine F. Whitmore. Succeeding Mr. Mumford as the executive head of this institution were Rufus K. Dryer, William J. Ashley, Percy R. McPhail, Frank A. Ward, and John C. Rodenbeck, the latter the incumbent at this writing.

The Central Bank of Rochester came into existence in 1888, with offices in the Wilder Building, and with a capital of $100,000. Samuel Wilder was the first president, Arthur Luetchford vice president, and George Wilder cashier. Mr. Wilder served as president until 1894, when Benjamin E. Chase assumed the office and remained until 1915, at which time John H. Gregory became the directing head. The trustees on the first board were Samuel Wilder, Arthur Luetchford, William B. Morse, Benjamin E. Chase, Frank S. Upton, Samuel Sloan, S. V. McDowell, Charles M. Everest, Johnson I. Robins, Brackett H. Clark, Charles S. Hastings, Charles E. Hoyt and Henry R. East.

The Flour City Bank, organized in 1856; the second Bank of Rochester, in 1875; the Commercial National Bank, in 1878, and the German-American Bank, in 1884, which have been mentioned more in detail, all went into the making in 1906 of the National Bank of Rochester, which was subsequently renamed the Lincoln National Bank. The Alliance Bank was organized March 10, 1892, with a capital of $150,000; George W. Thayer, president; H. C. Brewster and Byron D. McAlpine, vice presidents; Albert O. Fenn, cashier. On November 13, 1900, the Alliance Bank absorbed the second Bank of Monroe, which had been organized in 1867, and the capital was then increased to $275,000. On December 1, 1920, the Lincoln National was merged with this bank, when the name Lincoln-Alliance Bank was adopted. Thomas E. Lannin was the first and present executive head of this new organization. In addition to the main office of this institution,
five branches are maintained in Rochester. It is the intention of the bank to erect, in 1925, a fourteen-story building on the site of the present main office, which will be the highest office building in Rochester.

The Security Trust Company began business November 1, 1892, with a capital of $200,000; Hiram W. Sibley, president; Gilman H. Perkins, William S. Kimball and Granger A. Hollister, vice presidents; and William L. Mercer, secretary. The first trustees were William S. Kimball, Granger A. Hollister, Arthur Luetchford, Arthur G. Yates, Erickson Perkins, Benjamin E. Chase, J. Lee Judson, Julius M. Wile, James S. Watson, Frank S. Upton, C. Walter Smith, George C. Buell Jr., George Wilder, Frederick A. Whittlesey, J. Alexander Hayden, Hiram W. Sibley, Gilman H. Perkins, Thomas W. Finucane, George C. Hollister, Donald McNaughton, William L. Mercer and Albert H. Harris. The first location of the institution was the Osburn home, on the corner of East Avenue and Elm Street; in 1894 the bank moved to the Granite Building; in 1897 it occupied its own building at the corner of East Main and South Water streets, where it remains; an addition to this building is now (1925) in the course of construction.

The Union Trust Company of Rochester was organized December 1, 1897, capitalized for $200,000, and officered by Erickson Perkins, president; B. E. Chase and Frank H. Clement, vice presidents, and Frederick W. Zoller, secretary. The following were directors: G. N. Perkins, George C. Seager, W. W. Dake, Irving Rouse, J. E. McKelvey, Abram E. Wolff, Frank Taylor, Thomas Brown, Charles B. Hudson and E. S. Ettenheimer. Mr. Perkins served as president of this institution until 1899, when he was succeeded by George F. Yeomans. In 1901 Frank Taylor became the chief executive and served until 1914, when Frederick W. Zoller assumed the presidency. The company maintains two branches in Rochester in addition to the main office. Shortly after its organization the Union Trust took over the business of the Union Bank, established in 1853, and later absorbed the Fidelity Trust Company, which had been organized in 1898. The first quarters of the company were in the building formerly occupied by the Union Bank.

The Genesee Valley Trust Company opened its doors to the
public September 3, 1901, in its own building on Exchange Street, a historic structure formerly associated with the history of other banks and here the institution remains at the present writing. The first officers of this bank were Henry C. Brewster, president; Frank H. Hamlin and Charles H. Palmer, vice presidents; Mr. Palmer also secretary. The directors were John F. Alden, Leo Bloch, Carroll E. Bowen, George C. Buell, R. Titus Coan, W. Deininger, T. B. Dunn, Charles P. Ford, J. S. Graham, W. B. Hale, A. B. Lamberton, F. C. Loeb, W. S. Morse, Clinton Rogers, M. S. Sandford, John S. Sheppard, F. A. Stecher, D. D. Sully, V. F. Whitmore, J. C. Winters, and W. E. Woodbury. Frank H. Hamlin followed Mr. Brewster in the presidency and he, in turn, was succeeded by Darrell D. Sully and William J. Simpson, the latter the incumbent at this date. C. H. Palmer has been vice president of the company since its organization.

The youngest banking institution in the city of Rochester is The National Bank of Rochester, which opened for business on May 19, 1924, with a capital and surplus of $1,500,000. This new organization purchased the assets of the old National Bank of Commerce and the Traders' National Bank. The first officers of the new institution were: Libanus M. Todd, chairman of the board; Benjamin D. Haight, president; W. T. McCaffrey and Henry F. Marks, vice presidents; and George C. Lennox, cashier. Upon the death of Mr. Haight in January, 1925, W. T. McCaffrey became president.

The Rochester Clearing House Association was formed May 1, 1890. In the annual report of this association for the year 1924 figures are given which show the splendid condition of banking interests in Rochester, and the soundness of commercial and financial affairs in the city. According to this table, the combined bank capital is $7,500,000; surplus, $22,426,072.74; deposits, $312,985,838.49; loans, $222,740,949.45; investments, $80,432,807.99. Bank clearances during the year amounted to the stupendous sum of $598,939,497.21, while the balances were $98,438,518.65.
CHAPTER XXVII.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: THE PRESS.

Scarcely 300 people lived in the village of Rochester when the first newspaper was launched there. This was in 1816. Augustine G. Dauby was the name of the optimistic editor, and he called his newspaper the Gazette. Dauby was not without experience in the journalistic profession, for he had served his apprenticeship upon the Patriot at Utica, whence he came, and in later years he returned there. During the first year the Gazette was printed in the second story of a frame building on the south side of West Main Street, near Front; the next year it was moved to Abner Wakelee's building, just east of the Reynolds Arcade, where it remained until the structure was burned in 1819. This disaster forced the Gazette to suspend publication for about three months, after which it was revived at an Exchange Street location. However, the sheet, despite the heroic efforts of the talented editor, failed to make expenses, and in March, 1821, Dauby sold out to Derrick and Levi W. Sibley. These latter gentlemen promptly changed the title of the sheet to the Monroe Republican and conducted it as such until November, 1825, when the firm of Whittlesey & Mumford became the owners, with Edwin Scrantom as editor. Scrantom had been associated with the paper back in the days before the fire. The new management persisted in the endeavor to make the Gazette a paying proposition, but the publication evidently was doomed. It passed out completely in 1827.

The second newspaper in Rochester was the Telegraph, which was established July 7, 1818, by Everard Peck. Peck, who had learned the art of bookbinding in his native state of Connecticut, came here in 1816 and first engaged in the book business, both binding and selling. Apparently the income from this source was slender, for at the time mentioned above he augmented his business with the newspaper. For four years he acted as owner,
editor, printer, solicitor and devil, and then Thurlow Weed came to Rochester from New England and applied, successfully, for a job with Editor Peck. By 1825 he owned the paper. The original editor entered other fields, in which he was notably successful throughout a long life. Thurlow Weed, as a journalist, was a genius, and he was destined to become a national figure in the Fourth Estate. He remained in Rochester only until 1827, when opportunity beckoned from larger and more fertile fields. Having previously disposed of an interest in the Telegraph to Robert Martin in the year mentioned, he sold out completely and removed to Albany to assume the editorship of the Evening Journal in the capital city. It is worth while to mention that Weed stayed with that paper over four decades and became a power of the first magnitude in New York politics. He was a person of influence in Rochester, and history records that his little home-town sheet here was the first newspaper in the United States to mention John Quincy Adams for the presidency, a coup executed by Weed, who was acting as Albany correspondent for his own publication. Thurlow Weed having severed his connection with the Telegraph, this paper was continued for two years, during which period it absorbed the Album, which had been started two years previously by Marshall, Spaulding & Hunt. In 1829 the Telegraph was merged with the Advertiser, which paper was the progenitor of a line of publications reaching down to The Rochester Times-Union of today.

The Advertiser, in addition to its reputation of having been a vital force as a Democratic organ in its heyday, was the first daily west of Albany in the country, and is still in existence, though, of course, under a different title. The first number of the Advertiser came off the press October 25, 1826, under the proprietorship of Luther Tucker & Company. A weekly, called the Mercury, was born at the same time. With the acquisition of the Telegraph in 1829, the name of the weekly became the Republican. The firm of Hoyt & Porter was the next in charge of the Advertiser, and in 1840 Thomas H. Hyatt bought the concern. Then followed, in short order, a succession of owners, namely: Hiram Bumphrey, Cephas S. McConnell, Joseph Curtis, Isaac Butts and Harvey L. Winants. In 1848 the Courier was established as an opposition paper, to take the Cass and Butler side of the political
controversy that year, the cause of Van Buren and Adams having been championed by the Advertiser. After the election the two newspapers were merged, the title of Advertiser being retained. Shortly before 1850 the paper was changed from a morning to an evening edition, and in 1851 Thomas H. Hyatt obtained a controlling interest in the business. On August 16, 1852, during the heat of the presidential campaign of that year, the Daily Union came into existence under the management of Jarvis M. Hatch, Orsamus Turner and George G. Cooper, former editorial writers on the short-lived Times. For five years the Advertiser and the Union existed independently as Democratic dailies, but the fact became evident that they could not both be profitably supported. They were accordingly merged under the official title of The Union & Advertiser, with Messrs. Butts, Curtis and Morey as the publishers. Mr. Butts sold his interest in 1864 to William Purcell, George G. Cooper and Lorenzo Kelly, and the firm became known as Curtis, Morey & Company. Purcell became the editor. Eventually the paper came under the management of the Union & Advertiser Company, of which Eugene T. Curtis was president, Thomas Flannery vice president, and Wendell J. Curtis secretary and treasurer. From 1908 until the time of its consolidation with the Times the officers were Wendell J. Curtis, president and treasurer; Wendell J. Curtis, Jr., vice president, and Albert M. Flannery, secretary.

On March 10, 1918, the Union and Advertiser was consolidated with the Evening Times to form the present evening daily, The Times-Union. It is well at this point to digress a bit to trace the development of The Evening Times.

On November 7, 1887, there was issued a daily in Rochester entitled the Appeal, said to have been the organ of the striking printers of the day. The sheet met with instant success and a week later made its appearance under the name of the Times, with Louis A. Esson as editor. Several changes of ownership followed, the name was successively changed to the Daily Times, the Rochester Times, and finally on March 1, 1889, to The Evening Times, at which time John E. Morey and S. Powell Puffer came into possession of the paper. Morey was president until the consolidation with the Union and Advertiser.

From March, 1918, until January, 1924, the officers of the
Rochester Times-Union were Frank E. Gannett, president; Woodford J. Copeland, vice president; Erwin R. Davenport, secretary and treasurer; Roy C. Kates and John E. Morey, in addition, as directors. Since January, 1924, the officers have been Frank E. Gannett, president; J. Arnot Rathbone, vice president; Roy C. Kates, secretary; Douglas C. Townson, treasurer; and John E. Morey, additional director.

The morning daily—the Rochester Democrat and Chronicle—at this writing bears on its first page the words "93d Year." In January, 1828, D. D. Stephenson began a movement to establish a newspaper, and, on March 8th, the first number of the Rochester Balance and Western General Wanderer was issued by the firm of D. D. Stephenson & Company. A few months later the property passed into the hands of Thurlow Weed and Samuel Heron, whereupon the name of the paper was changed to the Anti-Masonic Inquirer. Weed dropped out in 1830, and thereafter for a period of several months the paper was conducted by Daniel N. Sprague. In 1831, on October 20th, the sheet was bought by Erastus Shepard, who came here from Palmyra with his Spectator and Anti-Masonic Star and merged them with his purchase. In November, 1832, Alvah Strong was admitted as a partner and the firm became Shepard & Strong. On February 8, 1834, the Anti-Masonic Inquirer absorbed the National Republican and the name of the weekly changed to the Monroe Democrat. (For the sake of clearness it is well to repeat here that the National Republican was begun by Sidney Smith as a weekly in the spring of 1831, and the same editor began the issue of a daily on January 1, 1833, known as The Morning Advertiser. The morning paper, upon the absorption of the Republican by the Anti-Masonic Inquirer, was renamed the Daily Democrat.)

On May 1, 1836, George Dawson bought an interest in the Democrat, became editor, and the firm was then Shepard, Strong & Dawson. August 8, 1837, witnessed the removal of the plant to a stone building on the corner of State and Main streets (Elwood Building site). In August, 1839, Dawson sold his interest to his partners; three years later Shepard & Strong dissolved partnership, and at the same time Dawson reentered the business by buying Shepard's half interest, the firm then being Strong & Dawson.

The year 1846 brought disaster to the plant of the Democrat,
when, on May 1st, fire destroyed the stone building in which the paper was quartered. A new location was immediately found in the rear of the Reynolds Arcade. In the latter part of this year, also, the new firm of A. Strong & Company was announced, Editor Dawson having sold his interest to Henry Cook and Samuel P. Allen. It is an interesting fact that in June of this year the first through telegraphic dispatch was received by the Democrat. On May 11, 1847, the paper was moved the second time to the new Burns Building, on the site of the stone building which had burned. Edward T. Huntington became one of the proprietors of the publication January 1, 1850; Henry Cook died three weeks later, and shortly after Alvah Strong purchased his interest from Mrs. Cook. Still another removal of the plant was made April 11, 1856, this time to the new Eagle Bank Building, at the corner of Main and Exchange streets (Wilder Building site). However, for the second time, fire was to destroy the Democrat offices; the conflagration occurred November 21, 1857, but such was the efficiency of the staff that not a day of publication was lost.

On December 5, 1857, the Democrat purchased the plant and good will of The Daily American and occupied its quarters in the Thalman Block, opposite the Reynolds Arcade, and now the site of the Central Bank Building. At the same time the name of the paper was changed to the Rochester Democrat and American. (The Daily American had been started December 23, 1844, by Leonard Jerome and Josiah Patterson, with Alexander Mann as editor. Two years later the firm of Jerome & Brother, consisting of Leonard and Lawrence Jerome, became the owners. Just before its absorption by the Democrat, Chester P. Dewey was editor and proprietor of the American.)

After the various business changes mentioned, the new paper—the Democrat and American—was issued by the firm of Strong, Allen & Huntington, which persisted until 1864. On April 1st of this year the business was bought by William S. King, of the State of Minnesota. During the previous year the Democrat and American owners had purchased from Dewey N. Walbridge a part of the Eagle Hotel property (now a portion of the Powers Building site), and thereon erected a building, from which publication was begun January 1, 1864.

With the advent of Mr. King, the title of the newspaper again

Destructive fires were apparently destined to be a regular occurrence in the career of the early Democrat, for on December 19, 1868, flames again visited the home of the paper, when the Eagle Hotel Block was destroyed. By the 30th of the same month, however, the paper was being issued from a new location, at Main and Graves streets. W. H. Mathews was admitted to partnership with the beginning of 1870. On November 1st of this year The Rochester Printing Company was organized, and to it was transferred the properties of two papers, the Democrat and the Rochester Chronicle. December 1st the first number of The Democrat and Chronicle was issued, with Stephen C. Hutchins as editor. The Chronicle was started in November, 1868, by Louis Selye, who had been elected to Congress and desired a newspaper in the local field to represent his cause. Mr. Selye failed to make a profit from his sheet, and in November, 1870, he sold the property to Freeman Clarke, who disposed of it to the Democrat, as above stated. The new paper was soon to be baptized in fire, as its predecessor had been many times; this fourth blaze occurred December 26, 1870, and in the month following the company bought the Pool Building, at the rear of the Main Street property and facing Graves Street. The year 1873 brought two new editor-in-chiefs in succession, Joseph O'Connor and Charles E. Fitch. Beginning July 20, 1879, and continuing until June 29, 1890, a Sunday newspaper was issued by the printing company; it was resumed January 7, 1894, and on February 4, 1906, the first colored supplement was published in Rochester. Ernest R. Willard became editor of the Democrat and Chronicle in 1890 and continued as such for twenty years, when he was succeeded by Oliver S. Adams. Allan C. Ross assumed the chair of editor-in-chief in January, 1925. In 1921 W. Henry Mathews retired as president of the Rochester Printing Company and was succeeded by Herbert J. Winn. New editorial quarters were occupied on the fifth floor of the Main Street building, when it was constructed in 1922, and in 1923 the new business office was also occupied.
In the fall of 1859 Charles W. Hebard established a newspaper called the Times, although he changed the name very shortly to The Evening Express. The avowed purpose of the sheet at the beginning was to provide an organ for the working class, and, in harmony with this intention, it was started as a penny paper, although the price was later raised to 2 cents. Within a few months after its inception, Francis S. Rew, Clark D. Tracy and William H. Beach joined Hebard in the conduct of the paper, and, in 1865, A. Carter Wilder and his brother, D. Webster, bought a half interest; their connection, however, was short-lived. Then, until 1874, the paper was issued by the firm of Tracy & Rew, and in that year a stock company was formed, consisting of Tracy, Rew, George H. Ellwanger and William C. Crum. The last named remained but a short time. Eight years later a syndicate bought the property and gave the name of the Post Express to the publication. There were a number of changes in editorial and business management and eventually George T. Lanigan became the editor, and was succeeded in a year by Isaac H. Bromley. Notable among those who served were William Mill Butler and Joseph O'Connor. A reorganization of the company occurred in 1889, and again in 1894, when the paper was taken over by William S. Kimball and his partners. It was thereafter issued by The Post Express Printing Company.

William Randolph Hearst issued the first number of the Rochester American June 25, 1922. On September 11, 1922, the Evening Journal made its appearance under the Hearst banner. On July 15, 1923, Mr. Hearst took over The Post Express and combined it with his own paper, the first issue under the title of Journal and Post Express appearing at that time. The Sunday American and this daily are now issued by the Rochester News Corporation, of which Mr. Hearst is president.

The daily morning newspaper known as The Rochester Herald was founded August 5, 1879, as the Rochester Morning Herald, the “Morning” having been dropped from the title in 1892. The publication was established by a stock company, the members of which and their positions on the staff having been as follows: Samuel D. Lee, managing editor; Samuel H. Lowe, chief editorial writer; C. Smith Benjamin, city editor; Frank T. Skinner, business manager; D. S. Barber, mechanical foreman; Fred M. South-
gate, assistant foreman. Later Jacob A. Hoekstra was taken in as a stockholder and became city editor. The Herald was the first 2-cent newspaper in Rochester. Quarters were originally found in the Reynolds Arcade, and on March 1, 1882, the plant was moved to 30 and 42 Exchange Street. The equipment was considerably enlarged and the size of the paper increased; a Sunday edition was added, and by many Rochester readers was confused with the Sunday Morning Herald, an entirely different publication, which was also issued in the city. For thirteen years the original group of founders conducted the Herald without a change in business personnel. In March, 1892, the paper was sold, and on April 1st following was issued by The Rochester Herald Publishing Company, Ltd., of which Gilman H. Perkins was president; Henry D. McNaughton, vice president, and John E. Morey, secretary and treasurer.

On November 1, 1892, Mr. Morey retired from the company and Harold P. Brewster succeeded him as secretary and treasurer. One year later Mr. Morey was again taken into the company, this time as president. The other officers then were Henry D. McNaughton, vice president; Marcenus H. Briggs, secretary; Harold P. Brewster, treasurer. Subsequently Morey, McNaughton, Briggs and Brewster sold their stock to Erickson Perkins, who became president of the company in 1894, with Louis M. Antisdale as secretary. In 1897 the paper passed to the control of a company whose officers and principal stockholders were John David, William G. David and Clement R. Sherwood. This organization was known as the Flower City Printing Company. In 1898 Louis M. Antisdale bought the interest of C. R. Sherwood and succeeded him as director and editor-in-chief.

In 1899 the present Rochester Herald Company was founded and purchased the entire assets of the Flower City Printing Company. The principal stockholders and officers were John and William G. David, Louis M. Antisdale and Bruce Potter. In August, 1916, Messrs. Antisdale, Potter and Edwin C. Mason acquired the interests of the Davids and the company was reorganized with Antisdale as president, Mason vice president, and Potter treasurer. Mr. Antisdale died in June, 1923, after having served twenty-five years as editor of the Herald. M. Bruce Potter
succeeded him as president, Edwin C. Mason is now vice presi­dent, and W. DeWitt Manning secretary.

A German paper called the Allgemeine Handelsblatt was established in 1848, but was short-lived. This was followed by the Anzeiger Nordens in 1852, and the Beobachter am Genesee started the same year. The former suspended after about nine years and the latter was consolidated with the Abendpost, which had been started the year before by Julius Stoll. The Abendpost is still published in Rochester.

In addition to the newspapers mentioned, Rochester has a number of other publications of merit and during the years past has had numberless publications of brief existence. The Catholic Journal was founded in 1889; the Labor Herald in 1913; the American Nurseryman in 1904. Most of the general list of weekly and monthly publications are devoted to such interests as trade, commerce, fraternal matters, insurance, sports, education, professional and literary subjects.
CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

The business growth of the city of Rochester, using the term as synonymous with commercial and industrial development, has been remarkable. Rochester at one time was known as the "Flour City," which indicates the then dominant character of her industry. This appellation gradually, and oddly, became metamorphosed into "Flower City," because of the centralization here of the nursery business. Many have been confused by the two sobriquets. Rochester also has been frequently and aptly called the "Kodak City," for certainly no one thing has carried the name of the place into so many corners of the globe as Kodak. It is to Rochester what Ford is to Detroit—the city's greatest advertisement.

Rochester was well started on the road to prosperity shortly after the first settlement, but the opening of the War of 1812 completely demoralized the business of the village. Newcomers hesitated to penetrate this hostile country, and those who were here were more concerned with guarding their personal welfare than in developing the village commerce. With the close of the war, however, the situation underwent a change and settlers came in great numbers. The fortunate location of the place was a strong contributing factor in its rapid growth during the next few decades.

Ira West opened the first store in Rochesterville in 1813, in a small building erected for the purpose by Silas O. Smith. West had previously conducted a store at the old settlement of Tryon, near Irondequoit Bay. Another of the prominent merchants of the early days was Samuel G. Andrews, who came here from Connecticut in 1815. He was elected mayor in 1840 and at the close of his term was appointed postmaster. In 1856 he was again chosen for the mayoralty and during the same year was
elected to Congress. In addition to his business and political activities, Andrews built mills on the east side of the river. He was one of the founders of St. Luke’s Church, in 1817, and the same year he built a large residence on the corner of St. Paul and Andrews streets (the latter named in his honor). This old home was sold in April, 1924, to make room for a commercial building. Through the influence of the Rochester Historical Society, the house was thrown open to the public during the first week in May, before it was demolished. Each visitor received a booklet giving the history of the building and a list of the noted people who had enjoyed its hospitality.

Preston Smith, leader of the first band in Rochester, was a popular pioneer merchant. Sill brothers, George G. and Horace L., opened the first book store. Captain Basil Hall, of the Royal British Navy, in an account of his visit to Rochester in the summer of 1827, makes a survey of the business field there, which includes the names of seventy-four merchants, eighty-four grocers, twenty-three clothiers, forty-eight tailors, sixteen goldsmiths and many smaller shopkeepers.

The first factory of any kind within the present limits of the city was the old mill built by Ebenezer Allan and described in a preceding chapter. Its career was closed before the village was platted by Colonel Rochester. At that time the Genesee Valley was recognized as the great wheat field of the country; the natural water power of the Genesee River offered inducements for the establishment of other flour mills and enterprising pioneers were not hesitant in taking advantage of the situation. Peck, in his History of Rochester, states: “All the grain that was brought here by a constant succession of teams from every direction was readily bought by our millers, the price for it reaching $2.25 a bushel, and ground up at once. Even then the supply was not sufficient, for Rochester flour had acquired such a reputation that there was a great demand for it, and great quantities of wheat were imported from Canada, some of it being sent back almost immediately in the shape of the finished product.”

Flour mills, however, were not the only manufacturing concerns in the early days. Ely’s directory of 1827 enumerates more than one hundred. There were barrel factories, blacksmiths, breweries, cabinetmakers, combmakers, cooper shops, copper-
OLD CENTER MARKET
smiths, cotton mills, distilleries, foundries, gunsmiths, harness shops, hatters, mirror factories, nail mills, oil mills, pail and tub factories, paper factories, plow factories, printing offices, saddlers, saw mills, scythe, axe and edge tool works, shoe-last factories, soap and candle factories, stoneware factories, tanneries, trip-hammers, window sash factories and woolen mills. Many of these plants were operated by water power.

From this point the development of Rochester’s industries and her growing importance as a commercial center of the Genesee Valley are matters of common knowledge. There are nearly 2,000 manufacturing institutions in the city today, making an endless variety of articles. The wholesaling feature of its business may be mentioned in this connection. Although Rochester is surrounded by such mammoth centers as New York, Philadelphia, Buffalo, Cleveland and Pittsburgh, the jobbing trade has grown steadily and there are over 200 companies engaged in this alone. The commodities handled include clothing, coal, confectionery, crockery ware, dental materials, drugs and drug supplies, dry goods, groceries, hardware, leather, lumber, men’s furnishings, millinery, notions, paints and varnishes, provisions and shoes. There are also about forty large nurseries in the immediate vicinity, and a number of seed houses which might appropriately be included in the wholesale trade, as their output is shipped to all parts of the United States and Canada. The pioneer nursery firm of the city was Ellwanger & Barry.

The annual pay roll of the Rochester manufactories is in excess of $110,000,000, a truly staggering sum. The city stands fourth in the Union in the manufacture of men’s clothing and women’s and children’s shoes. Manifestly, it would be impossible to present in this brief survey a history of all the hundreds of manufacturing enterprises in Rochester, but there are a few whose magnitude or unusual character deserve more than passing mention. The reader is referred to Volumes III and IV of this work for a detailed mention of others.

Foremost among these institutions is the Eastman Kodak Company, the largest producer of cameras and photographic materials in the world. This tremendous business had its inception in 1878, when George Eastman, then a bank clerk, became interested in amateur photography. During the following two years he spent most of his leisure time in experimenting, with
the result that the Eastman Dry Plate Company (George East­
man and Henry A. Strong) began business in 1880. The first
place of business was a small building on Voight Street, near
State. Secret processes were used in the manufacture of gelatine-
dry plates, which proved to be a notable improvement over the old
methods. When the company was four years old it employed
about forty people, and in 1884 the value of the output was.
$300,000. The first Kodak was made in 1888, the term Kodak
having been coined by Mr. Eastman for his new camera.

Kodak Park, the largest of the four plants in the city, encloses
230 acres of land, upon which there are 119 buildings having an
aggregate floor space of eighty acres. Here are manufactured
motion picture films, dry plates, chemicals and developers. The
camera works, on State Street, are devoted to the making of the
Kodak and Brownie camera; fully 3,000 people are employed at
this plant. At the Hawkeye works, on St. Paul Street, lenses are
produced. The Folmer-Century works, on Caledonia Avenue, is
given over to the manufacture of professional apparatus. This
includes motion picture cameras, particularly the automatic film
camera designed for aerial photography, and which has been
adopted by the United States and Canadian governments for
topographic and survey work. In addition to the four Rochester
plants, the Eastman Company maintains two large laboratories
at Fort Lee, New Jersey, and one on Long Island; branches in
New York City, Chicago and San Francisco; foreign branches at
Toronto, Canada; London and Harrow, England; Paris, France;
Vacz, Hungary; Naples, Italy, and Melbourne, Australia. Alto­
gether, nearly 18,000 people are employed by the company.

In the year 1849, John J. Bausch, then nineteen years of age,
came to Rochester from his native city of Würtemburg, Germany.
He had been associated with an older brother in the manufacture
of optical instruments. In 1853 he formed a partnership with
Henry Lomb for the purpose of making such instruments in Roch­
ester. Their capital was small and the obstacles many, but
through industry and perseverance the firm succeeded in building
up a large business. The Bausch & Lomb Optical Company was
incorporated in 1866, and ten years later began the manufacture
of microscopes. In 1890 the company came into possession of the
process for making the Zeiss lens, and from that time on the
expansion of the business was almost phenomenal. The company was then turning out lenses from one-tenth of an inch in diameter—the smallest used in microscopes—to the large lenses for government lighthouses and naval searchlights. During the World War many of the periscopes in United States submarines, binoculars, range finders and gunsights for both army and navy were made by the Bausch & Lomb Optical Company.

The making of clothing has been one of the principal industries of Rochester for a period extending back to the days of Jehiel Barnard, the first tailor of the city, although the general manufacture of clothing as a business was begun by Meyer Green-tree in 1840. There are now over sixty manufactories of clothing in the city and it ranks fourth in the country in this trade, as already noted.

The first shoemaker was Abner Wakelee. About 1852, the firm of Pancost, Sage & Morse began the manufacture of shoes on a small scale. This modest beginning was the foundation of a development unparalleled. There are only three cities in the country—Brooklyn and Lynn, Massachusetts, and St. Louis, Missouri—where more shoes are manufactured than in Rochester. The local factories confine themselves to the production of women’s and children’s shoes.

Rochester is the home of the largest manufacturer of telephones and telephonic apparatus in the United States. This is the Stromberg-Carlson Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1902 with a capital of $3,000,000. This business had its inception with Alfred Stromberg and Androv Carlson, natives of Sweden, where they had learned their trade, and whence they came to Chicago, entering the employ of the Chicago Telephone Company. They formed a co-partnership in 1892 for the manufacture of telephone apparatus in Illinois, and in 1902 moved to Rochester, where ground was purchased and the first factory buildings erected. This, in brief, is the beginning of the vast enterprise which today is the greatest of its kind in the country.

Another of the older manufacturing concerns of the city which has developed a distinctive field of its own is The Todd Company, Inc., formerly the Todd Protectograph Company, manufacturers of check protectors and similar devices. Libanus M. Todd originated the product of this company in 1899 and coined the trade-
mark name for the "protectograph." The business of this company, with which George W. Todd is also associated, has reached enormous proportions.

Kempshall and Bush established the first foundry in the city of Rochester and the first stoves were made by Bush Brothers. At the present writing there are over fourteen major foundries and forges, forty-five makers of engines and machinery, and more than a score of tool and die works and boiler and tank factories, which will serve to show the growth of this branch of Rochester industry.
CHAPTER XXIX.

THE CITY OF ROCHESTER: MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The story of the early physician in the village of Rochester, as in all of western New York, is an enthralling narrative, replete with romance, incidents of courage and hardihood, and an absorbing study of character. No legend or tradition of the pioneer community by the falls is without its mention of the malaria, the dreaded ague, the poverty and squalor, all of which did exist here during the formative days. With these conditions the early doctor had to cope. His methods were simple, his medicines consisted of a few standard remedies of the time, and quite often his knowledge of medical therapeutics was very meager, but he administered to the sick with a courage and energy unsurpassed. Medical schools were few in number in the early nineteenth century. Consequently, doctors often received their professional education under a preceptor, usually a thorough, experienced practitioner of high standing and repute.

The first doctor in Rochester was Jonah Brown, who came to the village in 1813. Unfortunately, we know little of his career, but he died within a short time after coming to the Genesee Country. Dr. Frederick F. Backus came to the village in 1815, having graduated from Yale the previous year, and in his subsequent career he won eminence not only as a practicing physician, but as a public-spirited man. As a member of the State Senate, he secured the establishment of a number of state institutions. In fact, he was the first citizen of Monroe County to be elected state senator. His death occurred in 1858. Dr. John D. Henry was born at Stonington, Connecticut, in 1782, studied medicine with Dr. Joseph White, of Cherry Valley, New York, and graduated in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1818. In 1822 he located in Rochester, where he soon was recognized as a leader in his profession. He died in November, 1842.
Another student of Dr. Joseph White was Dr. Anson Coleman. He began his medical career as a youth of seventeen in his native town of Richfield Springs, New York. He came to Rochester after completing his studies with Doctor White and became a practitioner known far and wide. In later life he was offered a chair in the medical college at Geneva, which he was compelled to decline. He passed away in 1837, when only forty-two years of age. Dr. John B. Elwood was born in Montgomery County, New York, in 1792. He received the degree of M. D. from the Philadelphia Medical College in 1817 and immediately afterward located in Rochester. He formed a partnership with Doctor Coleman, which lasted several years. In 1829 he was appointed postmaster, but held the position only about one year. In 1847 he was elected mayor. His death occurred in May, 1877.

In 1821, when a county medical society was organized, the following subscribed their names as practicing physicians in this vicinity: Joseph Loomas, Nathaniel Rowell, James Scott, Allen Almy, Daniel Durfee, Daniel Weston, Isaac Chichester, Alexander Kelsey, John Cobb Jr., John G. Vought, Chauncey Beadle, Theophilus Randall, Frederick F. Backus, Ebenezer Burnham Jr., Samuel B. Bradley and Ezekiel Harmon. A year later the following were recognized by the society: Anson Coleman, Ezra Strong, David Gregory, William H. Morgan, Linus Stevens, O. E. Gibbs, James Holton, William Gildersleeve, J. B. Elwood, Berkeley Gillette, George Marion and Barzallai Bush. A number of the above were living in the county outside of Rochester, but in those days the field of practice covered a wide district. Of the group named, records seem to show that only Backus, Morgan, Marion and Bush were holders of the M. D. degree.

Dr. E. W. Armstrong was another early physician of Rochester. He was a Canadian by birth and practiced in the city from 1837 until his death in 1877, at the advanced age of eighty-eight. Dr. William W. Reid, a graduate of Boston Medical College, was another prominent physician in the early days. Dr. Theodore Francis Hall began his work here in 1856, served with the Union army during the Civil war, and died in 1869. Dr. Hugh Bradley, who settled in Rochester in 1834, was a native of Scotland, where he received his professional education and where he practiced for a number of years before coming to America. He remained here.
until his death in 1883. One of the most notable of the German doctors in Rochester during the last generation was Louis A. Kuichling, a native of the Fatherland, and a man of wide education in foreign schools. He escaped as a fugitive from Germany, due to his participation in the revolution of 1848. He was engaged in professional work in Rochester many years. Dr. William W. Ely, a Connecticut Yankee, came to Rochester in 1838 and became a very popular physician. Dr. Henry W. Dean, who settled in Rochester in the early '40s, had his degree from the Geneva Medical College and practiced in the city until his death in 1878. Dr. John F. Whitbeck, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, practiced in Lima and Avon for a time before coming to Rochester some time in the decade between 1840 and 1850. He was an army surgeon for a year during the rebellion. One of the most distinguished of the early doctors of Rochester was Edward M. Moore. A native of New Jersey, he attended Rensselaer Institute of Troy, New York, and began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Anson Coleman at Rochester in 1835. He completed his professional training at the University of Pennsylvania and returned to Rochester in 1840. He held important positions in surgery at various schools and during his career served as president of the county, city, state and national medical associations, as well as of a number of other prominent organizations. He passed away in 1902, after a life of notable achievement in the field of surgery. Dr. E. G. Munn came here in 1837 and became widely reputed as an ophthalmologist; he died ten years after his arrival. Dr. Harvey F. Montgomery, a grandson of Colonel Nathaniel Rochester, practiced here from 1842 until 1884, the year of his death. Dr. George G. Carroll began his professional career here about 1870; his death occurred in 1905. Dr. Louis A. Weigel returned from medical school in Maryland in 1875. He experimented much with the Roentgen ray and eventually became its victim, suffering the amputation of both hands. He died in 1906, after a lift of accomplishment despite the handicap placed upon him. Dr. Jonas Jones began his work in the city in 1867 and continued until his death in 1892.

The roll of physicians who have practiced in the city of Rochester is long. Hundreds have done their part in maintaining the high standard of the profession. It is regrettable that all cannot
be mentioned within the limited field of this survey, but they are typified in the brief description of those who were especially prominent during the first fifty years of Rochester's existence. They laid the foundation for the honored traditions of the profession.

In 1853 the first Rochester medical society was organized, but after a few meetings it disbanded. It was reorganized, however, February 14, 1866, with Dr. John F. Whitbeck president and Dr. Charles E. Rider secretary and treasurer. It was active for about ten years and again subsided. The Rochester Pathological Society dates back to 1870, when a group of young physicians began to hold regular meetings for the discussion of pathological subjects. The society was incorporated on May 25, 1889. No records were kept prior to 1876. In that year Dr. T. A. O'Hare was elected president; Dr. B. I. Preston, vice president; Dr. L. A. Weigel, secretary, and Dr. Charles Bulkley, treasurer.

On July 10, 1899, the Rochester Academy of Medicine was formed, with Dr. W. S. Ely, president; Dr. H. T. Williams, secretary, and Dr. Edward B. Angell, treasurer. This institution was the outgrowth of a movement started in 1892, when Dr. John O. Roe and others made an arrangement with the Reynolds library to establish and care for a medical department. The library board and the Monroe County Medical Society appropriated funds for the purchase of standard medical works, and many physicians contributed to the library, both by money and books. After the Academy of Medicine was organized, it became the custodian of the library.

The Monroe County Homeopathic Medical Society, founded in 1866, has been described in another chapter of this volume. In 1886 the Rochester Hahnemann Society was organized for the study of homeopathic medicine. The Rochester Medical Association was incorporated in 1914. The existing associations have the earnest support of the profession.

The largest hospital in the city at the present time is the General Hospital, whose beginnings may be traced back to 1845, when an organization of women rented quarters and opened a hospital for friendless sick people. This was the City Hospital, which was incorporated in May, 1847. Subsequently the municipal council donated the old cemetery lot on West Main Street and the first
building thereon was completed in the fall of 1862. Improvements and new buildings were, from time to time, added to the institution which thus became the Rochester General Hospital. Ambulance service was introduced in 1896 and, three years later, the first nurses’ home was opened with the gift by James C. Hart of a building as a memorial to his wife. In 1925 a second and larger nurses’ home was added.

St. Mary’s Hospital was established by the Sisters of Charity in 1857, the first patients having been received on the 8th of September. The next year a large addition was constructed and the main building of the present hospital was erected in 1862. In February, 1891, the hospital buildings were almost entirely destroyed by fire and a new hospital, with accommodations for three hundred patients, was built upon the site.

The Homeopathic Hospital was incorporated May 25, 1887, but was not opened until September 18, 1889. This was the first hospital in Rochester to establish a training school for nurses, and, in April, 1890, a free dispensary was opened. Extensive building additions for this popular institution are planned for the year 1925.

In July, 1887, the Infants Summer Hospital was opened at Ontario Beach. Permanent buildings were erected the next year on land donated by H. S. Greenleaf. It is recognized that the conception of this institution originated with Dr. Edward M. Moore. In 1900 Louis N. Stein built and donated a nurses’ home, and the late Frederick Cook bequeathed $10,000 to the hospital.
CHAPTER XXX.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: INDIANS AND EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The Indians residing along the Genesee River were known to the Jesuits as the Senecas of the Je-nis-hi-yuh,¹ and were noted for their thrift and husbandry * * * as well as for their warlike deeds. The corn grown by them was of a superior quality. In destroying their crops General Sullivan's soldiers found ears of their grain full twenty-two inches in length, and the first sweet corn ever seen in New England was carried thither, it is said, in a soldier's knapsack from Beardstown in 1779. Squashes, beans and melons were also raised in great abundance. Orchards of apple and peach trees, produced from seeds or sprouts, grew near every village, their location being still marked, here and there, by an apple tree; and sometimes a small group remains, which escaped destruction from Sullivan's soldiers. Peas, too, had been introduced, and there was no lack of wild fruits, such as plums, grapes, and cranberries. Tobacco was successfully raised by the Indians here. Indeed, the natives considered the quality of their article produced by our rich, warm valley soil so fine that they gave it a name signifying "the only tobacco." Indian cultivation, however, embraced but a very limited share of the territory, for, beyond an occasional spot on the river flats, tilled by squaws, this region remained essentially a wilderness until the advent of the whites.

"The Senecas were not only the most populous nation of the League, but were foremost on the warpath and first in warlike deeds. They gloried in their natural title of Ho-ran-ne-ho-ont, or 'the doorkeepers,' for, as guardians of the upper entrance, they stood interposed as a living barrier between the hostile natives of the west, and the eastern tribes of the confederacy. And in later

¹ Doty's History of Livingston County, whose author there gives these variants of the word, as written by the Jesuits and others: Jo-nis-hi-yuh, Chenussio, Cenosio, Chinossia, Jenesio, Chenessios, Tsinusios, Tsinontouans, Sinnodowane.

14—Vol. 2
times they proved a safeguard to the whites from incursions of the French and allies of the latter. The Senecas not only defended the western door, but often, on their own account, carried their arms into the country of the southern and western nations, while 'other tribes sat smoking in quiet on their mats'."

We shall refer briefly to some of the principal Seneca towns in the county as the same were occupied before the white settlers displaced them. Dyu-do-o-sut, meaning "at the spring," was one of the four villages destroyed by Denonville, and was located very near the Avon and Lima town line and about two miles north of Livonia Station, and six miles distant from Totiakton. In 1677 there were twenty-four houses here. Denonville destroyed all the houses and crops stored here and "a vast quantity of hogs." "Influenced by superstition, never a solitary hut was rebuilt, but the Senecas sought now the banks of the Genesee, along which they reared their villages, and for ninety years remained undisputed masters of the region."

Can-a-waugus (also written Ca-no-wa-gas and Ga-no-wa-gas, meaning "stinking water") was on the west bank of the Genese river opposite the Avon sulphur springs; it was the farthest north of all the river towns, and the great trail between the Hudson and Niagara rivers passed through it, as did the principal pathway leading from the falls at Rochester to the homes of the tribes on the upper Genesee. Colonel Hosmer said that at the period of its greatest importance its population was about one thousand, and he recalled the council house location in the village, which he described as follows: "The building was low and about sixty feet in length. In the center of the roof, which was bark bent to a rounded form over the ridge pole, was an open place for the escape of smoke, when the elders of the tribe convened. Here Cornplanter and his half-brother, Handsome Lake, the peace prophet, were born and here the latter received his revelation and here often came the wise men of the Senecas to counsel with these and other noted residents."

Dyu-ne-ga-nooh, meaning "clear, cold water," was near the northwest margin of the great spring at Caledonia, and here stood the "fatal post to which the condemned prisoner was fast-
ened for torture, and hither from other Seneca towns were brought captives of consequence, prisoners of state."

O-ha-gi was on the west side of the river in the town of York, a mile or so north of Big Tree Town.

Ga-on-do-wa-nuh, also west of the river, was the village of Big Tree, a Seneca chieftain of great influence and one of the few friends of the American settlers in pioneer days. A mile north on the east bank of the river stood the traditional great oak and directly to the east of the present village of Geneseo. While the tree is supposed to have given the name of the village on the east shore of the river, it is believed that it took its name as a matter of fact from the chief.

Beardstown, or Little Beardstown (Dyu-non-dah-ga-eeh), meaning "where the hill lies upon it," was the Seneca town of greatest importance, known to General Sullivan in his expedition in 1779 as the Genesee Castle, the capital of the western Indians, and his final destination. It occupied the eastern part of the site of Cuylerville. "Here lived the noted chieftain, Little Beard, and about him had gathered the wise and the brave of his tribesmen. Here were planned their forays and here they met for consultation, and, whenever the Senecas were summoned to the warpath, the Beardstown braves were always among the foremost. Quartered for security at this village for months, perhaps for years after the Revolution began, were families from Nunda and other outlying towns, while their natural protectors were absent harassing the eastern settlements, and from this spot went out Brant and the Butlers to the massacre of Wyoming, and to engage in other bloody work. From this spot, too, in the rain of an autumn day, fled the panic-stricken women, children and old men of the Senecas, and others who had sought its asylum, to escape the 'Yankee army' when it broke camp at Conesus lake," and which was on its way to avenge the torture of Boyd and Parker, which occurred in the village on Monday, September 15th.

De-yu-it-ga-oh, meaning "where the village begins to expand or widen out," known to the whites as Squawkie Hill, was on the west side of the river opposite Mount Morris. A part of the log hut of Thomas Jemison, grandson of the White Woman, is still standing on the east side of the upper road leading from Mount Morris to Leicester Village.
O-non-da-oh (meaning "where many hills come together," also written Nundow and Nundey) was near the present village of Nunda, although about two miles nearer the river than the latter place.

Ga-da-oh was on the river and within the Gardow reservation, granted to Mary Jemison at the Big Tree Treaty of 1797.

Ga-nos-ga-go occupied the site of the present village of Dansville, and was an Indian town of small importance.

Sho-no-jo-waah-geh (meaning "the town of Big Kettle") occupied both sides of Damon's Creek, which runs on the northerly edge of the village of Mount Morris.

Gah-nyuh-sas, or Conesus, was a small Seneca town, half a mile south of the head of Conesus Lake. Sullivan's army camped here on its invading march to Genesee Castle.

Dyu-hak-gaih, a village of the Oneida Indians, located on the east side of the river a mile or so below the bridge at Geneseo.

Jo-nis-hi-yuh, supposed to have been located near the Spring lot east of Mill Street in Geneseo Village.

Gan-she-gweh-oh was at the confluence of the Genesee River and Canaseraga Creek opposite Williamsburg, on the east side of the river.

Sga-his-ga-aah, meaning "it was a long creek," was a modern Seneca town occupying the site of the present village of Lima.

Ga-non-da-seeh was located near the present village of Leicester and was a favorite resort of the Indians in the season of pigeon shooting.

Deo-wes-ta was on the site of the present Portageville.

Gah-ni-gah-dot, meaning "the pestle stands there," was located near the present site of East Avon.

Some of the most important of the Seneca chiefs and councilors lived in the villages mentioned or in other villages in the county, and deserve passing notice.

Perhaps the most distinguished of all the Senecas as an orator and diplomat was Red Jacket (Sa-go-ye-wat-hah), although he cannot be claimed as a resident of this region; he was, nevertheless, identified with it in many ways. His history is too well known to need recounting here.

Cornplanter (Ga-yant-hwah-geh) was a leading chieftain and one of the wisest and best of Seneca notables. He ranked above Red Jacket as a warrior, and was little inferior to him as an
orator. He was partly white, his father having been a white trader named O’Bail, and his mother a Seneca squaw.

Handsome Lake (Ga-nyu-da-i-yuh), the peace prophet, was a half brother of Cornplanter, and stood high with his people as a medicine-man and a spiritual guide.

Little Beard (Si-gwa-ah-doh-gwih) resided at the town, in Leicester, to which he gave his name. He was noted both as a warrior and councilor. While a bitter foe of the settlers and supporting the British cause in the Revolution, yet after the close of that war he proved friendly to the pioneers and was esteemed by them for his good faith.

Tall Chief (A-wa-nis-ha-dek-ha) lived alternately at Squakie Hill and at a group of five huts known as Tall Chief’s Village located on Murray Hill, Mount Morris. Tall Chief was favored by nature with more than ordinary grace of person. He is said to have resembled Henry Clay in demeanor. Straight as an arrow and quite senatorial in deportment, he was always cool and self-possessed. Tall Chief dined with Washington on the occasion of a visit of a deputation of his nation, sent to smoke the peace pipe with the President.

Straight-back, so named because of his erect walk and stately manner, was a son of Tall Chief, and acquired no little of the respect held by the whites for his father.

William Tall Chief (Ho-is-da-geh-thet) was also a son of Tall Chief. His personal appearance was quite striking; a man of integrity, more noted as a hunter than a councilor.

Big Tree (Ga-on-dah-go-wah) “was a useful friend of the American cause in the Revolution, and a leading adviser in all treaties and councils of the Senecas. He resided many years at Big Tree Village (in Leicester, already mentioned) which took his name. In the summer of 1778 Washington sent Big Tree to the towns of his tribe along the Genesee, in the hope that his personal influence and eloquence might win the Senecas to the cause of the colonies. The Senecas seemed at first to be inclined to hearken to his wishes, but learning that the Americans were about to invade their country, all flew to arms, and Big Tree put himself at their head, determined to chastise an enemy that would presume to encroach upon his people’s territory.”3

---

3 Doty’s History of Livingston County.
Black Chief (Tha-on-dah-diis) resided at Squakie Hill. "His swarthy complexion procured him his English name. He signalized himself in war as well as in peace, and enjoyed, in a large degree, the confidence and respect of his people."

Jack Berry lived at Squakie Hill. "He often acted as interpreter for Red Jacket. He had a peculiar way of prefacing and clinching every sentence of the great orator's speeches, thus, 'Jacket says,' then; interpreting his words, he would end with, 'that's what Jacket says'."

Captain Pollard (Ga-on-do-wah-neh), meaning "Big Tree," lived at Big Tree Village, and was also known to the whites as Big Tree. "His mother was a Seneca squaw and his father an English trader. He had great weight in councils; his judgment was sound, and his oratorical powers scarcely inferior to the best of his race. Horatio Jones said, 'morally speaking, Pollard was as good a man as any white minister that ever lived'."

Hot Bread (O-ah-gwa-dai-ya) was one of the leading wise men at Canawaugus. "He was quite gifted as a speaker and stood well with his brother chieftains and tribesmen. Hot Bread was indolent and his appetite voracious. Red Jacket once said of him, 'Hot Bread, waugh! big man here,' pointing to his stomach, 'but small here,' bringing the palm of his hand with emphasis across his forehead."

Half Town (Ga-ji-ot) lived at Big Tree. He possessed a strong mind and was a wise councilor.

Sharp Shins (Haah-tha-o) "was a small Indian with diminutive legs, thin features and a squeaking voice, but was generally reckoned among the leading men of his people. In early life he was a noted runner for a long race."

John Montour (Do-noh-do-ga) "was of mixed blood, a descendant of Queen Catherine, a half blood of great beauty, whose father was said to have been a French governor of Canada, and whose mother was a squaw. Catherine became the wife of a noted chief, and allied herself with the Cayugas, establishing a village at the head of Seneca Lake. Here John was living at the opening of the Revolution. He removed to the Genesee Country and after the peace of 1783 settled at Big Tree Village. He was acting with the force under Butler, between the Genesee and Conesus Lake, when Sullivan lay at the inlet, and retreated to Fort Niagara when the American army advanced toward the river towns."
Mary Jemison (De-he-wa-mis), more commonly known as the White Woman, is probably the best known of the Indian personages of the region; her tragical story has been told so many times that it will not need repetition here. She was greatly venerated by the Indians, and during a large part of her life she formed the principal medium of communication between the whites and the Senecas. At the treaty of Big Tree in 1797 the extensive Gardeau Reservation was set apart for her use; here she lived for many years, and finally removed to the Buffalo Reservation, where, after a life of vicissitude, she died in 1833. In 1874 her remains were removed with appropriate ceremonies to the grave at Glen Iris, Letchworth Park, and here her remains are finding a last resting place near the old Caneadea council house and by the river she loved.

The invasion in 1779 by Sullivan of the territory of the Senecas in this county resulted in the total ruin of the Indian settlements and the complete destruction of their crops. A few of the leading Indians lingered near their beautiful homes while the war of destruction was in progress, while the others fled to Fort Niagara. An incident is related in this connection. Chief Big Tree had strenuously urged his countrymen to observe a strict neutrality, but without success. This chieftain stood with others on an elevated spot and saw his own possessions destroyed. "You see how the Americans treat their friends," said some of those around him favorable to Great Britain. "What I see," calmly replied the chief, "is only the common fortune of war. It cannot be supposed that the Americans can distinguish my property from yours, who are their enemies."

"In the spring of 1780 several Seneca families came back, and temporarily settled in the neighborhood of their former villages on the Genesee, but the greater portion of them never returned. The precautions had been taken by the natives, prior to Sullivan's arrival, to bury a quantity of corn, beans and other seeds, first placing them in mats of black ash bark, then concealing them in a cache, or trench dug in the earth, covering the whole with sand and litter. The army did not find this buried grain, and it was withdrawn by the Indians from its hiding places on their return and used by them for the spring planting."
Sullivan’s expedition was fruitful of great results in other ways, however, than the temporary subjugation of the Indians. The fertile and beautiful country now forming the western part of the State of New York was then an unknown wilderness and its value and attractiveness were first made known to the white people through this expedition. “There had come along with Sullivan,” says Turner, “a great number of those who were looking forward to the time when the war should close, and opportunity would be given for the growth of new settlements. They passed through the valley of the Mohawk, of our interior lakes, of the Susquehanna, delighted at every step with the beautiful prospects that surrounded them, until arriving at the valley of the Genesee it realized their highest hopes and most extravagant expectations. They returned to their homes to mingle with the narratives of an Indian war descriptions of a country that they had seen, resolved themselves to retrace their steps upon the more peaceful mission of emigration and settlement, and their representations turned the attention of others in this direction.” On their way they recognized the extraordinary fertility of the soil in this new country, the salubrity of its climate, and the beauty of its ever changing vistas of hills and valleys and forest-bound lakes. Soon after the close of the war the tide of emigration commenced to flow westward. From the New England states, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, came hardy pioneers, led on by the glowing accounts they had heard of the new country; and the vicinity of the inland lakes, the borders of the flowing streams, the forest-covered hills became the dwelling places of a rapidly growing band of settlers. The road which Sullivan had opened from the Susquehanna Valley was followed by many of the settlers, even to the banks of the Genesee.

“Thus many of those who had shared the perils and privations of Sullivan’s expedition * * * afterwards became the settlers of the land they had aided to conquer, and under the hand of civilization it has literally become one of the garden spots of America, where nature rewards abundantly the labors of the husbandman, and hundreds of villages and cities teem with busy populations.”

The owners of the great tracts of land into which the Genesee
Country had been parceled, were eminently fair and considerate towards the settler, and justified Turner’s comment that it “could hardly have fallen into better hands. Both the English and the Dutch companies, under whose auspices as proprietors three-fourths of the whole state west of Seneca Lake was settled, were composed of capitalists who made investments of large amounts of money in the infancy of the Republic, when its stability was by no means a settled fact. They were satisfied with reasonable returns for their vast outlays, and patient under the delays of payment as all must concede. * * * In all their correspondence with their agents no wish or indication escapes them of a disposition to have the new settlers oppressed, or to have their business conducted in any other than a fair, honest and liberal manner.”

Although not the first white settlers within the county, for Horatio and John Jones, among others, had preceded them, the two Wadsworths, James and William, were the leading men of the early settlement days, establishing here the family which has contributed in so many important ways to the development, not only of the Genesee Country, but of a much larger field, most justly earning a national distinction in every quality which makes for citizenship of the highest rank, qualities asserted consistently by every generation from James and William down. James Wadsworth was a Yale graduate. He taught school for a year in Montreal, and returned to his home in Hartford, Connecticut, with the intention of locating later in Vermont. An uncle, Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth, who had been a distinguished member of Congress from Connecticut, and who was President Washington’s commissioner at the Big Tree Treaty of 1797, had acquired an interest in the Phelps and Gorham Purchase and he offered his nephews, James and William, one-half of his holdings, or about one-twentieth of the whole tract, at actual cost, and the agency of the other half, if they would go to the Genesee Country as his representatives. This was acceptable to them, and preparations were made for the rough overland journey to the new country. In the spring of 1790 William, accompanied by two or three hired men and Jenny, a colored slave girl, went ahead, traveling by ox cart and three yoke of oxen. James joined his brother at Albany, having come with supplies from New York by sloop up the Hudson. At Schenectady a boat was purchased and in this James
proceeded via the Mohawk to Little Falls, while William traveled overland, ready to draw the boat and its cargo around the falls. Rome was the next stop, then a portage by the ox team and cart brought them to Wood Creek. From here William struck out for Canandaigua, which he reached several days ahead of James, whose boat had become grounded in Wood Creek. He was here overtaken by Augustus Porter, brother of General Porter, who took a part of Mr. Wadsworth's cargo on his boat, and the two parties in company eventually found their way to Canandaigua Lake and to the hospitable cabin of Phelps and Gorham at Canandaigua. The brothers then started for the site of the Big Tree Village (Geneseo), having learned of a very desirable tract at that point. Camp was made the first night at Pitt's Flats and the second, east of the foot of Conesus Lake. Choosing different routes they resumed the journey to Big Tree, which James reached first, and began cutting logs for a cabin. William became lost in the swamp about two miles northeast of the present village of Geneseo and had to pass the night there. James, in the meantime, becoming alarmed over his brother's absence, started in search of the party, found them the next morning and guided them to the destination. Here they arrived June 10, 1790. Lemuel Jennings was the only other white settler within easy reach and it is said that he was attracted to the camp of the newcomers by the sound of their axes, while he was herding cattle in the vicinity for Oliver Phelps.

The first purchase of the Wadsworths, in all 2,000 acres, had been secured for eight cents per acre; the same season a second purchase of 4,000 acres was made at fifty cents an acre, which was the price fixed by the Phelps and Gorham Company for Genesee land. At this time a census of Ontario County (then embracing all of the Genesee Country) was taken by Gen. Amos Hall, who reported that within the present limits of Lima there were four families, comprising twenty-three people; in Sparta there was one family of five; in Geneseo eight families, with thirty-four persons; Avon had ten families, comprising sixty-six persons; Caledonia ten families, numbering forty-four members; and Leicester had four white families, with seventeen persons.

Roads had not yet been opened and only the Indian trails, sometimes almost impassable, permitted access to the valley of
the Genesee. There were virtually no habitations west of the Genesee River, as settlement in this district, until 1792, had been discouraged, owing to the general feeling of unrest among the Indians, the result of machinations of certain groups antagonistic to the government.

The year 1792 brought an increased tide of settlers to the Genesee Country. The Albany Gazette in July published a flattering account of the new country, as follows: "We are assured of the rapid increase of settlements there, encouraged by the situation, climate and soil—equal in goodness to any part of the United States—and that the fever and ague, which it is common to suppose is epidemical there, has scarcely been known the present season. The Indians are very friendly, attending solely to their domestic concerns and gradually acquiring civilized habits." Other eastern journals carried extensive advertisements of the western New York lands.

In 1790, in the so-called Indian lands west of the river, lived Horatio Jones, also the families of William Ewing, Nathan Fowler and Jeremiah Gregory. In the autumn of 1792 William McCartney purchased 320 acres in what is now Sparta, near the Steuben County line. He was the first white settler in that section and remained alone, without a neighbor within ten miles, for a year. McCartney was a native Scotchman and came to America a year previous to his settlement in the Genesee Country. In later years he held a number of county offices and for two terms sat in the state assembly. He died in 1831.

The Marquis de Talleyrand, exiled French statesman, visited the Genesee and was enchanted with the country. Something of its character and the spirit of the times may be found in the following excerpts from descriptions written by men of that day.

"Many times," writes Thomas Morris, "did I break out in an enthusiastic frenzy anticipating the probable situation of this wilderness twenty years hence. All that reason can ask may be obtained by the industrious hand; the only danger to be feared is, that luxuries will flow too cheap. From Canandaigua I traveled about twenty-six miles through a fine country, with many settlements forming; this brought me to the Genesee River. On this river a great many farms are laying out; sixty-five miles from its mouth is a town marked out by the name of Williamsburgh,
and will in all probability be a place of much trade; in the present situation of things it is remote, when considered in a commercial point of view; but should the fort of Oswego be given up, and the lock navigation be completed, there will not be a carrying place between New York and Williamsburgh. * * * After I had reached the Genesee River, curiosity led me on to Niagara, ninety miles—not one house or white man the whole way. The only direction I had was an Indian path, which sometimes was doubtful. The first day I rode fifty miles, through swarms of mosquitoes, gnats, etc., beyond all description."

Another writer says: "The peculiar advantages which distinguish these lands over most of the new settled countries of America, are these following: 1. The uncommon excellence and fertility of the soil. 2. The superior quality of the timber, and the advantages of easy cultivation, in consequence of being generally free from underwood. 3. The abundance of grass for cattle in the woods, and on the extensive meadow grounds upon the lakes and rivers. 4. The vast quantities of the sugar maple tree, in every part of the tract. 5. The great variety of other fine timber, such as oak, hickory, black walnut, chestnut, ash of different kinds, elm, butternut, basswood, poplar, pines and also thorn trees of a prodigious size. 6. The variety of fruit trees, and also smaller fruits, such as apple and peach orchards, in different places, which were planted by the Indians, plum and cherry trees, mulberries, grapes of different kinds, raspberries, huckleberries, blackberries, gooseberries, and strawberries in vast quantities; also cranberries, black-haws, etc. 7. The vast variety of wild animals and game which is to be found in this country, such as deer, moose deer, and elk of very large size, beavers, otters, martins, minks, rabbits, squirrels, raccoons, bears, wildcats, etc., many of which furnish excellent furs and peltry. 8. The great variety of birds for game such as wild turkeys, pheasants, partridges, pigeons, plover, heath-fowl, and Indian hen, together with a vast variety of water-fowl on the rivers and lakes, such as wild geese and ducks, of many different kinds, not known in Europe. 9. The uncommon abundance of very fine fish, with which the lakes and rivers abound, among which are to be found excellent salmon of two different kinds, salmon-trout of a very large size, etc.

6 Doty's History of Livingston County.
white and yellow perch, sheep-heads, pike, suckers and eels of a very large size, with a variety of other fish in their different seasons. 10. The excellence of the climate in that region where these lands are situated, is less severe in winter, and not so warm in summer, as the same latitudes near the sea. The total exemption from all periodical disorders, particularly the fever and ague, which does not prevail in the Genesee Country, on account of the rising grounds and fine situations. 11. The vast advantages derived from navigable lakes, rivers and creeks, which intersect and run through every part of this tract of country, affording a water communication from the northern parts of the grant by the Genesee River one way, or by the Seneca River another way into the great Lake Ontario and from thence by Cataraqui to Quebec, or by the said Seneca River, the Oneida Lake and Wood Creek, to Schenectady on the Mohawk River, with only a short land carriage, and from thence to Albany, with a portage of sixteen miles; affording also a water communication from almost every township of the southern part of the grant by means of the different branches of the Tioga River, which joining the Susquehanna, affords an outlet to produce, through an immense extent of country on every hand, to Northumberland, and all the towns upon the great branch of this river, down to Maryland and Virginia; and (with a portage of twelve miles) even to Philadelphia with small boats; and when the improvements are made in the Susquehanna, and the projected canal cut between the Schuylkill and that river, there will be an uninterrupted good water communication for boats of ten or fifteen tons from the interior parts of the Genesee Country all the way to Philadelphia. 12. But above all, the uncommon benefits these lands derive from the vicinity to the thickly settled countries in New York and New England governments on the one hand, and Northumberland County in Pennsylvania on the other, from all which quarters, from the great advantages which are held out, there must be an overflow of emigrants every year, until these lands are fully settled, which expectation is already completely evinced, from the rapid population that has taken place on the east boundaries of the grant upon the Tioga River, and between the Seneca and Cayuga lakes up to Ontario, where, in the course of three or four years, above eight hundred families have fixed themselves in this fertile country,
most of whom having emigrated from the eastern states of New England, New York and Pennsylvania, have all the advantages which are to be derived from a perfect knowledge of the country, and from that kind of education and local resource, which soon renders the situation of a new settler comfortable and happy, enabling them, at the same time, to assist newcomers, who may be less acquainted with the nature of the country.

"At present wheat can be sent from the Genesee Settlement to Philadelphia, at one shilling sterling per bushel; but if the water communication be opened between the two rivers, the cost will not exceed fourpence. Dry goods can now be sent to these new settlements at about eight shillings sterling per hundred weight, which will probably be reduced to three shillings when the navigation is completed.

"No country in the world is better adapted for raising cattle than the Genesee grant. One of the first settlers in that country asserts that he can every season cut wild grass on his own farm in the Genesee Flats, sufficient to maintain 2,000 head of cattle through the winter; and that such hay, with rushes and vegetables which are found above the snow, generally keep the cattle fat without any expense. Hogs can also be reared in the woods at little or no expense to the farmer. As the distance from Philadelphia (between which and the Genesee lands a road was to be completed in 1791) is somewhat less by land than two hundred miles, there can be no difficulty in driving fat cattle and hogs to that market for sale; as they can transport themselves at a very small expense, and as the demand for provisions increases every year, and a liberal price is given for beef and pork, there can be no doubt but the rearing of cattle and hogs, as well as horses, for sale in the low countries, will soon become a great object of profit to the settlers, as the extensive ranges of meadow ground on the flats, and the blue grass, white clover and pea-vine in the woods, must enable the farmer to feed almost any number he can raise, or find capital to purchase. In many parts of the tract there is little or no underwood, and excellent pasture in the forests between the trees, in consequence of their being in general of enormous size, and of the considerable distance between them, thereby affording even a wide range for cattle in the upland country, as well as in the flats and meadows, which have already been represented to be
luxuriant beyond description, in a species of coarse grass, very fit for hay. It is said that there are many wild horses upon the tract, which is additional proof of there being winter food in the flat lands and in the forests.

"The present settlers have already got a fine stock of cattle and hogs, and find that they thrive and increase very fast; but as yet there are very few sheep, although, it is supposed, they would succeed well on the hills, after the country is more fully peopled. Several genteel families are preparing to settle on the tract this season, which will greatly facilitate the population of these lands. The crops of wheat, Indian corn, and other small grains were very abundant last year; so that the present settlers are in a situation to assist and supply the wants of newcomers.

"The market for grain and provision raised in the Genesee Country will be on the spot for some time to come, and the constant influx of settlers, who may be expected, until the whole of these lands are occupied, will, at least for a time consume all the surplus produce; afterwards the city of Philadelphia will probably be the best market; and while the country is in progress of being settled, the hemp and flax raised by the Genesee farmers, and also the ashes and sugar made upon these lands, and the skins and furs procured by hunting, must ultimately go to Philadelphia and New York; but this will be the business of the merchant, who will receive all these articles from the farmer in return for dry goods, implements of husbandry, salt and rum, and such other articles as the settlers may want."

The following interesting account is from the pen of a visitor here in 1792: "From Canandaigua to the Genesee River, twenty-six miles, it is almost totally uninhabited, only four families residing on the road. The country is beautifully diversified with hill and dale, and in many places, we found openings of two or three hundred acres, free from all timber and even bushes, which, on our examining, proved to be of a rich, deep soil. It seemed that, by only inclosing with one of these openings a proportionable quantity of timbered land, an inclosure might be made similar to the parks in England.

"At the Genesee River I found a small Indian store and tavern; the river was not then frozen over, but was low enough to be forded. As yet there are no settlements of any consequence in
the Genesee Country. That established by a society of Friends, on the west side of the Seneca Lake is the most considerable; it consists of about forty families. But the number of Indians in the adjoining country, when compared with the few inhabitants who venture to winter in the country, is so great, that I found them under serious apprehension for their safety. Even in this state of nature, the county of Ontario shows every sign of future respectability. No man has put the plough in the ground without being amply repaid; and, through the mildness of the winter, the cattle brought into the country the year before are thriving well on very slender provision for their subsistence. The clearing of land for spring crops is going on with spirit. I also found the settlers here abundantly supplied with venison.”

In September, 1794, a group of new settlers from Pennsylvania, including Daniel Kelly, John Jones and John Harrison, also William Ryans, arrived at Williamsburgh and spent their first night at the tavern of William Lemon, the first frame house in the town of Groveland. Ryans did not like the country and started back east after a night's sleep. The others went to Geneva to buy lands of James Wadsworth, who advised them of desirable tracts along the Conesus Lake road. They started on their journey to inspect the land, were overtaken by a cold rain, and took their dinner at Peter Steel's tavern in Upper Lakeville. Here Harrison was seized with the ague. They returned east, but came back to the Genesee Country the following May and completed their purchases. Despite the ague, they liked the new country. In fact, new settlers in the Genesee Country were made welcome by such men as the Wadsworths and Williamson, and often material assistance was given them. Williamson, in particular, was solicitous for the welfare of the pioneers and constantly aided them in their quest for homes.

Many notable people from foreign lands visited the Genesee Country during its formative period and carried back with them vivid descriptions of the advantages here. Upon other pages of this work we have noted the visits of Talleyrand, Louis Philippe of France, and others. In June, 1795, the Duke de Laincourt came through the Genesee Country, tarried awhile with James Wadsworth and with a countryman named De Boni, soldier of fortune and world traveler, who had settled on the flats.
The Genesee Country was well exploited. Captain Williamson was elected to the Assembly in 1796, as representative of the counties of Ontario and Steuben, and he had ample opportunity to extol the merits of this section and work for legislation in its behalf. In the spring of 1796, James Wadsworth visited London, where he interested capitalists and buyers of western New York lands. Wadsworth was an indefatigable champion of his adopted region and was quite successful in disposing of the lands.

William Magee, a native of Ireland, was a settler in Sparta in the spring of 1796. With his household effects, which included two copper stills, he made the journey, passing over the site of Dansville, of which his son afterward wrote: "It was an entire wilderness. I mean where the village now stands. South of the village nearly a mile there was one log cabin owned and occupied by Neal McCay, and one other cabin occupied by Amariah Hammond, north of the present village, near the Indian trail that passed through the place. He came into the place the same year that my father came to Sparta, 1796." Henry Magee, brother of William, at this time resided three miles north of his brother's cabin, and a like distance south was Darling Havens, who kept a tavern. A road was cut through to the Williamson grist and saw mills near the site of Dansville, and the only settler on this road between the Havens tavern and the mills was Capt. John Clark. Hermitage was a small community a mile north of Henry Magee. Here were Capt. John Smith, a surveyor; his brother George; Alexander McDonald, a distiller; James Butler, shoemaker; Scotch John Smith, Joseph Roberts and a number of sons, Hector McKay, Robert Wilson, James Templeton, Nicholas Beach and Levi Dunn. Thomas Howey opened a blacksmith shop here in 1798. Williamsburgh had at this time three frame buildings and a number of log cabins, most of which had been constructed by Captain Williamson. Here lived Captain Starr, who was the local tavern keeper, Samuel Ewin, John Ewart, William Harris, Green Smith, Thomas and William Lemen, distillers, and Matthias Lemen, tanner and currier. In 1798 Sparta acquired several new settlers, among them James Rosebrugh, William McNair and his six sons, James, Andrew, Robert, John, Hugh and William R., James and Samuel Culbertson and John Niblack. Next year came Jesse Collar and two sons, who located at Collartown, now
Scottsburg. Philip Gilman and his family were subsequent arrivals and located near James Henderson at the head of Conesus Lake. Sparta at this time was large, embracing what are now the towns of Sparta, West Sparta, Groveland, Conesus and Springwater. Records show that the principal occupation, aside from farming, was distilling liquor, no less than eight distilleries having been operated in the region. Dissipation was very common among the early settlers, but their combined thirsts hardly required eight distilleries to quench. The facility of marketing grain in the form of rye whiskey was the reason for the extensive distilling. Roads were bad and distances long, hence the transportation of heavily loaded conveyances was almost an impossibility.

The first coming of Col. Nathaniel Rochester, Charles Carroll and William Fitzhugh has been narrated in the chapters on the city of Rochester, of which they were the proprietors. The year 1800 was the date of the arrival of these three Marylanders. Rochester purchased at Dansville and sometime later Carroll and Fitzhugh bought 12,000 acres in Sparta and Groveland, where they took up their residence.

The first year of the new century dawned with new settlements on the steady increase. In 1801 the Genesee settlements experienced an unusual prevalence of ague and kindred ills. Throughout the years of early settlement the so-called "Genesee fever" levied heavily upon the settlers. It was a disease often permanent in its after-effects. However, bountiful harvests and an abundance of maple sugar compensated somewhat for the physical discomforts. The influx of white men, with their improved methods and machinery, was also having its effect upon the Indians, who were no longer content with their own primitive methods of milling and constructing houses. At the same time, it became increasingly difficult for them to procure their food from the forest, the game becoming scarcer. Red Jacket, speaking for his people, assembled in council near Geneseo in 1801, requested from the government more clothing and ammunition, oxen, cows, farm implements and spinning wheels, as the changing conditions demanded that the red man also change his mode of living.

Approximately thirty families had settled in Geneseo by 1803.
James Wadsworth, the land proprietor, had set the price of the river lands at $5 per acre, with 5,000 acres for sale. The year 1804 proved to be one of great scarcity in provisions. Unimproved lands east of the river in this year were selling for $2 to $4 an acre; farms of 100 acres, some of it improved, with log house and barn, commanded $6 to $20 an acre; and land west of the Genesee sold for $1.50 to $2.50 per acre.

The Genesee settlements were in the spring of 1806 visited by a severe famine, caused principally by a drought the preceding summer, which had reduced the crops by one-half. Settlers were yet coming in, but the total number who had taken up homes was not extremely large. James Scott, a Pennsylvanian, came to Sparta in June of this year with his family. Two years before Scott and his wife had prospected through the region on horseback and liked it so well they determined to make it their home. In the fall two sons and a daughter came out and erected a log cabin; another son followed the next summer with a cow, and eventually the whole family had assembled here. One of the sons wrote thus of their experiences:

"The season was one of great scarcity, especially of wheat. We had learned this before quitting Pennsylvania, and had brought sufficient to last until our ripening crop, and a bountiful one it proved to be, could be harvested. Four of us brothers, of whom I was the youngest, went over to Groveland Hill, to help in harvest. We worked for the brothers Hugh, Abraham and John Harrison, William and Daniel Kelly, and Thomas Bailey, William Magee on the Canaseraga Flats, Jacob Snyder, who had a crop at Hermitage but had moved to Henderson’s Flats before it ripened, and Thomas Begole, agent for the Maryland Company. (This company meant the purchase of Rochester, Carroll and Fitzhugh.) In the fall we all went to Mount Morris Flats and husked corn for Capt. William A. Mills. Each hand of us got two bushels of corn in the ear for a day’s work, and a brother with the two horses and wagon got six bushels a day. By this means we secured a supply of corn for the winter. There were then but a few inhabitants in the village of Mount Morris or Allen’s Hill. Captain Mills was keeping tavern in a log cabin, and there were perhaps a dozen other log houses, occupied by the widow Baldwin, Deacon Stanley, Adam Holtslander and Grice
Holland. A Mr. Hampton lived in a log house that is now called the Colonel Fitzhugh place (now residence of James W. Wadsworth, Jr., and called Hampton); Joseph Richardson kept a store and tavern at Williamsburgh. I recollect seeing two sons of Mary Jemison at Mount Morris. There were but few inhabitants at Geneseo, then generally called Big Tree. I remember the two Wadsworth brothers, who had a store there in charge of William H. Spencer, either as partner or clerk. Colonel Lawrence, a Mr. Coates, Charles Colt and John Pierce. At Dansville I recollect David Shull, owner of the Williamson mill, Samuel Culbertson, Peter LaFlesh, Neal McCay, Jared Irwin, the first postmaster, Matthew Patterson, David, James and Matthew Porter, Peter and Jacob Welch, Jonathan Stout, John Metcalf, Amariah and Lazarus Hammond, Owen Wilkinson, William Perine and Isaac Vandeventer. The first town meeting we attended in Sparta was in 1807, and was held in the present town of Groveland, then forming a part of Sparta, at the tavern of Christian Roup, a log house standing nearly a mile south of the Presbyterian Church. I recollect seeing at the polls Capt. John Smith, Joseph Richardson, Robert Burns, John Hunt, Andrew Culbertson, William and Daniel Kelly, Samuel Stillwell, James Rosebrugh, William McCartney, Alexander Fullerton, James Scott, the McNair brothers, Thomas Begole and William Doty. It was an orderly gathering, but little of political excitement."

By 1807 Portage had two houses, while at Nunda there was no one. A general store was located at a place called Hunt's Hollow, kept by Mr. Hunt; also there were three homes.

In closing this general account of the early settlement of the Genesee Country we may very appropriately borrow the following statement found in a work from which we have many times found occasion to quote:7 "It was fortunate for this county that the earliest settlers here represented the enterprise, the culture and refinement, as well as the patriotism, of the three states of Connecticut, Pennsylvania and Maryland, coupled with the proverbial independence, religious spirit and forecast of the Scotch emigrants. The Wadsworth brothers, the Finleys, Jones, Fitzhughs, Carrolls and Rochesters, and the Scotchmen of Caledonia, may be mentioned as types of those who were first to establish.

7 Doty's History of Livingston County.
their homes in this new country. Ireland, Germany and England were soon represented and every Atlantic state added its quota to the daily growing settlements within the boundaries now prescribed to this prosperous shire.

GENESEE LANDS
For Sale.

The subscriber offers for sale, in lots to suit purchasers, the estate on the Genesee River, on which Mr. Harris resides, about one half mile from Geneseo, in the county of Livingston. There are about 3000 acres of upland and 1000 acres of River Flats; of which one half is in Timothy and Clover. The upland is first rate wheat land, and the flats of the best quality. The upland is divided into farms of various sizes, many of them improved; others in timber. The proprietor living at a distance, the prices will be low, and a liberal credit given for a great part of the purchase money, payable by installments. Apply at Geneseo, to

JNO. S. BRINTON.

May, 1824.

NOTICE OF SALE OF GENESEE RIVER LANDS, 1824
CHAPTER XXXI.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: ORGANIZATION AND MISCELLANEOUS.

The county of Livingston was created February 23, 1821. As originally erected, eight of the twelve towns then in the county were taken from Ontario; these were Avon, Conesus (then renamed Freeport), Geneseo, Groveland, Lima, Livonia, Sparta and Springwater. Caledonia, Leicester, Mount Morris and York were a part of Genesee County. Later Nunda, Ossian and Portage were added from Allegany, and North Dansville from Steuben County. As it stands today, the county of Livingston comprises 655 square miles, or 419,200 acres. It is an interesting fact that the period of its greatest population was in 1840, when the census indicated 43,436 people, by including the part of the present county not then annexed.

The establishment of Livingston County was attended with vigorous opposition from the counties of Genesee and Ontario, but they had become unwieldy, and a contraction of their widely extended borders was inevitable. Canandaigua and Batavia, the county seat villages, were out of reach of those residing even a moderate distance away, who had to travel over the then almost impassable roads, and other places had begun to compete with them as accessible trading centers. With increasing population, lawsuits multiplied, and to reach the county seats where trials were held, litigants, witnesses and jurors were subjected to great inconvenience, not to say hardships, and business at the shire towns relating to land transactions imposed a heavy tax upon those who were far removed from those places. The creation of the new county, which lessened these annoyances, naturally met with universal favor.

The original counties of the province of New York were formed in 1683, at which time this region was included in the
county of Albany. In 1772, Tryon County, embracing all the province lying west of Schoharie Creek, was created; in 1784 the name Tryon was changed to Montgomery. Ontario County was taken from Montgomery in 1789, and then included all of New York west of the preemption line, which, roughly speaking, extended south from Sodus Bay to the Pennsylvania border, and is known as the Genesee Country; Genesee County was formed later from Ontario.

The matter of the erection of the new county came before the state assembly in 1820, but without result. During the months immediately succeeding, the question of its establishment was warmly discussed in the district affected. Residents of the river valley farther north were at the same time advocating the erection of the county of Monroe and were encountering the same kind of opposition as Livingston. This proceeded largely upon the insistence that, whereas it was not necessary, the autonomy given to these subdivisions would greatly increase governmental expenses, which would be reflected in a mounting tax rate. The objectors sought to give point to their argument by an unprecedented vigilance on the part of the courts in the despatch of business, and other expedients were resorted to to check the fast growing sentiment for separation, but all to no purpose; the majority of the people directly affected were determined to have a new county and it was just a matter of determining its size.

One plan was to establish a single county, enclosing substantially the territory which is now Monroe and Livingston counties, with Avon as the county seat. Residents of Avon, Caledonia and York to the number of 850 signed a petition to this effect. Another included the making of two counties, omitting from the southern one the towns of Sparta, Ossian, Nunda and Portage, and taking in Castile, Perry and Covington on the west and giving Caledonia to Monroe. The village of Moscow (Leicester) would then have been the central point, and it was a citizen of this hamlet who went to Albany to champion the scheme. The third project, which proved to be the successful one, provided for the creation of two counties, Monroe and Livingston, from the territory depending chiefly upon the river for a market, Rochester and Geneseo, respectively, to be the county seats. Colonel Rochester and Judge Carroll represented this mode of division at Albany.
In this form it was passed, approved by the council of revision, and signed by Governor De Witt Clinton. The new county was named in honor of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, patriot and statesman, conspicuous as a promoter of agricultural interests in this country.

The council of appointment, within a few days after the passage of the act, issued commissions to Gideon T. Jenkins, sheriff; James Ganson, clerk; James Rosebrugh, surrogate, and George Hosmer, district attorney. Four weeks later Moses Hayden was commissioned first judge. The act named Dr. Gamaliel H. Barstow, Archibald S. Clark and Nathaniel Garrow commissioners to fix the site for a court house and jail, to perform which duty they were to meet at the public house of James Ganson in Avon.

There was not a little rivalry in the effort to secure the advantage which the county seat would bring to a town. Geneseo, Avon, Williamsburgh, Moscow and Lakeville all sought it eagerly. The commissioners decided in favor of Geneseo.

It was also a provision of the original act that Gen. William Wadsworth, Daniel H. Fitzhugh and William Markham should be commissioners to superintend the erection of county buildings. It was provided that, until the jail was finished, prisoners should be confined in the Canandaigua jail, and that courts should be held, awaiting the building of a court house, in the brick academy building standing on the site of the present district schoolhouse on Center Street in Geneseo. George Smith was the first member of assembly; the act was amended in 1822 to permit two members.

Two sites for the county buildings in Geneseo were offered. One was the public park at the south end of the village and the other where the court house and jail now stand, including about four and a quarter acres of land which was given by William and James Wadsworth.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held in October, 1821. The board was composed of the following men: Thomas Wiard, Avon; Robert McKay, Caledonia; Davenport Alger, Conesus (then Freeport); William H. Spencer, Geneseo; William Fitzhugh, Groveland; Jellis Clute, Leicester; Manasseh Leach, Lima; Ichabod A. Holden, Livonia; William A. Mills, Mount Morris; William McCartney, Sparta; Alvah Southworth,
Springwater; Titus Goodman, York. William Fitzhugh was made chairman, and Ogden M. Willey, of Geneseo, clerk. It is worthy of record that Willey held this position thirty years. Orlando Hastings was elected county treasurer. One of the first items of business transacted by the board was that offering a bounty of $5 a head for the destruction of wolves, and $2 a head for each wolf's whelp killed during the year. The town of Leicester was permitted to pay a bounty of $1 for the destruction of each wildcat.

Homer Sherwood, of Geneseo, was given the contract to build the court house, and the building was duly constructed and ready for occupancy in May, 1823. In 1886 a building for the clerk's office was completed, and this now constitutes a part of the court house structure. In 1888 the board of supervisors determined to construct a new jail and sheriff's residence, at a cost not to exceed $16,000. The old jail, which had been built in 1823, was razed, and in 1889 the new jail was completed. At a special meeting of the board August 17, 1897, the question of a new court house was considered. Mount Morris, as it had done on the occasion of the erection of the clerk's office addition, offered to erect new county buildings at its own expense if the county seat were moved to that village. A resolution was adopted by the board calling upon the Mount Morris supervisor to present a bond in the sum of $60,000 conditioned for the payments of the cost of the court house—$30,000, as an evidence of its good faith; this was not produced. A resolution was adopted at the annual meeting of the board in favor of constructing a new court house and appropriating $30,000 therefor and appointing a building committee with power to proceed with the construction; the cornerstone was laid with elaborate Masonic ceremonies June 25, 1898, and the building was completed the following winter.

In December, 1828, the board of supervisors advertised that the need of a county alms house was imperative and that those who had farms for sale should notify the officials. By the November session of 1829 the board had purchased a farm one mile and a half from Geneseo Village, containing 136 acres, for $5,440, and proceeded at once to erect the necessary buildings. Two fires occurred at the alms house in 1868, the first of which destroyed the frame building used for the insane; the building was imme-
HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY 891

diately replaced by one of brick. The second fire of the year con­
sumed the barns and stables.

In the early days, years before the establishment of Living­
ston County, mail facilities were few. The settlers were obliged

## In January, 1805, James

Wadsworth wrote to the postmaster-general, commenting on the

lack of a postoffice at Geneseo, as follows: “We at present some­
times send our letters to Canandaigua, distance thirty miles, and

sometimes to Hartford, distance ten miles. As the postmaster at

the latter place * * * is not a little careless, we are subjected
to many inconveniences. * * * By establishing a P. O. at this
place you will very much accommodate this and the neighboring
towns. I imagine that the receipts of the office will more than
pay the expense of transporting and returning the mail once a
week from Hartford to this place.” In the fall of 1806, Gideon
Granger, the postmaster-general, established a postoffice at
Geneseo, and provided a mail to Avon once each two weeks, which
was considered excellent service at the time.

The legislature of 1841 passed an act to promote agriculture
in the state, allowing certain sums to the various counties if the
counties themselves raised an equal amount by subscription and
formed an agricultural society. The farmers of Livingston
County quickly took an interest in this plan. On July 1, 1841, a
meeting was held at the court house in Geneseo and the Livingston
County Agricultural Society was formed, with William A. Mills,

president; Holloway Long, James S. Wadsworth and Daniel H.
Fitzhugh, vice presidents; C. H. Bryan, recording secretary; C.
R. Bond, corresponding secretary; Allen Ayrault, treasurer;
Micah Brooks, S. W. Smith, Charles H. Carroll, W. H. Spencer,
W. W. Wadsworth, W. W. Wooster, Hector Hitchcock, Edward A.
LeRoy, Asahel Warner, H. S. Tyler, Leman Gibbs, and John E.
Tompkins, managers. The first fair was held at Geneseo October
22, 1841, when nearly fifty premiums were given. The fair of
1846 was held at Avon, and that of 1848 at Mount Morris. In
1849 Geneseo was designated as the permanent location of the
annual exhibit; James S. Wadsworth offered eight acres of land
rent free for five years if the society would enclose the grounds
with a fence and otherwise improve the site. A trotting course
was also laid out. The annual fair was continued until 1896, when it was abandoned. On May 29, 1886, the Genesee Valley Park Association was formed, to promote agricultural and mechanical interests in the county. It also went out of existence at about the time of the termination of the agricultural society's activities.

The first effort to organize a historical society for Livingston County occurred at an informal meeting at Dansville in December, 1875. An adjourned meeting was held at Mount Morris in January, 1876, and the Livingston County Historical Society was then organized; the officers first chosen were Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh, president; Dr. James Faulkner, William Scott, Adolphus Watkins, Dr. Daniel H. Bissell and Deacon John McColl, vice presidents; Norman Seymour, secretary; Benjamin F. Angel, Dr. Myron H. Mills, Samuel P. Allen, Lucien B. Proctor, Richard Peck and George W. Root, executive committee. The object of the society, as defined in its constitution, was to "discover, procure and preserve whatever may relate to the history of western New York in general, and Livingston County and its towns in particular, and to gather such statistics of education and population, growth and prosperity and business of this region as may seem advisable or of public utility." Annual meetings have been held since this date and great interest has been maintained in the organization. The historical addresses and manuscripts presented before this society have each year been printed in pamphlet form. At first the Wadsworth Library at Geneseo tendered the use of a room in its building for the records of the society, but the need of a separate and distinct depository soon became evident. The result was the building of the log cabin in the park at Geneseo, which was dedicated at the annual meeting February 18, 1896, and now holds a large part of the society's historical collection. The following is a list of the society's presidents from the beginning: D. H. Fitzhugh, 1876; D. H. Bissell, 1877 and 1878; M. H. Mills, 1879; William M. White, 1880; Benjamin F. Angel, 1881; E. H. Davis, 1882; A. O. Bunnell, 1883; A. H. McLean, 1884; Norman Seymour, 1885; Dr. F. M. Perine, 1886; Isaac Hampton, 1887; Amos D. Coe, 1888; William A. Brodie, 1889; H. D. Kingsbury, 1890; O. D. Lake, 1891; William Hamilton, 1892; J. A. Dana, 1893; Frank Fielder, 1894; C. K. Sanders,
1895; Charles Jones, 1896; William A. Wadsworth, 1897; S. E. Hitchcock, 1898; E. W. Sears, 1899; Joseph D. Lewis, 1900; Herbert Wadsworth, 1901; Lockwood R. Doty, 1902; Dr. F. H. Moyer, 1903; Dr. William P. Spratling, 1904; George S. Ewart, 1905; Jotham Clark, 1906; William E. Dana, 1907; John F. White, 1908; George B. Adams, 1909; Lewis H. Moses, 1910; Florence Van Allen, 1911; William N. Stewart, 1912; Mrs. J. F. White, 1913; Lewis H. Beecher, 1914; H. W. DeLong, 1915; Daniel Morris, 1916; Charles E. Pratt, 1917; Edward H. Dibble, 1918; Mrs. Herbert Wadsworth, 1919; William G. Markham, 1921; Gamble Wilson, 1922 and 1923; William H. Ellis, 1924; William J. Maloney, 1925.

The Genesee Valley Hunt was the outgrowth in 1880 of the Livingston County Hunt, an irregular organization which had existed since 1876, during the summer of which year occurred the paper hunt on the home farm of Major William A. Wadsworth, which was the occasion of the first systematic attempt to hunt foxes on horseback in the Genesee Valley. The first meeting of the reorganized hunt occurred October 29th in that year. William A. Wadsworth was elected president and M. F. H.; Lockwood R. Doty, secretary and treasurer; an executive committee was appointed, consisting of the president, ex-officio, Trumbull Cary, of Batavia, and George Servis, of Geneseo. The charter members were: William A. Wadsworth, Charles Culbertson, George T. Ewart, William McCory, George Servis, L. D. Rumsey, Dr. Charles Cary, Trumbull Cary, Frederick Palmer, John Young, C. H. Young, J. W. Wadsworth, L. R. Doty. We quote from a sketch prepared in 1905 by David Gray, then of Buffalo, and for many years an active member of the hunt: "Good sport was given in 1880, and in 1882 it grew and continued to prosper. Drag hunting had mostly given way to fox hunting, and January 1st, 1884, there was a pack at the master's kennels of twenty-three hounds, including several English dogs imported for stud purposes. The following year the Fourth of July meeting was celebrated with equestrian sports held at the Geneseo Fair Grounds; the events were picking up a hat from horseback, riding at scarfs with lances, riding at Turk's head and rings with sabre, riding at rings with lances, and the high jump. The hunting season of 1885 opened successfully; the hunt had by this time become effectively
organized to hunt foxes, with W. A. Wadsworth as master and huntsman, two whippers-in and a kennel man; there were ten couples of hounds. On October 23d the first point-to-point steeple-chase in the valley was held. In 1888 the cards were issued as 'Mr. Wadsworth's Hounds,' and the hunting by this time was firmly established, and the Genesee Valley rapidly became known throughout the country and in England as a hunting center. Drag hunting had been abandoned altogether and the Genesee Valley hounds became exclusively a pack used for hunting wild foxes."

Mr. Gray continues: "The influence of the Genesee Valley Hunt upon Livingston County during the past generation has been an interesting one to the student of American country life and of much more importance than would at first appear. This beautiful farming country, like all our Eastern agricultural communities, has had to withstand not only the competition of the Western grain lands, but the absorption by the cities of a large percentage of the most desirable young men and women. To meet the effect of the opening of the Northwestern wheat countries, it has been necessary to change the character of farming in the older states. Generally speaking, where this has been done successfully, the tendency has been to substitute for wheat and corn, high-class stock, forage, dairy and garden produce, such as find advantageous markets in the nearest centers of population. Indirectly the Hunt has assisted not a little in this result. Thoroughbred breeding horses have been introduced and buyers come from all parts of the United States in search of young, well-bred horses suitable for making hunters. It costs the farmer no more to raise such a horse than a common one, and as four-year-olds they readily command from fifty to a hundred per cent more than the ordinary run of farm horses. More directly the Hunt has stimulated the business of the community by attracting to the valley for several months each year hunting men from the cities, who spend their money in the country and provide a local market for forage, horses and supplies.

"In a much broader manner, however, fox hunting has tended to benefit Livingston County, as it has benefited those counties in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, where the sport has flourished for over a century. The impulse which carries so many of the country bred men to the city is often not so much the belief
that a greater financial success is likely to be found in the city as that life in the country is dull and without variety or amusement. All work and no wholesome play makes Jack or anybody else a dull boy. Fox hunting is the best and most natural sport to amuse and absorb the surplus energies of a farming community. Schooling a well-bred four-year-old not only doubles the value of the colt by making a hunter out of him, but it teaches the boy to ride and develops the courage and self-control requisite in following hounds across country. And most of all it furnishes him with an autumn of the best fun in the world, which ought to make him work cheerfully, if anything will, and binds him anew to his community by the pleasant ties of sport.

"These are somewhat material considerations as to the relation between the county and the Hunt. But there is another which appeals wholly to sentiment and county pride. During the past generation there have been assembled at the meets of the Genesee Valley Hunt people from all parts of America and Europe, and not only people interested solely in sport, but men and women distinguished in widely varying spheres of life. Some of the best known of American artists, literary men, generals, lawyers and statesmen have been introduced to the beauty of this historic valley through the pursuit of foxes. One very hot Fourth of July afternoon, on the Meadow at the Homestead, the present President of the United States (Roosevelt) rode strenuously in the sports and was much respected for the vigor of his blows in the cavalry fight. It is interesting to know that his two favorite horses have been schooled over Genesee Valley fences.

"Thus, through an organization which at first thought seems intended only to furnish manly sport, has Livingston County been materially benefited and its beautiful valley made famous in all parts of the world." Active interest in fox hunting here terminated with the death of Major Wadsworth until revived in quite recent years by Winthrop Chanler of Geneseo.
CHAPTER XXXII.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: TOWNS.

The town of Avon originally included the territory embracing the present town of Rush, Monroe County. Avon was formed as Hartford, in January, 1789, from the original district of Geneseo, the name being given by Dr. Timothy Hosmer and Major Isaiah Thompson, two of the early settlers, who were natives of West Hartford, Connecticut. In 1808 the name was changed to Avon, from a town in Connecticut, that state, it may be added, supplying a great number of the early residents of the town. Rush was set off from Avon in 1818. Until the formation of Livingston County, in 1821, the town of Avon was a part of Ontario County. Town records are not available prior to 1797; at that time Ebenezer Merry was supervisor; William Hosmer, town clerk; Timothy Hosmer and Gad Wadsworth, highway commissioners. In 1798 the assessors were John Beach, John Hinman and John Pearson; Stephen Rogers, Josiah Wadsworth and John Markham were commissioners of highways.

Within the territory now embraced in the town of Avon, the first settlement was made by Gilbert D. Berry in 1789. He located near Canawaugus and built a log cabin, where he conducted a tavern; he also kept a store. Berry was from Albany and resided in Geneva for a short time before coming here. He had an extensive fur business for the time at Big Tree and at the mouth of the Genesee River. He died in 1797, and thereafter his tavern was managed by his widow, who became very popular among the settlers and travelers. William Rice was another settler of 1789, as was also Captain John Ganson, an officer under General Sullivan. Captain Ganson bought land in 1788 on the river two miles below the village of Avon (now in the town of Rush), and during the following winter his sons, John and James, lived there. The next autumn the captain and the remainder of his family arrived.
He built a rude mill, which was well patronized from the surrounding country; this was the first flouring mill in the Genesee Country. After occupying his land for some years, Ganson learned that the title was not good, and he was forced to surrender it. Colonel William Markham took possession then and Ganson moved on westward and purchased a tavern near LeRoy, where he was very successful.

The next settlers were Dr. Timothy Hosmer and Major Isaiah Thompson, Connecticut Yankees, who came in 1790 and purchased the township of Avon (Nos. 10 and 11, Range 7) for a company consisting of themselves and three others; the price was 18 pence an acre. Major Thompson lived only a year after his arrival, succumbing to the prevalent "Genesee fever" which swept western New York settlements. As already stated, Doctor Hosmer went back to his native state in the autumn of 1790, returned the following year with his sons, Frederick and Algernon Sydney, built a log house, and then in 1792 brought the remainder of his family. Gad Wadsworth, a relative of James and William Wadsworth, came from Connecticut with Hosmer and Thompson. Colonel William Markham's first visit to the Genesee Country was in 1788; he surveyed the first line from Canandaigua to the river. Having acquired Captain Ganson's land, he became the owner of what was afterward known as the Markham farm, noted for the "King Elm" and the site of the first flouring mill. John Kelsey was another early settler; in 1798 he transported the first salt from Onondaga by water. Other pioneers were John P. Whaley, Benjamin, John, Jesse, Joseph and David Pearson, Josiah Waters, John Beach, Stephen Rogers, Pantry J. Moore, Joseph Rathbone, Gideon Dunham, the Bensons, Johnsons, Campbells, Chapels, Bonds, Riggses, Hendees, Millers, Demings, Littles, Todds, Pecks and Beckwiths. The first saw mill was built by Timothy Hosmer at Littleville, on the Conesus outlet, in 1796. Paul Knowles and Judge Riggs obtained this property in 1807, and soon after a still and carding mill were constructed nearby. Judge Riggs added a flouring mill and a distillery in 1810. Taverns were popular in those days, not only places where conviviality reigned, but as temporary abodes for the new arrivals. The Widow Berry's tavern was one of a number of these meeting places well known in early Avon. Nathan Perry was the proprietor of a tavern; Isaac Smith
had one four miles west of the river in 1800; and in 1806 the “Hosmer stand” was built.

Thomas Wiard came to Geneseo from Connecticut in 1804, and went from there to his farm half a mile from East Avon. He was a farmer, blacksmith and manufacturer of plows; he also engaged freely in politics, having held quite a number of public offices. James P. Whaley located at Avon in 1805. Charles Kellogg, with his family of nine children, came from Connecticut in 1810; also Ephraim Hendee with six children. Colonel Jonas Hogmire, of Maryland, purchased 1,500 acres of river land from Mr. Wadsworth about 1801, and here his two sons, Conrad and Samuel, afterward settled, while the father remained back East. Colonel Abner Morgan, who settled here in 1828, had a notable military career. He was a major in the first regiment of Continentals organized during the Revolution and led the last attack before Quebec, January 1, 1776, after Montgomery, his commander, was killed and Benedict Arnold was wounded. Colonel Morgan died in 1837, aged 100 years. Another military man to settle in Avon was Colonel Samuel Blakeslee, who came in 1808 and lived there until his death in 1834. He fought in the Revolution, and in the War of 1812 led a company from Avon and Batavia. George Hosmer, who was twelve years old when his father came to Avon, is mentioned in the chapter on the courts and lawyers. Another of the family to win distinction was W. H. C. Hosmer, whose poems relating to the Indians were at one time widely read. His death occurred in 1877.

The principal village in the town of Avon is also called Avon, once known as West Avon, and earlier as Canawaugus, meaning “bad-smelling water,” to denote the mineral springs located nearby. Avon was incorporated May 17, 1853, and on July 5th following the first election was held. The trustees chosen then were George Hosmer, Orville Comstock, James Hosmer, David Brooks and Benjamin P. Ward. Other officers were Joseph F. Miller, Orin H. Coe and Curtis Hawley, assessors; Thomas C. Chase, collector; John Sabin, treasurer; Charles A. Hosmer, clerk; Edwin M. Price, Darius M. Gilbert and William W. Jones, fire wardens; and William E. Pattee, pound master.

One and a half miles east of Avon Village is East Avon, established as a small trade center soon after 1800. It was here that
Thomas Wiard began the manufacture of plows in 1830 and continued until 1877, when the plant was moved to Batavia. The hamlet of Littleville, one and a half miles south of Avon, was at one time in its early history a serious rival of Avon Village by reason of the water power which the Conesus outlet afforded. One writer has made the statement that "had the state road been run a little farther to the south and Avon Village been located where Littleville now is, it is safe to assert that Avon would have been designated as the county seat instead of Geneseo." The place was named for Norman Little, who located there in 1830. He became the owner of the mill, and erected a store there. Little moved to Michigan in 1837 and was one of the founders of Saginaw.

The town of Caledonia was originally part of the town of Northampton, established in 1797 as that part of Ontario County west of the Genesee River, and the first meeting of this extensive division was held at Big Springs, now Caledonia, with Gad Wadsworth presiding. In 1802 Northampton was separated from Ontario County and given the name of Genesee County, which was divided into the towns of Leicester, Batavia and Southampton. What is now Caledonia was a part of the latter. The town of Caledonia was set off in 1806 and the name changed April 4th. In 1812 it was made smaller by the creation of the town of Bellona, now the town of Le Roy, in Genesee County, and again in 1819, when another section was subtracted to become Wheatland, in Monroe County. The first town meeting in Southampton was held March 1, 1803, when Christopher Labourn was elected supervisor; Job Pierce, clerk; Peter Sheffer, Ebenezer Green and Peter Anderson, assessors; James Ganson, collector; Hinds Chamberlin and Peter Sheffer, overseers of the poor; Thomas Irvine, Andrew Wortman and Asher Bates, commissioners of highways; James Ganson, Cyrus Douglass and Daniel Buell, constables; John Ganson, Jr., Isaac Smith, John Christie, Peter Sheffer, James Wood, Andrew Wortman and Henry Mulkin, fence viewers and overseers of highways; James McLaren, John Ganson, Jr. and Charles Duggan, pound keepers. At the town meeting the following year Labourn was reelected and Hugh McDermaid was chosen clerk; they held office until the town was renamed Caledonia. At the first town meeting thereafter, April 1, 1807, Labourn again successfully headed the ticket, and Asher Bates became clerk. James
Ganson was supervisor in 1808, and Alexander McDonald town clerk.

The first settlement of the town of Caledonia was made by Scotch Presbyterians, hence the significance of the name, although the first arrivals within what is now the town were two Englishmen, named Kane and Moffatt. They came to Big Springs in 1795, constructed a log house, where they ran a tavern for three years, but they were unsavory individuals and were finally driven away. They were succeeded by L. Peterson and David Fuller about 1798. It was in this same year that a large group of Scotch people from Broadalbin, Perthshire, Scotland, emigrated to America and came to Johnstown, now in Fulton County. Colonel Williamson, agent for the Pulteney estate, repaired thither without delay and offered them Big Springs lands for $3 an acre, payable in wheat at 6 shillings a bushel, and further agreed to supply their provisions until they became self-supporting. His generosity impressed them and Donald McPherson, Malcolm McLaren, Hugh McDermid, James McLaren and John D. McVean were sent there to investigate. They were so pleased with the outlook that, when they met Williamson on the highway between Geneva and Canandaigua, they closed a contract with him then and there. The first company of Scotchmen arrived at Big Springs in March, 1799, and included, among others, Peter Campbell and wife, Malcolm McLaren and wife, Donald McVean, Hugh McDermid and John McPherson. In the autumn there came Donald McPherson, Donald Anderson and Alexander Thompson. Taking lodging with Peterson and Fuller for a time, this first group quickly came to terms with Williamson for 3,000 acres, and he threw in 200 additional acres for a minister and two acres for the accommodation of a church and schoolhouse. Williamson recognized the advantage of having new settlers of this type in the Genesee Country and he exerted every effort to treat them fairly. They were thrifty, religious and law-abiding people.

From this time on, for several years, additional Scotch settlers arrived, some of them from Johnstown and others directly from the land of the heather. In 1800 we have John and Daniel Anderson, John Christie and family, John McLaren, Major Isaac Smith, Smith McKercher and his sons, Peter and John, and within the next four years John McKay, with his mother and sister Jean-
nette, Alexander McDonald and family, Robert Whaley, William Armstrong, Angus Cameron and his sons, Duncan, Donald and John. Colonel Williamson provided abundantly for these settlers and built for them a small mill at the outlet of the springs, said to have been the second mill west of the Genesee River. This mill was put up in 1802, the grain having been ground before at the mill in Conesus. John McKay bought this mill in 1803, together with 200 acres of land, including the springs, the outlet and the site of Mumford, for $2,000. He then erected a sawmill. These mills supplied the needs of the community until 1814, when Moses Gibson and Colonel Robert McKay constructed a flouring mill near the York line. About 1804 the settlement was augmented by the arrival of Duncan McCall and his son; the McLean brothers, Donald, Lachlan, Daniel, James and Neil; Archibald Gillis, Archibald McLachlin, William Orr, Angus and Neil Haggart, Collin Gillis and John McKenzie.

One of the most prominent of the early settlers was Donald McNaughton, who came to America in 1805 and to Caledonia the following year. He built his log house on the site of Mumford, where he worked at his trade of cloth-pressing. A few years later he added a carding machine, then built a frame house. McNaughton bought 400 acres at Geneva, constructed a stone building and established a cloth-making factory. He also had a grist mill on Allen's Creek. His stone cloth factory eventually burned, but he continued to make his living from a sawmill on the outlet. Alexander McDonald, who came to Caledonia in 1802, was the first postmaster of the village and was also a tavern keeper. He came to America in 1775, but immediately upon landing was impressed into the British service, where he spent five years. He later came to Williamsburgh, to assist Colonel Williamson in the disposal of lands. John Cameron, who arrived in the village in 1806, was the keeper of another popular tavern, where many well-known people stopped. He kept a store, in addition, which is said to have been the first in the village.

The state fish hatchery was founded at Caledonia in the year 1875. Three years before this a private hatchery conducted since by James Annin was established, and of which more is written in the biographical section of this work. The state hatchery had been started as a private enterprise in 1864 by Seth Green, of
Rochester. He sold to Andrew S. Collins, who in turn transferred it to the state.

The village of Caledonia was incorporated in May, 1891; C. W. Blackman was the first president, and F. A. Christie the first clerk.

The town of Conesus has been known by other names. In April, 1819, the legislature provided that all that part of township No. 8, in the sixth range of townships included in Livonia and Groveland, except that part of township No. 8 lying on the east side of Hemlock Lake and adjoining the town of Richmond, should be a separate town called Freeport. In 1824 the name was changed to Bowersville, after Henry Bowers, one of the early settlers. In 1825 the name was changed to Conesus, from the Indian name Gah-nyuh-sas, meaning the place of nannie-berries.

There is some evidence that the first settlements within what is now the town of Conesus were made in the eastern part, the so-called Marrowback section, but records have disappeared or were never made, so the identity of the first comers there cannot be ascertained. It is believed, however, that James Henderson was the first permanent settler. He came from Pennsylvania in 1793, and located near the head of Conesus Lake, there building a cabin on land which was afterwards known as the McMillan farm. He was a millwright and, in the year after his arrival, with James Dunham he put up the first sawmill of the town on Mill Creek, near Conesus Center. A number of years later Henderson constructed a carding and fulling mill at the head of the lake. He lost a son during the War of 1812; he was the father of the first child born in the town. The second settler was Hector McKay, who came in 1795, and, with the assistance of a few friendly Indians, built his cabin, located three-quarters of a mile from the site of Scottsburg. Jacob Dunham came to the town the same year as McKay. In 1796 two from New Jersey, Jesse and Jacob Collar, located there. Subsequent settlements were made by John and Samuel McNinch, 1803; James McNinch, Jabez Lewis, John McMillan, Elias Chamberlin, 1805; Joseph Allen, John Richardson, Moses Adams, Samuel and Matthew McNinch, 1806; Elijah Richardson, 1807; Charles Thorp, James Robeson, 1808; William Johnson, Joshua Gile, 1809; Eli Clark, 1810; the Mayos, Arnolds, Davenport Alger, James Steel and Thomas
Young were other settlers. A hermit, named Meloy, came here in 1802, but the incoming settlers brought with them too much civilization for him, and he soon moved westward. The first store in the town, according to the best records, was established by Andrew and Gardner Arnold in 1803; also they built the first saw-mill soon afterward. The first grist mill, owned by Purchase and Baker, was not built until 1824, the settlers going to Dansville or Hemlock Lake for this service.

Conesus has much historic interest, and it was on the route of Sullivan's destructive march through the Genesee Country, of which the Boyd and Parker tragedy was an incident; it was from the camp at the head of Conesus Lake that the scouting party started.

The Indian village was located a half mile south of the head of Conesus Lake, on the flat between Henderson's Creek and the inlet, though nearer the former than the latter stream. Here Sullivan's army breakfasted on the morning of September 13, 1779.

The first town meeting of Conesus was held in April, 1820, though it was not legal. The next meeting, regularly organized, was held in 1821, when the following officers were elected: Davenport Alger, supervisor; Samuel Chapin, clerk; Jesse McMillin, Alexander Patterson and Zenas Whiting, assessors; Alexander Patterson and Hector McKay, overseers of the poor; Jesse McMillin, Thomas Collar and Joel Gilbert, highway commissioners; Peter Stiles, constable and collector; Jesse McMillin, Joel Gilbert and Erastus Wilcox, school commissioners; Andrew Arnold, Samuel Chapin, Jr., and Elias Clark, inspectors of schools.

The town of Lima was first called Miles Gore, so called from a gore-shaped tract owned by an early settler, Abner Miles. In 1789 it became a part of Ontario County, with the name of Charleston. In 1808 a committee selected the name Lima, a variation formed from the name of Old Lyme, Connecticut, whence most of them came. The first town meeting of Charleston, of which there is record, occurred in 1797, when Solomon Hovey was elected supervisor; James Davis, clerk; Joseph Arthur, Willard Humphrey and Justus Miner, assessors; Elijah Morgan, Nathaniel Munger and Jonathan Gould, commissioners of high-

The first town meeting of Lima, in 1809, resulted in the choice of the following officers: Abel Bristol, supervisor; Manasseh Leach, clerk; Justin Smith, William Bacon and William Williams, assessors; John Morgan, constable and collector; Jacob Stevens and Gurdon W. Cook, commissioners of highways; Ezra Norton and Jedediah Commins, overseers of the poor; Gurdon W. Cook, sealer of weights and measures; Asa Porter, Clement Leach and Enos Frost, fence viewers; Asa Porter, pound keeper.

According to available records, the first settlers within the present bounds of the town of Lima were Paul Davison and Jonathan Gould, who arrived in 1788; they came from the valley of the Susquehanna in search of a new home in the Genesee Country, and after passing the cluster of white habitations at Geneva the men saw no more settlements as they followed the Indian trail westward to Lima. They erected their cabin and made their clearing near the west line of the town. Their first crops were planted on the Indian lands at Canawaugus. They returned to their home in the Susquehanna Valley after their settlement here had been perfected, and, in 1789, Davison came back with his family, accompanied by Asahel Burchard. Stephen Tinker and Solomon Hovey, of Massachusetts, settled in the town in 1791, and during the period from then until 1795 there came Colonel Thomas Lee, Willard and Amasa Humphrey, Reuben and Gideon Thayer, Colonel David Morgan, Zebulon Moses, Asahel William and Daniel Warner, all from the State of Massachusetts. Other pioneers of the town were Miles Bristol, Wheelock Wood, James K. Guernsey, Abner Miles, John Miner, Asahel Burchard, Stephen Tinker, Colonel George Smith, Nathan Munger, Samuel Carr, Jedediah Commins, Joel Roberts, Phineas Burchard, Christopher Lee, Jonah Moses, Solomon Hovey, John Morgan and Adolphus Watkins.

The village of Lima, incorporated in 1867, had been for a number of decades an educational center, and the home of the
seminary founded in 1830 by the Genesee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The old state road formed the main street of the village in very early days, which went by the name of "Brick School House Corners." Leicester was formed first as a town in March, 1802, with larger boundaries than the present area of the town. Then the town line commenced on the eastern transit at the southwest corner of Southampton, ran east to the Genesee River, thence south along the river to the southeast corner transit at the southwest corner of Southampton, ran east to the river with Canaseraga Creek, thence south to Steuben County, and on the line of Steuben County to the Pennsylvania line, west on this line to the east transit, and north on the east transit to the place of beginning, thus making a town approximately twelve by sixty miles in size. In 1805 about half of this land was cut off to form the town of Angelica; in 1818 the town of Mount Morris was taken off, and in 1819 a portion was cut off for the town of York. The name of the town was originally written Lester, after Lester Phelps, a son of Oliver Phelps; the name was changed to its present form in 1805.

Ebenezer (Indian) Allan was the first white settler in the town, but his stay was short and he may be regarded as a transient. His exploits are elsewhere described. The first permanent settlers and, indeed, the first in the region west of the Genesee, were Horatio and John H. Jones, brothers, and Joseph Smith, who came in 1789. Preparations for this settlement had been made the previous year by John H. Jones and another brother, George.

Both Horatio Jones and Smith had been captives of the Indians. In many respects Jones was one of the most interesting and romantic characters in the whole Genesee Country, not only on account of his many thrilling experiences in the rough border life of his day, and in his contact with the Indians, but because of his personal qualities, which included great intelligence, good judgment, resourcefulness and courage unsurpassed. He was born in Downington, Chester County, Pennsylvania, December 17, 1763, and after a time his family removed to Maryland. When thirteen years old he joined a company of Minute Men and five years later became a member of the Bedford Rangers. He was then an athlete, an expert marksman, and remarkably fleet of
foot; he was also a skillful mechanic. While on a scouting expeditions he and his party were ambushed by the Indians and made prisoners; his companions were all finally killed. Jones had made a very favorable impression upon the Indians and was taken to the Indian village of Caneadea, where he was permitted to run the gauntlet; he faced the long double line of old and young Indians, squaws and children, armed with hatchets, arrows, clubs, knives and every conceivable native weapon, and coolly decided upon a bit of strategy. He sped between the lines, keeping close to one side, so that the Indians nearest him were too close to strike effectively and the ones on the other side were too far away. With but slight injuries he reached the goal and was later adopted into the tribe. He assumed the dress and customs of the Indians, quickly learned their language, and at once became useful to them by repairing their arms and implements. The following paragraphs relating to him are quoted from the Doty history of Livingston County:

"Their implicit confidence in him, acquired during the years of his captivity, was retained through life, and proved valuable to the government in the treaties with the northern and western tribes in which he participated, and his residence, down to the period of his death, continued a favorite stopping place for the natives who visited him almost daily. His judgment was so much respected by the Senecas that he was often chosen an arbiter to settle disputes among them; and his knowledge of the Seneca tongue was so accurate that he became their principal interpreter. Red Jacket preferred him as a translator of his speeches on important occasions, as his style, which was chaste, graphic and energetic, suited the qualities so marked in that great orator's efforts, accurately preserving not only the substance but the most felicitous expressions. He was commissioned by President Washington as official interpreter, and was employed on several occasions to accompany delegations of sachems and warriors to and from the seat of government. * * * Subsequently he acquired a large body of land on the Genesee flats. At one period of his captivity he resolved to return home. Leaving his adopted father's wigwam before daylight one morning, he traveled for hours southward. Night came on and he began to reflect that his youthful associates, and perhaps his relatives, too, would be scattered and
gone, and the first streak of light the next morning witnessed him retracing his steps. He resumed his abode with the Senecas, who never suspected him of having attempted escape, and remained with them until peace brought about a general exchange, a period of five years. Soon after the close of the war he removed to Seneca Lake, where his brother John joined him in October, 1788. He was married in the year 1784 to Sarah Whitmore, herself a prisoner from the valley of the Wyoming, by whom he had four children. He was twice married, his last wife dying in 1844. In the spring of 1790 Captain Jones removed to the Genesee Country. Here he died on the 18th of August, 1836, retaining his well-preserved faculties to the last. He lies buried in the Geneseo Cemetery." Horatio Jones' second wife was Elizabeth Starr; they were the parents of twelve children. John H. Jones, Horatio's brother, became a judge of Genesee County at its organization in 1802, and later a side judge of Livingston County in 1821.

Joseph Smith came from Massachusetts; he was captured by the Senecas and held a prisoner until the end of the war; he was an interpreter and, like Jones, his services were much in demand. His death at Moscow was the result of an injury received in a game of ball between Indians and whites at Old Leicester. Following Jones and Smith in the settlement of Leicester were William Ewing, Nathan Foster and Frederick Gregory, with their families. Ebenezer Allan constructed the first sawmill in the town in 1792, at Gibsonville, and the first grist mill was built by Phelps and Gorham on the west branch of Beard's Creek at Rice's Falls. Another grist mill was put up by Noah Benton near Moscow in 1799. Leonard Simpson was the first tavern keeper in Leicester, and his abode was near Jones' Bridge about 1797. Joseph Simonds, Francis Richardson, Pell Teed, Joseph White and Mr. Dennison were other early keepers of taverns.

The first town meeting of Leicester was held in 1803 at the home of Joseph Smith, between Moscow and Cuylerville. The officers elected were: John H. Jones, supervisor; George A. Wheeler, clerk; Samuel Ewens, Alpheus Harris and Dennison Foster, assessors; Perez Brown, constable and collector; Benjamin Gardner and Adam Wisner, overseers of the poor; William Mills and Joel Harvey, commissioners of highways.

The settlement of Old Leicester was laid out in the year 1800
by Nicholas Ayrault and was located about three miles east of Moscow. The village of Moscow, now incorporated as the village of Leicester, is situated on a site chosen in 1814 by Samuel M. Hopkins, who surveyed and named it. A tavern and hostelry was constructed and operated there during the same year by Jesse Wadhams; Gideon T. Jenkins succeeded him as proprietor. Homer Sherwood was also an early hotel keeper. Aside from mills and distilleries, the first industry of the village was a clothing mill built by Peter Roberts and Samuel Crossman in 1815; a second one was established about the same time by Peter Palmer.

The site of Cuylerville was originally the important Indian village of Little Beardstown, or "Genesee Castle," the principal town of the Seneca Nation, and the western destination of the Sullivan expedition; it is a place of much historic interest which is elsewhere recounted.

L. L. Doty's history says: "The principal villages of the Senecas lay in Leicester, being Little Beardstown, Squakie Hill and Big Tree, where chieftains could call the whole warlike tribe upon the battle trail, and, if we may credit the tales of captives, something of a sylvan state was observed by the dignitaries of these castle towns, as old writers call them, whose vaguely defined sites are now devoted to the ordinary purposes of agriculture by the thrifty farmers of Leicester."

The town of Livonia was set off from Pittstown, now the town of Richmond, Ontario County, in 1808. In 1819 the town of Conesus was in turn taken from it, leaving Livonia in its present form and size.

Among the first group of settlers within the territory of the present Livonia was Solomon Woodruff, who came in 1792 from Connecticut and bought a farm of 150 acres from General Fellows, at four shillings per acre, for which he paid with his first crop of potatoes. He constructed his log cabin, returned to New England before cold weather, and brought his family back in 1793. He discovered on arriving that his house had been burned by the Indians, but he found temporary shelter at the house of Gideon Pitts at the foot of Honeoye Lake, and built another cabin. Philip, a son, was the first white child born in the town. During the year 1794 Woodruff opened his home as a tavern, the
first in the town. Among the guests whom he entertained was Louis Philippe, the future king of France.

In 1794 Peter Briggs and a settler named Higby located there. In 1796 there came Philip Short, David Benton and John Benton, and in the interval before 1800 there followed Ruel and Jesse Blake, George Smith, Smith Henry, Nathan Woodruff and Thomas Grant. Oliver Woodruff, a brother of Solomon, came in 1803 and settled on the site of Livonia Center.

The first frame house in the town was built in 1801 by George and John Smith for David Benton. Mr. Higby was the owner of the first sawmill and Seth Simmons had the first grist mill. The first distillery was constructed by Levi Van Fossen in 1808, and the second by Fred Davis nine years later. George Smith was a Vermonter and died in Rochester in 1873, when ninety-five years of age; he held several town offices and after the organization of the county was its first representative in the assembly, where he served two terms in all. He became active in military affairs and served in the War of 1812, attaining the rank of colonel. He was the father of Lewis E. Smith. Leman Gibbs came here with his parents, Eldad Gibbs and wife, in 1801. He was for many years a justice of the peace, and in 1854 represented the county in the assembly. He entered the militia as a musician and passed through the several grades to that of brigadier-general. He was a musician of ability and in the early days conducted a singing school. Other early settlers were Robert Dixon, Darius Jacques, Matthew Armstrong, Elias Chamberlain and John Bosley. In the vicinity of Livonia Center, milling was a profitable occupation for a number of years and until the water-power weakened. Flavel Hunt, Orange Woodruff, Pliny Weller, William Gilbert and Mr. Hinman were mill proprietors of this time. Hugh Lemon was a manufacturer of potash. By 1810 the town had reached a very substantial position commercially. One writer has said it then "had a population of 1,187, with seventy-two voters, and the manufacturers in that year produced 15,933 yards of cloth from sixty looms. There were 200 families. In the year 1835 her population was 2,659. Its county tax was $754.58 and its town tax $711.41. The town then had three grist mills and three fulling mills. The number of yards fulled was 5,485. There were also two distilleries."
The first town meeting of Livonia was held in 1808 at the house of Solomon Woodruff. The following officers were elected: Lyman Cook, supervisor; Theodore Hinman, clerk; George Smith, John Warner and Matthew Hinman, assessors. The village of Livonia was incorporated June 28, 1882, and the first president was Dr. Charles H. Richmond.

The town of Ossian was originally a part of the town of Angelica, and remained in Allegany County until 1857, when it was attached to Livingston. The first supervisor of the town was Richard W. Porter, who served as such from 1808 until 1828. He was one of the first two settlers in the town; the other was his brother James. They came from New Jersey and located on the site of Ossian Center in 1804. During the period from 1806 until 1810 there came James Haynes, James Crog-ham, Jacob Clendennin, Frederick Covert, William Boyle, Samuel McCrea, Joshua Carpenter, Elijah Belknap, James Rooker, William Lemen, James Gregory, James Boylan, Orrison Cleveland, William and John Gould, Heman Orton, and Luther Bisbee. The land within the town was once the property of Jeremiah Wadsworth, as a part of his apportionment of the Phelps and Gorham sales, which were made through the agency of James Wadsworth. He disposed of it to Robert Troup and for a time the town was called Troupton. Oliver Stacey was the first tavern keeper of the town in 1817, and the first merchant was Daniel Canfield, in 1824. Nathaniel Porter constructed the first sawmill in 1806, and John Smith built the first grist mill in 1826.

One of the largest landowners in the town was Isaac Hampton; at one time he owned more than 5,000 acres. Hampton came here with his parents in 1835 and died in 1896. He held a number of town offices, and for over a score of years was postmaster of Ossian Center. Corydon Hyde, Frank J. Bonner, Elias H. Geiger and William M. White were other men of the town in the early generation.

The town of Mount Morris was formed from the town of Leicester in April, 1818, and was named for Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution. At the first town meeting, in 1819, the following officers were elected: William A. Mills, supervisor; Horatio Reed, clerk; Allen Ayrault, Jesse Stanley and
Aaron Adams, assessors; Allen Ayrault and Oliver Stanley, overseers of the poor; Samuel Learned, Phineas Lake and Samuel Rankins, commissioners of highways; Horatio Reed, Aaron Adams and James B. Mower, commissioners of common schools; John Brown, constable and collector; Phineas Lake, Amos Baldwin, William A. Mills, James H. McNair, Aaron Adams, John C. Jones and William Lemmon, fence viewers; Ebenezer Damon, Asa Woodford, John Sanford, David H. Pearson and Sterling Case, road masters; Abraham Camp, James H. McNair, Richard W. Gates and Eli Lake, inspectors of common schools; Enos Baldwin, pound keeper.

Mary Jemison, the "White Woman," was the first white resident, spending many years on the Gardeau Flats, located in the town of Mount Morris, and Castile, Wyoming County, granted to her by the treaty of Big Tree. She was associated with the Indian occupation and should not be reckoned a part of the pioneer settlement. Ebenezer Allan, elsewhere mentioned, subsequently came into the town and remained awhile, but he cannot be given the character of a settler in the town.

The first permanent white settler of the town was William A. Mills, son of Reverend Samuel Mills, the pioneer preacher of the Genesee Country, who came in 1793. William A. Mills began his residence in Mount Morris the next year, on the village site, where he kept "bachelor hall." In 1811 there were a few additions to the settlement, including Deacon Jesse Stanley and family. Quoting Dr. Myron H. Mills, son of William A. Mills: "From 1794 to 1810 very few permanent white settlers located in Mt. Morris; Indian occupancy and the prevalence of ague and Genesee fever prevented. Among them were Jonathan Harris, Clark Cleveland, Isaac Baldwin, Adam Holtslander, Simeon Kittle, Louis Mills, Grice Holland, Benedict Satterly, Isaac Powell, William McNair and family. Adam Holtslander made and furnished the rails for fencing the original enclosures in and around Mt. Morris for many years, excelling the lamented Lincoln in that business; was on the frontier in the war of 1812-15. * * * From 1810 to 1820 settlers locating in Mt. Morris were Elisha Parmelee, the Hopkinsees, the Baldwins, Adino Bailey, Phineas Lake, David A. Miller, Allen Ayrault, Riley Scoville, Vincent Cothrell, Eli Lake, the Stanleys, the Beaches, Rev. Elihu Mason, James Hosmer, John Starkweather, George Green,
Asa Woodford, Dr. Abram Camp, Col. Demon, Richard Allen, Samuel Seymour and others."

Additional early settlers of this period were: Oliver and Luman Stanley, Doctor Jonathan Beach, Russell Sheldon, Isaac Seymour, Sterling Case, William Begole, John Cowding, Allen, Orrin and Horace Miller, Samuel Learned, Chester Foote, John C. Jones, David Sanger, Horatio Reed, John Brown, Samuel Ranksins, James B. Mower, David H. Pearson, Richard W. Gates, Dr. Charles Bingham and Joseph Thompson.

William A. Mills was seventeen years of age when he came here from Connecticut. He learned the Seneca language and enjoyed the respect of the Indians, although one of his first acts was to construct a log blockhouse. He married Susan H. Harris, of Pennsylvania. He engaged in farming and had a distillery and, in his later life, became an extensive landowner. He held a number of local offices, served in the War of 1812, and died in 1844. Dr. M. H. Mills, the youngest of the children, was one of the most prominent citizens of Mount Morris. He died in 1897.

The village of Mount Morris was originally known as Allan's Hill, also Richmond Hill. Reverend John B. Hudson, a Methodist circuit rider, describing his visit to the place in 1804, says: "Next day I came to what is now called Mt. Morris. It was then called Allen's Hill. Here I found a number of small houses newly raised, and timber not much cleared except where they stood. This was then the most advanced settlement up the Genesee River till you reached Angelica, between which places none others were then in existence. The Mt. Morris settlers had partially cultivated the rich flats, which produced corn and hemp in abundance, and but little or no attention was paid to religion or moral duties. The nearest market was Albany, which they could reach only by land traveling with teams or on horseback." During the next fifteen years the village experienced little growth beyond the construction of a few log houses and two or three brick houses. George Smith and John Runyan built the first frame house for William A. Mills in 1810. The village was incorporated in 1835 and the first president was Colonel Reuben Sleeper. The first postmaster was James B. Mower. The development which the village has attained is largely due to its
manufacturing enterprises, described elsewhere, made possible by water power supplied by the Genesee River dam. The first built in 1826, was destroyed, and rebuilt in 1833. This was carried away in 1852 and restored by the state. The flood of 1899 took this out and a new dam was constructed of stone and cement. The project of the Rochester Gas and Electric Corporation involving extensive changes in the utilization of the river water power is explained in the chapter relating to Rochester.

The earliest fire department in Mount Morris, organized in 1836, consisted of an engine company of twenty-four members. Elisha Parmelee was the first merchant in the village; other early merchants were Allen Ayrault and David A. Miller. George A. Green was the pioneer tailor, Peter Peterson the first hatter, and Riley Scoville the first hotel keeper; the family name is still perpetuated in the title to the only hotel in the village.

From a sketch of Mount Morris written by Samuel L. Rockfellow for the county historical society, the following paragraphs are quoted: “Commencing on the state road at the town line between Nunda and Mount Morris, the first settlers and owners were as follows, in the order named: William Mosher, Mr. Wood, John and Hiram Prentice, Dean M. Tyler, James McCartney, William Chandler and Micah Brooks. These were south of Brooksgrove. North we find John Carr, Elias Rockfellow, George Babcock, Henry Hoffman, Samuel Phillips, Benjamin Hoagland, William C. Dunning, Hosea Fuller, Joseph Ackers, David O. Howell, Mr. Brown, Benjamin Sherman, Orrin Hall, James Rolland, Sylvester Darrien, William D. Morgan, Ephraim Sharp, George Burkhart, Edwin Stillson, and Eben Stillson, which brings us to the Ridge.

“East of the Ridge were Orrin Sackett, Elder W. Lake and Jonathan Phillips; and a little to the south Sylvester Richmond. North of the Ridge were Humphrey and Henry D. Hunt, William Williams, Thomas Wisner, George W. Barney and Moses Marvin. The first settler on the river road, north of the town line, was George Wilson. His son Thomas in 1824 built a sawmill on the Genesee River, in the big bend south of St. Helena, which is believed to have been the first mill erected in the town. On the east side of the road, Deacon William L. Lotten was the first settler. He was the father of Thompson, Levi, George, Joseph, Hector and
Philetus Lotten, all of whom became prominent men in the town. He had a tannery and shoe shop, which were erected previous to 1820. The first farm west, on the northwest corner of the road leading to St. Helena, was settled by William Gay. North of his house the first burial place of that section was laid out, and about fifty persons were buried there. This, however, was soon abandoned, owing to the establishment in 1839 of the present cemetery of Oak Hill, in which William Mosher was the first person buried.

"Elisha Mosher was the first settler on the road running from Oakland to the river road, north of the town line. Next were Noah and Reuben Roberts, and then William Swan. Thence on the river road Benjamin Shepard, on the west; on the east, Horatio Reed, who was blind, and our first town clerk. His son Charles settled near Princeton, Ill., and was for several terms a member of the legislature of that state. Next north, was William Miller. On the west, Isaac Bovee, Isaac and James Miller, William Bailey, Luke Conway, William Dake and Joseph Thorp. This brings us to the river road forks; Pattie Brown; Ansel Owen, who built and kept a hotel, long known as the Half Way house between Mt. Morris and Portage; Jabez Whitman, who also built and kept a hotel; James Ward; Chauncey Tyler; Deacon Israel Herrick; Samuel Cady; Jonah Craft; William G. Wisner; Barney Criss; Garrett Van Arsadle; O. Thorp; Jacob Van Arsadle; Henry Crane, where he located his son-in-law, Aaron Rosekrans, and next his son James. Next came Joseph Barnes, James Van Sickle and sons, John and Henry; Jesse B. Jones, Lucius Brown and Eben Sturges.

"The first settler on the Picket Line road north of the town line was Samuel Mosher. Then, in their order, Ruslin Hark, Jacob Kilmer, George Bump, Ovid Hemphill, Christopher Haines, and Solomon Wood. Martin Pixley, Jonathan Miller and Peleg Coffin. Next, Alexander Blood, Ashel Thayer, and David White- man.

"The first settler on the Short Tract road, north of the town line, is only remembered by his sudden death from poison sumach, which resulted in the raising of ten dollars, with which to pay Joseph Carter for its complete extermination in the entire neighborhood. Next was Benjamin Dake, then William Miller and Otis Denvey. The rest of this land, on this road to Brooksgrove,
was long retained by General Brooks. These early settlers erected nearly all the buildings between 1835 and 1845. * * * * The first postoffice, established about 1824, in this section, was about a mile south of the Ridge, on the place owned by the late Howdin Covey. Its name was Leona. The next was kept in a log house on the river road and called the River Road postoffice. The postmaster was David Lake. The next was established about 1830, and the name was River Road at Forks. The mail was carried by post boys between Mt. Morris and Portage on the river road daily. In 1830 the office Leona was removed by Dr. William D. Munson, then postmaster, to Brooksgrove and the name changed accordingly. About this time the river road postoffice was removed and the name changed to Ridge. * * * * There were five hotels between Mt. Morris and Nunda, and six between Mt. Morris and Portage.”

The town of North Dansville was formed from the town of Sparta in 1846, and in 1849 additional Sparta territory was annexed. The first town meeting was held in 1846; the officers then elected were: Sidney Sweet, supervisor, and Lazarus Hammond, clerk. In 1830 and 1853 futile efforts were made to erect a new county from portions of Livingston and other counties, with Dansville Village as the county seat. It took its name from Daniel P. Faulkner, one of the early settlers, familiarly known as “Captain Dan.”

The first settler of the town was Cornelius McCoy, who came here from Pennsylvania in June, 1795, with his wife, two stepsons and one step-daughter. The McCoy family found shelter at first in an abandoned surveyor’s hut, but before winter they had erected a cabin, in which task they were assisted by friendly Indians. At this time the nearest neighbors were William McCartney and Andrew Smith, of Sparta, three miles distant, where they had settled in 1792. In the year following Amariah Hammond, Samuel Faulkner, Captain Daniel P. Faulkner, James Faulkner and William Porter arrived. They were Pennsylvanians. Captain Faulkner bought 6,000 acres of land here, induced several other families to settle in the neighborhood and laid out the village. He erected the first sawmill in the town, and his brother, Samuel, built the first frame house, which was of two stories and conducted as a tavern. Captain Faulkner was very
popular and enterprising. He spent his money very freely. Financial reverses overtook him in 1798; he returned to Pennsylvania, but came back to Dansville in 1802 and passed the remainder of his life there. Captain Williamson owned a sawmill and started to build a grist mill at the upper end of the village in 1797; the grist mill was burned before completion and rebuilt in 1806. The first tavern keeper in the village was John Vandeverter. He opened for business in 1797. Christopher Vandeverter and his three sons, from New Jersey, were settlers in the year 1796. Thomas Macklen came in 1797, and the next year taught the first school, located about one mile north of the village center. William Perine, from Washington County, Pennsylvania, came to Williamsburgh in 1797, and two years later to Dansville, where he purchased a large amount of land. The visit of Colonel Nathaniel Rochester to Dansville, in 1800, has been described elsewhere, but it is worth while to repeat that he returned there in 1810 and bought land which included most of the water power of the village, and the mills which had been erected; also he built here the first paper mill in western New York. Colonel Rochester was thus a resident of Dansville before he proceeded northward to lay out the “hundred acres” which later became the nucleus of the city of Rochester. Jacob Opp had a group of mills and a tannery, as did William and David Porter, and David Sholl. There were a number of other settlers who came prior to 1800, prominent among whom were Frederick Barnhart, Jacob Martz, George Shirey, Jacob Welch, James Logan, William Phenix, John Phenix and Jared Irwin. In 1807 business in the village was well under way, and its representatives were John Metcalf and Jared Irwin, merchants; Irwin also tavern keeper; Jonathan Barnhart, tavern keeper; Jonathan Stout, tailor and tavern keeper; Isaac Vandeverter, tanner; Peter Laflesh, cabinetmaker; Daniel Sholl, miller; Gowen Wilkinson, Amariah Hammond, Jacob Welch and James McCurdy, farmers.

The New York Gazetteer of 1813 states: “The village of Dansville is pleasantly situated on a branch of the Caneseraga Creek near the northwest corner of the town, thirty-five miles northwest of Bath. Here is a postoffice, a number of mills, and a handsome street of one and one-half miles in length occupied by farm houses, etc. The valley embracing this settlement contains
3,000 acres of choice lands, and the soil is warm and productive. There is a road from Bath to Dansville village that leads diagonally across the center of this town from southeast to northwest, and another between Dansville village and Ontario County leads across the northern part. The population is 666, and there are about 100 taxable inhabitants.”

Dansville has had her quota of notable and interesting men. Mention has been made of Colonel Nathaniel Rochester, the founder of the city of Rochester, who was for some years identified with Dansville, and of Captain Williamson, who gave much attention to Dansville soon after the first settlers arrived, selling lands to many comers and building mills. From 1831 to 1848 Dansville was the home of Major Moses Van Campen, whose pioneer experiences were as thrilling as those of Horatio Jones, and not unlike them. Van Campen was well equipped for his part in the rough affairs of border life as he found them; he was a skilled rifleman, master of woodcraft, surveyor and possessed of boundless courage, with an aptitude for military life. He entered the army at the age of twenty and later accompanied Sullivan on his expedition as its quartermaster, in which position he exhibited great efficiency and won recognition on account of his ability as a scout. In 1783 his father and younger brother were killed and scalped by the savages at their home in Pennsylvania and he was taken prisoner. He escaped during the night, with his two companions, after having himself slaughtered five redskins in their sleep. He was again captured in an expedition up the Susquehanna, and was forced to run the gauntlet at Caneadea; having come through this ordeal safely, he was taken to Niagara, where Butler offered him a commission in the British army, threatening, if Van Campen refused to accept, to deliver him to the Indians. Van Campen refused, and Butler was content to keep him a captive until after the war. After the treaty Washington appointed him one of the interpreters for the Six Nations, and he also engaged extensively in his work as a surveyor. Van Campen died in the year 1849, and was buried at Angelica, New York.

Captain William Perine, who came to Dansville in 1799, was another Revolutionary officer, having served five years as a captain of cavalry under Marion. He died here at the age of ninety-three. Lester Bradner, who came in 1814, was a prominent mer-
chant, distiller and miller. "Dansville had now emerged from its primitive state, and numbered among its one hundred inhabitants the Browns, Hartmans, Bradleys, Coverts, Abram Dippy, Justus Hall, the Smiths, Melvin Rowley, who was the model tavern keeper for many years; Hunt, the harnessmaker; Sedgwick, the tailor; Taggart, the hatter, and the famous Pickett, the grocer." Joshua Shepard was a successful merchant who came in 1813. Dr. W. F. Clark, a pioneer of 1814, was not only a practicing physician but a merchant and lumberman. Solomon and Isaac Fenstermacher came in 1805 and constructed a large number of frame houses. Later residents of note included George Hyland, a hatter who came in 1829; Reuben Whiteman, lumberman, who arrived in 1851; Emerson Johnson and Harriett N. Austin, associated with the health resort; Judge Isaac N. Endress, John A. Vanderlip, lawyers; Sidney Sweet, once a state senator; George Sweet, inventor of agricultural machinery; David Mitchell, Archelaus Stevens, E. C. Daugherty, and Dr. F. M. Perine, editors. Many other men of prominence are described elsewhere in this work. Dansville itself had its period of greatest development in the years between 1843 and 1853, just before the completion of the Erie Railroad. This was the canal period, when the extensive lumber business of the section invited a great many men into the town. There were within a radius of a few miles from Dansville nearly sixty sawmills in operation then, and a number of steam mills and paper mills. The packet boats on the canal, which operated on frequent and regular schedule, were loaded with freight and well patronized by passengers.

The town of Portage was originally a part of the town of Southampton, Ontario County; in March, 1805, it became part of Leicester, Genesee County. In 1806 it was in the town of Angelica, Allegany County. It was merged in the town of Nunda when the latter was established, and was made a separate town in 1827. In 1846 both Nunda and Portage were taken from Allegany and attached to Livingston County. It took its name from the carrying place around the falls of the Genesee River. The first town meeting of which there is any record was held in 1846, and James H. Rawson was elected supervisor. The first permanent white settler within the town was Jacob Shaver, who built a cabin in 1810. He was followed by Ephraim Kingsley, Seth
920  HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY

Sherwood, Prosper and Abijah Adams, Enoch Haliday, Waiter Bennett, Russell Messenger, Nathaniel B. Nichols, Asahel Fitch, Elias Hill, Joseph Dixon, Solomon Williams, George Wilmer, Stephen Spencer, Willis Robinson, Allen Miller, Elias Moses, Horace Miller, Thomas Alcott, Joseph and Thomas T. Bennett, Benjamin Fordyce, Horton Fordyce, Reuben Weed, Cyrus Allen, William Dake, Nathaniel and Charles Coe. The land in the town was rapidly sold under the efficient management of Colonel George Williams, sub-agent of the Pulteney estate, whose agency in Portage covered 25,000 acres, known as part of the Cottringer tract, which had been surveyed in 1807 by Elisha Johnson and subdivided into lots of 165 acres each. At the time of his death, in 1874, Colonel Williams owned nearly 3,000 acres on the east side of the Genesee River near Portage Station.

Sandford Hunt, father of Washington Hunt, governor of the State of New York, was a resident of Portage. Doty's history says: "Sanford Hunt emigrated from Green County to Livingston County in December, 1818, with his wife and seven children. Mrs. Hunt was a native of Coventry, Tolland County, Connecticut. Her maiden name was Fanny Rose, and she was a niece of the lamented Nathan Hale of Revolutionary memory, and daughter of a surgeon in the Continental army. The little household had tarried at Sonyea for two or three months, and reached Portage in January, 1819. Of their way to Portage, Samuel R. Hunt (son of Sanford) says: 'In coming in from the direction of Mount Morris, we passed much of the way over corduroy roads, and through the six mile woods between the present river and state roads, across the White Woman's tract. We came out upon an old clearing east, called the Shaver place. Fording the creek twice, we came to anchor as far south as the road was opened. There was not a bridge across the creek from source to mouth, though one was built the following spring. There were but three families south of here, by way of the State road, in eleven miles—that is, to the junction with the Dansville road. These were George Gearhart and a son-in-law, John Growlin and Andrew Smith. Here were also Henry Bennett, Nathaniel B. Nichols and Walter Bennett, his partner (who built a sawmill the year before), Enoch Miller, Henry Devoe, Elder Elijah Bennett and several single men. Deacon William Town and Henry Root lived near, and last, though not least, Elias Alvord, potash boiler."
Washington Hunt was a self-made man. He finished his education in the Temple Hill Academy at Geneseo, working his way through, then entered the store of Bissell & Olmsted at Geneseo. Hunt was appointed the first judge of Niagara County in 1836; elected to Congress in 1842, 1844 and 1846; elected state comptroller in 1849, and governor in 1850, over Horatio Seymour. Seymour turned the tables in 1852 and defeated Hunt at the polls, whereupon the latter retired to his farm near Lockport and there died in 1867.

The first tavern keeper in Portage was Prosper Adams, in 1817, and Sanford Hunt was the first merchant two years later. One of the notable houses of Portage in the early days was Hornby Lodge, built in 1840 by Elisha Johnson, afterwards mayor of Rochester, on the east bank of the Genesee, nearly opposite the site of Glen Iris, and occupied by him while he was cutting the tunnel for the Genesee Valley Canal through the side of the gorge below. This was a pretentious log structure of two stories, a famous example of rustic architecture, and stood until demolished in 1849 to make way for the canal cut.

The town of Springwater was at one time a portion of Middletown, Ontario County. It was formed from parts of Naples and Sparta, then both in the county of Ontario, in April, 1816. The first town meeting was held in a schoolhouse in April, 1817, at which the following officers were elected: Oliver Jennings, supervisor; Hugh Wilson, clerk; Jonathan Lawrence, Solomon Doud and Alexander McCuller, assessors; Samuel Story, Solomon Doud and Josiah Fuller, highway commissioners; Samuel Story, Solomon Doud and John Culver, school commissioners; Henry Cole and Samuel Story, overseers of the poor; John W. Barnes, Ephraim Caulkin and Thomas Grover, school inspectors; Jonathan Lawrence, constable and collector. In 1824 a movement was launched to form a new county from the towns of Springwater, Cohocton and Naples. Springwater citizens opposed it strongly, as they did the proposition to change the name of Springwater to Veri.

Jonas Belknap, a Revolutionary veteran from Massachusetts, was nominally the first settler; his land was located at Hunt’s Hollow, in the northeast corner of the town. Belknap built his cabin first in Richmond, Ontario County, in 1795, but his claim
reached into Springwater, where he planted an orchard in 1796. James and John Garlinghouse were the first actual residents of the town, coming in 1796. Seth Knowles, from Connecticut, located a mile above the lake in 1807. The next settler was Samuel Hines, in 1808; he built the first sawmill, three miles above the lake. Hugh Wilson, a Pennsylvanian, constructed the first grist mill in 1813 at the foot of the hill where the road from Scottsburg enters the valley. By 1815 there were about thirty families in the town and the hamlet of Springwater had three frame structures, a residence, a barn and a store. Samuel Story built the dwelling, a Mr. Watkins of Naples the barn, and Hosea H. Grover built the store, also the first ashery. Three sawmills and a grist mill were operating at this time. Alvah Southworth built the first distillery, with a producing capacity of about twenty gallons a day. The first wool carding and cloth dressing machine was constructed by Edward Walker in 1831. In the village of Springwater there was but one log house until 1824, when a state road was opened between Livonia and Bath; this stimulated trade and buildings began to appear. Later there came Reuben Gilbert and his family, which included ten children; Phineas Gilbert, David Badgers, David Gelath, Jesse Hyde, Oliver Jennings (the first hotel keeper), Jonathan Lawrence, John Wiley, Thomas, Andrew, Amos Spafford, David Luther, Alvin Southworth, Zadock Grover, Jared Erwin, and Levi Brockway Jr., Orson Walbridge, Edward Withington, Amos Root, Prentis W. Shepard, Elisha T. Webster, Maurice Brown, the Dyers, Ira Whitlock, Joseph C. Whitehead, Dr. John B. Norton, Dr. Arnold Gray, John Weidman.

The town of West Sparta, originally a part of Sparta, was separated from it in February, 1846. In April following the first town meeting was held and there were elected the following officers: Roswell Wilcox, supervisor; Gideon D. Passage, clerk; Samuel G. Stoner, school superintendent; Jacob Chapman, James F. McCartney and Alexander Henry, assessors; David McNair, James Van Wagner and James Northrop, commissioners of highways; Peter Van Nuys, William D. McNair, Jr., and Levi Robinson, Jr., inspectors of election; Hiram Jencks, Stephen Stephenson, Samuel Scribner and H. G. Chamberlain, justices of the peace; William Spinning and Aaron Cook, overseers of the poor; B. F. Hyser, collector; Freeman Edwards, B. F. Hyser, A. J.
Thompson and Nathaniel Hanna, constables; John Stone, Jr., sealer.

The first settlers within West Sparta (also in the southern tier of Livingston County towns) were William McCartney and Andrew Smith, who came in 1792. Both had crossed the ocean from Scotland the previous year. Smith remained in West Sparta but one year, then located permanently at Bath. McCartney afterward settled in Dansville and acted for Captain Williamson in selling Pulteney estate lands. Robert Duncan, fromCarlisle, Pennsylvania, was an early permanent white settler. After purchasing a tract from Williamson in 1793, he began a journey westward, but halted at Painted Post for the winter, and proceeded the next year. Duncan encountered only misfortune in his western adventure. First he suffered an attack of Genesee fever, and in the following autumn an attack of pneumonia proved fatal. His wife carried on his business affairs successfully and was much respected by white men and Indians. With her family she moved to Indiana soon after 1812.

Jeremiah Gregory came about the same time as Duncan, and William Stevens arrived about 1793; Benjamin Wilcox in 1794, John McNair, Jr., and Abel Wilsey in 1797, Samuel McNair in 1802, and John McNair in 1804, were other pioneers of this region. Ebenezer McMaster was another settler noted for his great physical prowess.

The first tavern in West Sparta was opened in 1820 at Kysorville, by Ebenezer McMaster. The first store was kept by John Russell at Union Corners in 1823. The first grist mill was constructed by Samuel Stoner in 1823.

The original area of the town of Nunda was greater than at present, having been twelve by twenty-four miles in extent. It then included the present towns of Pike, Grove, Granger, Centerville, Eagle, Hume and Genesee of Allegany County, and Portage of Livingston. It was formed from Angelica in 1808 and remained as a part of Allegany County until 1846, when it became a part of Livingston. In 1827 the town of Portage was taken from it.

From Doty's history the following extract regarding the early settlement of Nunda is taken: "The Tuscarora tract, which embraced the town of Nunda and a portion of Mount Morris, was at
a very early day the property of Luke Tiernan, of Baltimore. It was late in coming into market, and the rich lands were seized by squatters whose only title was that given by possession. They spent their time in hunting, fishing and trapping, paying little attention to the cultivation of the soil. They were of no practical benefit in developing the resources and promoting the growth of the town, and rather hindered than encouraged emigration. Mr. Tiernan sent an agent, one McSweeney, to protect his interests, but not understanding the nature of the men he had to deal with, he was beset with troubles. The squatters had an able and shrewd advocate in Joseph Dixon, who defended them against all suits for trespass, and caused the agent much vexation. On the advent of settlers the squatters removed to other places where the annoyances of civilized life would not trouble them.

"In 1806 Phineas Bates and Beela Elderkin located near the present village of Nunda, being the first permanent settlers of the town. Other settlers were David Corey and brother, Reuben Sweet and Peleg, his brother; Gideon Powell, Abner Tuttle, William P. Wilcox, John H. Townser, and James Paine.

"In 1806 or 1807 James Scott and two or three other farmers went up the Kashaqua Valley, with a view to locating, but these close observing farmers saw that the hazel bushes had hanging on them dead hazlenuts, and, concluding that it must be frosty there, did not buy any lands. They spent the night in a partly built hut or log house between Brushville and Nunda Village. there was then but one occupied house between these two places, and that was occupied by a squatter named Kingsley. Brushville was covered with low brush, no trees or large growth being found there.

"Azel Fitch, Russell Messenger, Abijah Adams and Zaphen Strong settled in the town in 1816, and in 1817 George W. Merrick came. The same spring the families of John and Jacob Passage, Abraham Acker, John White, Schuyler Thompson and Henry Root settled in Nunda, which then embraced a territory as large as a modern county. Mr. Merrick was a native of Wilmington, Tolland County, Connecticut, where he was born in February, 1793. He was six times elected supervisor and was for sixteen years justice of the peace. While in Jefferson County, New York, Mr. Merrick read an account in some newspaper that a man
named Barnard, of Nunda, with five others, went into the woods one Sunday morning, chopped the logs and laid up a log cabin as high as the chamber floor, and one log above, before sunset. On reaching Nunda, Merrick purchased the claim on which the cabin was standing, fifty acres of land and improvements, for forty dollars in gold. The improvements were the log cabin mentioned, which was twelve feet square, and one-half acre of land cleared and sowed to turnips. He at once raised the logs five feet higher, and put on a roof of shingles of his own make, without using a nail. Five hundred feet of boards were all he could procure anywhere for finishing purposes.”

Other early settlers were Elijah Bennett, William and Jacob Devon, John and Jacob Passage, Schuyler Thompson, Henry Root, John White, Abraham Acker, James H. Rawson, David Corey, and Henry C. Jones. The first frame house in the town was built in 1824 by George W. Merrick, and in the same year Asa Heath built the first house in the village. It was in this year also that the village of Nunda was laid out by Charles Carroll. Alanson Hubbell was the first tavern keeper, and the first merchant was W. P. Wilcox. The first saw mill was constructed by Willoughby Stowell, while Samuel Swain put up the first grist mill in 1828. Nunda Village, like many other communities of the Genesee Country, flourished most during the lumbering period. About 1835 there were no less than eighteen saw mills in the vicinity of the village, also flouring mills, tanneries, furnaces, a woolen mill, hat factories and a steam engine manufactory. Stores and shops were numerous.

The first town meeting, held in 1809, resulted in the election of Eli Griffith as supervisor, and Asahel Trowbridge clerk. After annexation to Livingston County, the first meeting was held in 1846, and the officers elected were: Edward Swain, supervisor; Charles E. Cray, clerk; Earl J. Paine, highway commissioner. The name of the town, adopted in 1808, is from the Indian O-non-da-oh, meaning “where many hills come together.” It is also given Nun-da-o.

The town of York was established in 1819 from the towns of Caledonia and Leicester, and in 1823 an addition was made from Covington. The first town meeting was held in 1819, when the following were elected: William Janes, supervisor; Perez P. Peck, clerk; John Darling, John Dodge and Henry James, asses-
Joseph R. Ramsdell, collector; Moses Allen and Thomas Blake, overseers of the poor; John Russ, William Taylor and Newcomb Mead, commissioners of highways; Jonathan Tainter and Joseph R. Ramsdell, constables; Wells Fowler, Philander Sexton and N. Sacket, commissioners of schools. The town was named for Joseph York, St. Lawrence County assemblyman, who, as chairman of the committee in charge of the subject, had favorably reported the bill for the creation of the town.

The first settlements within the limits of the present York were made by the same group which settled Caledonia, mostly Scotch, and they began to arrive about 1800. Among them were Donald, John and William McKenzie, John and Alexander Frazer, Angus McBean, John McCall, Archibald Gillis, Alexander Stewart, William Dorris, John Clunas, John and David Mart, Ralph Brown, Donald D. McKenzie, John Russ and John Darling.

These Scotch pioneers were a hardy race of men; before they erected their log cabins they threw up wigwams, Indian fashion, and all worked as a community, both men and women. We have an interesting excerpt from Donald D. McKenzie's recollections concerning the log house raising. "I often shudder when I recall the carelessness of the pioneers in erecting their log houses and log barns. Some of those barns were forty to fifty feet by thirty to thirty-six feet, and often twenty feet high. Three or four of the top logs were whole the entire length. These were raised in place amid a great confusion of tongues caused by the diversity of languages together with the free use of whiskey. For some were talking English, some Gaelic, some Dutch, etc. Whiskey drinking was not then considered disreputable, and the men were full of vigor from their cups, and it is a mercy that more were not injured."

Ezekiel Morley built the first sawmill in the town in 1807, and the next year Ralph Brown built his grist mill. Moses Gibson, Colonel Robert McKay, Wells Fowler and William Taylor were later grist mill owners. From a history of the town by Robert Grant, the following paragraphs are taken: "David McDonald began business at an early day when a young man at a point in the northeast part of the town called the city of Ghent, about 1819, and in 1823 at York Centre, where he continued steadily in business until 1850 and at which place he died in 1858,
having raised a large family and acquired a large fortune. Porter P. Peck was another early merchant, commencing business in a small way at what is now known as Mt. Pleasant, one mile southwest of Fowlerville, whence he removed to York Centre, becoming perhaps the first merchant there as well as the first postmaster and afterwards removing to Rochester. Peck was succeeded in trade and in office of postmaster by Shepard Pierce, who removed early in the thirties to Livonia, where he engaged in the same vocations (some authorities have given Pierce as the first merchant in York), and David McDonald became the postmaster at York, holding the office almost continuously until 1849.


"At Fowlerville the merchants have been Clark L. Capron, Nathaniel Goodman, Joseph R. Ramsdell, Judge Riggs, Bradley Martin, Alonzo Fowler, Walter Whitcomb, Little & Dixon, Charles Estes, Charles J. Folger, William Fraser, Amos Fowler, James S. Fowler, John P. Carey, Robert Grant, Stephen Loucks, Chauncey Haxton, Thomas J. McDonald, B. F. Dow, Luman F. Dow, John W. Howe, Sanford Weller, W. J. Rogers and Donald A. Fraser. Among the hotel keepers have been Wells Fowler, Clark L. Capron, Amos Fowler, Justus Weller, Isaac N. Steward, Caleb White, Alexander McHardy and William Howell.

"At Greigsville the merchants have been Fish & Crissy, Ed-
ward R. Dean, John P. Dickey, John D. Fraser, James Jones and Elisha Williams. The hotel keepers have been Gideon Barnes, William Bowman, John C. Fiero, George A. Root and Samuel Dorris. Greigsville was the birthplace of Gen. Clinton B. Fisk. At Spencerport the merchants have been John Spencer, Charles and Edward Hosmer, Peter Fraser, James McPherson and John Van Valkenburg. The hotel keepers have been Amos Fowler and James H. Bow.”

The town of Groveland was formed in 1812, from the town of Sparta, then in Ontario County. The first town meeting was held shortly thereafter and the following officers were elected: James Rosebrugh, supervisor; Samuel Niblack, clerk; Hugh McNair, John Jones and Christian Roup, assessors; Daniel Ross, John Slaight and Samuel Begole, highway commissioners; Abram Harrison and Aaron Norcross, overseers of the poor; William Doty, constable and collector; Davenport Alger, constable; John Hampton, Samuel M. Mann and Enoch Squibb, fence viewers; William Doty, Nathan Ogden, John Oman, Ira Travis, David Cook, John Vance, William R. Begole, Philo Mills, Ebenezer McMasters, Benjamin Price, Samuel Henderson, Eli Clark and Thomas Young, overseers of highways. The abundance of groves in the town is said to have suggested the name to the pioneers. Some of these groves were of natural formation; others had been formed by the Indians' fires and clearings for camp sites.

The site of the extinct village of Williamsburg, opposite the confluence of the Canaseraga Creek and Genesee River, where Captain Williamson made the first settlement in 1792, was in the town of Groveland. He came here as the first agent of the Pultney estate and selected this place as the most promising as a trade center largely because of the navigability of the two streams nearby. With Williamson there arrived a number of surveyors, among them John and Hugh McNair and John Smith. Smith bought a square mile of land and erected thereon a two-story frame house.

Captain Williamson was constantly engaged in exploiting Williamsburg, of whose future he was most sanguine. He employed labor to clear a road from Pennsylvania north to this spot, the place acquired a postoffice in 1792, and here the first store in the county was established by Alexander McDonald. Judge John
Rosebrugh arrived in the year 1705, and next year came William Magee and his family. In the years following and before the close of the century, Thomas Ward, Benjamin Smith, John Harrison, Capt. John Vance, Levi Dunn, the Hunts, Culbertsons, Robertsons, Stilwells, Barbers, Kellys, Ewarts, Boyds, Roups and Gambles came into Groveland. Thomas Bailey, a former soldier, came in 1803, and two years later Samuel Mann appeared. Michael Johnson and his wife and daughter came in 1807, after previously spending three years in Geneseo. Daniel Ross, Levi Dunn, William Harris, Elias Harrison were others who came into the town in an early day.

William Doty came here about 1797 from Basking Ridge, New Jersey, but soon after went to Derry, Pennsylvania, returning in 1802 or 1803 to Groveland, where he bought land. With him were his wife and four sons, Parker, Jonathan, Hugh and Zebulon. John Melvin accompanied the party from Pennsylvania. William Doty kept a tavern in Groveland in a log house of two stories which he had erected, and it became known as William Doty's Inn. John Hunt, Samuel Culbertson and Joseph Richardson were other pioneer tavern keepers.

Two notable residents of Groveland were Major Charles Carroll and Col. William Fitzhugh, who are mentioned in the chapters on Rochester. Colonel Fitzhugh's son, Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh, was prominent in the affairs of the county, where he was a large landholder.

From Doty's history we quote the following concerning Williamsburg: "The site of Williamsburg was on the road between Geneseo and Mount Morris. It comprised a tavern stand, one or two stores, and a number of dwellings, the entire village covering about thirty acres. On the flats adjoining the river was also the celebrated race-course, where the first fairs and races ever held in the Genesee Country came off. These fairs drew together a large concourse of people, some coming hundreds of miles to attend them, while from the Niagara frontier came many cattle dealers to purchase for the Canadian trade the fat, sleek cattle they were sure to find on exhibition. The tavern was a frame building erected for that purpose by Captain Williamson, and stood on the southwest part of the town square, which was situated about eighty rods east of the river. The main building was about thirty
feet square, and two stories high, a large wing extending from the rear of the principal building. In the second story of the latter was a good sized ballroom, in which as early as 1800 was kept a dancing school. The first landlord was Capt. Elijah Starr, who was succeeded by William Lemen. The first town meeting of the town of Sparta was held in this house on the first Tuesday of April, 1796. William Perine succeeded Lemen and kept the tavern two years. Thomas Hummer succeeded him and the latter, it would seem, was the first tavern keeper who had a license. William Magee purchased the tavern, the town square and village lots, amounting in all to some thirty acres, of the Geneva land office, and shortly after sold the property to Joseph Engle. The latter kept the tavern two years, and failing to make the payments, Magee took the property back in 1806 and kept the tavern one year. The property soon passed into the hands of Major Carroll, and the tavern was closed. Not many years afterward it took fire and burned down."

Williamsburg succumbed to the growing importance of Mount Morris, Geneseo and other places, and soon after 1807 sank into oblivion; today no vestige of it remains.

The town of Geneseo was formed in 1789 by the court of general sessions of Ontario County. On April 5, 1791, a town meeting was held at Canawaugus for the "district of Geneseo, in the county of Ontario." John Ganson was chosen supervisor; David Bullen, clerk; Nathan Perry, Gad Wadsworth, Amos Hass, Israel Stone and William Wadsworth, assessors; Edward Carney, collector; Isaiah Thompson, Benjamin Gardner and John Lusk, commissioners of highways; Edward Marvin and Norris Humphrey, constables; William Rice, John Oelman, Elijah Morton, Philemon Hall and Phineas Bates, fence viewers; Darling Havens, Nicholas Miller and Henry Brown, pound keepers; Gilbert R. Berry, Clark Peck, Gideon Pitts, Lemuel B. Jennings, Joseph Morgan, Chauncey Hyde, Aaron Beach and Abner Mighells, pathmasters.

The pioneer settler was Lemuel B. Jennings, from Connecticut, who as early as 1788, was engaged in clearing his land, two miles south of Geneseo Village. Capt. Elisha Noble, also from Connecticut, was one of the early settlers; his brother, Russell, who came later, was well-known over the countryside as the left-handed fiddler. Horatio Jones was here in 1789. James and William Wadsworth came here from Durham, Connecticut, in
June, 1790. L. L. Doty says, regarding their arrival: "Their location here was an event of consequence, and their influence was at once and widely felt. Possessing sagacity as well as enterprise, they foresaw the future importance of the Genesee Country. Lands were purchased by them at merely nominal prices, and they soon set about inviting immigration and began to develop the latent excellence of this great agricultural region." By the close of 1790 a number of New Englanders had settled in the town. Among them were Phineas Bates, Daniel Ross, Henry Brown, Enoch Noble, Nicholas Rosecranz, David Robb, Nathan Fairbanks, Benjamin Squier, Joseph W. Lawrence, Daniel Kelley, Benjamin Wynn, William Crossett, Rodman Clark, William, David and Samuel Finley. The first thing these men did was to raise a log house for shelter; the next to plant a crop. One of the first buildings of a pretentious kind erected was the town house on the village square, for which $200 was authorized at a town meeting in 1797. William Wadsworth, Horatio Ewing, John Bosley and John M. Minen comprised the building committee. This structure was moved in 1805 to serve as a Presbyterian meeting house.

William Wadsworth died in 1833, a bachelor. James Wadsworth married Naomi Wolcott, of East Wolcott, Connecticut, in 1804, and they were the parents of two sons and two daughters. Mr. Wadsworth died in 1844; his wife dying in 1831. The sons were James S. and William W. Wadsworth.

James S., the older, was born October 30, 1807, and was educated in the schools of Geneseo and eastern colleges, being awhile in Harvard and subsequently a law student in Yale. He was for some time in the law office of Daniel Webster in Boston. He was admitted to the bar in 1833, but the exacting labor of managing his great estate prevented his engaging in legal practice, three-fourths of his father's estate, or that part belonging to himself and his sisters, devolving wholly upon himself. In 1834 he married Mary Craig Wharton of Philadelphia, and in 1836 erected the mansion now occupied by his son James. He became a progressive agriculturist, looking after the farms of his far-reaching lands with laborious and intelligent circumspection, and availing himself of every practical means available to improve their stock, crops and methods of cultivation, and at the same time benefit his tenants. He was made the first president of the New York State
Agricultural Society after its reorganization in 1842. He imported choice breeds of stock. He sent a shipload of corn to the starving people of Ireland in 1847. He was appointed regent of the University in 1844. He was twice a presidential elector in 1856 and 1860. He was the republican candidate for governor against Horatio Seymour in 1862. The legislature appointed him a member of the peace congress which met in Washington in February, 1861, and he opposed the compromises with the South, then advocated. He was one of the first to offer his services to the government when the Rebellion broke out, and furnished two ships with cargoes of military supplies, and sent them to Annapolis for the soldiers who had been called to defend Washington. He was appointed aide to General McDowell, and took part in the first battle of Bull Run, where he had a horse shot under him. In August, 1861, he was commissioned a brigadier-general, and assigned to a command in the army of the Potomac. In 1862 he was appointed military governor of Washington, and was in command there nine months, when, at his request, he was called to active service in the field, and assigned to the first division of the first corps, commanded by General Reynolds, with which he participated in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and in the last took command of that famous fighting corps after General Reynolds was killed. Soon afterward he was sent on an important tour of inspection to the Mississippi. In 1864 he was appointed commissioner for the exchange of prisoners, but was soon afterward assigned to the command of the fourth division of Warren's corps in the battle of the Wilderness, and in that destructive fighting was mortally wounded on May 6th and taken prisoner, dying two days afterward in a Rebel hospital. There were few more distinguished soldiers in the Union army than General Wadsworth, and none who performed his duties more intelligently, faithfully and bravely, and from higher motives of patriotism.

Capt. Craig W. Wadsworth, who was present in a part of the action in which General Wadsworth was wounded, gives the following account of his father's death:

"My father and his men crossed the Rapidan on the 4th of May. On the evening of the 5th his command was engaged for several hours and lost heavily. On the morning of the 6th he was
ordered to report to General Hancock and by him ordered into another position on the right of that corps. My father made several charges with his division and finally carried quite an important position, but was unable to hold it, the enemy coming down in superior numbers.

"This was about eight o'clock in the morning, fighting having commenced at daylight. About this time General Hancock sent for my father and told him that he had ordered three brigades to report to him, and he wished if possible with the six brigades under his charge to carry a certain position. Three or four on­sets were made, but without success, the fighting being terrific. My father had two horses killed from under him. General Hancock sent word not to make any further attempt to dislodge the enemy at present. This was about eleven o'clock A. M. The enemy did not show any further disposition to attack. It was Hill’s corps which my father had been fighting. Everything re­mained quiet until about twelve o’clock when Longstreet precipi­tated his corps on my father’s left and hurled back Wood’s brigade at that point in some confusion. My father seeing this, immedi­ately threw the second line, composed of his own division, for­ward, and formed it on the plank road at right angle to the original line, the ditch at the side of the road affording his men some protection. It was in trying to hold this line with his own gallant division, then reduced to about 1,600 men, that he fell. His third horse was killed that morning about the time he was wounded. The enemy was charging at the time and got posses­sion of the ground before my father could be removed. He was carried back to one of the rebel hospitals. This was on Friday afternoon, and on Sunday morning he died."

During the last two days of the brave general’s life, while a prisoner, he received all the kindness and attention that could be bestowed upon him at the hands of the enemy. When he died, a Confederate (to whom he had shown kindness while military gov­ernor of Washington) obtained his body, purchased a coffin and had him buried with all his clothing just as he fell on the battle­field, in his own burial lot near New Hope Meeting House, twenty miles from Fredericksburg. Thus alone, far from home and kin­dred, and in the power of that enemy he had sought to subdue, perished one of the bravest of men. Sergeant John March carried
the flag of truce into the enemy’s lines and negotiated with Colonel Mosby for the recovery of the body of General Wadsworth. Dr. DeWitt Crum, March’s companion and tent mate, gives the following interesting account of the incident:

“On the third following day, the 9th, Capt. Benjamin Bennett with about twenty men were detached from the regiment and with an officer from the 57th New York Volunteers and a scout, with an ambulance, were sent by a circuitous route back towards the Rapidan. After a forced march of several hours we found ourselves on the road to the battlefield of the 6th inst., when the whistle of a minie reminded us that we were in the presence of the enemy.

“The little command quickly halted and Sergeant John March volunteered to proceed up the road and across the open field with a flag of truce. The picket (perhaps color blind) did not recognize the flag of truce, but fired away at the sergeant as he advanced towards them, until an officer (evidently alarmed by the firing) came up and at once ordered the firing to cease and the sergeant to halt. Then it was found that we were confronted by the world renowned Mosby and his command. The officer who first met Mr. March was not inclined to receive his commission kindly and even threatened to fire upon the little squad. Fortunately, at this juncture General Mosby himself rode up and the irate Confederate officer retired. Mr. March was received with great kindness and upon making his mission known it was readily granted. We were allowed to remain within the enemy’s lines while the ambulance proceeded up the road on its errand of mercy. Our mission was successful, as on the following day the ambulance returned and, as it passed, both friend and foe bowed their heads and raised their caps in respect, knowing that within the curtained ambulance reposed the lifeless body of one of America’s noblest and bravest generals, James S. Wadsworth.”

General Wadsworth had three sons, Charles F., Craig W. and James W., and three daughters. All of the sons did service in the War of the Rebellion. James W. made a distinguished record in public life, as a member of the New York state legislature, state comptroller, and representative in congress for several successive terms. His son, James W. Wadsworth, Jr., is the present senior United States senator from this state, in his second term.
One of the first merchants in the village of Geneseo was Major William H. Spencer, who came to the Genesee Country in 1803, as already noted, and opened a store in 1805. He continued his business until 1837, when he retired to a farm in York. He was the first postmaster of Geneseo. Another early merchant was Charles Colt, who began business in 1817 and afterwards served in the state senate.

Quoting from the Doty history: “In 1813 there were not more than thirty houses in the village. Main street, North and South streets, were located about where they are now. Two considerable gullies crossed Main Street; the one nearly opposite Concert Hall, the other just south of the machine shop. The road leading down the hill near the court house, instead of running at right angles with Main Street, bore to the northwest in the direction of Shackleton’s ferry, which crossed the river where the bridge now stands. The bridges on Main Street across the gullies were merely of a temporary character, and neither convenient nor safe. When Col., afterward Gen., Winfield Scott marched his regiment through the village in 1813, they came down South Street and through Main Street to a lane running east, up which they marched to the lot now occupied by Mrs. C. H. Bryan’s residence, where they encamped. There was then no Center or Second streets.”

The village of Geneseo was incorporated April 21, 1832. The first village meeting was held June 4th of that year and the following officers were elected: Allen Ayrault, William H. Spencer, Calvin H. Bryan, Charles Colt and Owen P. Olmsted, trustees; Samuel F. Butler, Gurdon Nowlen and Chauncey Metcalf, assessors; Truman Hastings, clerk; William H. Stanley, treasurer; Joseph W. Lawrence, collector; Horace Alpin, Joseph W. Lawrence, Jr., Russell Austin, Elias P. Metcalf and John F. Wyman, fire wardens. Owen P. Olmsted was named president of the board of trustees; Philo C. Fuller, Calvin H. Bryan and Truman Hastings were chosen as a board of health; Dr. Eli Hill became health officer and Truman Hastings village attorney.

The census of Geneseo taken in 1790 by Gen. Amos Hall showed eight families with forty-three people. Twenty years later this figure jumped to 148 families with 894 people. In 1805 there were twelve dwellings in the village and a quarter century later there were ninety-six buildings, with a population of 500.
It is interesting to read the business directory of Geneseo for 1833. This includes the following names: Andrew Stewart, C. R. Vance, Chauncey Metcalf, E. M. Buell, Owen P. Olmsted, R. Van Rensselaer and Henry P. North, merchants; Dr. Eli Hill, druggist; John F. Wyman, grocer; Jacob B. Hall and C. Heath, harness makers; Elijah H. Perkins and Oliver Spalding, hatters; Horace Alpin and Walter Smith, shoemakers; Henry Thompson, Andrew Stillwell and Samuel Thompson, tailors; Cecil Clark, wagon maker; Chauncey Parsons, Joseph W. Lawrence, Jr., Joseph P. Sharp and Benjamin Tucker, blacksmiths; Samuel Gardner and J. F. Butler, cabinet makers; Moses Hunt, chairmaker and painter; Cyrus L. Warner and Frederick W. Butler, carpenters; Medad Curtiss, Grandison Curtiss and Calvin Church, stone masons; Colt & Nowlen and Len Goddard, plough makers; Harry Metcalf, livery; Comfort & Hamilton (the American), John Fitz (the Geneseo), Jesse P. Button (the Eagle), and Chauncey Watson (the Farmers' Inn), hotels.

Water for the village was secured from springs in the east part between the years 1845 and 1887; in the latter year a new system was constructed, costing close to $100,000, which brought the water from Conesus Lake by way of a reservoir two miles from the village. A very serious fire occurred January 6, 1864, which wiped out the store buildings on the west side of Main Street.

Information concerning the professional history, banks, churches, schools, etc., is to be found in chapters covering these subjects.

The original town of Sparta embraced the present towns of Sparta, West Sparta, Groveland, North Dansville and a part of Springwater. The formation of these latter towns, thus reducing Sparta to its present dimensions, is described on preceding pages.

The first town meeting of original Sparta before the organization of Livingston County, was held at the home of William Lemen in Williamsburg in April, 1796, when the following were elected: William Harris, supervisor; William Lemen, town clerk; John McNair, James Rosebrugh and Henry Magee, assessors; Matthias Lemen and Alexander McDonald, commissioners of highways; Samuel Mills, James Henderson and Robert Erwin, commissioners of schools; William McCartney and Hector
McKay, pathmasters; Asahel Simons, pound keeper; Nathan Fowler and Jeremiah Gregory, fence viewers; John Ewart, constable and collector.

The first town meeting, as the town is now constituted, was held in 1847, when Philip Woodruff was elected supervisor.

James Collar is credited with having made the first settlement in Scottsburg in 1794 and for a number of years the place was called Collartown. He came from Pennsylvania in 1794 and built a log house on the site of the village of Scottsburg, the one village of the town. More Pennsylvanians followed him, among them Darling Havens, John Niblack, Asa Simons, Robert Wilson, Thomas Hovey and Alexander Fullerton, all settling in the town before 1796. Havens was the keeper of the first tavern, at a place long known as Haven’s Corners, it was a very popular rendezvous. Philip Gilman, John Carpenter, James McCurdy, James Scott, the Hamshers, Kuhns, Samples, Artlips, Steffys, Litchards, McKays, Hammonds and Driesbachs came later. The first postoffice in Sparta was established in 1814; Samuel Stillwell was the earliest postmaster. The first mill was built by W. D. McNair in 1810. William Scott and his brother built a grist mill in 1813.

From 1814 until his death in 1825, Captain Daniel Shays, of “Shays’ Rebellion” fame, lived in the town of Sparta. A citizen of much importance in the town was William Scott, a native of Pennsylvania already mentioned, who came to Sparta in 1806 with his father’s family, locating four miles east of the village of Scottsburg. Young Scott was at this time in his teens. He first engaged in the wool and carding business and at one time was a partner of Colonel Nathaniel Rochester. In 1821 he opened a tavern at Scottsburg and continued in that business until 1826. He was member of assembly in 1837 and 1838 and held local offices.

About 1814, Millard Fillmore, later President of the United States, came to Sparta as an apprentice to Benjamin Hungerford, who had established the business of carding and cloth dressing; while there young Fillmore and Scott formed a friendship which continued through life.

In 1860 Millard Fillmore wrote to William Scott as follows: “I was greatly obliged for your letter of the 12th of May, in answer to mine of the 5th, giving me much information, as I
desired to confirm by recollections of what I saw in Sparta during my short residence there in 1814, and on the 16th of May I made a draft in my letter book to Mr. Doty, which is hereunto annexed.

"But after I had finished my draft I felt a reluctance about sending it and permitted it to lie without copying, till within two or three days and while copying it my repugnance increased and I finally concluded to send it to you as an old confidential friend and authorize you to give any of the information contained in it in your language, which you and Mr. Doty may deem of sufficient interest to justify it.

"I was born in Locke (now Summerhill), Cayuga County, in 1800, but my father moved to Sempronius (now Niles) in 1802, and settled upon a farm about a mile west of Skaneatelas Lake and ten miles from Adelphi, where I lived as long as I remained at home. The whole county was then new and my childhood was spent, as it were, in the forests.

"Benjamin Hungerford was our neighbor, engaged in the business of cloth dressing, but about the year 1812 or 1813 he sold out and removed to Sparta, in your county, where he established himself in the same business. Early in the fall of 1814 he returned east for his supply of dyewoods, and called at my father's and he expressed a wish that I go home with him and learn the trade of dressing cloth.

"The war was then waging with Great Britain, and my youthful imagination and ambition was much excited by what I heard from the soldiers who returned from the line, and, having an uncle and cousin on the Niagara frontier, I was anxious to try the life of a soldier and asked my father's permission to go for three months as a substitute for some one who was drafted; but he refused his assent, and probably with a view of directing my attention from so foolish a project, induced Mr. Hungerford to ask me to go. At all events my father expressed a strong desire that I should go and I consented.

"My father's residence was not only in a new country, but remote from all the great thoroughfares of travel, and my life had been spent in obscurity. I knew nothing of the world, never having been absent from home for two successive days, nor formed the acquaintance of any beyond the few scattered neigh-
bors of the vicinity. I felt a natural reluctance at leaving a
tender and affectionate mother, but was buoyed up and sus-
tained by the thought of doing something for myself, and acting
the part of a man.

"But the journey to me was a very long and tedious one. I do
not know the distance, but probably about one hundred miles.
Mr. Hungerford had a poor team, heavily laden, and the road
much of the way was very bare; and the consequence was that I
traveled much of the distance on foot and suffered with sore feet
and stiffened limbs. I recollect little that attracted my attention
on my way except the wilderness of the country as we approached
the end of our journey, and the extraordinary luxuriance of
vegetation in the valley of the Canaseraga Creek.

"I was glad indeed to reach Mr. Hungerford's residence, soli-
tary and desolate as it appeared among the hills and almost
unbroken forest. But I required rest, and a new country had
no new terrors for me. Knowing nothing of the geography of
the country, and never having been there since, I can only
describe this locality by what I have learned since from others.
It was in the town of West Sparta and three miles northwest
of the village of Dansville, or Sparta West Hill, on a small rapid
mill stream emptying into the Canaseraga Creek about a mile
below. I understand that nothing of the old mill and shop remain
but a part of the flume and dam; but that it is yet known as the
Hungerford place, and is owned and occupied by a farmer by
the name of Enos Hartman.

"Whatever may have been my great dreams of ambition, I
certainly had no thought of realizing them and at that time had
no expectations of anything more than to acquire a good trade
and to pursue it through life for a livelihood. I went with the
understanding that I was to remain four months and then if we
were both satisfied we were to make further arrangements. But
perhaps I expected too much. At any rate, the treatment which
I had received was very galling to my feelings and has ever caused
me to feel deep sympathy for the youngest apprentice (even the
printer's devil) in every establishment.

"Instead of being set to work at my trade, as I had antici-
pated, I was required to chop wood and do all manner of servile
labor and chores; and when I manifested some surprise and
reluctance at this treatment my murmurs were silenced by being
told that this was the usage of the trade. I bore this for some
time, and one day, when I had been chopping in the woods, I
came into the shop a little before dark and was ordered by Mr.
Hungerford to go on the hill and cut some wood for the shop. I
took the axe and, as I went out of the door, said that I did
not come there expecting to give my time to learn to chop wood.
I waited for no reply, but went up the hill, mounted a log and
commenced chopping.

“In a few minutes I saw Mr. Hungerford coming after me
with his face evidently flushed with anger. As he approached he
said, ‘Do you think yourself abused because you have to chop
wood?’ I replied, ‘Yes, I do; for I could learn to chop wood at
home, and I am giving my time to learn a trade; I am not satisfied
and do not think my father will be.’ As I was angry, I presume
my manner as well as my language was not entirely respectful.
At all events, he charged me with impudence and threatened to
chastise me, upon which I raised my axe and told him if he
came near me I would knock him down. He stood silent for a
minute and then walked off.

“Looking back for forty-six years at this little incident of my
boyhood, I am inclined to think it was unjustifiable rebellion, or
at least that my threat of knocking him down was going too far,
for I fear I should have executed it; and my only justification
or apology is that I have an inborn hatred of injustice and
tyranny which I cannot repress. Next day he asked me if I
wished to go home. I replied that I had come for a trial of
four months, and if I could be employed in learning the trade
I would stay, otherwise I would return. He said that I might
remain, and from that time my employment was more
satisfactory.

“He had a large family of children and the fare was not such
as I had been accustomed to and it required all of my fortitude
and patience to endure it; but I resolved to go through, and I was
determined to accomplish what I had undertaken at every sacri­
fice of comfort. My pride was touched at the thought of an
ignominious failure.

“He had one older apprentice by the name of John Dunham,
but our tastes did not agree and he was no company for me, but
fortunately the foreman of the shop was William Scott, who seemed born for a higher and better destiny, and whose merits, I am happy to hear, have in some measure been appreciated by his fellow citizens. In him I found a friend and also a congenial companion, so far as such a boy could be a companion to a man of mature years. I formed a friendship which I still cherish with grateful recollections. He was the only society which I enjoyed. I scarcely visited a neighbor, for only one or two were near enough to be accessible to me.

"I neither saw a book nor a newspaper to my recollection. I attended no church and think that there was none in that vicinity, and I had no holiday except New Years. On that day we went down to Duncan's on the creek and there, for the first time in my life, I saw the rough sports of the season and place such as raffling, whiskey drinking, and turkey shooting, with an occasional display of athletic strength. I recollect that I was ushered into a room almost stifling with the fumes of whiskey and tobacco smoke, in one corner of which was a live turkey, and in the center a table surrounded by men who were greatly excited in raffling for the turkey.

"The game as I recollect it was this: the turkey was put up by the owner at a certain price—say four shillings, and then they put twelve cents into a hat and each shook them up and emptied them on the table three times, and he who turned the most heads in the three throws won the turkey. But instead of taking it he immediately put it up again at the same price and the same process was gone over again and continued through the evening. I was urged to take a chance and I did so once and won the turkey. I put him up again, pocketed the prize and have never gambled a cent since.

"The weather was warm for the season and it had rained some during the day. We stayed until about midnight and then started for home. We had to go about a mile through a dark pine forest, and our path in many places ran near the precipitous bank of the little stream on which Hungerford's cloth dressing establishment was situated. Only the underbrush had been cleared from the road, but the large trees had been blazed to guide our way. As we had no lantern we supplied ourselves with a torch of pine knots; but we had not proceeded far when by
some accident it was extinguished and I was sent back to light it again. This detained me longer than anticipated and when I got back to the spot where I left my companions I found that they had gone, and so I pursued my way alone.

"By the time I had gone half way through the woods I was overtaken by a very sudden and severe thunderstorm, which extinguished my torch and left me in an Egyptian darkness. I am sure that I never saw a darker night. I looked up, but could not see the shade of a tree or opening. I moved my hand before my upturned face, but saw no shadow. The flashes of lightning for a moment revealed the dense forest around and then all was impenetrable darkness. The thunder rolled terribly and at intervals I could hear the dashing waters of the swollen stream below, warning me that I was near the precipice, beneath which they flowed.

"I dared not go farward for fear that I should be plunged headlong into the gulf beneath and the thought of standing there all night in the cold drenching rain was terrible. I had but one alternative and that was to make my companions hear if possible and bring them back to my relief. I halloed several times with all of my might, and at last I heard a response. They had just reached home, but had not entered the house when they heard me. The worst of the shower was soon over. They prepared a light and came back and relieved me from my terrible situation.

"Some time in December or January I was sent on foot to Dansville for some groceries for sickness. I cannot fix the time, but I recollect that there were two or three inches of snow on the ground and I took what seemed to me a very circuitous route. By the time I had purchased my stores it was nearly sundown and I inquired if there was no nearer way back than the one which I came and was told that there was an unfrequented path through the shrubby pine forest much nearer. I accordingly took it and found the track of a single person, which I followed without difficulty, but just after dark I came to Canaseraga Creek, which was not frozen sufficiently to bear me and there was no bridge. There had once been a wooden bridge, but it was all gone except the cobble horses and one string piece.

"Just then I heard the wolves howl and presumed that they were on my track. I looked down into the dark waters of the
creek and could see very little, but could hear the ice crack as though a rising flood was breaking it up. I looked at the solitary string pieces across the dark abyss, covered with snow and concluded that I could not safely walk it. I could not turn back, for I had not even a cane with which to fight the wolves. I felt that if I was once across that gulf I would be safe and that there was but one mode of accomplishing it and that was to climb up the old cobble horse, sit down on the string piece and hitch myself across; and this I did, and arrived safely at home, thankful for my escape.

"I can tell little in reference to the people. I remembered a Mr. Baird owned a sawmill above Hungerford's on the same stream. The Duncans and a Mr. McNair lived on the flats, but I had no acquaintance with them. Jonathan Weston, however, a brother-in-law of Hungerford and a son-in-law of General Daniel Shays, of insurrectionary memory, lived near Hungerford. I had known Weston before he went there, as he had taught school in Cayuga County and recollect calling at his house and seeing General Shays there and being greatly disappointed in his personal appearance. He seemed to me a very common man and I could wonder how he had become so famous, for it was as common when I was a boy to hurrah for Shays as it has been since to hurrah for Jackson. But one was intended for a joke, whereas the other was sober earnest.

"About the middle of January, 1815, my probation of four months being ended, I shouldered my musket and on foot and alone returned to my father's house, not exactly like the prodigal son, but scarcely less gratified to get home and fully resolved never to go back. But since then I have formed many pleasant acquaintances in your county and have enjoyed many pleasant visits to other parts of it, but I have never revisited the scenes of my boyhood, though I confess I should like to do so."
CHAPTER XXXIII.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: EDUCATION

In aboriginal days the Seneca youth was taught to hunt and fish, to fight his foes, and the knowledge of woodcraft was early imparted to him; physical development was a thing of racial pride, but education, as we understand it, was not within his reach. When the white men introduced schools into the Genesee Country, the Indian was not unwilling that his children should receive instruction. In December, 1815, the Presbyterian synod of Geneva located a school for Indians at Squakie Hill, in a building provided by Rev. Daniel Butrick, and put it charge of Jerediah Horsford. About twenty Indians attended, usually in company with the parents, who were interested spectators. The Indians named their instructor Ga-ya-dos-hah sha-go-yas-da-ni, "he teaches them books."

One of the most important of the earlier schools of western New York was the Livingston County High School. On May 30, 1826, a group of prominent citizens met at the court house in Geneseo to discuss the organization of a school on the monitorial plan, "sufficiently extensive to teach 600 scholars, particularly in the higher branches of science." Articles of association were adopted and a committee consisting of George Hosmer, Charles H. Carroll, James Faulkner and Philo C. Fuller was appointed to solicit subscriptions. In the following August advertisements were issued for proposals for the erection of the "Livingston County High School," the same to be a building of brick, 65 x 33 feet, three stories, also a second building of practically the same specifications to be used as a dormitory. In 1827 the legislature incorporated the Livingston County High School Association, with the following members: William Wadsworth, James Wadsworth, William Fitzhugh, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, John H. Jones, Charles H. Carroll, George Hosmer, James Faulkner, Wil-
William H. Spencer, Philo C. Fuller, Charles Colt, Henry P. North, Leman Gibbs, Orlando Hastings, Augustus A. Bennett, William Finley, Moses Hayden and Jeremiah Briggs. About 1830 the buildings were completed; the grounds, donated by James Wadsworth in 1826, were beautifully situated on an elevation in the eastern part of the village. The name of the institution was changed from the Livingston County High School to Temple Hill Academy, and again, in 1858, to the Genesee Academy, and placed under the care of the synod of Buffalo. The first principal was C. E. Felton, later president of Harvard University and a noted Greek scholar. Samuel Treat, Rev. D. D. McColl, Rev. James H. Nichols and Mr. Robinson were other well-known principals. Students came to the academy from many states and Canada, Sandwich Islands and Japan; between 1851 and 1857, 2,000 pupils had attended the school. The establishment of the state normal school at Geneseo in 1871, mentioned in a later paragraph, caused the abandonment of the academy in 1872. The buildings and grounds are now used as a private residence.

The first school house in Avon was erected about 1800; it was on the site of the Episcopal Church and made of logs. Judge Hosmer conducted church services in this little school house every Sunday. The first log school house in Caledonia was built in 1803 near the center of the settlement, and the first teacher was probably Alexander McDonald. This house, too, was used for religious purposes on the Sabbath. The first school house in Conesus was built in 1810, of log construction with greased paper windows, and here a school was opened in 1810 by Mary Howe. The first school was taught in Lima by John Sabin in 1792-1793.

One of the early schools of the county was the Moscow Academy, established soon after 1815, and lodged in a frame building, 24 x 40 feet, three stories high; the first principal was Ogden M. Willey, assisted by Abby Willey, his sister. This academy was one of the first in western New York and furnished excellent instruction for the time. At Livonia Center a school was opened by Darius Peck in the winter of 1798-1799; a log building was put up by Colonel George Smith and John Wolcott for its use. In the town of Ossian the first school was taught in
1813 and 1814 by Mr. Weston. It is said that the first school in the town of North Dansville was taught in 1798, by Thomas Macklen, a Scotchman who had come the previous year, in a small log house a mile north of the center of the village. His class numbered about a dozen scholars. An academy was started at Dansville in 1858 and existed until the establishment of the Union School in 1882. In the town of Portage, Horace Miller and a Miss Bellinger taught the first schools in 1817. The first teachers in the town of Springwater were undoubtedly James Blake and Harvey S. Tyler, in the early years of the nineteenth century. In Groveland, the pioneer school house known as the Gully School, about a mile and a half south of Groveland Center, performed service both as a class room and a house of worship. An old sea captain named Armstead, was one of the early teachers here. John Dixon, Dyer Cowdrey and a Mr. Corson also taught at the Gully School. The first teacher in the town of Sparta was Thomas Bohanan.

Through the civic spirit and energy displayed by a number of the village citizens, Geneseo is indebted for the establishment here of the state normal school. In April, 1866, the state legislature authorized the establishment of five additional normal schools. Citizens of Geneseo perceived the waning popularity of the academy, due mainly to changing conditions in the state, and they sought to locate one of these normal schools in their village. A meeting was held August 13, 1866, and the trustees were authorized to make an offer of $45,000, later increased to $50,000, and a suitable site for the location of the school at Geneseo, and the electors of the town voted to raise a like sum. A committee was chosen to present the offer, consisting of Craig W. Wadsworth, Colonel Lockwood L. Doty, William H. Kelsey, Hon. Jacob A. Mead and General James Wood. These efforts failed, however, at the time, Brockport securing the school. Efforts were continued nevertheless and Colonel Doty, then in Albany, held out hopes for eventual success. On March 29, 1867, the legislature passed a special act giving Geneseo the school. The electors of the town of Geneseo were authorized by this act to vote upon the question of contributing a sum not exceeding $100,000 to aid in the erection of the school. The financial aid necessary was in due course of time furnished by the village
and town, and John Rorbach, Lockwood L. Doty and Craig W. Wadsworth were appointed a committee to secure the ground and erect a building. Colonel Doty's removal from the village brought about his resignation and his place was taken by James S. Orton. The town of Geneseo gave $45,000, the village $15,000 and the Wadsworth family contributed $10,000 more. The first name given to the school was the "Wadsworth Normal and Training School," which was afterward changed to the Geneseo Normal and Training School. It was opened September 13, 1871, with William J. Milne as principal. He continued as its head until 1889, when he was succeeded by his brother, John M. Milne. The latter held the office until his death in 1905. The next principal of the school was Dr. James V. Sturges, who retired in 1922. Dr. Winfield A. Holcomb, from the State Educational Department, opened the school in the fall of 1922, and before the end of the year had been confirmed as principal.

The school at Lima known as the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary was established in 1849 as Genesee College, at which time a large building, known as College hall, was constructed. This was the principal college of western New York and so continued until the founding of Syracuse University; then began a movement to remove the college to Syracuse. A bill to this effect was introduced in the 1868 legislature, but was withdrawn, and then the supreme court restrained the removal. However, the college ceased to operate and a law was passed by which all its property was vested in the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, on condition that the latter assume the obligations of the college. This placed the seminary on a sound financial basis, and so it has continued with success to the present time. It is conducted as an adjunct of the Methodist Episcopal Church.
CHAPTER XXXIV

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: RELIGION

In the Genesee Valley, as in other pioneer settlements, attention was given to religious matters from the beginning. The Connecticut legislature, in 1792, passed an act to obtain contributions from all churches of that state for three years to support missionaries and promote religion in the frontier settlements in the north and west. This organization was known as the Missionary Society of Connecticut and was the first of its kind in the United States. Eight missionaries were dispatched to the settlements in 1794, one of whom, Rev. Aaron Kinne, came to the Genesee River on horseback. He preached at Canawaugus, Big Tree, Williamsburg and other settlements. He revisited this section in 1795. His work and presence were eagerly sought by the pioneers, who traveled great distances in many instances to attend his meetings.

It is said that the missionaries hesitated to go to the westward of the Genesee River, as the land beyond that waterway was deemed a hopeless field for religious effort; the common remark of the day is said to have been, “the Sabbath day never crossed the Genesee River.”

In 1802 the Hampshire Missionary Society of Massachusetts sent missionaries to the frontier settlements, including the Indian villages along the Genesee. Samuel Magee, one of the early residents of Williamsburg, wrote: “The first sermon we listened to after our arrival was in what was known as Williamson’s big barn, at Hermitage, some two hundred feet long, built to accommodate horses that came to the races, since owned and used by Judge Carroll. Rev. Samuel Mills preached to an attentive congregation.” Rev. Andrew Gray, a Presbyterian minister, preached in Sparta in 1806, and afterward was a missionary among the Indians near Livonia. James Scott and family came to Sparta in 1806. His son thus describes an early church
service: "The Sabbath following our arrival in Sparta, my father, one of the girls and four of us boys attended meeting at the house of George Mitchell, a log domicile two and one-half miles south of Scottsburg, where Samuel Emmett, a Methodist minister, preached a sermon to a congregation of twenty-five or thirty persons, who had gathered from a circuit of two or three miles. His text was Ecclesiastes X, I. I had heard the good man preach in Pennsylvania five years before, and seeing him here renewed agreeable associations. His voice was loud enough to lift the bark roof from the low-browed house, and he had all the earnestness of early Methodism. There was much shouting, and some of his hearers fell with 'the power', as it was called. The doxology was sung, but no benediction was said except 'meetin's over'."

In the year 1806 a small number of the residents of the town of Hartford formed the Second Baptist Church at Hartford, and Elder William Firman was called as pastor. In 1808 this society became the Baptist Church of Avon; and, in 1827, the First Baptist Church of Avon. Reuben Winchell, David Tenant, Philander Kelsey, S. Goodall, J. G. Stearns, E. Stone, S. M. Bainbridge, William Curtis and S. F. Campbell were its early pastors.

The First Presbyterian Church of Avon, first known as the Presbyterian Church of East Avon, was organized in 1795 by Rev. Daniel Thatcher, as already stated. In 1810 it was reorganized as a Congregational Church, but again became Presbyterian in 1844. Rev. John F. Bliss was the first pastor, in 1812, the same year that the first church building was erected at East Avon.

Zion Church at Avon was organized in 1827 and a building near the public square erected. The first rector was Rev. E. G. Gear. Other pastors of the early days were R. Kearney, Beardsley Northrop, Thaddeus M. Leavenworth, Bailey, Samuel G. Appleton and P. P. Kidder.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Avon was organized in 1835. Circuit preachers supplied the pulpit until 1839 when Rev. Calvin Coates became the first regular pastor. Eleazer Thomas, James M. Fuller, Richard L. Wait, D. Hutchins and J. K. Cheeseman were other early pastors.

St. Agnes, Roman Catholic Church of Avon was organized
about 1850, when Father Maguire bought the old Baptist Church, which was afterward rebuilt and enlarged. A brick church was erected in 1869 and was extensively remodeled in 1923. Father Maguire was the first pastor and after him have been Fathers O’Brien, Quigley, Bradley, O’Keefe, Ferron, Darcy and Wall.

The Central Presbyterian Church of Avon was established May 9, 1876, with forty-two members, and Reverend Bogue was the first installed pastor, and served the church for twenty-one years. A church building was completed in 1878.

The first church in Caledonia was organized in March, 1805, and three elders, thought to have been Donald McKenzie, Duncan McPherson and Donald Anderson, were chosen. The church became a part of the Geneva presbytery. This was the society to which Colonel Williamson had promised two hundred acres of land, eventually the church received the land, but it was the source of much trouble, and split the organization into two bitter factions, between which the land was divided; two acres had been given as a site for the church and manse, and here, in 1805, the first house of worship was erected. Alexander Denoon was the first pastor, and remained such for forty-four years. The first church building was burned in 1855, and was replaced by the present structure.

The group of Inverness Scotch who settled on the Forty Thousand Acre Tract attempted to amalgamate with the Caledonia Presbyterians, but a division soon occurred; several years later, however, after many attempts, a congregation was established. This was the beginning of the First United Presbyterian Church of Caledonia. In 1813 Rev. John Campbell became the first minister.

The St. Columbia Roman Catholic Church of Caledonia was started in 1905, with Rev. George J. Eisler. Rev. J. A. Kennedy succeeded him. The church at Mumford is supplied from Caledonia.

The first religious services in the town of Conesus were conducted under Presbyterian auspices in the latter part of the eighteenth century and were usually held in private homes. The first resident minister was Rev. Ingraham in 1808, although Reverend Goodale had preached here as early as 1795. The Methodists built the first church in the town in 1836. The latter
began to hold meetings about 1810, and within a short time were followed by the Baptists. A Christian, or Disciples church was organized at Foot's Corners in 1818, but existed only a short time. In 1815 Rev. John Hudson, a Methodist preacher, came to the town and a church was organized at Conesus Center, of which he became the first pastor. A church building was put up in 1836 and burned in 1871; it was rebuilt in 1876. The first Universalist Church of Conesus was organized December 19, 1835, and a church erected at Union Corners the next year, followed in 1873 by a new church at Conesus Center. Reverends O. Roberts, Tompkins, O. B. Clark, J. A. Dobson and W. B. Randolph were resident ministers in charge.

St. William's Roman Catholic Church in Conesus was erected in 1876 and has been mostly supplied from other parishes.

In July, 1795, Rev. Daniel Thatcher organized a Presbyterian church in Lima (then called Charleston), one at Avon, and one at Geneseo. The Lima society was reorganized in 1799 as a Congregational Church. In January, 1802, the Charles-town Congregational Society was formed, to succeed the imperfect organization of 1795. Rev. Ezekiel J. Chapman was the first preacher. Rev. John Barnard, who took charge in 1891, served the church thirty-seven years. The first church building was completed in 1816. The name of the church was changed in 1839 to the Lima Congregational Society, and in 1851 to the Lima Presbyterian Society. Jonah Davis began Methodist meetings in Lima in 1800, when he came here from Delaware and settled three miles south of the village. He and occasional circuit riders held services for a number of years. In 1827 Rev. John Parker held services in the town hall and sufficient interest was aroused for the formation of the Methodist Church at Lima Corners. The Lima Baptist Church was organized in 1854 and the first pastor was Rev. B. R. Swick.

The first Catholic settler in Lima was Thomas Martin, in 1834, and soon after came James Egan, Michael Coneen and John Brennan. The first mass in the town was celebrated in 1842. Other priests visited the town at intervals and the first Catholic church was built in 1848. Rev. S. Fitz Simons became pastor soon after 1873 and served until 1912, when Fr. John F. Farrell assumed charged.

The First Universalist Church of Lima, located at North
Bloomfield, was founded in March, 1825; Rev. Henry Roberts was the first pastor.

The Protestant congregations of the village of Leicester are now joined in one union church, the Presbyterian. The earliest Presbyterian Church of the village, then known as Moscow, was organized by Rev. Abraham Foreman, of Geneseo, in June, 1817. There were nine original members; Elihu Mason was the first preacher. Services were held in the old academy building until a house of worship was built in 1832. Methodists came into the town of Leicester very early, but their records are not available. The Methodist society was organized May 3, 1829. Reverend Lock, a resident of the village, was one of the early preachers. A brick school house served as a place of worship until the church building was constructed in 1829. The First Baptist Church of Moscow was organized in 1843; the first pastor was O. D. Taylor. The society existed until 1875, then was discontinued, and in 1897 the church building was taken over by St. Thomas Aquinas Roman Catholic Church of Leicester, which was organized in that year. The church was supplied by the priests from Mount Morris until the coming of the first resident pastor, Rev. Herman J. Schafer, in 1916. The United Presbyterian Church of Cuylerville, was first called the Associate Reformed Church, was organized in 1844; Rev. James B. Scevler was the first regular pastor, in 1847.

The first church in the town of Livonia was the Second Congregational Church, established at Pittstown in 1806 by Rev. Aaron C. Collins. In 1813 it was renamed the First Presbyterian Society of Livonia. The original members were Jeremiah Riggs, Aaron Childs, Selah Stedman, Thankful Parsons, Lucy Childs, Dumeras Blake, Mary Stedman, Irene Clark, Benjamin Cook, Oliver Woodruff, Rachel Gibbs, Nancy Benton, Lydia Gibbs, Anna Woodruff, Sally Farrand, Sally and Rebecca Blake. Meetings were held in homes and school houses until the erection of the first church building in 1814. The Christian Society of Lakeville was organized in 1818, with ten members, under Rev. Joseph Badger. The First Baptist Church was established in 1816. A Mennonite Society was started in the town in 1827, and a Universalist society in 1831.

St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church at Livonia Center had
its beginning in 1848, when several Catholic families settled in the town. Mass was celebrated that year in a cooper shop by Father O'Connor and he made Livonia a charge, visiting it regularly. St. Joseph’s Parish, in the village of Livonia, was set off from St. Michael’s about 1912, with Rev. Patrick A. Smyth first in charge; he also supplied St. William’s mission at Conesus.

The first church in the town of Ossian was the Presbyterian, organized by Rev. Robert Hubbard, of Angelica, in 1816. The first members were James Haynes, Mary Haynes, William Boyles, Esther Boyles, Samuel McCray, Catherine W. Porter, Catherine N. Porter, Nancy Vorhees, John Shay, Jeremiah Flynn, Jonathan Haynes, John Haynes, Jane Haynes, Anna Conkright, John Perine, Polly Perine, Jacob Clendennin, Lucy Hurlbut, Rhoda Clendennin. A Methodist Church was built in Ossian about 1852; Parker and Piersall were the first preachers.

The First Presbyterian Church of Mount Morris was organized April 29, 1814, with fourteen members, and the first minister was Stephen M. Wheelock, who remained three years. All of the other pastorates have been more or less brief except that of Rev. Levi Parsons, who was installed in 1856 and remained pastor until his death, in 1901. There was a Sunday school in conjunction with this church as early as 1814, and it was permanently organized three years later. Indian children were frequently in attendance. Church services were held in a school house on an open square until January, 1832, when the first church structure, on the north side of the square, was erected. This was burned in 1852, and a brick edifice replaced it.

The pioneer Methodist preacher in Mount Morris was Rev. J. B. Hudson. He came to Allen’s Hill from Allegany County in 1804, and made the village of Mount Morris a preaching place on his circuit. The Methodist Society was organized in 1822, with thirteen members, and for a number of years services were held in school houses. Among the early pastors of this church were Wilbur Hoag, Merrit Ferguson and Jonathan Bensom. The first church building was finished in 1833; the original Episcopal church building was acquired in 1856 and remodeled.

St. John’s Episcopal Church of Mount Morris was incorporated as a church in 1833. Rev. Thomas Meachem, of St. Mark’s Church, Hunt’s Hollow, had been holding meetings in the village
school; he became the first rector of St. John's in 1834. The first house of worship was built on the southeast corner of Chapel and Stanley streets. The second church building was constructed in 1856.

No records exist of the very first Baptist organization within the village of Mount Morris, but on March 1, 1839, the Baptists of Groveland Church united with those of Mount Morris to form the first Baptist Church, in the latter place; a building was erected there in 1842. The first Baptist Church of the town was organized at the Ridge in June, 1823; meetings were held in school houses and private dwellings until 1827; then a log church was erected where the present church stands. After a prosperous experience of more than a quarter of a century the society was abandoned and the building transferred to the Methodists.

The Second Presbyterian Church of Mount Morris was organized in 1830; Rev. Elam Walker was the first minister; it was housed in a school building five miles south of the village. The Dutch Reformed Church of Mount Morris was organized in 1841 and existed actively until about 1860; the property was sold to the Methodists of Union Corners in 1880. The Presbyterian Church of Tuscarora was organized in 1844 as a Reformed Church by Rev. Isaac Hammond. The Free Methodist Church of Tuscarora was started in August, 1875, with seventy members, by Rev. R. M. Snyder; it is now out of existence.

Roman Catholicism was established in Mount Morris in 1838, when Father Maguire ministered to the Catholics of the village; a number of other priests came here and said mass in private residences. The building of the Genesee Valley Canal eventually warranted the erection of a small church at Tuscarora, then called Brushville; this was abandoned when the members came back to Mount Morris in 1842. Under Father Maguire the first church was built on the site of the present parsonage facing Chapel Street; Rev. James Ryan was the first resident pastor. Fathers Donnelly, Day and Breen were the pastors for many years; Father Charles E. Muckle is now the priest in charge. Under Father O'Brien the corner lot at Chapel and Stanley streets was bought, the old church moved back, the house on the corner moved to the vacated site and a new church erected on the corner lot; it was finished in December, 1873.
The Assumption Catholic Church of Mount Morris, Italian, was established in 1914; Father Colonna was the first pastor, followed by by Fathers Ciaccio and Pieretti.

The Presbyterian Church of Dansville was organized in 1825 with eleven members, and Rev. Robert Hubbard was the stated supply until 1834. A church building was erected in 1831. In 1840 the church society was divided and a new church established, but a reunion took place in 1861. A new house of worship was constructed in 1891-1892. This was during the twenty-five year pastorate of Rev. George K. Ward, which ended in 1898.

The first preacher of the German Evangelical Lutheran faith in Dansville was Reverend Markel, in 1809; a large number of Germans belonging to this church had settled in the town. Reverend Wilbur, the first regular pastor, came in 1823. The date of the organization of the society in the village is uncertain, but it was one of the very earliest, and the first to erect a church building, the dedication of which occurred in November, 1826. The society combines both the English and German Lutherans.

The first Methodists settled in Dansville some time prior to 1811, and in the next two or three years the first preaching of that persuasion was done by Robert Parker. In 1819 the annual conference formed the Dansville circuit, including twenty-four preaching places from East Sparta to a point five miles below Bath. Micah Seager and Chester V. Adgate were the first preachers appointed for this circuit. Robert Parker was appointed in 1828. The first Methodist church building in Dansville was that erected on the square in 1829; this was followed in 1876 by the brick church on Chestnut Avenue.

The parish of St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church of Dansville was organized April 13, 1831. William Welch and Amos Bradley were the first wardens, and Justus Hall, James Smith, Sedley Sill, Benjamin C. Cook, Alonzo Bradner, George Hyland, David Mitchell and Horatio C. Taggart the first vestrymen. In April, 1843, after years of outside supply, Rev. Nathaniel F. Bruce came as the first resident pastor. Services were held in the school house on the square until 1846, when the present church building was erected.

About 1835 St. Paul's English Lutheran Church was established in Dansville, those of the joint church preferring to have
all the preaching in the native language—German. Rev. L. Sternberg was the first pastor, beginning in 1839. The church edifice was built in 1847 on the square.

The Dansville Baptist Church was organized October 23, 1850, at the house of Barnett Brayton. There were fourteen members. Meetings were at first held in the Dansville Academy. Rev. Howell Smith was the first regular pastor, coming in 1851, and the next year the church building was erected.

Although dates are not available, it is known that Rev. Bernard O'Reilly was the first priest to visit the Dansville section, and he ministered alike to German and Irish. Other priests came at irregular intervals. The first resident pastor was Rev. Edward O'Flaherty and under him the erection of St. Patrick's Church, at the corner of Liberty and Church streets, was begun. Previously, the town hall had been used. This was about 1850. The next pastor, Charles Tierney, completed the building. The church building of St. Mary's Parish was erected in 1845, and was used until the present St. Mary's was built in 1915. Both of the Catholic parishes of Dansville have at different times been in charge of the same priest, although they are two distinct parishes, the division dating from about 1829.

The first church in the town of Portage was the Presbyterian, organized in January, 1820, and located at Hunt's Hollow. The first minister was Reverend Lindsley. The church was consolidated with the Oakland Church in 1848 and a building erected in 1850. This burned in 1871, and the members scattered to other churches, many of them went to the Nunda Church.

St. Mark's Episcopal Church was organized at Hunt's Hollow in 1826. The first rector was Rev. Richard Salmon; a church building was built in 1828. The first wardens were Sanford Hunt and Walter Bennett, and the first vestrymen were Joseph Bennett, Minor Cobb, Thomas T. Bennett, Henry Bagley, Roswell Bennett, Samuel R. Hunt, Greenleaf Clark and Lewis Peet.

The Nunda Baptist Church was organized at Hunt's Hollow in 1819, while Portage was a part of Nunda. Eleven members comprised the original society. In 1828 the Portage Baptist Church was organized with eighteen members. In 1848, the church building of the Presbyterians was purchased and thereafter used as a meeting house. Elder Samuel Messenger acted as the first preacher.
Concerning the early churches in Springwater, the following
is taken from the Doty history, and is the statement of Elder
John Wiley: "On reaching the valley (1814) I found Elder John
Cole, a Baptist minister, there. He was the first clergyman who
settled in the town. Of the Methodist society, Phineas Gilbert, a
native of Massachusetts, who located in Springwater in 1810, was
the class leader when I reached there. The society then consisted
of half a dozen persons. The Methodist circuit then embraced
Bloomfield and Springwater, or Hemlock Valley, as our place was
then called, and was supplied by Rev. Elisha House, a man of
superior parts, assisted by James S. Lent, a son-in-law of Lemuel
Jennings, of Geneseo. The first quarterly meeting ever held in
the town was under charge of Abner Chase, presiding elder of
Ontario district, in 1820 or 1821, in the barn of Jonathan Law­
rence. The society met at private houses until the school house
accommodated it better. There was no Presbyterian Society, nor
any member of that church in the town when I reached there.
Rev. Bell, a Presbyterian missionary, preached a sermon in the
house of Mr. David Henry in 1816, the first sermon preached by
a Presbyterian minister in the town, I think." Early meetings
of the Christian Church were held at the Waite school house in
Canadice. In 1830 a number of the members organized a society
under Rev. Amos Chapman. Meetings were also held at this time
in the Williams schoolhouse in Canadice, and, in 1834, the two
groups united. A church building was erected in 1839. The
Presbyterians formed a society February 10, 1821, with twelve
members. Rev. Lyman Barrett, of Naples, preached the first ser­
mon; a house of worship was dedicated in 1841.

One of the first religious societies of the town of Nunda was
the Baptist, organized May 21, 1819, with twelve members. Dea­
con Rawson, Schuyler Thompson, Nathaniel Coe, Reuben Pierce
and Daniel Ashley were prominent among the early members. In
1823, Elijah Bennett was ordained and made pastor of the church.
In 1827 a church was built, and in 1840 the brick church was
constructed.

The First Presbyterian Church of Nunda was organized Octo­
ber 6, 1831, and for a time services were held in a school house
two miles northeast of the village. In 1833 the first building for
this church was erected, on the corner of East and Church streets;
in 1846 this was sold to the Methodists, and a new structure put up in 1847. Rev. Ludovicus Robbins became the first pastor in 1831.

The first Methodist Episcopal Church was organized about 1837, the third religious society in the town. Nunda was at first on the regular circuit, but in 1840 had two resident pastors, Reverends Amos Hurd and Ira Bronson. In 1846 the society bought the old Presbyterian church house.

Grace Episcopal Church of Nunda was established April 7, 1847. The first wardens were C. Remington and G. P. Waldo, and the first vestrymen I. T. Turner, R. H. Spencer, N. Chitten-den, John Guiteau, S. Swain, Jr., David F. Swain, H. Chalker, R. Bennett, Gresham P. Waldo, Lucius Carlis, Asa Griswold and Andrew D. Benedict were among the first rectors of this church. The church building was erected just prior to 1852.

Thomas Kiley, Michael Welch, Thomas Brick, James Brick and Michael Creed were the first Roman Catholics in Nunda. By 1842 a large number were settled in the town. At "Deep Cut," where several hundred Catholic laborers were engaged, Nunda Catholics attended mass celebrated by Father O'Reilly, who came on horseback from Rochester. Subsequently other priests came to Nunda and held services in private houses. Father Dolan bought a house at Nunda in 1854, and this was remodeled into a church. The Holy Angels Society at Nunda then had its beginning.

The first meeting for the organization of the Universalist Society in Nunda was held in the district school house September 12, 1840. On January 23, 1841, the society was regularly formed. A church building was erected the same year, followed in 1871 by the Church of the Redeemer edifice. The first pastor was Rev. A. Kelsey, who served four years.

The United Presbyterian Church of York had its beginning in 1811, when seven Scottish families came here to settle. They attended the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church in Caledonia, which had been established shortly before. The York residents received part-time services of Rev. John Campbell, who had been called to the Caledonia Church. In 1814 the first church was erected. In 1822 the York group was incorporated as the First Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and Rev. Henry Wilkins was installed as pastor. A new church was erected in 1825. Dissension arose in this year, and part of the membership
withdrew and formed the Associate Presbyterian Church of York and Covington. This crippled the original society for a time, but increased membership soon brought it back to normal condition. In 1848 a group of the members withdrew from the mother church and established themselves as the Associate Reformed Church of Cuylerville. In 1858 a union between the Associate and Associate Reformed groups was accomplished, forming the United Presbyterian Church. The First Reformed Presbyterian Church was started in 1832, with Rev. John Fisher as first pastor, but later passed out of existence.

The Baptist Church of York was formed in 1832 by the union of the First and Second Baptist churches of York. The First Church was organized sometime prior to 1819, and the Second Church was established in 1822, at York Center. The Protestant Dutch Reformed Church of Piffard was organized July 13, 1847, and, in 1853, became known as the First Presbyterian congregation of Piffard, and in 1885 it was regularly organized as a church. It was later dissolved.

The Presbyterian Church of Groveland was organized in 1795, if one record is true, while another account gives the date as 1809, with Rev. John Lindsley the organizer. A house of worship was erected in 1829. The Methodists put up a church building in Groveland in 1828. The well-known Gully school house for many years did duty both as church and school. "Here John Lindsley, and later Silas Pratt, preached. These men were home missionaries. Mr. Pratt lived in Dansville and for a time preached in four different places, Dansville, South Sparta, Groveland and Lakeville. Consequently several weeks would intervene between the days when he could speak to any one congregation; but when he did come, he made up for his absence by preaching two sermons, neither of them short. Between the two services the people ate the lunch they had brought with them, visited, and if the weather permitted, walked across to the cemetery or in the surrounding woods. They came to church for miles around, those who were fortunate enough to have them coming in their large wagons with the children seated on chairs in them. But many walked; some women coming from Sonyea, with the laudable desire to save shoe leather, came barefooted as far as the Canaseraga, where they washed their feet and donned shoes to wear
the remaining two miles up the hill; returning, the shoes would be removed at the same point. Sabbaths when Mr. Pratt was not at the church, it was the custom for a sermon to be read by one of the officers and that duty generally devolved upon Deacon John Jones, called the 'father of the church'."

The first religious services in the town of Geneseo were undoubtedly conducted by missionaries sent out by the Missionary Society of Connecticut, the first of whom was Rev. Aaron Kinne, who came into this region about 1794, as already stated. The Scotch-Irish in the eastern part of the town were strongly Presbyterian. Here, in the fall of 1795, Rev. Samuel Thatcher, a Presbyterian missionary already mentioned, organized the First Presbyterian Church in Geneseo, which, with the one organized the same year in Lima, were the earliest two in the county. The organization meeting was held at the house of John Ewart, who was one of the first elders; Daniel Kelly and James Haynes were others. Private homes were first used for meetings, and, after the town house was built in 1797, services were held there. The first pastor was Rev. John Lindsley, installed in 1806. Many Congregationalists came into this section and at first worshipped with the Presbyterians, but in 1810 they drew apart, the Presbyterians moving their meeting place to the eastern part of the town. In 1843 the first house of worship was erected; in 1855 the present edifice was undertaken, located just over the town line in Lakeville. The society has always retained its original name, notwithstanding its actual situs in the town of Livonia.

The Second Presbyterian Church of Geneseo was organized May 5, 1810, by Rev. Daniel Oliver, a missionary of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, and was composed of twenty-one members, mostly Congregationalists who had severed their membership with the First Presbyterian Church in Geneseo. Transient preachers and missionaries supplied the church during the early years. The society became full-fledged Presbyterian in 1817 and adopted its permanent title. The town house, which had been moved to "Temple Hill," was utilized as a church, and in 1811 the so-called "sheep fund" was inaugurated, the proceeds of the sheep as sold having been invested and eventually used to purchase property on Center Street, where Doctor Lauderdale's house now stands, upon which a session-room was built. In 1815
the society was incorporated as the "Geneseo Gospel Society." In 1816 James Wadsworth donated one hundred acres of land to the church. In this year, also, a meeting house was started and completed in 1917. The site, opposite the public square near the south end of Main Street, was given by William and James Wadsworth. This structure, known as the "White Church," served its purpose until taken down in 1884. In 1834 the society formally adopted the Presbyterian form of government. A division occurred in 1858 on the question of "old" and "new" school, and the dissenting members formed the "Central Presbyterian Church of Geneseo," but in 1880 the factions were reunited. Work was begun on a new church building soon after and on December 8, 1881, the structure was dedicated; this formed an addition to the old Central Presbyterian building, which had been dedicated in 1860.

The First Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the town of Geneseo was incorporated February 19, 1825; it has been more familiarly known as Saint James Methodist Episcopal Church. Its members were then holding their meetings in the "brick academy" in the village of Geneseo, and so continued until 1826, when their house of worship, a small brick structure, was erected. A new church building was erected in 1851; in 1886 extensive repairs were made in the church edifice, transforming its general architectural character. The old Athenaeum Library Building adjoining on the east was converted into a parsonage. In 1852 Rev. Robert Hogaboom was the preacher in charge.

Rev. Alanson W. Welton, a missionary preacher, held the first Episcopal services in the village of Geneseo in the summer of 1819. About this time St. Michael's Church was established, first as a mission, then, on May 17, 1823, as a regular parish. The first wardens were William Fitzhugh and Daniel Warner, and the vestrymen were Samuel W. Spencer, Calvin H. Bryan, Eli Hill, David Shepard, Daniel Fitzhugh, David A. Miller, Chauncey Morse and Marcenus Willet. Services were held in the court house until the erection of the first church building; the second one was constructed in 1866-1867. The first regularly appointed rector was Richard Salmon, in 1824.

The First Baptist Church of Geneseo was organized December 31, 1872, at a meeting held in the vestry room of the Methodist Church in the village. For the first three years Rev. R. A.
Waterbury filled the pulpit of the new church in addition to his work as professor in the normal school at Geneseo. Early services were held in Concert Hall and Rorbach's Hall, and a church building on the southeast corner of Bank and Wadsworth streets was completed in 1886. The society was dissolved and its property devoted to other uses a number of years ago.

Saint Mary's Roman Catholic Church in Geneseo was organized September 14, 1871. Few records exist of Roman Catholic Church history in Geneseo prior to 1854. Services were held in early days at various places by priests from nearby parishes. In 1851 General Wadsworth deeded land for a church edifice to Bishop Timon on the south side of North Street; this was built in 1854 by Father McGuire, and is now standing and belongs to the church. The present church, built in 1889, stands on land bought in 1880, Rev. Matthias D. Mussmaecher came to Geneseo in 1882.

One of the most picturesque of the pioneer preachers in Livingston County was Rev. Andrew Gray, who came to Sparta about 1806. He had been a soldier of the Revolution, was a prisoner of the Hessians, escaped to his own lines, and after the war studied for the ministry. He went to Allegany County in 1795 with Moses Van Campen, and later came to Sparta; here he died in 1839. For a time he had been a missionary among the Tuscarora Indians. In 1808 the Presbyterians of Sparta began the construction of a church building, which was finished the next year; this was said to have been the second church built in the state west of Lake Cayuga. Rev. T. Markle was the first missionary preacher to hold services here. A division occurred in the church, and the factions were not reunited until 1829. A Second Presbyterian Church in Sparta was organized in 1848, but after 1855 one pastor served both. Two Lutheran churches were organized in the town about 1837; also a Baptist Church at Reed's Corners in 1842, and a Methodist Church in 1841. Rev. Thomas Aitken was pastor of the two Presbyterian churches in Sparta for almost fifty years, beginning about 1839.

The Pioneer Priest in Livingston County

by J. Edward Bayer.

Who was the first Catholic priest to visit the territory now embraced by Livingston County is an interesting historical ques-
tion. This brief sketch presents conclusions based on study, but time and additional knowledge of sources may alter these; in other words, these are far from the last words on the subject.

L. R. Doty\(^1\) would give the honor to the Rev. Joseph Le Caron (1586-1632). "In 1616 Le Caron, a missionary of the Franciscan order, passed through what is known as the Genesee Country and other portions of the territory occupied by the Iroquois, but made no attempts to propagate his faith."

Le Caron was one of the four pioneer priests to work in New France and sailed for American shores April 24, 1615. He was unquestionably the first priest to visit within the present confines of New York State (October, 1615). It seems improbable, however, that he tranversed the confines of Livingston County. Why? With Champlain, Father Le Caron invaded the Iroquois territory and there was an engagement south of Oneida Lake (October 11, 1615). How was the country invaded? By landing on the shores of Lake Ontario, possibly at Irondequoit Bay, far more probably at Oswego. In either case the confines of Livingston County would be apart from a direct route to Oneida Lake. While not absolute, still the far more probable argument is against Le Caron's presence in Livingston.

Father Le Caron did very good work among the Hurons while a missionary. He was the first to write a dictionary of the Huron language. Prior to the capture of Quebec by the English in 1629, the Recollect held the position of Superior of the community. When the French surrendered to their foes the priests were sent back home and Father Le Caron bade farewell never to return. He died in his native land March 29, 1632.

A second name in the register of pioneers is that of the Rev. Joseph de La Roche Daillon who visited in this section about 1626. John Gilmoury Shea\(^2\) writes: "In the autumn of 1626 Father Joseph de La Roche Daillon, a Recollect of noble family set out from the Huron County for the towns of the Neuter Nation who occupied both banks of the Niagara and reached their frontier nearest to the Senecas but barely escaped with life. * * * This zealous religious was so far as can now be ascertained the first Catholic priest from Canada who penetrated the

---

\(^1\) Hist, of Livingston Co., ch. 5, p. 85.
present territory of the United States. He carried back a knowledge of the people and of the country noting among the products the mineral oil.”

Did Father Joseph visit within Livingston County borders? It seems probable, for the frontiers nearest the Senecas were at this time within the present county limits and further, the journey to the famed oil spring at Cuba would very probably be made along the much frequented trails along the banks of the Genesee, leading southward through the county.

There is a reasonable probability, consequently, that Father Daillon traversed this region. Further research may conclusively show that he was the pioneer. The report of his journey is recorded in the writings of Sagard and Leclercq.

The contention of Shea that Father Daillon was the first priest who penetrated into the present territory of the United States is untenable now for in the light of historic fact brought to bear since he wrote, the honor must be given to Father Le Caron.

With absolute surety, two Jesuit missionaries were within the county boundaries in 1669; Jacques Fremin and Julien Garnier. The “Black Robes” had been active among the eastern Iroquois and had been invited to come among the Senecas. At East Bloomfield a mission called St. Michael’s was established and from this mission journeys were frequently made to Dyn-do-o-set and especially at the time when pestilence ravaged the Springs—the translation of the little settlement’s name. The result of this first section in the study of pioneer work by priests may be thus summarized. It is hardly probable that Father Le Caron visited the county; it is quite probable Father Daillon passed through the region; it is certain that the Jesuits Fremin and Garnier labored as Apostles bringing the light of faith to the Indians who lived at Dyn-do-o-set a bit north of Livonia on the present town line between Avon and Lima.
CHAPTER XXXV.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: TRANSPORTATION.

The first white men who visited the Genesee Country followed the Indian trails; these connected the Indian villages with each other and led to distant places. The great central trail, afterwards substantially marking the course of the present main state highway, extended from Albany to Buffalo; it threaded its way through the forest almost the entire distance, and is described as being twelve to eighteen inches wide, and worn by centuries of use to a depth of from three to twelve inches. Two much used trails had their source at Canandaigua; one led to Beardstown through Geneseo; the other reached Lima, Avon, Canawaugus and extended to the spring at Caledonia. From Rochester there was a trail on each side of the river. The one along the west bank passed through Canawaugus, O-ha-gi, the village of the Tuscaroras, Big Tree, Beardstown, Squawkie Hill, the Gardeau tract, Portage and Caneadea; that on the east side of the river followed its course to its junction with Canaseraga Creek, where it ran on both sides of the creek south to the Indian village of Ga-nos-ga-go, the present Dansville. Many pathways intersected the main trails, particularly at fording places. One of these ran westward from the Indian village near Conesus inlet over the hill through Groveland, across the Canaseraga and to the great Genesee castle of Beardstown, the trail used by Sullivan's army.

With the coming of white settlers, road making was undertaken, but progress was slow. In 1802 a noticeable improvement began, and roads were appearing in all directions, which meant the establishment of stage lines in the Genesee Country and the better distribution of mail. The streams were yet the principal highways for the shipment of freight and supplies; most of the settlements were, in fact, planted near the rivers in order to have the advantage of this means of reaching the outside markets. The
dirt roads of western New York were as much a hindrance as a convenience and they became impassable mires during the least inclemency of the weather. In 1810 the Western Turnpike Company offered free tolls on the roads to those drivers whose wagons were equipped with tires six inches or more in breadth, in order to protect the roads.

The necessity for improved means of transportation became urgent within a few years. The Livingston Register, in its issue of June 15, 1825, published a call for a public meeting to be held at the house of Col. John Pierce, in the village of Geneseo, of those citizens of Monroe, Livingston, Allegany, Cattaraugus, and Steuben counties "who feel interested in the formation of a canal from Rochester along the valley of the Genesee and Canaseraga, and of a canal from the Genesee River to some point of the Allegany River." It was further stated that the meeting was "for the purpose of devising means to collect and convey to the Canal Commissioners and to the state government the necessary information as to the practicability and vast importance of the above canal routes." This notice in the newspapers was signed by Philip Church, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, William H. Spencer, Ira West, Jonathan Child and Heman Norton. A committee was appointed to investigate the subject. A few weeks previously a bill authorizing a survey for canal purposes had been unsuccessful in the legislature.

Five years passed, without action. On July 24, 1830, a meeting of citizens of Sparta and surrounding towns was held at Dansville, where the project of a Genesee Valley canal was discussed. Angelica held a similar meeting about this time, and on August 26, 1830, a large meeting was held at Geneseo by people from all the counties concerned. Again in 1833 such a meeting was held at Geneseo, and smaller meetings were called in various other centers. The need of a canal had become imperative and the people were much aroused. Not until 1834, however, were preliminary surveys made for the canal. F. C. Mills, chief engineer, estimated the cost of the proposed canal to be slightly in excess of two million dollars; this estimate was later raised to five millions, and when completed the canal cost close to six million dollars. The work was speedily done and by 1837 thirty miles of the canal had been placed under contract, and fifty miles in 1838; the remainder of the work was let in 1839. The original plan embraced
a canal 123 miles long, which was afterward shortened to 118 miles, the course leading southwesterly from Rochester through Monroe, Livingston, Wyoming, Allegany and Cattaraugus counties, passing through the towns of York, Leicester, Mount Morris, Nunda and Portage, following the Genesee Valley to Squakie Hill, where it crossed the river and followed the Keshauqua Valley to a point beyond Nunda, when it approached the river, recrossing at Portageville; from there it proceeded to Olean. The original plans, changed in no very material respect during the course of construction, included 115 locks in addition to several guard locks, one 1,802-foot tunnel near Portageville, 15 aqueducts, 8 dams, 134 culverts, 103 highway bridges, several towpath bridges, 130 farm bridges and a number of bulkheads and wasteweirs. Owing to the many physical difficulties encountered, the building of the canal was an engineering feat; the tunnel was abandoned, after nearly a quarter million dollars had been expended upon it. In 1840, thirty-seven miles, from Rochester to Mount Morris, had been completed. The four miles from Mount Morris to the Shaker settlement was finished in 1841, also the Dansville branch of eleven miles; from Shakers to Oramel, thirty-six miles, was completed in 1851; from Oramel to Belfast, two miles, in 1853; from Belfast to Rockville, three miles, in 1854; and from Rockville to Olean basin, twenty-four miles, in 1856. In 1857 the legislature authorized the extension of the canal from Olean to Mill Grove pond, six and one-half miles, but the work upon this was soon suspended.

The railroad sealed the fate of the Genesee Valley Canal; in fact it never had been a paying venture, although bringing great relief to the people of the Genesee Valley. It was officially abandoned in September, 1878, and in 1880 the state conveyed the property to the Genesee Valley Canal Railroad Company for $11,400, or about $100 per mile. The legislature stipulated that a railroad should be constructed along the line of the canal. This line, from Rochester to Olean, is now a part of the Pennsylvania System.

A few years subsequent to 1830, during which the prospect of securing the canal was not encouraging, the people turned to other means of improving the transportation facilities; a meeting, preliminary in character, was held at C. Hamilton's house in
Geneseo, November 15, 1831, for the purpose of discussing the plan of calling a general meeting of the citizens of Monroe, Livingston, Genesee, Allegany and Steuben counties who were interested in the construction of a railroad from Rochester to Dansville. Meetings to this end were also held in Dansville and other communities. On November 29th following, a well attended general meeting was held in Geneseo; Hezekiah D. Mason, Allen Ayrault, C. H. Bryan, Felix Tracy, William A. Mills and James Faulkner were appointed a committee to circulate a petition for the incorporation of the railroad company, the document to be submitted to the legislature. Everything possible was done to insure the success of the proposition. The bill passed both houses of the legislature and became a law in the spring of 1832, and was the occasion of much enthusiasm throughout the Genesee Valley. Surveys for the road were begun in July, 1832, by Mr. Almy, of Geneseo, and on November 20, 1832, the stock books of the company were opened at the Eagle tavern in Rochester and at Hamilton’s tavern in Geneseo; subscriptions came very slowly, however, and the next year the books were again opened at Rochester, with no better results, and the enterprise failed. Afterwards the Genesee Valley Railroad Company completed a line from Rochester to Avon; this was in 1854. The Avon, Genesee and Mount Morris Railroad Company extended the line to Mount Morris in 1859; the first train entered Geneseo January 1, 1859. The line was continued to Dansville in 1871 by the Erie and Genesee Valley Railroad Company. The line from Rochester to Mount Morris is now operated by the Erie Railroad under a lease, and the line from Mount Morris to Dansville is owned by the Dansville and Mount Morris Railroad Company, which was organized in October, 1891. Trains first operated on the road between Caledonia and Corning in July, 1853.

In 1871, the construction of the Rochester, Nunda & Pennsylvania Railroad was proposed and some of the towns issued bonds to defray the expenses. The project failed. The building of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad through the county, on the Buffalo and New York main line, was begun in 1881 and completed in 1883.
CHAPTER XXXVI.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: EARLY COURTS AND LAWYERS.

We have noted elsewhere the lack of court facilities experienced by the pioneers prior to the erection of Livingston County; the inconvenience suffered by those from distant places attending the courts at Canandaigua; the delays undergone, and have made some reference to the history of those courts.

The first court of general sessions in Livingston County was held at the brick academy, a two-story building on the site of the school house on Center Street in the village of Geneseo, the county seat. This was on the last Tuesday of May, 1821. There were in attendance the first judge, Moses Hayden, and the other judges, Matthew Warner, Jeremiah Riggs and Leman Gibbs. The court was formally opened with prayer by Rev. Norris Bull. The following grand jurors were sworn: William Janes, foreman; Robert McKay, James Smith, Asa Nowlen, Josiah Watrous, Francis Stevens, William Warner, Ichabod A. Holden, Ruel Blake, William A. Mills, Ebenezer Damon, P. P. Peck, Joseph A. Lawrence, William Crossett, William Carnahan, James McNair, John Culver, Erastus Wilcox, John Hunt, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Thomas Sherwood, Ebenezer Rogers and Gad Chamberlain.

The first indictment tried was that presented against Mary DeGraw. She was charged with assault and battery, with intent to murder; the jury decided that she was guilty of assault and battery, but not with murderous intent. The first commitment from this court was that of May Brown, who was sentenced to the Ontario County jail for a term of thirty days.

The first term of the court of common pleas was held on the same day. The first civil case tried was that of Alfred Birge against Joel Bardwell. Orlando Hastings and A. A. Bennett were opposing counsel. The jury was composed of the following persons: James Richmond, LeRoy Buckley, Federal Blakesley, Roger
Wattles, T. H. Gilbert, Joseph White, Jehiel Kelsey, John Salmon, George Whitmore, David A. Miller, Riley Scoville and Andrew Stilwell. It is interesting to recall the names of the attorneys who presented licenses and were admitted to practice at this time. They were: Samuel Miles Hopkins, George Hosmer, Felix Tracy, John Dickson, Orlando Hastings, Charles H. Carroll, Willard H. Smith, Augustus A. Bennett, Ogden M. Willey, Hezekiah D. Mason, and Melancthon W. Brown.

At the May term in 1823 the court of common pleas adjourned to the new court house. Charles H. Carroll was the presiding judge, George Hosmer district attorney and Samuel Stevens court crier.

After the demolition of the old court house in the spring of 1898, and during the progress of the work of erecting the present building, which was completed the following winter, Livingston County courts were held in the Rorbach Block in Geneseo.

Prior to the constitution of 1846, the county judge was known as the first judge and was appointed by the governor and held office for a term of five years. The constitution of 1846 designated him the county judge, made the office elective and of four years duration, which was later extended to six years.

The first judges of Livingston County were: Moses Hayden, 1821; Charles H. Carroll, 1823; Hezekiah D. Mason, 1829; Willard H. Smith, 1832.

The county judges, with dates of their induction into office, have been: Scott Lord, 1847; George Hastings, 1855; Solomon Hubbard, 1863; Samuel D. Faulkner, 1871; Daniel W. Noyes, 1878, appointed to fill vacancy caused by the death of Judge Faulkner; Edwin A. Nash, 1878; Edward P. Coyne, 1895; William Carter, 1902; John B. Abbott, appointed to fill vacancy caused by the death of Judge Carter in 1914; Lockwood R. Doty, 1915.

From 1821 until changed by the constitution of 1846, the office of surrogate was separated from that of county judge, and filled by the governor. The two offices were then consolidated in this county. Those who held the office when it was appointive were: James Rosebrugh, beginning in 1821; Samuel W. Spencer, 1832; Benjamin F. Angel, 1836; William H. Kelsey, 1840; Benjamin F. Angel, 1844.
To set down the history of those who composed the bar of this county would require a volume in itself. Scores of Livingston men have upheld the best traditions of the profession, a few of the very earliest of whom may be mentioned.

Perhaps the first practicing lawyer in Livingston County if not the first west of Canandaigua in the Genesee Country, was George Hosmer of Avon. He studied law in the office of Nathaniel W. Howell, of Canandaigua, was admitted to the bar in 1802 and opened an office in Avon in 1808. He was born at Farmington, Connecticut, August 30, 1781, the son of Dr. Timothy Hosmer. The latter, with his family, accompanied Oliver Phelps to Canandaigua. Phelps was made first judge of the court of common pleas of Ontario County, but he was prevented from serving by a multiplicity of duties. He resigned and Dr. Timothy Hosmer was appointed in his place and presided in the first case tried before a jury in a court of record of Ontario County. Although a physician by training, Doctor Hosmer was a capable jurist. It was in this court that young George Hosmer tried his first case, under the admiring eyes of his father, and he quickly won a wide clientele from the surrounding country. He was appointed district attorney upon the organization of the county and served until 1836. He was a member of assembly in 1824, and he was made chairman of the judiciary committee. After a life of honorable achievement in and out of his profession. Mr. Hosmer died in March, 1861.

John Baldwin began practice at Moscow (Leicester) in 1814. Afterwards he resided at Dansville and Hornellsville. He was known as a wit and satirist of keen ability but eccentric.

Luther C. Peck, enrolled among the early lawyers of the bar of Livingston County, was a self-made man and an attorney of great ability. He served in the 25th and 26th Congresses, representing Livingston and Allegany counties, composing the 30th Congressional district.

Orlando Hastings was a notable lawyer of his day, equally well known in Livingston and Monroe counties. He was a resident of Geneseo when the county was formed and, in 1824, succeeded George Hosmer as district attorney. He became dissatisfied with criminal practice and resigned the same year, afterwards moving to Rochester. There he became a commanding figure in his profession.
Calvin H. Bryan began law practice in 1815 in Otsego County, and in 1822 removed to Geneseo, where he passed the remainder of his life; he died in 1873. He was a member of assembly in 1828 and a close friend of Governor Clinton.

Samuel H. Fitzhugh, a jurist of fine attainments, first practiced at Wheeling, Virginia, and removed to Mount Morris in 1831. In 1840 he was appointed associate judge of the court of common pleas of Livingston County.

George Hastings was a native of Oneida County; he graduated from Hamilton College, and in 1829 began the practice of law. He represented the 28th district (Livingston and Steuben counties) in the 36th Congress, and in 1855 was elected county judge of Livingston, serving eight years.

One of the most noteworthy members of the early Livingston bar was John Young, afterwards governor of New York State. He was born in Vermont, June 12, 1802, and with his father, Thomas Young, removed to Conesus when four years of age. He attended the common schools and Lima Academy and when sixteen years of age taught school in Conesus. He began the study of law about 1823 in the office of A. A. Bennett of East Avon; was admitted to practice as an attorney of the supreme court in October, 1829, and shortly thereafter opened an office in Geneseo. He was elected to the assembly in 1832, to Congress in 1836 and 1840, serving until 1843, and in 1844 and 1845 was again chosen a member of the assembly. In 1846 he was elected governor in well-merited recognition of his services in the Whig cause. In 1849 Mr. Young was appointed assistant treasurer of the United States at New York and in this position he remained until his death, April 23, 1852.

Charles H. Carroll, admitted to practice in 1821, was the first man to sign the roll of lawyer in the new county. In 1823 he was appointed first judge, succeeding Judge Hayden, the first appointee. He retired from the bench in 1829, after his election to the state senate in 1828. He resigned from that body and retired to his estate at Groveland, but in 1845 he was again drafted into the public service, by being elected to Congress, where he remained two years, then retired permanently.

James Wood was born in Alstead, New Hampshire, April 4, 1820. His father, with the family, went into New York State
in 1824, and in 1829 settled in Lima, Livingston County. Here James attended a district school and subsequently the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, where he completed the academic course, and from there went to Union College, from which institution he graduated in 1842. Soon after leaving college he entered the law office of John Young in Geneseo as a student and in the year 1843 was admitted to the bar. He became a partner of Mr. Young, under the name of Young & Wood, and, when in 1846 Mr. Young was elected governor of the state and removed to Albany, he relinquished his large professional business to Mr. Wood, who after that time, except during the war period, was continually engaged in the practice of law, and was at the head of a legal firm of which Henry Chamberlain, Joseph Kershner, Henry V. Colt, Hon. K. M. Scott and Campbell H. Young were successive members. In 1854 he was elected district attorney of Livingston County; he declined a renomination, his large and growing practice not permitting him to accept. When the war for the Union commenced in 1860, mainly through his efforts, the 136th Regiment, New York Volunteers, was raised, and in 1862 he accepted the command of that regiment. He was shortly after ordered to join the 11th Corps. He was in the thickest of the fight at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge and several other engagements, in which the regiment covered itself with glory, and in which its leader exhibited the coolness, courage and military genius that he invariably displayed. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers for distinguished services. In 1865 he returned home to Geneseo and resumed the practice of law. He was elected to the New York senate from the 30th district in 1869, and was reelected in 1871. As a lawyer in the management of both civil and criminal trials he was of distinguished ability, persistency and success, and he was associated with nearly every case of importance held in the county. His knowledge of the law was great, his cases were thoroughly prepared and presented with force. He excelled as an advocate and for more than thirty years maintained his standing as one of the strongest jury lawyers at the bar of western New York, enjoying the confidence of judges and lawyers alike. He died suddenly February 24, 1892, and was buried in Temple Hill Cemetery at Geneseo.

William Henry Kelsey was born in the town of Smyrna, Che-
nango County, New York, October 2, 1812. He was one of seven children, four daughters and three sons, of Solomon and Virtue (Record) Kelsey. Solomon Kelsey, with his family, removed to the town of Perry, New York, about 1820, and thence to Geneseo in 1834. William H. Kelsey became a printer and was one of the editors and publishers of the Register, the Livingston Democrat and was employed on the Republican after that paper was started in 1837. During his boyhood he took a deep interest in political affairs and on coming to manhood was thoroughly conversant with public men and measures, and entered with zeal into the questions then agitating the country. He was a strong Whig of the Henry Clay school. In 1840 he was appointed surrogate of Livingston County by Governor Seward and served four years. He studied law with John Young and Orlando Hastings, and devoted his after years to the practice of that profession. He was admitted and licensed as an attorney in the supreme court and as a solicitor in the court of chancery in 1843, and in 1846 as a counsellor in the state supreme court. He was elected district attorney of Livingston County in 1850, serving three years. In 1854 he was elected to Congress from the 28th district, and was reelected in 1856. In 1866 he was again elected to Congress, this time from the 25th district, and reelected in 1868. He was an uncompromising foe of slavery, and enjoined the alliance of such men as Thaddeus Stevens and Benjamin F. Wade. There were few political conflicts from 1835 until his death in which he was not active and conspicuous. He died from acute pneumonia April 19, 1879.

Reuben P. Wisner, a native of Cayuga County, was in his youth a farm laborer and cabinet-maker. Eventually he secured employment in a friend's hotel at Auburn. The hotel was the favorite stopping place for many lawyers of repute who came to Auburn to attend court, and the court house was just across the street; young Wisner thus had the opportunity to meet these men and witness court proceedings. He was asked by William H. Seward to enter his office as a law student and accepted. After being admitted to practice, he remained in Seward's office for two or three years. In 1837 he located at Mount Morris and formed a partnership with Judge Samuel H. Fitzhugh. In 1841 he was a member of assembly. He died at Mount Morris in 1872.
Isaac L. Endress, a Pennsylvanian, graduate of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, was for a time a practicing attorney at Rochester, removing to Dansville in the fall of 1831. He was for sixteen years a partner of John A. Vanderlip. In 1840 he was appointed an associate judge of the court of common pleas. In 1856 he was one of the Presidential electors, and represented Livingston County in the constitutional convention of 1867. His death occurred in 1870.

Benjamin F. Harwood, native of Steuben County, was admitted to the bar in 1839, and practiced for a time in Dansville. Successful as he was in his profession, politics eventually became his chief interest. In him the Whigs had an ardent champion. In 1855 he was made clerk of the court of appeals and died in office in 1856.

Endress Faulkner was born at Dansville, the son of James Faulkner. After graduating from Yale in 1837, he began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1843, then opened an office in his native village. He was a partner for a time of Cyrus Sweet, also of Solomon Hubbard of Geneseo; he died in 1852.

Col. Job C. Hedges was noted as a lawyer and as a soldier. Born in New York, he came to Dansville with his parents when he was a child. He entered the law office of Hastings & Newton at Rochester and was admitted to the bar in 1868. He began practice in New York City, but later returned to Dansville and opened an office. At the outbreak of the Rebellion Hedges aided in recruiting for the depleted 13th Regiment, in which he was commissioned first lieutenant and later adjutant, and with this rank marched to the peninsula with his command. He distinguished himself at Fredericksburg, where he was severely wounded. In 1864 he was commissioned a major in the 14th Heavy Artillery and was engaged at the Wilderness and Spotsylvania. At Petersburg, Virginia, on the morning of June 17, 1864, while leading his men "over the top," Major Hedges was instantly killed. He had been brevetted colonel for gallantry a short time before his death, but did not live to learn of the honor.

Another of the sterling members of the early Livingston bar was McNeil Seymour, resident of Mount Morris, and member of assembly in 1855. Mr. Seymour died while in the prime of life.

Harvey J. Wood was admitted to the bar in 1842 and began
practice at Lima, where he lived his entire life. He completed his legal education in the office of Governor Young at Geneseo. He was a lawyer of great ability.

Joseph W. Smith, native of Steuben County, came to Dansville in 1842 and studied in the office of Benjamin F. Harwood. He was admitted to the bar in 1847. He began practice at Dansville, then went to Almond, Allegany County, for a time, but returned to Dansville in 1849. He was a member of the firm of Hubbard, Smith & Noyes; he was also associated with John A. Vanderlip, under the name of Vanderlip & Smith.

John A. Vanderlip, who died in 1894 after having practiced law in Livingston County since 1842, was a prominent member of the Dansville bar. Isaac L. Endress and Joseph W. Smith were his law partners at different times.

Daniel W. Noyes, who was associated with the practice of law in the county for many years, was admitted to practice in 1849. He located in Dansville shortly after and became a partner of Benjamin C. Cook, and afterwards with Joseph W. Smith, Solomon Hubbard, and Major Seth N. Hedges. When elected county judge he moved to Geneseo. He retired from this position in 1879 and formed a partnership with his son, Fred W., under the firm style of Noyes & Noyes. He also served as district attorney. He died in 1888.

L. B. Proctor, who died in 1900, was for thirty years a prominent lawyer of Dansville, and well known as a writer, particularly of biographical subjects. He finished studying in the office of I. L. Endress at Dansville in 1839, practiced a time at Port Byron, and in 1849 returned to Dansville where he practiced until 1875, when he removed to Albany.

Solomon Hubbard became a member of the bar in 1844 and for twenty years practiced in Dansville. In 1863 he was elected county judge and removed to Geneseo, which became his permanent home. Judge Hubbard served two terms as county judge; he died in 1902.

Willard H. Smith was the first lawyer of Caledonia. He was a graduate of Williams College and studied law in Albany and Waterford. He began practice at Caledonia in 1813 and was appointed the first judge of the court of common pleas, which office he held sixteen years.

Adoniram J. Abbott, born in Moscow, Livingston County,
October 28, 1819, was one of the foremost lawyers and citizens of the county until his death April 8, 1898. After his education at the old Moscow Academy and Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, he taught for a time and then entered the law office of John H. Martindale, of Rochester, for two years continued his studies in the office of Governor John Young. He was admitted to the bar in 1848 and opened an office in Dansville in partnership with Alexander C. Fraser; after several years, Fraser having moved to Washington, Michigan, Mr. Abbott allied himself with John Wilkinson. In 1859 he removed to Geneseo, where he lived the remainder of his life. Among his partners here were Sidney Ward, Augustus A. Curtiss, Edward E. Sill, John N. Drake, Colonel John Rorbach, and his own son, John B. Abbott.
CHAPTER XXXVII

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: MEDICAL

The first physician who ventured into what is now the county of Livingston was Dr. Timothy Hosmer, of Avon, who came from Farmington, Connecticut, in 1790 with Major Isaiah Thompson, and purchased a tract of land from Phelps and Gorham for themselves and three other Connecticut men; only Doctor Hosmer and Major Thompson became residents here. Doctor Hosmer returned to Connecticut the same year, but came back in 1791 with his two sons, and erected a log cabin, to which he brought his family in 1792. He was the only physician in this wilderness and his professional services were eagerly sought and cheerfully rendered without much thought of professional gain. The Indians believed in his powers and gave him the name At-ta-gus, "healer of diseases." He had served as surgeon in the Sixth Connecticut Regiment during the Revolution. It is said that "on Doctor Hosmer devolved the duty of laying finger on Andre's pulse after the execution of that noted British spy, and reporting him dead to the officers of the court martial." He succeeded Oliver Phelps as first judge of Ontario County. Doctor Hosmer was a man of intellectual tastes, and on the bench he enjoyed the same distinction that he had earned in professional life.

The first practitioner in Geneseo was Doctor Jonathan P. Sill. He had settled in Dansville in 1797, but in 1798 came to Geneseo, after spending some time at Williamsburg; he died at Geneseo in 1807. The second Geneseo physician was Augustus Wolcott. The directory of 1830 listed three doctors in that village, Eli Hill, Cyrus Wells and Elias P. Metcalf. Caledonia's first doctors were William H. Terry and Peter McPherson. Dr. Thomas McPherson, who had practiced in his native Scotland and was a surgeon of wide repute, came here in 1831 and practiced until his death,
in 1841. Doctor Newcome was the first physician in Leicester. In Mount Morris, Dr. Abram Camp was the first of his profession, followed by Doctors Jonathan Beach and Charles Bingham. Dr. Myron H. Mills, born here in 1820, became a physician of note. Dr. Hiram Hunt was another pioneer here.

Dr. Elisha D. Moses came to Portage in 1816 with his father's family and was the first of his profession in the town. In Springwater Doctors John B. Norton and Arnold Gray were early settlers. Norton practiced some time after 1820, then became a farmer. Doctor Gray came from Washington County in 1824 and practiced in the town until his death, in 1879. In the town of York, John W. Leonard, William Holloway, James Green, Joseph Tozier and Royal Tyler were among the pioneer doctors.

The first physician in Dansville was Dr. James Faulkner. He was born in Washington County in 1790 and died in 1884. He came to Dansville with his father and mother about 1797, studied medicine but practiced only a short time, then engaged in other pursuits. He was prominent in political affairs, having been member of assembly and state senator. He was president of the First National Bank of Dansville when it was organized in 1864. Dr. Jonathan P. Sill was the second physician in Dansville, but moved to Geneseeo within a year. The third was Dr. Philip Sholl, who came in 1808 and practiced until his death, in 1821. Dr. Willis F. Clark came to Dansville from Utica in 1813 and remained until his death in 1858. Dr. Josiah Clark engaged in the practice several years after 1820, then removed to Livonia. Dr. L. N. Cook first had an office in Livonia and Richmond Hill; he came to Dansville in 1818 and went away in 1824. He returned in 1831 and lived in the village until his death, in 1868. Dr. William H. Reynale, whose death occurred in 1870, first came to Dansville in 1814. He became one of the leading professional men of the county. Dr. Samuel L. Endress came to Dansville from Pennsylvania in 1828, and for some time was in partnership with Doctor Reynale; he died in 1871. Dr. George W. Shepherd lived in Dansville over fifty years, his residence there beginning in 1846. Dr. Edward W. Patchin was engaged in practice in the town of Sparta for four years, one year in Livonia, and he came to Dansville in 1843; he was active here until
his death, in 1869. His son, Dr. Charles V. Patchin, has practiced at Dansville since 1881. Dr. B. L. Hovey opened an office in Dansville in 1842. At the beginning of the Civil War he became surgeon of the 136th Regiment, and at the close of hostilities located in Rochester. Dr. Zara H. Blake was under the preceptorship of Doctor Endress, beginning in 1840. After completing his professional course, he maintained an office in Dansville until the war, when he became examining surgeon on the provost-general’s staff for this district. He resumed practice after 1865 and continued until his death, in 1888. Both his son and daughter studied for the medical profession. Dr. Asahel Yale and Dr. Alonzo Cressy were practitioners in Dansville in 1829. Doctor Velder, from Austria, came to Dansville in 1850, and in 1867 removed to Elmira. One of the most eminent of the Dansville physicians was Dr. Francis M. Perine, who established himself here in 1861 and practiced over a half century and until his death, in 1904. He had a successful business career as well, and was extensively engaged in grape growing and wine making. Other physicians whose names will be remembered as Dansville residents were J. M. Blakesley, Isaac Dix, Charles W. Brown, S. L. Ellis, O. S. Pratt, Charles T. Dildine, George Yochum, Anthony Schunart, A. L. Damon, O. M. Blood, James E. Crisfield and W. B. Preston.

The Livingston County Medical Society was organized at Geneseo May 29, 1821, by the following doctors: Charles Little and Jared B. Ensworth, of Avon; Justin Smith, of Lima; Samuel Daniels, Elkanah French and Eli Hill, of Livonia; Royal Tyler and John W. Leonard, of York; and Cyrus Wells, Jr., of Geneseo. Dr. Charles Little was the first president. The society was discontinued in 1844, but was reorganized in 1852. The early records of this organization contain the names of many doctors not mentioned above who were medical pioneers in the different towns of Livingston County; among them are Ariel and Milton Alvord, Loren J. Ames, Avery Benedict, Ebenezer Childs, Lyman N. Cook, John Craig, John Reid Craig, Amos Crandall, Jr., John Currie, Samuel Daniels, Aaron Davis, Asel Day, E. C. Day, David D. Dayton, George O. J. DuRelle, William C. Dwight, Eben H. Bishop, Daniel H. Bissell, Daniel P. Bissell, Gilbert Bogart, J. R. Bowers, William Butler, William C. Butler, A. C.

The recent reopening of the Jackson Sanatorium at Dansville meant the reviving of one of western New York's oldest institutions of its kind, dating from 1852. Water cures were in growing favor at that time, and Dansville had a spring gushing from the hillside, which was called "All Healing Spring," and was supposed to have curative properties; as these water cures were located near some noted springs, Nathaniel Bingham, as Mr. Bun nell expresses it, "thought it would be a good idea to have a little water cure at Dansville," and in company with Lyman Granger, put up the first installment, "the Home on the Hillside," and the institution was ready for occupancy in 1853. Both owners soon sold out to Abraham Pennell, whose son-in-law, Doctor Stevens, desired to experiment with the water cure. His connection with the enterprise was short-lived. Doctor Blackall, of New York, took over the place after it had been closed a year; he, in turn, soon gave up the business and nothing further was done until 1858. Then Dr. James Caleb Jackson, who had experience in a water cure at Glen Haven, New York, leased the Dansville property for three years and took possession October 1st, of that year. His co-proprietors were his son, Giles E. Jackson, his adopted daughter, Dr. Harriett N. Austin, and Dr. F. Wilson Hurd. Doctor Jackson made an immediate success of the institution, and had fifty patients before the winter had passed. In June, 1864, Giles died
and his mother, Lucretia E. Jackson, and younger brother, James H. Jackson, succeeded to his interest. Doctor Hurd sold out in 1868 to his partners. A dozen cottages had been built around the original building by this time and several hundred patients were accommodated. On the evening of June 26, 1882 the main building was burned. A business reorganization followed and on October 1, 1883, a new fireproof building was completed. Dr. E. D. Leffingwell, Dr. Albert Leffingwell and William E. Leffingwell, nephews of Dr. James C. Jackson, became partners with Dr. James H. Jackson and his wife Dr. Kate J. Jackson. Dr. James H. Jackson within a few years acquired the entire interest in the property. In 1890 Dr. James Arthur Jackson, son of the last-named, and Dr. Walter E. Gregory and Mrs. Gregory became stockholders. Dr. James C. Jackson died in 1895. In 1890 the old name of the company, “Our Home Hygienic Institute,” of Dansville, N. Y., was changed to “The Jackson Sanitorium;” Mrs. Gregory at that time retired as part owner. In 1904 the name was again changed to “The Jackson Health Resort.” About 1916 the institution passed into the hands of a receiver and was later sold to Dr. Leffingwell, who operated it for some time. On January 1, 1918, the institution was leased by the government and designated as U. S. A. General Hospital No. 13. War veterans suffering from nervous disorders were treated here for the next year and a half, fully 150 being accommodated at one time. The hospital was closed at the expiration of this period and for three years the property remained vacant. In 1924 announcement was made that the place had been bought by W. F. Goodale, of Buffalo, and a group of physicians of that city. Extensive improvements were made at the institution and it was opened to the public as a hotel and health resort in the latter part of 1924.

The Dansville Hospital, now out of existence, was started in January, 1900, by Dr. George H. Ahlers, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. It was housed in a building constructed in 1860 for the Dansville Seminary and later used by the Dansville Union School.

The present Dansville General Hospital was established in 1921, largely through the efforts of a group of Dansville men, including Joseph Stiegler, William Maloney, F. A. Owen, Frank Blum, Doctor Driesbach and John Kramer. Mr. Stiegler was
the first president of the hospital. It was at first a private insti-
tution, then $100,000 was raised by subscription for new equip-
ment and remodeling, and the hospital became public in
character.

Beginning in 1868 the need of separate institutions for the
segregation and care of epileptics became a national question
and was debated for some years. A bill providing for the selec-
tion of a site for an epileptic colony was first introduced in the
New York legislature in 1890, but it failed of passage. The
measure came up again in 1892 and became a law. A commit-
tee consisting of Messrs. Oscar Craig, William P. Letchworth
and Walrath, members of the state board of charities, was ap-
pointed to find a site and arrange other details, and for a year
the committee worked to that end. Their official attention was
finally directed by H. E. Brown, of Mount Morris, to the old
Shaker settlement at Sonyea, Livingston County, and the com-
mittee soon decided upon its selection. The purchase of the 1,895
acres of this property was authorized by the legislature in 1894.
Oscar Craig, president of the state board of charities, died at
about this time and, at the suggestion of Governor Flower, the
name "Craig Colony for Epileptics" was bestowed upon the new
institution in his honor. The sum of $115,000 was paid for the
property. The first board of managers was appointed by the
governor and consisted of Dr. Frederick Peterson, of New York,
president; George M. Shull, of Mount Morris, secretary; George
S. Ewart, of Groveland; W. H. Cuddebeck, of Buffalo, and Dr.
Charles E. Jones, of Albany. Dr. William P. Spratling, then a
resident of New York City, was elected superintendent. The
first work done was to fit up some of the old Shaker buildings on
the premises for the reception of patients. The first patient was
received from Steuben County February 26, 1896, and by the end
of the first year 133 had been accepted. There are at present
more than 1,600 patients in the institution. In 1896 steps were
taken to improve the plant; buildings, sewer and water lines, elec-
tricity, roads, walks, telephone lines, and equipment for the treat-
ment of patients are a few of the improvements made in rapid
time and the institution has developed steadily to meet the de-
mands placed upon it. Dr. William T. Shanahan, who entered
the institution as second assistant physician in 1901, is now
superintendent.
CHAPTER XXXVIII

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: INDUSTRIES.

The first industries in Livingston County consisted chiefly of grist and saw mills, wool and carding mills, paper mills and distilleries. The early grist mills were employed chiefly in grinding grain for local use; the difficulties of transportation prevented a large production for the outside market. This broader field, as we have noted, was supplied by the distillery and there were several in the valley of the Genesee at the beginning of the last century. Mr. Van Fossen’s distillery, started in 1808 in the town of Livonia, is said to have been the first.

The first mills and other manufactorys have been mentioned in the story of the early settlement of the towns. Although it has never been known primarily as a manufacturing community, Livingston County has been, and is, the home of large industrial operations. The mining and evaporation of salt; great nursery farms; the canning of vegetables and fruits; the production of superheaters, felt shoes, caskets, cement mixers, paper, lumber and tags, are some of the many branches of manufacturing industries existing here. Fairly good rail facilities and a generous and progressive spirit on the part of the citizens have encouraged their establishment.

The first systematized effort to develop the production of salt in the county began with the organization of the Genesee Valley Salt Company, in 1880, in the town of York, by Carroll Cocher, Jeremiah Cullinan, Maurice J. Noonan and Timothy Curran, with a capital stock of $500,000. The company was later reincorporated with Marvin C. Rowland, Charles Jones, Jeremiah Cullinan, Nelson Janes, Campbell H. Young, Maurice J. Noonan, A. F. McKean and Carroll Cocher as directors. Although this enterprise did not reach the stage of actual production, it paved the way for extensive operations in the salt field to follow. Within
the period of two decades after the formation of this first company, many others were formed; among them were the Nunda Mining Company, New York Rock Salt Company (York), Caledonia Salt and Mining Company, Livingston Salt and Mining Company (Piffard), all of 1883; the Leicester Salt and Mining Company (Cuylerville), Empire Salt Company (York), Genesee Salt Company (Piffard), in 1884; Retsof Mining Company, Conesus Lake Salt and Mining Company, York Salt Company, of 1885; Valley Salt and Mica Mining Company (York), Royal Salt Company (Mount Morris), of 1886; Livonia Salt and Mining Company, 1890; Phoenix Dairy Salt Company, of 1892; Lackawanna Salt Company (Leicester), in 1893; the Greigsville Salt and Mining Company, the Consumers Salt Company, in 1896, and the Sterling Salt Company (Leicester).

In a paper read before the county historical society at the 1891 meeting, Charles Ward stated: "We believe that to the town of Livonia belongs the credit of being the pioneer town of western New York in the manufacture of salt. About the year 1806 a man by the name of Nelson located a salt spring or deerlick on what is called the Godfrey farm, situated on the west shore of the Hemlock outlet, west of the Hoppough mill pond. The brine was collected from this spring and boiled in iron kettles, and the salt was sold to the early settlers.

"About sixteen years ago the village of Livonia was visited with a disastrous fire. The entire business portion of Main street, consisting of a row of wooden stores, was laid in ashes. Upon those ruins there have been erected large brick blocks, two and three stories in height. The master workman, who directed the craft of laborers while at work, was a man of more than ordinary intelligence. He was a man of middle age, and, unfortunately, had not had the advantages the youth of today are enjoying in our common schools. But being a man of keen perceptive faculties, of extensive and broad observation, he had read and studied largely of the Book of Nature. To him a ledge of rocks was an open book; there he could read of periods, of epochs, time and eras. The massive boulder by the wayside was simply another volume. * * * To this man the salt formation lying underneath us was no guess work; it was to him a certainty. And it was while he was engaged in the erection of these brick blocks in
Livonia he gathered about him a company of local capitalists, residing in Livonia, who signed articles and organized the first salt company of western New York. For some reason or other this company failed to materialize, but its projector, still undaunted, finally succeeded, some years later, in organizing a company near his home, and had the satisfaction of knowing that this company ‘struck salt.’ And to this man belongs entirely the credit of being the father and the founder of the salt industry of western New York. I refer to Carroll Cocher of Greigsville.”

Another historical account has the following: “The first indication of salt was found upon the premises of the late Samuel Warren some sixty-five or sixty-six years ago, but the first salt well actually drilled in the town of York was in 1878, near Greigsville, upon lands of Carroll Cocher, who for many years had encouraged the project. Among those who furnished the necessary aid were M. Noonan, L. W. Crossett, C. H. Young, H. H. Guiteau, Josiah Warren and Harlan P. Warren. At a depth of 1,012 feet a vein of 137 feet of rock salt was struck. The investment of capital and the employment of men by the Retsof Salt Company upon the farms of Asa Bidwell and others is among the stupendous business enterprises of modern times. * * * In 1883 Charles F. Wadsworth, T. N. Shattuck of Piffard, and Otto Kelsey, A. A. Cox and James B. Adams of Geneseo, formed a company under the name of the Livingston Salt Company, for the evaporatoin of salt. Being successful, they continued to further their interests until 1895, when their property was disposed of; the Genesee Salt Company, which was started in 1884, carried on for several years a prosperous salt evaporating plant at Piffard.”

At the hamlet of East Avon, about 1830, Thomas Wiard, Sr., established a plant for the manufacture of plows, which bore his name. This business was continued here until about 1877, when it was removed to Batavia. Littleville also had a plow factory, where the Strouse plows were made.

Since Nathaniel Rochester built a paper mill and sawmill there, Dansville has had more varied industries than any other town in the county. The most important of these is the nursery business. Here are some of the best known growers in the country, who have achieved for themselves and for the character of
their product an enviable distinction. It has long been a debatable question who was the first nurseryman in Dansville. Bunnell's history of Dansville (1902) says it was D. M. Pierson, who actively engaged in the business as early as 1851. His place was on the west side of Main Street, near Morse Street, and here he had about twelve acres under cultivation. Within ten years the village had become, and still remains, with constantly increasing prestige, a nursery center. O. B. Maxwell was a contemporary of Pierson in the work of growing, and was actually the first man here to plant stock and grow seedlings on a large scale. For over twenty-five years he was conspicuously successful in developing the business in this locality. His land was on Seward and Chestnut streets. Samuel and James Ramsden were nurserymen here in the middle '50s, as was Samuel Ingersoll. John Murphy, H. and T. T. Southwick, Dr. H. H. Farley, Dr. Porter B. Bristol, E. H. Pratt, J. C. Williams, William C. Bryant, and S. P. Williams were other pioneer nurserymen. E. P. Clark was here in 1856. George A. Sweet first engaged in the business in 1869, in partnership with J. B. Morey, Sr. Mr. Sweet was very active and successful and had a complete mastery of the business, and many of the leading nurserymen of today received their early training from him. Again quoting from the Bunnell history, we find the following names associated with the business up to 1900: "F. E. Williams Nursery Company, 1855; E. P. Clark, 1856; Bryant Brothers, 1860; George C. Stone, 1861; George A. Sweet, 1869; Jacob Uhl & Son (Nicholas), 1870; C. F. McNair, 1874; J. M. Kennedy, 1876; Martin King, 1877; Edward Bacon, 1882, who is the oldest living nurseryman in Dansville at this writing; Michael Sheerin, 1884; Morey & Son (J. B., Sr. and Jr.), 1885; F. M. Hartman, 1885; Kelly Brothers (James and William), 1885; Thomas Maloney & Sons (Edward H. and William J.), 1887; Michael Burke, 1887; Anthony Daugherty, 1887; James Dowds, 1888; William H. Hartman, 1889; C. W. McNair, 1889; McLain Brothers (Michael and Peter), 1890; J. H. Sheerin, 1892; Albert Hartman, 1892; Orville Hartman, 1892; James O'Connor, 1892; John W. Finn, 1894; Hugh Nolan, 1894; Isaac Rogers, 1895; Anthony Cary, 1896; Fred Young, 1897; Lester Nolan, 1897; Patrick Reilly & Son, 1898; John Nagle, 1899; Ulyette Brothers, 1900."

Among the latter day leaders in the business may be men-
tioned the Kellys, Maloneys, William J. Reilly (died 1924), Edward Bacon, Frank M. Hartman, Fred Culbertson, Charles McNair, the Mooneys, W. H. Hartman, Herb Hartman, and Carl, William and Walter J. Mertz. Most of these men specialize in fruit trees of various kinds, also ornamental trees, shrubs, roses, etc. The leading growers do an extensive catalogue business. Further detailed information upon the subject will be found in the biographical volumes.

The grape and wine industry at one time flourished in Dansville. The first vineyard was planted by Dr. F. M. Perine in 1860, and covered about eight acres on the hill just above the sanitorium. It was an experiment at the start, and demonstrated the value of the local soil and climate for the production of excellent grapes. The next growers were John F. Michael, Jacob Smith, Andrew Freidel, H. A. Brewster, Charles Stadler and Cyrus Clark. Some of these men, notably Doctor Perine, who constantly added to his vineyards, and Stadler, manufactured as much as 4,000 or 5,000 gallons of Catawba, Diana, Port, Claret and Sherry wines annually.

Paper making, one of the oldest industries in Dansville, and for many years the most important, is now represented by one plant, the Carso Paper Company, manufacturer of light weight paper for waxing, was organized in 1916, having its central office at Middletown, Ohio. The first paper mill was constructed here by Colonel Nathaniel Rochester in 1809-10. In 1820 Amos Bradley began the manufacture of paper. He was joined in after years by his sons, but no less than three destructive fires visited their plant, the last one, in 1854, bringing an end to their business in this section. The Woodruff Paper Company was incorporated in 1866 by L. C. Woodruff, Alonzo Bradner, D. D. McNair and Thomas Brown, for the purpose of manufacturing pulp from straw. This was the first mill of the type in the United States. The Livingston paper mill was constructed in 1852 by Chester, Javin, Lucius and Benjamin Bradley, brothers, and sons of Amos Bradley; during its existence this plant had a number of owners. The Woodruff mills were suspended in 1886. In 1884 the Livingston mills were burned, and on the site there was erected the Whiteman paper mills, by Reuben Whiteman. This factory closed in 1892, and later reopened as the Dansville Pulp & Paper
Company. The Hollingsworth paper mill was built in 1870 by Captain Henry Henry, ten years later was sold to Henry Hollingsworth, and shortly afterward destroyed by fire. The Eagle paper mills were built by Andrew Porter in 1824.

Some of the other pioneer manufactories of Dansville which should be mentioned are the O. B. Johnson carding mill, built by Samuel and Jonathan Fiske in 1826, and burned in 1868; the Dansville woolen mills, which occupied the same site and operated until 1879; the Stone grist mill, constructed in 1844 by Elihu Stanley; the Dansville pail factory, established by E. Shelley in 1840, and run by George Hyland for many years; the Ossian Street foundry, which was built in 1842 by F. and M. Gilman; the steam planing mill, built by J. I. Fisk in 1861; the Nicholas Klauck tannery, started in 1865; the Dansville plow works, established in 1878, by Moses Gilman and C. H. Sandford; the trunk manufactory, founded in 1874 by Carl Stephan & Company and carried on by A. Lozier.

One of the largest manufactories of Dansville at the present time, and one of the best known of its kind in the state, is the Blum Shoe Company, manufacturers of felt slippers of all kinds. A complete history of this manufactory and of the Blum family is presented in the pages of another volume, but it is worth while to repeat, in this connection, that almost forty years ago this business was started by John Blum in the Shepard Block, with very meager equipment and small quarters. In 1895 the business of the company had increased in volume to such an extent that it was removed to the three-story brick building on the corner of Milton and Spruce streets, which had been constructed by Stephen C. Allen in 1873. This building has been enlarged from time to time to meet the growing demands of the company. The sons of the founder have carried on the business in the same progressive manner that characterized John Blum's business activities.

The F. A. Owen Publishing Company may be termed a manufacturing institution. Extensive editorial treatment of this large concern is given in the biographical sketch of F. A. Owen. The institution is, in fact, the outgrowth of the Empire State Teachers' Class, established by F. A. Owen at South Dansville in 1889. In this year, Mr. Owen secured the old Rogersville Union Seminary Building for his private school. In casting about for
scholars, Mr. Owen recognized the desirability of reaching great numbers of prospective students who could not attend classes, and so formulated the correspondence method of teaching, which is said to have been the first attempt of its kind in the country. This led in course of time to the issue of a magazine, The Normal Instructor, devoted to the teaching profession, the first number of which came off the press in November, 1891. From a circulation of a few thousands the distribution has attained tremendous proportions. The business was first housed in the attic of a small grocery store in South Dansville, and the slender equipment made the publication inconvenient and difficult. In April, 1892, Mr. Owen removed to Dansville and engaged a single room. Fowler & Burgess had been doing the printing, and at this time they enlarged their quarters by erecting a two-story building. This was the nucleus of the present large plant of the company, whose earlier title was the Instructor Publishing Company.

Another of the Dansville enterprises is the monument business established in 1885 by C. A. Worden & Son, under which style the firm continued until 1891, when the sons, C. A. and F. E. Worden, formed the partnership carried on under the style of Worden Brothers.

The Power Specialty Company, manufacturers of Foster superheaters, economizers and oil heaters, with headquarters in New York City, is an outgrowth of the old George A. Sweet Manufacturing Company, makers of agricultural machines. The latter plant was bought out by this company in 1904. Branch offices are maintained in the principal cities, and another plant is operated at Egham, England.

The most extensive industry at Mount Morris is that of canning. The New York Canners have a plant at this place, having taken over the Winters & Prophet Company property. Flour and sawmills and machine shops comprise the other industries of the village. One of the principal manufacturing plants of the county is located at Nunda, the Foote Manufacturing Company, makers of concrete mixers. A history of this company will be found in the sketch of C. A. Foote, the president of the company. The Nunda Casket Company is engaged in the manufacture of caskets.

One of the most unique and well-known manufactories of the county is the Geneseo Jam Kitchen, whose product consists of
canned fruits, preserves, stuffed oranges, mince meat, pickles, plum pudding, brandied peaches, syrups, honey, sauces, jams, marmalades, jellies, canned grapefruit and other confections, which will be found on sale in all the highest class grocery stores of the East. This business was established by Miss Ellen Harris North in May, 1893. At that time her plan was to undertake work which could be done in the home, and the making of jams and jellies suggested itself as the most easily accomplished. Accordingly, she converted the basement of her home into a “jam kitchen” and sought her patronage in distant cities. The high quality of her products became quickly recognized, and from this humble beginning has grown the country-wide and foreign business of this company, of which she is the president.
CHAPTER XXXIX.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: BANKS.

The sixteen banking houses of Livingston County have a combined capital in excess of $725,000 and total deposits well over $10,000,000, facts indicative not only of the strength of the county’s financial institutions, but of the character and thrift of the population.

When the county of Livingston was formed, there were no banks within its borders, and very soon the need of such institutions became acute. In the year 1823 the first effort was made to establish a bank at Geneseo. The judges and supervisors of the county signed a petition which was presented to the Legislature in March of that year, praying for authority to organize a bank. Nothing came of this effort nor one in 1825. Livonia, Avon, Mount Morris and York wanted a bank. But not until 1830 was favorable action by the Legislature obtained. In that year a law to incorporate the Livingston County Bank was passed. William H. Spencer, Allen Ayrault, W. H. Smith, D. H. Fitzhugh and William Lyman, the commissioners named in the act, opened the subscription books May 31st at the residence of C. Hamilton, in Geneseo; in three days the entire capital stock of $100,000 was subscribed. On June 25th the stockholders met to complete the organization and elected the following directors: John Greig, H. B. Gibson, Nathaniel W. Howell, Abraham M. Schermerhorn, James K. Guernsey, Charles H. Carroll, Hezekiah D. Mason, Felix Tracy, Owen P. Olmsted, Eli Hill, William Lyman, William H. Stanley and Allen Ayrault. The last named was elected president, and Watts Sherman cashier. A brick banking house was soon erected in the center of the village of Geneseo and the doors opened for business. For twenty-five years this bank operated successfully, paid dividends, and when the books were closed the full amount of the capital stock was returned to the investors.
The Genesee Valley Bank, of Geneseo, was organized in 1851, when the need of another banking institution became apparent, and particularly as the charter of the old Livingston County Bank had but a few years to run. On April 21st the following men were elected directors of the new bank: James S. Wadsworth, D. H. Fitzhugh, Alvenus Cone, Henry Chamberlain, D. H. Abell, Charles Colt, D. H. Bissell, Peter Miller and William Cushing. General Wadsworth was made president, and William H. Whiting cashier. The bank began business May 23, 1851, and has continued until the present day. It became a national bank in 1865. Other presidents have been Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh, James S. Orton, James W. Wadsworth and Theodore F. Olmsted. Rodney Whitney succeeded Mr. Whiting as cashier, then followed James S. Orton, Theodore F. Olmsted, and William M. Shirley, the present cashier. Mr. Olmsted entered the bank in 1858 as bookkeeper and teller and has occupied all positions up to the presidency.

The Genesee River Bank of Mount Morris, now the Genesee River National Bank, was organized in the spring of 1853 with a capital of $130,000. The first directors were John R. Murray, R. P. Wisner, Calvin Norton, Jesse Peterson, Henry Swan, John Vernam, Allen Ayrault, H. P. Mills, R. Sleeper, William Whitmore and Lyman Turner. John Vernam was the first president. The bank commenced business in November, 1853. John F. Connor is the president of this bank, and H. R. Porter cashier.

In 1869 Charles L. Bingham formed a partnership with his brother, Lucius C. Bingham, and Sears E. Brace, as private bankers, under the style of Bingham Brothers & Brace. This firm was dissolved after seven years; Brace retired, and the Bingham brothers continued the business. In 1884 Charles W. Bingham, son of Charles L. Bingham, entered the business, and Lucius Bingham's death in 1889 left the bank with the father and son. Charles L. Bingham died in 1892. In February, 1915, the business was incorporated by the name of the Bingham State Bank, with a capital, as before, of $50,000. Charles W. Bingham is president, and Frank E. Van Dorn, who has been in the bank since 1885, cashier.

The Nunda Bank came into existence in the year 1873. F. G. Olp is the president, having succeeded John E. Mills in 1910. B. E. Jones is cashier. The capital stock of the bank is $50,000, and the deposits exceed one million dollars.
The village of Dansville had two bank failures, which subjected the whole community to great financial embarrassment, but the memory of these calamities has faded with the knowledge that the village now possesses two of the strongest banks in western New York. The first failure was of the Bank of Dansville, in 1884. This was the earliest bank in the village, incorporated February 16, 1839, capitalized for $50,000, and officered at the beginning by James Faulkner, president; Justus Hall, vice president; A. A. Bennett, cashier, and David D. McNair, teller. It was a private institution. Reuben Whiteman was appointed receiver for the bank in May, 1884. The amount owed to depositors was approximately $200,000, but they received nothing.

On April 25, 1887, the First National Bank of Dansville closed its doors, with $200,000 of the depositors' money gone. The account books also were taken away or destroyed. Charles L. Bingham of Mount Morris was appointed receiver. The depositors eventually, after much litigation, received about one-fifth of the amount owing to them.

However, Dansville was not long without a dependable bank. On September 22, 1887, twenty-three of the leading citizens met at the law office of Noyes & Noyes and perfected plans for a new institution. A capital of $50,000 was paid up, and on the 28th of September the following men were elected directors of the new Citizens' Bank: Frank Fielder, James H. Jackson, John J. Bailey, James Krein, James W. Wadsworth, George A. Sweet, Elias H. Geiger, John H. Magee, Fred W. Noyes; and for officers George A. Sweet became president, James W. Wadsworth vice president, and Frank Fielder cashier. Mr. Sweet died in the fall of 1912, and, in 1913, Mr. Fielder succeeded him as president. F. H. Johantgen was made cashier in 1916.

On December 9, 1890, a charter was granted to the Merchants and Farmers National Bank of Dansville, and on the 20th of the same month it was opened for business. The capital was originally $50,000, and the first officers were William T. Spinning, president; C. D. Beebe, vice president; D. O. Batterson, cashier. William T. Spinning died August 25, 1899, and was succeeded in the presidency by William Kramer, the latter having been vice president since a short time after the organization. Mr. Batterson was succeeded as cashier in 1896 by James M. Edwards. William A. Spinning is vice president.
The State Bank of Avon was organized in the year 1892 by Aaron Barber, W. J. Weed, William Markham and Professor Wallace with a capital of $30,000. Aaron Barber has been president from the beginning. W. J. Weed is cashier.

The First National Bank of Caledonia was organized October 4, 1900; the first officers were James C. Tennent, president, and S. W. McDonald, cashier. It was the outgrowth of the McDonald Brothers private bank. In January, 1918, the banking business of William Hamilton & Son was merged with it, and W. V. Hamilton became president, with George T. Ball cashier. Others interested in the original formation of the bank were John Coffey, Charles Place, Charles W. Blackman, W. C. Page, John C. Howk and W. J. Williams. The capital is $50,000.

The Bank of Lima was formed March 22, 1905, by Horace C. Gilbert, S. L. Parmele, George W. Atwell, Samuel Bonner and Charles D. Goodrich. Mr. Gilbert was the first president, and Mr. Parmele cashier. The latter afterward became president, and he was succeeded by Charles R. Pierce. Alexander Martin is cashier. The capital of this bank is $25,000.

The Livingston County Trust Company was organized in 1915 and is now capitalized for $100,000. P. C. Euchner is president of this institution, and H. C. Milks secretary.

The Groveland Banking Company was established in November, 1917, with a capital of $15,000. On September 15, 1923, it became the Groveland State Bank, with its capital increased to $25,000. The officers in 1917 were: M. L. Gamble, president; Gamble Wilson, vice president; Charles A. Brown, cashier; William M. Shirley, Albert J. Slaight, M. E. Ross and O. C. Lake, directors. James E. Donley later became vice president; the other officers remain the same, with the exception of a few changes in the directorate.

The Livonia State Bank was instituted in 1919, with a capitalization of $25,000. J. W. Wadsworth is president, and Arthur J. Straub cashier.

The Springwater State Bank was also organized in the year 1919; capital, $25,000. E. E. Doty is president, and E. Robinson cashier.

Livingston County has four private banks at the present time which have stood the test of years. The oldest of these institu-
tions is the banking house conducted by Alexander N. Stewart at Livonia. Mr. Stewart began his banking connection in 1871 and this has been maintained uninterruptedly since. His brother, the late Charles N. Stewart, founded the Stewart Bank at York, in 1906. In 1925 the business of this bank was taken over by the Livingston County Trust Company. DePuy's banking house at Nunda was started in 1895. I. J. DePuy remains president, assisted by his sons, Perry and Earl. The Dalton Banking House was established May 1, 1900, by C. D. Whitenack, Charles E. Maker, M. J. Aylor, Alonzo D. Baker and Washington Moses; the latter was first president; Mr. Baker, vice president; Mr. Whitenack, cashier, and Maker and Aylor, additional directors. Mr. Baker became the next president, buying out the bank on Mr. Whitenack's death in August, 1906. This continued until 1910, when G. E. Moses, E. W. Moses and G. W. Hill bought out Baker. G. E. Moses became president; E. W. Moses, vice president, and Mr. Hill, cashier.
CHAPTER XL.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper in the county was The Genesee Farmer, established at Moscow (Leicester) in January, 1817, by Hezekiah Ripley. Later Franklin Cowdery (publisher of the Cuylerville Telegraph in 1847) acquired an interest in the Farmer; the sheet was enlarged, and the title changed to the Moscow Advertiser and Genesee Farmer; Ripley again became sole owner and continued the publication under the different titles of The Moscow Advertiser and The Livingston Gazette and Moscow Advertiser until January 8, 1824. Then James Percival bought the paper, moved the office to Geneseo in July following, and changed the name to The Livingston Register. The paper shifted its political affiliation frequently; it espoused the “bucktail” cause, then became anti-Masonic after the Morgan affair, and later identified itself with the Whig party. In 1829 Anson M. Weed and Allen Warner were the owners. Weed died in 1831, and Percival again became sole proprietor. Beginning in 1832, Elias Clark published it for two years; then it was sold to William H. Kelsey and Richard M. Miel, the latter taking it over the following year, when the paper became Democratic. From this time on it lost support. D. S. Curtiss, Hugh Harding and John Kempshall were publishers at different times, and it was during the latter's control in 1840 that the paper was discontinued, the plant sold to Peter Lawrence and moved to Perry.

The Livingston Journal had its birth in Geneseo in 1822 with Chauncey Morse, editor, and it represented the Clintonian and National Republican party, but later became Democratic. Asahel Hovey was associated with the paper for a time; in 1829 Levi Hovey became editor. In 1831, Benjamin C. Dennison removed from Dansville to Geneseo, purchased the Journal, and changed the name to The Livingston Courier. The firm of Evans & Wood-
ruff next controlled the sheet, then Henry F. Evans directed its affairs to the end in 1834. Just before the election of 1835, David Mitchell and William H. Kelsey bought the plant of the defunct Journal and began The Livingston Democrat. Mitchell soon withdrew, and Kelsey ran the paper until 1837, when it died.

The Livingston Gazette began in Moscow April 17, 1823, and continued for about one year.

The first paper published in Dansville was The Village Chronicle, which was started April 19, 1830, by David Mitchell and Benjamin C. Dennison; the late B. W. Woodruff was one of the first compositors on this paper. The paper itself, a six-column quarto affair, was printed on a wooden Ramage press. In about a year Dennison withdrew and Mitchell changed its name to The Dansville Chronicle, with the subhead "and Steuben and Allegany Intelligencer." It had a very short existence.

The Mount Morris Spectator was begun January 4, 1834, by Hugh Harding. The Livingston County Whig was first issued at Mount Morris November 30, 1843. James T. Norton was editor and publisher. From June 22, 1846, to August 15th following, Norton published a daily, called The Mount Morris Daily Whig. Norton and Harding consolidated the Whig and Spectator February 2, 1848, under the title of The Livingston Union. Norton withdrew in December, 1849, to assume control of the Republican, at Geneseo, and Harding continued until the Union was absorbed by The Union and Constitution, in 1862.

D. C. Mitchell started The Dansville Times in 1835; nothing more is known of this sheet.

The first newspaper in Nunda was The Genesee Valley Recorder, which appeared September 17, 1840, with Ira G. Wisner as proprietor. On November 11, 1841, the name was changed to The Independent Gazette; the next year the publication stopped, all of the time having been owned by Wisner.

The Western New Yorker was started at Dansville January 13, 1841, by A. Stevens & Son. Shortly the title was changed to The Dansville Whig, and George W. Stevens, son of A. Stevens, became publisher. Charles W. Dibble bought the paper in 1846, but Stevens again had the management a year later. In 1848 he again changed the name to The Dansville Courier, and in 1851 sold to Henry D. Smead, who once more changed the name to The
Dansville Democrat, which continued for four or five years. The plant was then sold to George A. Saunders, who moved it to Geneseo, in 1855, where he issued the renovated Democrat.

The Dansville Republican was established in January, 1842, by David Fairchild, and conducted by his family during its career.

In 1843 the Geneseo Democrat was started by Gilbert F. Shankland, but was removed to Nunda in 1848, and published there for awhile as The Nunda Democrat.

The Truth-Teller was established at Dansville in May, 1844, by Rasselas Fairchild, but lasted only sixteen weeks.

The Avon Reporter, a summer resort medium, began in July, 1847, under the editorship of John Smith, and continued four or five years.

The Cuylerville Telegraph was begun November 16, 1847, by Franklin Cowdery; in 1848 Peter Lawrence became editor and soon after the paper expired.

The second newspaper in Nunda was The Nunda Democrat, which was brought from Geneseo in 1848 by Gilbert F. Shankland and Milo D. Chamberlain, but after a short experience in Nunda the publication was taken to Ellicottville, Cattaraugus County.

The Dansville Chronicle was established in June, 1848, by E. G. Richardson & Company, the latter being George H. Bidwell, of Bath. Bidwell sold his interest in 1850 to Charles G. Sedgwick, who took editorial charge for seven months, then sold out to Richardson. The paper was discontinued the next year. Richardson worked on The Dansville Herald until he enlisted in the Civil war; he never returned, and it is supposed he died from wounds received at Fredericksburg.

The Fountain, a temperance sheet, established in 1849 at Dansville by I. R. Trembly, existed two years.

The Nunda Telegraph, started in 1850 by Charles Atwood, survived one year.

The Nunda Times, established in 1851 by N. T. Hackstaff, was burned out in July, 1852.

The Lima Weekly Visitor, started in 1853 by A. H. Tilton and M. C. Miller, was afterward called The Genesee Valley Gazette and issued by Raymond & Graham, and S. M. Raymond. It suspended in 1856.

The Chimes was the name of a publication started in Dansville
in August, 1853, by Orton H. Hess. It was issued but a short time.

The New Era, started at Hunts Hollow in 1854, by David B. and Merrit Galley, lads in their teens, was moved to Nunda the next year as The Young America. The year 1856 saw its end.

The Livingston Sentinel, Dansville, lasted from October, 1857, to the spring of 1860. H. C. Page, founder, and later W. J. LaRue, were proprietors.

The Geneseo Democrat, successor to The Dansville Democrat, and the second paper of the name, was started at Geneseo by George A. Saunders April 4, 1855. In October, 1857, it was discontinued there and resumed in Dansville as The Livingston Sentinel, mentioned above.

The Letter Box, later called The Laws of Life, was a monthly health publication started at Glen Haven, N. Y., in 1857, and in 1858 brought to Dansville by Dr. James C. Jackson. It was discontinued in 1893.

The Dansville Daily Register, inaugurated June 20, 1859, by W. J. LaRue and H. C. Page, had been preceded May 28, 1859, by The Dansville Daily Times, under the same management. This was the second daily in the county, but there were only a few issues. The editors started The Valley City Register after the suspension of the above; this was discontinued December 31, 1859.

In September, 1860, The Constitution was begun at Geneseo by J. A. Z. McKibbin, who was an advocate of Stephen A. Douglas for the presidency. This sheet was sold in March, 1862, to Mr. Harding and merged with the Union at Mount Morris, under the title of The Union and Constitution. David Frysinger, of Pennsylvania, bought the paper in 1871, and he, in turn, sold to William Harding, son of Hugh Harding. The latter, in November, 1881, sold to Ellicott & Dickey, who published it as The Mount Morris Union. Ellicott retired in 1896, and John C. Dickey continued it alone until 1918, when it was absorbed by The Picket Line Post.

The Dansville Advertiser, during its half century of existence, was a powerful newspaper and edited by one of the foremost newspaper men of New York state during practically the entire period. It was established by A. O. Bunnell August 2, 1860, as a small advertising sheet. However, the turbulent political condi-
tions of the war period definitely changed the policy of the paper, and it became a strong Republican organ and so continued throughout the years. In make-up, in interest, in editorial strength, and in its diversified features, the Advertiser was a notable paper, reflecting the journalistic genius of its popular editor. Mr. Bunnell continued the paper forty-nine years, issuing his last number September 1, 1908, then retired, and within a few years after his leave taking the paper suspended. Joseph W. Burgess was the publisher in this interval. The Advertiser has recently been revived and is now published weekly by Ernest E. Quick.

The career of A. O. Bunnell is worthy of mention in this connection, for he was an important and influential figure in the community life of Livingston and in the larger field of state and national editorial connections. He was born at Lima, New York, March 10, 1836, and died at Dansville December 1, 1923. He came to Dansville at the age of fourteen and two years later became a printer's apprentice. Then, in 1860, as stated above, he established the Advertiser. Professor Joseph Jones and W. S. Oberdorf were his partners at different times. Otherwise he was sole proprietor and made of the paper a conspicuous success. His ability and personal worth were widely recognized. For fifty years he was secretary and treasurer of the New York State Press Association. He was also chosen secretary and treasurer of the Republican Editorial Association of New York State upon the organization of that body in 1894. In the same year he was elected president of the National Editorial Association. He was chosen secretary and treasurer of the National Republican Editorial Association, organized in 1900. He also served as president of the Livingston County Press Association, and was one of the founders of the Livingston County Historical Society. At the time of his death he was the oldest living past grand master of the Odd Fellows in the State of New York. He performed the duties of his manifold local official and business connections with the thoroughness and earnestness which characterized all his activities. Mr. Bunnell was one of the five children of Dennis Bunnell, who was one of the seven sons of Jehiel Bunnell, of Cheshire, Connecticut, a Revolutionary soldier; his mother was Mary Baker, descended from three Methodist circuit riders—
Revs. Robert, Samuel and John Parker. Dennis Bunnell died in 1885; his wife had died earlier. Mr. Bunnell married Anna M. Carpenter April 9, 1863. Two sons and a daughter were born of this union, of whom only the daughter, Mrs. Albert Hartman, of Dansville, survives.

The Valley Gem was begun at Geneseo April 3, 1866, by Ferdinand Ward, who was in after life a business partner of General Grant, and continued for one year.

The Livingston Democrat, which was started in Nunda in January, 1868, and lasted until November 4, 1876, had as editors H. M. Dake, C. F. Peck, Shepard & Holly, and C. L. Shepard.

The Genesee Valley Herald was started at Geneseo February 13, 1868, by James W. Clement, who continued it until November, 1869, when he secured The Livingston Republican.

The Avon Springs Journal was established in July, 1868, by Charles F. Peck, and had an existence of several years under different proprietors.

The Livonia Advertiser, a monthly, was begun in 1869 by W. A. Champ and was in existence but one year. H. D. Kingsbury was editor during a part of the time.

The Dansville Daily Herald, published by George A. Sanders, existed for a brief period some time after 1861.

Beginning in 1871, The Avon Reporter was issued for two or three years by C. F. Peck, of Nunda, and others.

The first issue of The Livonia Courier and Advertiser appeared May 7, 1868, under the editorship of a tramp printer named Henry Ben Newell. This was a joke sheet, printed on a small hand press, with ludicrous make-up. A newspaper which ran such advertisements as "fRank coAL seLLS cOLE in HIS coLeSheD" could not long draw the breath of life, and this instance proved no exception to the rule.

The Union Citizen was published at Livonia from July 29, 1876, to April 1, 1879, by Dr. Alanson L. Bailey. The plant was then moved to Geneseo, where the paper was continued until 1885, when the Doctor left the county. In 1882, in connection with the Citizen, as he invariably spelled it, he issued a daily, The Geneseo Daily News, for about six months. A recent account says of the editor: "The Doctor was a dentist, the newspaper venture being a side issue. The composition was done by his young son and
daughter, and it was a rather respectable appearing weekly. It was as a dentist that the Doctor chiefly attracted attention. He was but four feet three inches in height, wore a number eight hat and was as bald as Bill Nye in his baldest days. His lack of stature made it awkward for him to reach a patient in the dentist chair, but he overcame the difficult by mounting a stool, fastening the forceps firmly to the offending tooth, and jumping off. He had a muscular grip and invariably the molar came with him.”

The Avonian appeared at Avon April 2, 1875, and lasted until the early '80s. B. H. Randolph was the first publisher, with T. E. Wilson & Company editors. D. Pruner and E. B. Reed were later associated with this paper.

The Young Enterprise was published for four months during the summer of 1877 by M. H. Fowler and John Faulkner.

From November, 1878, to May, 1879, The Invincible was issued at Dansville by David Healy, as a Greenback paper.

Occasional was the name of a paper printed at Dalton in October, 1880, by W. S. Orcutt. In 1881, A. D. Baker became a partner and the name of the sheet was changed to The Dalton Era. In later years it was known as The Dalton Enterprise, The Dalton Freeman and again the Enterprise.

The Geneseo Argus, a monthly, lasted nine months from July, 1891, under the editorship of William E. Booth.

The Geneseo Business Item was started by Charles Carpenter November 27, 1895, and continued for a year and a half.

The Livingston County Despatch was begun at Avon May 11, 1898, by Oscar J. Connell. The name was later changed to The Genesee Valley Courier, and in 1903 it was absorbed by the Herald.

Truth was established at Nunda May 8, 1902, by Lester B. Scott and Edward W. Koppie, but had a short existence.

The desire of the Whigs of the county to have an official organ was responsible for the establishment of The Livingston Republican, the first number of which was issued September 19, 1837. Samuel P. Allen, a young printer, was prevailed upon to undertake the publication; as he stated: “During the summer of that year (1837), I was called upon at Mount Morris by some of the members of the Whig central committee, and urged to undertake the publication of a Whig journal at Geneseo. The committee:
consisted of William H. Spencer, Charles Colt, John Young, Elias Clark and Gurdon Nowlen. The late William Weed was active in the enterprise, and by personal efforts probably accomplished as much as any other gentleman in securing the necessary funds to purchase a new press, etc.” In September, 1837, Allen started for Buffalo, with a small, one-horse wagon, carrying the old type of the Journal-Democrat, which he exchanged, with some money, for new type. A new Washington press arrived at Geneseo from New York in the meantime, and after three days Allen returned from his overland journey, prepared to strike off the first issue. The Whig central committee retained the ownership of the plant until March, 1844, when Allen had acquired sufficient funds to buy it. In 1846 he sold out to John M. Campbell, who disposed of the paper the next year to Joseph Kershner, a Geneseo lawyer. Kershner was succeeded the next year by Charles E. Bronson. On December 27, 1849, the paper passed into the hands of James T. Norton, who issued it until his death, in 1865. Then, for four years, his son, A. Tiffany Norton, published it. On November 25, 1869, the paper was purchased by James W. Clement and Lockwood L. Doty, but the retirement of the latter at the close of the year on account of ill health terminated the partnership. Clement sold out in 1876 to Samuel P. Allen, and in 1881 the latter took in Allison R. Scott as partner, the firm being Allen & Scott. Allen died in October, 1881, and Scott and Colonel John R. Strang became the owners under the name of A. R. Scott & Company. Strang parted with his interest to Scott, and some time after the death of the latter the paper was purchased by a corporation called The Livingston Republican, in which his son, M. Reed Scott, had a substantial interest. Edgar S. Barnes, also a stockholder, was the editor of the paper for several years after. Samuel G. Blythe, a widely known writer, was at one time its editor.

The Dansville Herald was begun May 23, 1850, by E. C. Daugherty and James G. Sprague, under the partnership name of E. C. Daugherty & Company. As a Whig organ, the Herald became one of the best weeklies in the state. In the autumn of 1854 the paper was sold to H. L. and L. H. Rann, who came to Dansville from Buffalo. L. H. Rann retired within a few years, and in January, 1857, H. L. Rann sold the paper to a corporation representing the Know-Nothing party, comprised of Nelson W.
Green, A. J. Abbott, Dr. B. L. Hovey, C. R. Kern, Orville Tousey and others. E. G. Richardson and Nelson W. Green actively managed the business and editorial departments of the paper. In April, 1857, H. C. Page took charge and ran it until October following, when it was sold to George A. Sanders, who changed it to a Republican sheet, and on November 6, 1861, the name was changed to The Dansville Weekly Herald. Sanders sold in October, 1865, to Frank J. Robbins and L. D. F. Poore, who immediately changed the name to The Dansville Express. Poore retired in October, 1870. Robbins enlarged the paper, supported Greeley, and continued the paper as a Democratic sheet. On May 27, 1877, the Express became the property of Oscar Woodruff and A. H. Knapp, which partnership continued until February, 1882, when Knapp retired, and Woodruff continued as sole proprietor and editor, a position he maintained with notable success for over forty years. He associated with himself his brother, Edwin R., in 1921, and in 1924 they sold the paper to Ernest E. Quick, of Dansville. The latter was succeeded by Grant B. Fullmer, and he by Warren S. Morey, the present editor.

The Nunda News, the first newspaper of permanent character in the village, and Republican, was established in October, 1859, by Chauncey K. Sanders. Until the number printed November 19, 1859, the sheet was printed by Mr. Sanders' brother, George A. Sanders, in the office of The Dansville Herald, of which he was then publisher, and where Chauncey K. Sanders had been employed for two years. Prior to that time for a year he had been with The Genesee Democrat. In December, 1898, Mr. Sanders was succeeded in the proprietorship of The Nunda News by his son, Walter B. Sanders, who continues as owner and editor. The latter was chosen president of the New York State Press Association for the year 1921.

The Lima Recorder was started October 1, 1869, by Elmer Houser. Houser & Dennis, Dennis & Dennis, and Deal & Drake were proprietors at different times until 1875, when A. Tiffany Norton, formerly owner of The Livingston Republican, bought the paper. He later removed to Rochester, where he died in 1901. Charles Van Gelder was a subsequent publisher of this paper, and was succeeded in the ownership by his son, F. A. Van Gelder. The paper is independent politically.
The Mount Morris Enterprise, Democratic, was established March 4, 1875, by George M. Shull and A. H. Knapp, under the firm name of Shull & Knapp. The latter retired in May, 1877, and the publication was then continued in a highly successful manner by Mr. Shull until November 12, 1912, when he sold out to Raymond Haywood. Mr. Shull, now retired, was during the decades of active participation in journalistic affairs one of the best known newspaper men in western New York, ranking with Bunnell, Woodruff, Sanders and Alvord in remaining on the firing line through the long years.

The Livonia Gazette was first issued October 1, 1875, by Lewis E. Chapin. In July, 1877, the paper was purchased by Clarence M. Alvord, formerly of Albion, New York, and he retained the ownership and did the editorial work of the paper until his death, when his son succeeded him, and is now in charge. The paper, while nominally Republican, pursues a policy of independence.

The Avon Herald was established as The Livingston County Herald on May 11, 1876, by Elias H. Davis, as a Republican sheet. Davis continued in control until October 5, 1882, when he sold the plant to Florence Van Allen, who had been foreman in the office. The latter retained the paper until July 28, 1887, when, having become inoculated with the Dakota fever, he sold the plant back to Davis and prepared to go to the new states. However, there remained a number of accounts to collect in Avon, and, while engaged with these, he worked for Davis. The latter's health failed and the paper suffered, so Van Allen was induced to take over the paper again, rechristening it The Avon Springs Herald. He replaced the old machinery February 7, 1894, and changed the name to The Avon Herald. On October 21, 1903, he merged The Genesee Valley Courier with the Herald. Associated with him is his son, Allison Church Van Allen.

The Springwater Enterprise, now under the editorship of H. J. Niles, was started January 9, 1879, by Mr. Niles and C. B. Potter. Niles bought out his partner two months later and since has been the sole proprietor. The paper is printed at Wayland, New York, and is independent in politics.

The Dansville Breeze, the only daily newspaper in the county, was established in 1883 by M. H. Fowler and J. W. Burgess, as an independent weekly, the village then having Republican and
Democratic weeklies. In 1893 they erected a brick block on the corner of Main and Chestnut streets for the accommodation of their plant. In 1900 Fowler bought out the Burgess share in the real estate, and on June 1, 1902, purchased his interest in the newspaper also. Herman W. DeLong was engaged as editor of the sheet and acted as such until 1904. In February, 1904, A. H. Knapp and George R. Brown became the proprietors of the Breeze; in August following Brown retired and Bayard H. Knapp joined his father. In June, 1908, the Breeze was changed to a daily. In March, 1915, the elder Knapp passed away and he was succeeded in the ownership by his son, who has rapidly developed the paper mechanically and editorially. The Breeze is a Republican paper.

The Livingston Democrat was started at Geneseo in 1885 by Ed. D. Deming, who continued as proprietor for ten months, when it was sold to Charles F. Wadsworth. John B. Abbott was engaged as manager and political editor, and Elliott W. Horton local editor. New equipment was purchased and the circulation mounted. In February, 1899, Abbott and Horton bought the publication from Wadsworth and issued the paper as the firm of E. W. Horton & Company. In 1902 Timothy C. Reagan, who had been foreman for many years, was taken into the firm. In June, 1904, this copartnership was dissolved and the office and paper transferred to a corporation known as The Livingston Democrat, the officers of which were: John B. Abbott, president; Timothy C. Reagan, vice president; and Elliott W. Horton, secretary and treasurer.

The Picket Line Post, of Mount Morris, was first issued on June 16, 1899, by Fred Van Dorn. Mr. Van Dorn died in 1907, and the representative of the estate operated the plant, with John Van Dorn in charge, until February, 1911, when H. M. Rolison took control. In 1918 the paper bought The Mount Morris Union, which had been published by John C. Dickey. The publication is now issued under the title of The Picket Line Post and The Mt. Morris Union, and is Republican in politics.

The Caledonia Era was established in May, 1901, by Roy A. Peck as an independent medium. Mr. Peck merged the old Advertiser with his paper in September, 1920, and became sole pro-
prieter and editor of the new publication, styled The Caledonia Advertiser-Era, and Republican in character.

The Avon News was established October 23, 1907, as a Democratic weekly by Howard R. Gibson.

The Livingston County Farm Bureau News was started at Mount Morris in 1918.
CHAPTER XLI.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY: MILITARY.

In the War of 1812, Major-General William Wadsworth was in command of the militia of the division which embraced the county. Colonel Lawrence, of Geneseo, was also an officer in this war. General Wadsworth and his aide, Major William H. Spencer, of York, performed distinguished service at the battle of Queenstown, where he was captured, but afterward exchanged. General Alexander Smyth took command of the American forces on the frontier and issued a preposterous manifesto calling for volunteers to organize for a "short tour" and promised to "plant the American standard in Canada." However, the call brought a quick response. Dansville raised a company of about thirty men, under command of Captain William B. Rochester. The towns of Sparta and Groveland together raised a like company; James Rosebrough was captain, and Timothy Kennedy lieutenant. The men were marched overland to Buffalo, through snow and over ice-covered ground, and were there mustered in as infantry. They were then taken to Black Rock and placed in boats to await the command to cross the river into Canada. However, word soon came that the movement had been abandoned, and the volunteer troops were ordered back. Smyth left the army in disgrace and traveled overland to his home, passing through Groveland and Dansville en route.

In September, 1813, the Independent Artillery Company of Geneseo, under command of Captain John Pierce, composed of about sixty men, volunteered for three months' service. They were ordered to Lewiston Heights and assigned to guard duty in Wadsworth's division. With the exception of one man from Groveland, all the members of this group were from the town and village of Geneseo. John Gray was lieutenant. They were eventually mustered out, and returned to their homes. In September,
1814, the company again volunteered as Minute Men and were detailed for garrison duty at Fort George. In December, 1813, it was attacked by a force of Indians and British regulars, during which three men lost their lives, and it was forced to retreat. Privates Hubbard and Jones were reported "missing," while Private Timothy Orton was killed in action. Orton's father recovered his body and he was buried near Lakeville. This company was engaged at Lundy's Lane and Bridgewater, and fifty of its members participated in the battle of Chippewa, near Fort Erie. Then followed the destruction of Buffalo and Black Rock and other disasters to American arms. The roads leading eastward from Buffalo and the frontier were filled with refugees, women, children, household goods piled on wagons, wounded soldiers in sleighs and on litters, all fleeing to safety, encountering hardships aggravated by the rigors of winter. Two brothers from Conesus, Joseph and Jonathan Richardson, hearing of the burning of Buffalo, took their teams to carry soldiers to the front. Joseph was killed at Black Rock, and Jonathan was taken captive.

In the spring of 1814 a company of cavalry was recruited for short service from Lima, Bloomfield, Pittsford and Leicester, officered by Captain Enos Stone, of Rochester; Lieutenant Claudius V. Boughton, of Pittsford, and Ensign Abell Parkhurst, of Lima. They encamped at Rochester and became a part of Porter's Volunteer Dragoons and were stationed at the mouth of the Genesee to prevent the redcoats from moving up the river as they threatened. Enemy ships appeared in the offing and fired a few solid shots into the earthworks, but soon drew away. This company, which had entered the service with 162 men, was mustered out with only forty-eight; the remainder had been either killed, died of wounds or disease, or had been taken prisoner. In comparison with other sections, Livingston County responded excellently to the call of war. The statement has been made that the town of Avon lost more men than the entire county of Niagara.

The destruction of Fort Sumter awakened Livingston County as it did the whole North. Enlistments immediately began under President Lincoln's first call for volunteers. Mass meetings were held and everywhere the spirit of war was evident. The response of the county throughout the war was unsurpassed anywhere. No demand of the struggle but which found an answer in the county.
By June, 1861, five companies had been raised in Livingston County and many other recruits had gone to Rochester and other points to join the colors. These five companies and their officers were: Dansville, Carl Stephan, captain; George Hyland, Jr., first lieutenant; Ralph T. Wood, second lieutenant; Geneseo, Wilson B. Warford, captain; Moses Church, first lieutenant; John Gum- mer, second lieutenant; Lima, James Perkins, captain; Philo D. Phillips, first lieutenant; H. Seymour Hall, second lieutenant; Mount Morris, Charles E. Martin, captain; Joseph H. Bodine, first lieutenant; Oscar H. Phillips, second lieutenant; Nunda, James M. McNair, captain; George T. Hamilton, first lieutenant; Henry G. King, second lieutenant. These companies rendezvoused at Elmira. The Dansville men were made Company B of the Thirteenth New York Infantry; Captain Stephan was made lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and Lieutenant Hyland succeeded to the captaincy. The Lima and Mount Morris companies were made a part of the Twenty-seventh New York Infantry, the former as Company G, and the latter as Company H. The Geneseo and Nunda companies were placed in the Thirty-third New York Infantry, as E and F, respectively. The Eighth New York Cavalry contained many men from the county. In August, 1862, having been commissioned captain, James McNair recruited a large number of men from Groveland and vicinity for Company L of this regiment.

General James S. Wadsworth, while on a visit home in the summer of 1861, expressed the opinion that the struggle was destined to be a long one and hoped that a regiment might be raised in Livingston, a stupendous task in the face of the fact that hundreds of men had just enlisted from the county. He persuaded John Rorbach to allow his name to be presented for a commission to recruit such a regiment, and very soon the commission was received. Colonel Rorbach at once plunged into the work of organizing the regiment, which, it was proposed, should be known as the “Wadsworth Guards,” in honor of General Wadsworth. A local depot was established by state authorities at Geneseo, and here, September 30, 1861, there arrived the first contingent, composed of sixty men under Captain Henry G. Tuthill, which afterwards became Company A of the regiment. Three or four days later Company B joined with forty men. Quarters
were at first obtained in the village hotels, but later barracks were constructed at the camp grounds at the head of North Street. Recruiting continued in this county and in Wyoming until February, 1862. Advertisements appeared exploiting the merits of the different companies, and all carrying the statement that the pay was "$13 to $23 per month and $100 bounty at close of the war." Ten companies were encamped at Camp Union, Geneseo, by February, 1862, totaling 683 enlisted men and twenty commissioned officers.

Orders came for the One Hundred Fourth Regiment, as it was officially designated, to move to Albany; and on February 25, 1862, the regiment left Geneseo, a tremendous crowd bidding it farewell. The regiment went into barracks at Albany and there remained until March 20th. On the 4th of March Colonel Rorbach's men were consolidated into seven companies, lettered from A to G, inclusive. Merged in the One Hundred Fourth was a skeleton regiment from the Troy encampment, under Colonel John J. Viele, with about 300 men. This made a complete regiment of 1,040 men. The officers of this regiment, also of the companies, follow:

John Rorbach, colonel; R. Wells Kenyon, lieutenant-colonel; Lewis C. Skinner, major; Frederick T. Vance, adjutant.

Company A: Captain, Henry G. Tuthill; second lieutenant, Albert S. Haver.

Company B: Captain, Lehman H. Day; first lieutenant, Henry A. Wiley; second lieutenant, Homer M. Stull.

Company C: Captain, Stephen L. Wing; first lieutenant, Henry Runyan; second lieutenant, Nelson J. Wing.

Company D: Captain, Zophar Simpson; first lieutenant, Jacob H. Stull; second lieutenant, George H. Starr.

Company E: Captain, H. C. Lattimore; first lieutenant, William F. Lozier; second lieutenant, William L. Trembley.

Company F: Captain, Gilbert G. Prey; first lieutenant, Luman F. Dow; second lieutenant, W. J. Hemstreet.

Company G: Captain, James A. Gault; first lieutenant, John P. Rudd; second lieutenant, John R. Strang.

Company H: Captain, James K. Selleck; first lieutenant, E. B. Wheeler; second lieutenant, Thomas Johnston.

Company I: Captain, John Kelley; first lieutenant, J. J. McCaffrey; second lieutenant, Charles W. Fisher.
Company K: Captain, John C. Thompson; first lieutenant, John H. Miller; second lieutenant, William C. Wilson.

The regiment left Albany on March 20th and, after a night in New York City, arrived at Washington on the 22d. The next day the regiment was taken to barracks at Kalorama Heights, three miles from Washington, and here remained three weeks. Early in April the regiment was attached to General Abram Duryee’s brigade and encamped near Alexandria, Virginia, where training occupied about a month. After weeks of changing around from one station to another, the regiment participated in Pope’s disastrous campaign in the enemy country, ending in a retreat to Washington. It had an active part in the campaign, of which the battle of South Mountain was one of the incidents, and on September 11th the regiment fought brilliantly on the Antietam battlefield. The early part of December found it engaged with customary gallantry at Fredericksburg, and on the 14th it was withdrawn to winter quarters, where it remained until April 28, 1863. Nothing of extraordinary interest followed until Gettysburg, in which the regiment participated with severe losses. It had an active part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna River and Bethesda Church. During the latter part of August, in the movement upon the Weldon Railroad, every commissioned officer and nearly every enlisted man in the regiment then present were captured and sent into the rebel lines. “Nine commissioned officers of the One Hundred Fourth being already prisoners in the hands of the rebels (captured mostly at Gettysburg), the regiment was left absolutely without a single field or line officer present for duty, and so remained during the whole fall and winter following.” The depleted ranks were filled by new recruits, and the regiment was ordered on duty at corps headquarters, where it remained until after Lee’s surrender. On July 17th it was mustered out of the service and ordered to Elmira, there to be finally discharged on the 29th. John R. Strang was colonel of the regiment at the close of the war.

The foregoing brief sketch does scant justice to the heroic “Wadsworth Guards,” whose brilliant service in the cause of the Union has been many times recorded in detail.

In the Eighth New York Volunteer Cavalry, recruited at
Rochester in 1861, there were a number of Livingston County men. This regiment performed valorously throughout the war; during its term of service it lost in killed, wounded and missing, 794 men; participated in over one hundred engagements, and earned its reputation on many a hard-fought field. Two of the officers who met death on the field of battle were from Livingston County: Captain James McNair fell at Nottaway Court House June 23, 1864, and Lieutenant Henry C. Cutler was killed in the fight at Beverly Ford June 9, 1863.

The One Hundred Thirtieth New York Volunteer Infantry was raised in Livingston, Wyoming and Allegany counties in the summer of 1862, under Lincoln's call for 300,000 men. The three counties comprised the Thirtieth Senatorial District and were made a regimental district, with the headquarters camp at Geneseo. This, however, was soon moved to Portage. The regiment was mustered into the service September 3, 1862. Companies B and K were from Livingston; G and I, from Livingston and Allegany; C and D, from Wyoming; E, F and H, from Allegany; and A, from Allegany and Wyoming. The officers of the regiment were: William S. Fullerton, colonel; Thomas J. Thorp, lieutenant-colonel; Rufus Scott, major; George R. Cowee, adjutant; Abram B. Lawrence, quartermaster; and Benjamin T. Kneeland, surgeon. Company B was officered by Howard M. Smith, captain; S. Herbert Lancey, first lieutenant; Samuel C. Culbertson, second lieutenant. Company K had as officers Andrew L. Leach, captain; James O. Slayton, first lieutenant; Edmund Hartman, second lieutenant. Company G's officers were Alanson B. Cornell, captain; Charles L. Brundage, first lieutenant; G. Wiley Wells, second lieutenant. Company I was officered by James Lemen, captain; Russell A. Britton, first lieutenant; Franklin S. Adams, second lieutenant. Alfred Gibbs succeeded to the colonelcy before the regiment departed. Livingston County was the first of the three to fill its quota for this regiment. In 1863 the regiment was renamed the First Regiment of Dragoons and mounted. It is needless to follow the steps of these intrepid cavalrmymen through their months of hard fighting, but the record, written with blood many times, has been preserved. Cavalry was an important factor in the military operations of the Civil war and the dragoons were moved quickly and often to support an
attack or relieve a hard-pressed command. The regiment participated in forty-five engagements and lost four officers and 155 men in battle.

After the One Hundred Thirtieth Regiment was recruited, there remained several hundred enlisted men who were not required to complete its roster. Colonel James Wood, Jr., of Geneseo, was authorized to raise another regiment in the same section—the Thirtieth Senatorial District. Within a month all the men were in camp at Portage and there was a further surplus of 400 recruits. The regiment was mustered into service September 26, 1862, as the One Hundred Thirty-sixth New York Volunteer Infantry, and the regimental officers were: James Wood, Jr., colonel; Lester B. Faulkner, lieutenant-colonel; David C. Hartshorn, major; Campbell H. Young, adjutant; John T. Wright, quartermaster; B. L. Hovey, surgeon. The regiment comprised five companies from Livingston County, three from Wyoming, and two from Allegany. The officers of the different companies were as follows: Company A, A. T. Cole, captain; M. M. Loyden, first lieutenant; John W. Webster, second lieutenant. Company B, Edward H. Pratt, captain; John J. Bailey, first lieutenant; Nicholas V. Mundy, second lieutenant. Company C, A. A. Hoyt, captain; Wells Hendershott, first lieutenant; Emerson J. Hoyt, second lieutenant. Company D, A. Harrington, captain; Myron E. Bartlett, first lieutenant; Russel G. Dudley, second lieutenant. Company E, H. B. Jenks, captain; James G. Cameron, first lieutenant; Seth P. Buell, second lieutenant. Company F, J. H. Burgess, captain; John Galbraith, first lieutenant; Charles H. Wisner, second lieutenant. Company G, Sidney Ward, captain; Orange Sackett, Jr., first lieutenant; Kidder M. Scott, second lieutenant. Company H, E. H. Jeffres, captain; Edward Madden, first lieutenant; Anson B. Hall, second lieutenant. Company I, Henry L. Arnold, captain; Frank Collins, first lieutenant; George M. Reed, second lieutenant. Company K, A. F. Davis, captain; George H. Eldredge, first lieutenant; George Y. Boss, second lieutenant.

Beginning with its baptism of fire at Chancellorsville, the One Hundred Thirty-sixth made a notable record throughout its period of service, and participated in some of the most important engagements of the rebellion, including Gettysburg, Missionary Ridge,
Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, and was with Sherman on his march to the sea.

The Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery was raised in the summer of 1863 at Rochester, principally from the counties of Yates, St. Lawrence, Jefferson and Monroe, although a number of Livingston County men enlisted in its ranks. Job C. Hedges was major.

The Thirteenth New York Volunteer Infantry was organized at Rochester in 1861. A reference to this regiment is made elsewhere. Company B was recruited at Dansville, and was officered by Carl Stephan, captain; George Hyland, Jr., first lieutenant; Ralph T. Wood, second lieutenant. The company left Dansville for Elmira May 3, 1861. Several more companies were later raised in Dansville for the Thirteenth.

The Thirty-third New York Volunteer Infantry included Company E, from Geneseo, and Company F, from Nunda. The regiment was organized at Elmira in 1861.

The Twenty-seventh New York Volunteer Infantry had Company G, from Lima, captained by James Perkins, and Company H, of Mount Morris, under Captain C. E. Martin. The former numbered eighty-one men, and the latter eighty-three. The regiment was organized at Elmira May 21, 1861.

Livingston County supplied recruits for many other military organizations during the war, among which were the Twenty-fourth Artillery, the Seventy-fifth, Eighty-ninth and Eighteenth regiments, Eighth Heavy Artillery, Harris' Cavalry and regiments from other states.

In a Memorial day address delivered at Geneseo in 1915, the Hon. John B. Abbott portrayed in vivid words something of the spirit and the history of Civil war days in Livingston County. The following paragraphs are taken from this interesting account:

"It is not so long ago that among the first of our country's dead heroes, were the young farmers of Concord and Lexington, awakened from their sleep by the midnight shout of Paul Revere. They sprang from their beds to seize their rifles and gathered for the fray, where next day in the warm April sunshine they fought the British oppressors from behind hedge and stone wall; 'the embattled farmers fired the shots heard round the world.'
"It is still fewer years since the farmers of our valley, among them Major-General William Wadsworth, rallied to the defense of our country when England denied our rights upon the seas and sought to impress our seamen in violation of international law, giving us just cause for war.

"It seems but yesterday, when the news came again on an April morning that Fort Sumter had been attacked; that Americans had turned traitors and fired upon their country's flag. War was here. Everywhere there was intense excitement. Then came President Lincoln's call for men to put down the rebellion. There was a quick and eager response. One by one they signed the muster rolls; they were assembled by companies and regiments; here in our own village they went into camp on the old fair grounds and in barracks in a field at the top of North Street; here they were drilled and taught the manual of arms and a soldier's duties.

"The sun was shining brightly on that morning when the soldiers came out of their barracks at the head of North Street; they formed in line with band playing and banners flying; they marched through the streets of the village where many of them had been born and had always lived; through the scenes of their boyish sports and pleasures, down Court Street to the railroad station. Here a long train of yellow wooden cars, with a big smoke-stacked, wood-burning engine at the front, stood ready to take them away; * * * the bugle sounds and the boys in blue file aboard the train; the whistle blows and with the band playing amid the waving of handkerchiefs and last good-byes they are off, and some of them have gone forever. * * *

"Among the first of Geneseo's soldiers at the front was General James S. Wadsworth. Early in 1861 he enlisted as a volunteer. Governor Morgan of New York desired to appoint him major-general of volunteers, but through some controversy as to whether the commissions for these positions should come from the governor of the state or from the President, and also by reason of his extreme modesty as to his ability to fill the position, he declined the appointment. General McDowell was then in command of the Union army at Washington, and was a comparatively young man. To him General Wadsworth applied for a position upon his staff; and under this young general, General Wadsworth,
then being fifty-three years of age, became a bearer of messages. He was anxious to serve his country in any position where he could, however lowly. At the first battle of Bull Run, he first displayed his ability as a leader of men and performed brilliant service on that unlucky field of battle. Soon after this, in August, 1861, he was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers.

"By the spring of 1862, most of Geneseo's soldier boys were at the front. They were in camp along the Potomac and where the Rappahannock and Rapidan peacefully glide through the wooded mountains and green fields of Virginia. We see them at the morning roll call; the daily drill; the dim camp fire; on picket duty in the forest, with only the stars for company; we hear the bugle call to duty and see the long line advancing to meet the enemy. There was sickness, too. Long weary days and nights in the hospital, the body racked with fever, far from home and loved ones.

"I have been diligent to ascertain the names of the Geneseo boys who were killed in battle, but with only very meager results. There is not today a single member of the One Hundred Fourth Regiment residing in our town. The One Hundred Fourth Regiment participated in the battles of the second Bull Run, where it lost ninety-four officers and men; Antietam, where the loss was seventy-six; Fredericksburg, where it lost 219. It also participated in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock Station, Thoroughfare Gap, South Mountain, Chancellorsville, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Chantilly, Spottsylvania, Petersburg and others. A most glorious record. Samuel Lewis was killed at Fredericksburg. While standing on a large stone, waving his hat as the enemy retreated, he was shot through the forehead by a sharpshooter. He was from the town of York and a brother of our townsman, Joseph D. Lewis. Colonel John R. Strang was wounded and captured at the battle of Petersburg, near the close of the war, was confined in the hospital of Libby Prison at Richmond, Virginia, and subsequently exchanged. He was then a lieutenant-colonel.

"The Geneseo boys belonging to the One Hundred Thirty-sixth Regiment of New York Volunteers received their first baptism of fire at Chancellorsville. Here they lost no men. Their first loss was at the battle of Gettysburg, where there were five
casualties. Shortly after this battle the regiment was sent to the west under Grant and Sherman and became a part of the Army of the Cumberland. When it joined this western army, General Grant had recently won the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson and Shiloh. The regiment's first fight in the west was at Racoon Ridge. It wintered at Chattanooga. In the next spring it climbed the rocks of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, fought the savage fight of Kennesaw Mountain, where your comrade, Newton W. Neff, was wounded; was engaged at Resaca, where your late comrade, James S. Jones, was wounded; and marched with Sherman from Atlanta to the sea, and north through the Carolinas to Washington.

"On August 20, 1864, about five miles north of Atlanta, Georgia, was fought the historic battle of Peachtree Creek. Here on a sultry summer day, Captain Augustus A. Curtiss, whose name has been honored in its selection as that of Geneseo's Grand Army post, received the wound that resulted in the amputation of his leg upon the field of battle, and a few years later the loss of his life. I remember him well in his stalwart manhood as he went away; I remember him a few years later, after years of suffering, as he lay in his coffin.

"In another incident, a member of the One Hundred Thirty-sixth New York won immortal fame at this same battle of Peachtree Creek. In the course of the terrific struggle, the Thirty-first Mississippi had dropped its regimental flag as it retreated from before the boys of the One Hundred Thirty-sixth. Dennis Buckley, of Avon, crawled on his hands and knees to where the banner lay on the ground between the contending armies and had secured its possession when he became so excited that he sprang to his feet and proudly waved it, to fall immediately, pierced by a rebel bullet. For this heroic act his mother later received a medal from Congress.

"After the march through Georgia to the sea, Colonel Henry L. Arnold was wounded at Bentonville, N. C., in March, 1865.

"With these few incidents of the individual valor of the Geneseo boys in the War of the Rebellion, I will now return to their record at the battle of Gettysburg. In the early summer of 1863 the hosts of the Confederacy under General Robert E. Lee, at the height of their veteran efficiency, were divided by him into
three divisions under the leadership of Generals Longstreet, Ewell and A. P. Hill, with 12,000 rebel cavalry under General Stuart in addition. This army started for the invasion of the North. The Army of the Potomac was at that time under the command of General Hooker, 'Fighting Joe.' Under him was the Federal general, Reynolds, under whom was General Wadsworth, with the One Hundred Fourth and One Hundred Thirty-sixth New York among the regiments constituting the First Corps. The leaders of other corps were Hancock, Sickles, Sedgwick, Meade, Howard and Slocum; and Pleasanton, commander of about 12,000 Federal cavalry. On the 28th of June, 1863, General Meade was appointed to succeed Hooker, who resigned, and General Sykes became leader of the Fifth Corps.

"Steadily Lee's army advanced until it overran southern Pennsylvania and was levying heavy tribute on the farmers of that state. The affairs of the Confederacy were at this time at high water mark and a victory would have procured them recognition by Europe and a possible successful solution of the great conflict. The North was paralyzed with terror, and the government at Washington, with the Southern army far to its north, was on the verge of panic. At this critical moment was precipitated the battle of Gettysburg, one of the greatest in history. On the first day of July, 1863, the advancing columns of General Hill's division got in touch with Buford's Cavalry, the advance guard of the Union army, near the little village of Gettysburg, in southern Pennsylvania. This cavalry was drawn back until it met the advance of the First Corps under Reynolds and Wadsworth. The other corps of the Union army were miles away. It was of the utmost importance that the rebel advance should be checked and held back until the rest of the Union army could be brought up. Reynolds and Wadsworth at once set about this arduous task, when, almost at the beginning of the first day's fight, General Reynolds was killed and for a time the chief command devolved on General Wadsworth. He was everywhere, placing and leading his army. Men fell by hundreds around him, but he escaped unscathed. Slowly the boys of the 104th and 136th were forced back until they occupied Cemetery Ridge and the Taneytown road. The 136th lay behind a stone wall which protected them from the front, but from an isolated brick building occupied by rebel
sharpshooters, a range was had of the street behind them which made it a most dangerous place. Here on the first day of the battle, walking down this street as leisurely as he afterwards walked Main Street in Geneseo, came Gen. James Wood, calmly examining the situation for future action. Our Father in Heaven protected him from danger that day for many years of usefulness in Geneseo. Brave, faithful Gen. James Wood! After a life of usefulness as a distinguished lawyer and citizen in his home village, he now quietly sleeps the sleep of the soldier dead in yonder Temple Hill Cemetery, with many of his former comrades lying near his last resting place.

"On the second day of the battle, the Geneseo boys of the 136th, on the hot July morning, were advanced as a skirmish line. They had gone down the hill about sixty rods through a corn field and come to a rail fence, beyond which was a field of wheat, yellow and ready to cut, in which rebel sharpshooters were secreted. These came out and drove our boys back up the hill. Sergeant William Hoover was one of the boys driven back. He was large and fleshy and when he got to the top of the hill, he lay down, tired out, facing the enemy. Here he was shot through the heart and died instantly as he lay on the ground within six feet of his comrade, Newton W. Neff. In his second day's fight, from this regiment, Corp. George Blackall of Avon was shot while advancing to the wheat field, but succeeded in crawling back to the Union lines and died next day from the bullet wound through his lungs. John Folmsbee of Geneseo was shot through the body and died the next day. Lucien Smith of Geneseo was shot through the lungs and in the heel and died two or three days after in the hospital of lockjaw. To the soldiers of the First Corps, including General Wadsworth and the Geneseo boys of the 104th and 136th Regiments, is due immortal honor for the valor they displayed in this battle in holding the enemy back until the rest of the army could get into the fight. * * *

"It is now the spring of 1864. Grant, who was then the commander-in-chief of the Union armies, was to meet for the first time his great antagonist, Lee. The first clash between the two leaders was to occur at the battle of the Wilderness. The country in which this battle was fought was, as its name implies, of wild and wooded character, covered with dense thickets of low
scrub oaks, interspersed with numerous swamps. It was a terrible place for a battle. With few exceptions the contending forces could not see each other, except on the few roads that traversed the Wilderness, until they were in immediate contact. Just before the beginning of this great battle, General Wadsworth had been promoted to major-general, and was now serving under General Warren.

"On the morning of the 4th of May, the army pushed across the Rapidan and was moving south through this wilderness to a central spot that was known as the Wilderness Tavern. Here General Wadsworth's division was encamped on the evening of the first day. On the morning of May 5th, the army was ordered to move westward in readiness for an attack at any moment from the enemy. Here early in the day the battle began in the heart of this forest. Wadsworth's corps was in the fight from the start and he displayed the greatest courage and skill in the handling of his forces on this day. No decisive result occurred, as a large portion of the Union army had not yet arrived on the battle ground and General Lee was holding back his forces, awaiting reinforcements from General Longstreet, who was thirty-odd miles away. Here around the camp fires of Wilderness Tavern that night, Wadsworth was in consultation with Grant and Meade and the other leaders of the Union army. It was inevitable that a terrible battle was about to be fought on the ensuing day. On the morning of May 6th the warm spring sunshine was bathing the forest of this southern woods; the flowers were in blossom along the roadsides, and it was one of those rare days that inspire men to deeds of valor. Wadsworth doubtless thought of his far northern home on the slopes of the Genesee, where the apple and peach trees were in blossom, the green fields of his heritage stretching out between the hills covered with his countless herds; and he an old man of fifty-six years of age, wealthy, far beyond the age when men are required to fight in battle, was here in this southern forest, in his zeal for his country, exposing himself to constant danger and death.

"Soon the battle broke and was intense in its activity. Wadsworth rapidly led his men to the charge; three times his division advanced and was driven back over the same ground. Two horses were shot under him. At last, on his horse, leading a regiment of
'bucktails' of Pennsylvania, he was advancing, when suddenly a regiment from Alabama arose from the ground where they had lain and poured in a murderous volley. His boys halted and retreated again; they advanced once more and were met by a terrific fire and then broke and ran. General Wadsworth was pressing on with his horse and was unable to turn him, so was left alone, surrounded by the enemy. As he finally wheeled his horse to retreat, he was struck by a ball in the back of the head and fell upon the field, the lines of the enemy passing over him. The nature of his wound was such as to make him immediately unconscious and after two days in the enemy’s hands, where he received every care and attention, he passed away. General Wadsworth sleeps his last sleep in yonder Temple Hill Cemetery, 'in the tongueless silence of the dreamless dust, in his windowless palace of rest,' but his fame 'belongs to the ages.' There is no individual instance in the records of the War of the Rebellion of greater zeal, devotion and sacrifice of every personal interest for the glory of his country than that of General Wadsworth. His life and death is a magnificent heritage not only to his country, but especially to the citizens of his native town. They may not inherit his lands, but his deeds of honor are a heritage for them and their children for all posterity. [Extensive reference is made to Gen. James S. Wadsworth elsewhere.]

"From Maj.-Gen. William Wadsworth at the battle of Queens-town in the War of 1812, down through the careers of Gen. James S. Wadsworth at First Manassas, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and the Wilderness; of his fighting sons, Maj. Charles F. Wadsworth in the swamps of Louisiana and before Port Hudson, Col. Craig W. Wadsworth in the battle of the Wilderness, and Maj. James W. Wadsworth as aide on General Warren’s staff throughout the war; of Maj. William A. Wadsworth in the cane brakes of the Philippines; of Corp. Craig W. Wadsworth, Jr., at the battle of Santiago, where his shirt was pierced by four bullets, four men killed by his side and three severely wounded; to Senator James W. Wadsworth, Jr., on the firing line in the far Philippines, Geneseo has inherited and received a record of sterling devotion to duty and bravery in the face of danger that cannot be surpassed."

At home, those who were left labored unceasingly in every way
to help the soldier at the front, to provide for his comfort and care. Money was raised from time to time in every town of the county with which to buy articles needed by the troops, and to provide relief for the families of soldiers. In the later years of the war, immense sums were raised in the county to pay bounties for enlistments, when men were sorely needed.

The town of Caledonia supplied 207 soldiers during the war. The records of Avon do not state the exact number that went from there, but it was equal in proportion to the other towns of the county. Conesus gave seventy-eight men to the cause, most of them in Company I of the 136th Regiment. Henry L. Arnold was captain of this company, was later made colonel, and was wounded at Bentonville. Most of the recruits from Lima joined the 27th New York Volunteer Infantry. Livonia sent a large number of men to the front: Edward S. Gilbert, Edward E. Sill, Henry F. Sill, Justus F. McCoy, Charles H. Richmond, Adams Dixon, Willard S. Chapin and Charles L. Peck were officers in various regiments. Ossian recruits numbered about 100. The town of Mount Morris supplied 285 men. The first war meeting was held there April 22, 1861, when C. E. Martin was authorized to raise a company. Half of the required number of enlistments were secured at the meeting. Three weeks later Captain Martin left for Elmira with a company of seventy-seven privates and eleven officers. A second company was raised by Capt. C. W. Burt, which left in September, 1861. Dansville held its first great war meeting on April 20, 1861, when almost two thousand dollars was subscribed for the families of the volunteers; Carl Stephan called for volunteers and within three days had sixty-three men on the rolls. His company became Company B of the 13th New York Infantry. In the fall of 1861, Ralph T. Wood recruited a second company which became Company G of the 13th. In November, 1861, Job C. Hedges and Albert S. Lema, both of Dansville, recruited a third company. Then there was the Dansville band which joined the regiment at Elmira. In August, 1861, Company B of the 136th was raised in Dansville. Capt. Andrew J. Leach raised a company which became K of the 130th. Bounties were paid in common with the other towns of the county. Portage men to the number of 152 volunteered during the war, and almost $50,000 was paid in this town as bounties.
West Sparta contributed almost a hundred men, and Springwater responded in kind. Nunda had its first war meeting April 19, 1861, when twenty-one men volunteered. In less than three weeks a company was mustered in with James McNair as captain. It became part of the 33d. In September, 1861, the town supplied thirty-six more men, who joined Tuthill's Company A of the 104th, the Wadsworth Guards. In 1862, Nunda sent forty-three men under Capt. James Lemen, to join the First New York Dragoons.
CHAPTER XLII.

THE COUNTY OF ALLEGANY.

Until the year 1802 the present territory of Allegany County was within the county of Ontario, the county seat of which was Canandaigua. In the year mentioned, Genesee County was erected from Ontario, the shire town having been Batavia. The increase in settlements, however, warranted still further sub-division of this extensive area and gradually new county allotments were made from both Ontario and Genesee. By the legislative enactment of April 7, 1806, Allegany County was formed, the movement looking to this end having been inaugurated the previous year. Courts were not held in the new county until the autumn of 1807. Minard's history of Allegany County says: "The location of the county seat at Angelica was one of the pet projects of Judge Church. It being, however, so far to one side of the geographical center of the county, it began quite early to excite in his mind, and in the minds of others interested, serious apprehensions of an attempt to remove it to some point farther west, so as to better accommodate the people. Accordingly the aid of the legislature was again invoked, and, on the 11th of March, 1808, an act was passed restoring the three western ranges of towns from Steuben County, which made the county seat substantially in the center east and west as well as north and south. By other provisions of the act the county was divided into five towns—Angelica, Alfred, Caneadea, Nunda and Ossian." The act of March 11, 1808, authorized the raising of $1,500 to build a court house and jail. Moses Van Campen, John Gibson and William Higgins were appointed commissioners to manage the construction.

In later years, movements were started in the county favoring the removal of the county seat to Belmont. It is unnecessary to recount the political history of the time or describe the turmoil...
resulting from this agitation. In 1858, suffice to say, the friends of the removal project succeeded in having an act passed authorizing three commissioners to select some place on the Erie Railroad which should be a new county seat. In May of that year the commissioners located the county seat at Belmont, and immediately preparations were made to erect county buildings, which was accomplished in 1859. Angelica did not give up the fight, however, and created several situations unique in the history of counties of the Genesee Country. In 1860 William M. Smith introduced a bill in the legislature entitled "An act to divide the county of Allegany into two jury districts, and provide for holding court in and for said county alternately in each of said districts." It became a law. The old court house and jail at Angelica were repaired, and courts were held at both Belmont and Angelica until 1892. The jail at Angelica was also used until the building of a new jail at Belmont in 1895; in this same year the old county buildings at Angelica were sold.

It is believed that the first white settlement in what is now Allegany County occurred in the spring of 1795, when Nathaniel Dike, a Connecticut Yankee, settled in the eastern part of the present Wellsville, on what was later called Dike's Creek. Dike had previously lived in the Mohawk Valley and in Pennsylvania; very little is known of his early life, except that he fought in the Revolutionary war. His wife and two sons accompanied him to his new settlement.

In 1796 there arrived Rev. Andrew Gray, William Gray, Maj. Moses Van Campen, Matthew McHenry and Joseph Rathbun, who settled in Almond. Samuel and Benjamin Van Campen, brothers of Maj. Van Campen, came in 1797. Reverend Gray was a Dutch Reformed minister and conducted the first religious services in the county at his home May 1, 1797. He was a typical exhorter of the period and in the heat of his sermons was likely to exhibit his physical as well as oratorical powers. In 1798 John Cryder settled in Independence; after building a sawmill he suddenly left, nothing of his remaining but the name of the creek upon which he settled. There were, perhaps, other settlers somewhere in the county before the opening of the new century, but if so, their names and records have been lost in the later decades.

Enough has been written in other chapters of this work con-
cerning the work of the early surveyors in western New York. The Church tract was the largest in Allegany County, embracing nearly 100,000 acres, and taking in all of Amity, Angelica, and Allen, and parts of Scio, Granger and Hume. Moses Van Campen subdivided this tract into lots three-quarters of a mile square in 1810.

Settlement after the beginning of the century was started in 1801 by Capt. Philip Church, who came to look over the large tract which he bought at Canandaigua the year before. He was met at Almond by Major Van Campen, John Gibson, John Lewis and Stephen Price. Evart Van Wickle came in 1802; he was a surveyor and was employed by Church for several years. Van Wickle was empowered to select a site for a village in 1802, which he did, and Captain Church named it Angelica, for his mother, who was a daughter of Gen. Philip Schuyler. Captain Church also established there the first store in the county, with John Gibson in charge. He also built here the first sawmill in the county. John Gibson bought twenty acres of land within the village in 1802, at $1 per acre. A log house for a land office was erected, and Joseph Taylor opened the first tavern in the county. Silas Ferry and John Ayers opened a road from Angelica to Almond. Ephraim Sanford and Zephaniah Huff the same year settled near Caneadea. “It was as early at least as 1801 or 1802 that the first road was constructed in the county. It followed the stream up from Hornellsville, entering the county at Almond; thence, following the Whitney Valley Creek to Alfred, it went on to Andover, where, striking the source of Dike’s Creek, it passed down that stream to the Genesee River at Wellsville, thence by way of Marsh, Honeoye and Oswayo creeks to the Allegheny River and on to Olean.” Charles Williamson was the person responsible for this road.

In 1803 Benjamin, Elisha, Calvin and David Chamberlain, brothers, from Pennsylvania, settled on the river at Belfast. In 1805 Dr. Ebenezer Hyde, brother of John T. Hyde, settled, and was the first practicing physician of the county. His home was in Angelica. In 1805 Joseph Knight and his son, Silas, settled at the mouth of the creek in Scio. In this same year Moses and Jeremiah Gregory, John Gaddis and Samuel Rodman made their settlement in Burns on the Canaseraga Creek. Roger Mills se-
lected Hume as his home in 1806; also in this year James Wilson settled in Allen, and Richard Friar in Friendship. In 1807 Clark Randall and Nathan Green came to Alfred, and John Harrison and Simeon and Zebulon Gates settled in Friendship. In November of this year, at Evart Van Wickle's Inn, was convened the first court held in the county. In the spring of 1808 Joseph Maxson made the first settlement at Centerville Center. Joshua Skiff came to Hume in 1809. The year 1810 brought a fresh group of settlers, prominent among whom were Joseph Baker, Joseph Woodruff and Maj. Alanson Burr. A census report for 1810 gave the population of Allegany County as 1,942. This, in brief, is the record of the first settlements in Allegany. The settlers as a rule were a thrifty class, and under their hands the county grew apace like other settlements of the Genesee Country. Early industries, such as grist mills, sawmills, tanneries, wool carding establishments and distilleries were necessary adjuncts to the march of civilization, and were located wherever necessary to provide for the wants of the early communities.

The town of Wellsville was erected November 22, 1855, from parts of Scio, William and Andover. The first town meeting was held at the house of Harmon Van Buren March 4, 1856, when, among other officers, J. Milton Mott was elected supervisor.

The first settlement of the county, that of Nathaniel Dike, at Elm Valley, occurred in the town of Wellsville; a small settlement grew up about Dike's cabin in the forest. Rachel Dike was the first child born in the town; the first death was that of Thomas Brink in 1807; the first school was kept by Ithamar Brookings in 1814. This was fully twenty years before the first settlements were made on the site of Wellsville. In 1816 William and Asa Foster settled at Stannard's Corners. Within the corporation of Wellsville the first settler was a squatter named Job Straite, in 1822. His house was located on the ground later occupied by Farnum's Cemetery. There was a Job Straite, Jr., too, and among the other pioneers of the time were Samuel Warner, Amos Lane, Ena and Johnson, J. Mallory, Valentine Bowen, A. A. Adams, H. and R. Hall, H. Rogers, A. Dunham, R. Wells, Gardiner Wells, W. D. Spicer, G. B. Jones, the Rowleys, M. Johnson, Bartholomew Coats, Reuben Kent, Daniel Tuttle, Harmon Van Buren, Silas Hills, Nelson and Cornelius Seeley, Joseph Crowner and John Cline.
The year 1832 was the real beginning of the village of Wellsville, when the first tavern, the first schoolhouse, the first mills and the first store were opened. Silas Hills kept the store. The first frame house in the village was erected by Gardiner Wells in 1833. Relative to the naming of the village, Lewis H. Thornton contributed the following to the Minard history of the county: “After building the mills at the foot of present Mill Street, Wells, Kent, Hills, Van Buren and others agreed that the settlement should be named. So in the fall of 1832, on a rainy, dismal night, Silas Hills, Samuel Hills, Robert Wells, Reuben Kent, Daniel Tuttle, Asa Foster, Harmon Van Buren, Anthony Seeley, and perhaps others, met informally at the log schoolhouse. Gardner Wells, the largest landowner, was not present. Quite naturally it was decided to call the place ‘Wells’ or ‘Wellsville’ after him.

* * * In 1835, when the postoffice was established, the name became formally and officially Wellsville. Notwithstanding the strenuous efforts made in the early seventies to change the name to ‘Genesee,’ the town, village, railroad station and postoffice came to be each and all Wellsville.”

The first tavern keeper in the village was Harmon Van Buren, on the site of the later Fassett House. The first schoolhouse was erected of logs on the northwest corner of State and Main streets, and Hulda Hall was the first teacher therein. It served also as the first place of worship, the homes of the settlers having previously been used.

The Methodist Society had the first church in 1830 with thirteen members, under Rev. Azel N. Fillmore. In 1834 the Baptist Church was organized and Rev. H. H. Whipple was the first preacher.

The decision to incorporate the village of Wellsville as such was made at an election held at the public house of J. C. Stannard November 26, 1857, and the first officers were chosen in February following. The incorporation became effective March 20, 1858. The first trustees were C. L. Farnum, Hiram York, I. N. Stoddard, Henry Taylor, Julius Hoyt and Angus Williams. The village was reincorporated in April, 1871.

Deacon Jesse Rowley, a pioneer preacher of the Seventh-day Baptist denomination, came to the vicinity of Wellsville in 1830, and at his residence May 16, 1834, a church society was formed
with sixteen members. It was later merged with the Scio Society, but another church was formed in Wellsville in 1885. The First Congregational Church of Wellsville was organized in 1841. The Methodist Episcopal Church was established December 12, 1851, although meetings had been held for a number of years previously. The First Baptist Church was organized May 21, 1852. St. John's Episcopal Church was started May 30, 1859. The Broad Street Church of Christ was the outgrowth of revival meetings held in 1886. The Evangelical Lutheran Church (German) was formed about 1865. The Roman Catholic Church of the Immaculate Conception was organized in the early days at Wellsville.

The first postmaster of Wellsville was Dr. George B. Jones, appointed February 25, 1835. At that time a route from Angelica was opened, with mail each way once a week.

In the early '50s E. P. Clark started the first banking business of Wellsville in his store on Pearl Street. William A. and Sumner Baldwin established a banking business under the name of the Bank of Wellsville in 1868, but failed in 1894. The Yorke & Chamberlain Bank, established in the early '60s, failed in 1877. The old First National Bank started as the banking business of Hoyt and Lewis in 1856, and so continued until 1883. H. N. Lewis established a private bank in 1886, but failed in 1893. The Citizens National Bank of Wellsville opened in the spring of 1895, with T. P. Otis, president. W. J. Richardson is now president of this institution. The First Trust Company of Wellsville was established in 1917; George B. Booth, Jr., is president.

The first attorney in Wellsville was Zenas H. Jones, who came in 1841. Richard Burchill and Sheldon Brewster were other early lawyers.

The first physician of the village was Dr. George B. Jones, mentioned before as the first postmaster. Others were Doctors Babcock, Loren Leonard, H. H. Nye, Purple, Whitney (first homeopathist), M. Macken, Pelton, Merriam, Allen, Doty, Furman, Gish, Van Antwerp, Witter, Hanks, Coller, Crandall, Koyle and Gena.

The Allegany County Democrat, now published at Wellsville weekly by A. E. Cowles, was established in 1868 by Myron E. Eddy and Charles F. White. Mr. Eddy retired in December, 1872, and Mr. White continued alone until August, 1874, when...
W. W. Nichols bought the property. A. E. Cowles bought a one-half interest June 11, 1882, and under the firm of Nichols & Cowles the sheet was issued until February 2, 1887, when Mr. Cowles became the sole proprietor. The Wellsville Reporter, a daily newspaper, and the Allegany County Reporter, weekly, under the editorship of E. W. and C. M. Barnes, have had a long history. In 1836 there was issued at Angelica a paper called The Angelica Reporter and Allegany Republican, which had been purchased that year by William P. Angel. This paper was the successor of a number of publications of more or less stability reaching back to the Allegany Republican of 1820. Samuel C. Wilson soon bought the paper and issued it as the Angelica Reporter until 1856. A number of changes of ownership occurred from this time, and eventually the paper was removed to Belmont, where it remained until 1874, then was brought to Wellsville and united with The Wellsville Times by the stock company owning the latter. The name of the consolidated papers was then changed to The Allegany County Reporter. In 1876 Enos W. Barnes bought a controlling interest and remained in charge until his death in 1888, since which time the paper has been carried on by members of his family; also The Wellsville Reporter, a daily established by him in the year 1880.

The town of Angelica is the oldest in Allegany County. When first created, February 25, 1805, it was twelve miles wide and thirty-four miles long from the Pennsylvania line. It was taken from Leicester and when erected was a part of Genesee County. From the time of the organization of Allegany County in 1806 until March, 1808, the town of Angelica was the only one in the new county. The changes in boundaries of Angelica, caused by reformation of the county itself and the erection of new towns cut from its territory, were many until reduced to its present size and contour. The first town meeting was held in April, 1805, at Joseph Taylor's, and Benjamin Riggs was elected supervisor.

Settlement in the town was begun in 1801 by Philip Church, who, with Evart Van Wickle, John Gibson, Moses Van Campen, Stephen Price and John Lewis, made surveys and subdivisions of the Church tract of 100,000 acres during that year. Much of the early history of this town has been written in the first paragraphs of this chapter. It is recorded that the earliest religious services
in the town were conducted in 1811 by Rev. Robert Hubbard, a Presbyterian preacher; also that Rev. Samuel Parker, a missionary, preached here about the same time. A Presbyterian Church was organized May 6, 1812, by Rev. John Niles of Bath. St. Paul’s Episcopal Church Parish was organized in 1827, and the Methodist Episcopal Church came into existence probably in the same year. Angelica Baptist Church was organized July 18, 1834, by members of the Second Church of Allen. The Roman Catholic Church of Angelica started with the early missionary work throughout this section.

The village of Angelica, which for years was the most important center in the county, was incorporated May 2, 1835, after having been in existence since 1801, although not officially laid out until 1805. Either Moses Van Campen or Evart Van Wickel did the surveying. George Miles was the first president of the village.

There have been a number of banking institutions in Angelica. A branch of the old Erie County Bank was the first. Charles d’Autremont did a private business here for a number of years. The old First National Bank existed from 1864 to 1886, when it paid off its depositors and locked the doors. The State Bank of Angelica was incorporated January 1, 1890. The Bank of Angelica is the only financial institution of the village at present; D. D. Dickson is president.

Angelica has had many newspapers, the history of which is too extensive for this resume. The Angelica Advocate, a Republican weekly now edited by Edwin P. Mills, was established in 1901.

The town of Amity was created February 22, 1830, and was taken from the southern portion of the town of Angelica and a part of Scio. The first town meeting was held in a schoolhouse April 6, 1830; John Simons was elected supervisor.

In 1803 John T. Hyde settled in the town about half a mile south of Belvidere Corners. He was a Vermonter. In 1804 Dr. Ebenezer E. Hyde settled at Belvidere Corners, where he practiced medicine and kept a hotel for many years. Stephen Rogers settled in the town in 1804; he died in 1895 at the age of 102 years. Subsequent settlers in the town were: Amos Goodspeed, Stephen Cole, Nathaniel Goodspeed, Harry Davis, Arnold Hill,

Belmont was incorporated as a village February 21, 1853, under the name of Philipsville, and later changed to the present name. Excellent water power facilities were responsible for the location of the village. Philip Church built the first mills here, and the development of mills in later years had much to do with the prosperity and growth of this community.

The first banking business in Belmont was done by Andrew Langdon, who established a bank here about 1862, and continued about three years. John Thompson & Company, C. S. Whitney & Company, C. M. Marvin and M. E. Davis were others who conducted a banking business in the early days. The charter of the State Bank of Belmont bears the date of June 25, 1888. Elmore A. Willetts was the first president. N. C. Saunders is now the president.

The Belmont Dispatch, an independent weekly now edited by R. E. Peirson, was established in 1889 by R. R. and F. B. Helme. W. M. Barnum, William E. Smith and C. L. Stillman were among the early proprietors of this sheet.

Baptists first held services in the town of Amity in 1816. Two years later the church was organized. This church disbanded, the members going to Friendship to organize, but a second society was organized in the town of 1832. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized January 15, 1834, and the Presbyterian Church January 30, 1832. St. Philip's Episcopal Church started in 1853, and Christ's Episcopal Church at Belvidere in 1859. The history of the Catholic parish of Belmont starts about 1840.

The town of Scio was erected from Angelica January 31, 1823, and, in turn, was subdivided later when Willing and portions of Wellsville and Amity, were taken from it. Joseph Knight was a settler in this town in 1805, and was alone with his family in this section until 1808, when Barnabas York and
his son, Alvah G., came. In 1809 Silas Bellamy and Silas Palmer came to Scio village, and from then on an intermittent flow of settlers came into the town, prominent among whom were John Benjamin, John Burrell, John Cook, Nehemiah Clark, Allen Foster, Peter Gordon, Benjamin Millard, Stephen Palmer, Charles Smith, George Sortore and Joseph Clark.

The original Methodist Episcopal class in Scio was formed about 1825. The Seventh-day Baptist Church started in 1834. The Church of Christ was first organized in 1861.

The town of Allen was erected from Angelica January 31, 1823. Birdsall was taken from it in 1829. James Wilson was the first supervisor of the town. It is probable, also, that Wilson made the first settlement in the town in 1806, having come from Ireland two years before. Robert Barr arrived about the same time as Wilson, either before or after. Robert McBride was one of the earliest settlers in the eastern part of the town. About 1815 the Peavey family, consisting of Joshua, Nehemiah, Joseph, Isaac, Ichabod and John, settled in the southwest part; also the Tellers and McCoons were early comers. Others were: Erastus Walker, Chester Roach, George Glover, Daniel Baldwin, Asher Miner, Moses and Martin Treat, James and Samuel Willsion, the Burthwick family, and Joshua Smith. The first religious services in Allen were conducted by Rev. Robert Hubbard in 1821, and in 1826 a Presbyterian Church was organized. A Methodist class was formed in 1844, and a Baptist Church in 1847.

The town of Birdsall was formed from the towns of Allen and Almond May 4, 1829, and Andrew Hull was the first supervisor. The first settlement was made by Josiah Whitman in 1816, followed soon after by William P. Schaack, and J. Van Wormer. James Matthews, William Dey, John I. Dey and his sons, James I. and Lawrence J., John Marlatt, John J. and William Davison, Thomas Randolph, Job Southard, Jonathan Jackson, C. Steteker, G. C. Little, H. B. Camp, J. B. Welch, A. J. Havens, A. C. Hull, D. Bennett, S. Hodgeman, R. Thompson, Thomas Parker and John Riggs were others of the early days to settle in the town. The first religious service was held in the house of William Dey in 1823.

The town of West Almond was created from parts of
Angelica, Almond and Alfred April 15, 1833; the first town meeting was held March 1, 1836, at the house of Elijah Horton; David Brown was chosen supervisor. The first settler of West Almond was Daniel Atherton, who came in 1816 and in the next year opened a tavern. Successive arrivals in the town were: Jason Bixby, Isaac Ray, Daniel Hooker, John Alfred, Seth Marvin, Chester Bennett, John Patterson, Jasper White, Richard Carpenter, David H. and Ellison Carpenter, Abial Weaver, Elijah Stevens, Daniel Dean, Joseph, John and Matthias Engle, Alvin Stewart, William and Seth Dean, Joshua and Ira Baker, Sidney Marble, Philip McHenry, Joseph Hodges, Henry Lewis, John Lockhart and Carey Baker. The Baptists formed a society in the town as early as 1824, and another in 1831; the Methodists organized in 1861.

The town of Granger was set off from Grove as West Grove, and in March, 1839, was changed to Granger. The first settlement was made in the town in 1816 by Reuben Smith, his sons, Wilcox and Isaac, and his sons-in-law, Rufus Trumbull and James McCoon; a Mr. Ellis and Elias Smith. Darling Smith, Ira Hopper and William White came before the end of the year. Solomon Rathbun, William Moore, Isaac Hatch, Isaac Van Nostrand, Thomas Worden, Samuel Horton, Charles Abbott, James Osman, Jonathan Allen, John Wheeler, Curtis Coe, John Broughton, Joel Pratt and Ebenezer Balch followed. The first school in the town was taught by Miss Arzivilla Williams in 1819. The first religious services were conducted at the house of Elias Smith by Reverend Hill. A Methodist Episcopal society was organized in 1826. The Universalist Church started here in 1845.

The town of Ward was formed from Alfred and Amity on November 26, 1856. Silas W. Cartwright was the first supervisor, elected at the first town meeting in March of the next year. The first settler in Ward was Abraham Walldorff, who came to Philip's Creek in April, 1817. Stephen Easton, Joseph Goodrich, William Tucker, were others of the early day to take up their residence in Ward. The Philip's Creek Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1850. The Universalist Church started here in 1845.

The town of Grove was incorporated as the Church tract
March 8, 1827; the territory was taken from Nunda, and became Grove in 1828; Granger was taken from it in 1838; Isaac Van Nostrand was the first supervisor of the town. John White made the first settlement in May, 1818. In his house the first religious services were held in 1821, and the first school was taught by Emily Page in 1826. A small settlement grew up about the White cabin. Other settlers were: Alexander Bailey, James Brewer, Jonathan Parsons, Benjamin Pratt, Elias Alvord, Heman Parker, Riley Parker, John and Henry Grunder, Rev. Frederick Closser, James Ewart, Harry Knight, Daniel Goelzer, Timothy Mabie, George F. Rogers, Sylvester S. Heath, Burton Bentley and Isaac C. Guy. Methodism existed in this town very early and a class was formed in 1821 at White's settlement.

The town of Willing was formed from Independence and Scio November 19, 1851; Alma was withdrawn from it in 1854 and a portion of Wellsville taken in 1855. John A. Foland was the first supervisor of the town. It is believed that the first settlement of this town was made by John Ford, who came in 1819, having arrived at Friendship the previous year; he was a veteran of the Revolution. Elijah Robinson was the next settler, in 1825, followed at intervals by Davis Parks, John Graves, Asa Parks, Seth and Jeremiah Graves, Lot Harris, Henry Hagedorn and others. The first religious services were held by Rev. Seneca Fish in 1834, and the first school was taught by Betsy Lovell in 1836.

The town of Alma was erected from Willing November 23, 1854. Myron Hough and John Longcore were the first settlers in 1833. Azor Hurlbutt came the next year and opened the first tavern in 1837. Later settlers were: William Smith, Samuel B. Stebbins, Rev. Reuben Kent, Myron Allen and Samuel Wyvell. Religious services were first held in Alma in 1838 by Reverend Kent.

The town of Almond was formed from the town of Alfred March 16, 1821. Its territorial extent was reduced in 1829 when a portion of Birdsall was taken from it, and again in 1833 when it contributed to the formation of West Almond. The first settlement was made in Karr Valley in 1706 by Rev. Andrew Gray, Moses Van Campen, Henry McHenry and Joseph A. Rathbun. In 1797 another group, consisting of William Gray, Walter Karr,
Samuel Karr, Joseph Karr, Silas Ferry, Stephen Major, Benjamin Van Campen and George Lockhart settled in the village. The first school in the valley was opened in 1802 by Joseph A. Rathbun. The first town meeting was held at David Crandall's tavern in April, 1821; Silas Stillman was elected supervisor. Whitney Valley was first settled by a Mr. Putnam and his sons, Peter and Jacob, in 1803. Tarbell Whitney and Silas Stillman followed them in 1807. The first settler of North Valley was Solomon David in 1804, and a little later came Elihu Knight, Ardeno Cobb and Wheeler Hinman. Phineas Stevens was the first settler on the site of the village of Almond. The first church organized in what is now the town of Almond was the Dutch Reformed Church about 1799; Rev. Andrew Gray formed the society. He was the first pastor in the county. In 1812 this society was reorganized into a Presbyterian society. The Baptist Church was first established in the town in 1826, and the Methodist Episcopal Church about 1848.

The town of Andover was formed from Independence January 21, 1824. A part of it was given back to Independence in the same year, and in 1855, a part of Wellsville was added. Nathaniel Dike, mentioned before, was the first settler. Others were Seth Baker, Joseph Baker, Joseph Woodruff, Reuben Castle, Barnabas Eddy, Robert R. Boyd, Stephen Tanner, Belah Holiday, Levi Saunders and Solomon Pingrey. The first town meeting was held at Luther Strong's house March 2, 1824; Thaddeus Baker, elected supervisor, headed the list of officers then chosen. The Presbyterian Church of Andover was organized July 14, 1824. The First Baptist Church was instituted in 1829, and the first Methodist class was held in 1833. A Seventh-day Baptist Church was established in 1871. St. John's Roman Catholic Church was organized in 1852.

Andover village was settled in 1807 by Alpheus Baker. The Andover State Bank was incorporated January 1, 1894. B. C. Brundage was the first president; the present executive head of the bank is J. M. Brundage. The Burrows National Bank of Andover was organized in 1906; J. S. Phillips is president. The Andover News, a weekly independent sheet now issued by J. H. Buckus & Son, was first issued August 31, 1887, by Hamilton C. Norris and George L. Tucker.

The town of Independence was erected from Alfred, March
16, 1821. Twice later it was subjected to loss of territory; An­
dover was taken off in 1824, and a part of Willing in 1851. Luthe-
Strong was the first supervisor. The first permanent settler was
Oliver Babcock in 1818, although years before, in 1798, a squatter
den John Cryder had lived on the creek that afterwards bore his name. John Teater and his sons, John and Peter, came in 1819.

The village of Whitesville is named after Samuel S. White, who settled on the site in 1819. The Whitesville News, issued weekly by Glenn J. Roberts, was first published by Fortner & Dexter in April, 1895. The First National Bank of Whitesville was organized in 1905; A. D. Howe is president.

The Seventh-day Baptist Church of Independence was estab­lished in 1834; the First Methodist Church in 1831; the First Baptist Church in 1838, and the First Universalist Society in 1844.

The town of Burns was formed from Ossian March 17, 1826. Ossian, which was formed from Angelica in 1808, was in Alle­gany County until annexed to Livingston County in 1856. The first settlement in Burns was made on the Canaseraga Creek in 1805 by Moses and Jeremiah Gregory, Samuel Rodman and John Gaddis. William Hopkins, Samuel Boylan, Thomas Quick, Elias Van Scoter, Elias and Daniel Abbott and William Carroll came in 1806. Nathaniel Summers, James Crooks, Mr. Fry, John Ryan, the Sladers, Wilsons and McCurdys, also the Car­penters and Whitneys, were others who settled early in the town.

The Canaseraga Times, a weekly independent newspaper published by Guy Chilson, was established in 1872 by H. C. Scott. W. H. Barnum and F. S. Miller were other early proprietors of this paper. The Canaseraga State Bank was established in 1891; W. C. Windsor is now president.

Trinity Episcopal Church in the town of Burns was organ­ized in 1857; the First Presbyterian Church of Canaseraga in 1872; the Methodist Episcopal Church was probably the first in the town; the First Baptist Church of Canaseraga was started in 1818; St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church about 1855; and the First Presbyterian Church of Burns in 1833.

The town of Alfred at first constituted the four southern
townships of Steuben County, and was established in 1806. The first town meeting was held in April, 1808, at the house of Benjamin Van Campen; Joseph Karr was elected supervisor. Alfred was originally six miles wide and twenty-seven miles long, but successive reductions from its territory to form other towns has left it in its present area. The first settlers of Alfred were principally Seventh-day Baptists. Clark Crandall, Nathan and Edward Greene were the first, in 1807, and settled in the northeast part. Luke Maxson, Sr., Maxson Greene, Luke Greene, Deacon George Stillman, William Saunders, David Satterlee, James C. Burdick, Richard Hull and Stephen Coon, Sr., were others. The first church organization of the Seventh-day Baptists in the town of Alfred occurred in 1812, and a “Second” church was established in 1831.

The village of Alfred was a very small hamlet by 1840, consisting of about twenty structures of various kinds. The first storekeeper was Ray Greene, who also owned an ashery. The first postoffice was established about 1848, with David C. Geene, postmaster. The Alfred Sun, published by F. A. Crumb, was started in 1883. The University Bank at Alfred was organized in 1883. The village, incorporated in 1881, was at first known as Alfred Center, and the present title was not adopted until 1895.

Higher education may be said to have had its start in Alfred when, in 1834, Maxson Stillman established an evening school for the teaching of vocal music. Later the Alfred Academy came into existence, founded upon the select school opened in 1836 by Bethuel C. Church. James R. Irish was principal shortly afterward; he was also pastor of the village church. William C. Kenyon was called from his studies at Union College to assist in the management of the academy. He proved very popular, and the academy was formally organized in 1843. During the second year of its existence the school was moved to a frame house in the village and, in the forties, grounds were secured in the southeastern part of the village, where the Middle building, North hall, and South hall were constructed; a chapel was erected in 1852. The school grew constantly, until, on April 14th, 1858, Alfred University was organized, with William C. Kenyon as the first president.
The town of Caneadea was erected March 11, 1808, and at first comprised the territory now in the towns of Caneadea, Belfast, Bolivar, Cuba, Clarksville, Friendship, Genesee, Rushford, New Hudson and Wirt. The first town meeting was held at the house of Jedediah Nobles April 5, 1808. It is believed that a Dutchman named Schoonover was the first settler in the town in 1800, east of the center. Ephraim Sanford, Zephaniah Huff and Timothy Hitchcock came in 1802. Other first settlers in these early years of the new century were James Rice, David Hitchcock, Arad Hitchcock, Jamez Caldwell, Noah Franklin, Asa Harris, Daniel Ingersoll, William Pinkerton, Samuel Burr, Daniel Dodge, Moses Stockwell and Eleazer Burbank.

The first religious services in Caneadea were held in 1804, by Rev. Ephraim Sanford on the site of Oramel. A Methodist Episcopal society was established in the town very early.

Houghton College, situated in Houghton, was founded in 1883, as Houghton Seminary by the Wesleyan Methodist Church, largely through the efforts of the Rev. Willard J. Houghton. His purpose was to found a school where a thorough education could be obtained, with emphasis placed upon the development of Christian education, and where the expenses would be so low that they would be within the reach of poor boys and girls. The preparatory school was first established, followed by other departments, so that at the present time the institution includes the college, the school of theology, the school of music, and the preparatory school. The college was chartered by the board of regents of New York State in April, 1923, and the first college class of twenty was graduated in June, 1925.

The town of Belfast was formed from Caneadea March 24, 1824, and was called Orrinsburgh. The first town meeting was held April 6th following, when David Hitchcock was elected supervisor. Settlement in the town was begun in 1803 by Benjamin, Elisha, Calvin and David Chamberlain, brothers, from Pennsylvania. Thaddeus Bennett, Nathaniel Reynolds, David Sanford, Jedediah Nobles, Benjamin Littleton, Abraham D. Hendern, Isaac Sanford, Marvin Harding, John Crawford and his sons, Benjamin, Lyndes, Harry and John, followed at intervals.

The village of Belfast owes its location to the flood of 1835. Before this a settlement had been started on the low flats north-
east of the present village, but the high waters brought about a new location on the table land above. Henry Lyman was an early tavern keeper, and Robert Renwick had a store. The site was laid out by Charles Williams, who was employed by Judge Benjamin Chamberlain, the owner of nearly all the available land within the village.

The Bank of Belfast was organized March 25, 1882, with James M. Davis the first president; N. C. Saunders is now president.

The Belfast Blaze, an independent weekly edited by E. C. Bristol, was started in the village in 1899.

Rev. Ephraim Sanford conducted the first religious services in the town and formed the first Baptist Church, in 1807. The Methodist Episcopal Church had an early start in the town, as did St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Parish. Grace Episcopal Church began as a mission about 1885.

The town of Friendship, when erected, March 24, 1815, comprised the territory now within the towns of Friendship, Cuba, Wirt, Clarksville, Bolivar and Genesee. Various tracts have been taken off to form these other towns. The first settlement was made within the bounds of the town by Samuel Wardell in 1807. Later settlers of prominence included Peter Frier, Henry Utter, Josiah and John Utter, Aaron Axtel and Benjamin Crabtree.

The village of Friendship began with a grist mill erected by Othello Church on the creek in 1815; Church was killed in 1823. Colonel Samuel King, land speculator, built a large tavern at what is now the corner of Main and Water streets in the village. Peter G. Chapman, Hollis Scott, Mr. Davidson, Stephen Smith, Damon Church, Orange Church, Smith Church and Rufus Scott also had much to do with the early growth of the village. The Union National Bank of Friendship, under the presidency of F. R. Utter, was organized in 1917. Friendship has had two other national banks: The First National was established in 1864, and was the first bank in the county organized under the national banking act; the Citizens National Bank was started in 1882.

The First Congregational Church of Friendship was organized in 1835; the First Baptist Church in 1813; the Methodist
Episcopal Church about 1820; the Universalist Church in 1854; and the Roman Catholic Church of the Sacred Heart about 1880. The Seventh-day Baptists of Nile organized in 1824.

The town of Hume was erected March 20, 1822, from Pike, and the first town meeting was held at the house of Gardner Cook. Some of the early settlers of Hume were: Roger Mills, Elisha Mills, Leonard Smith, Joshua Skiff, Moses Robinson, Edmund Skiff, Hubbard Fuller, Luther Couch and Aaron Robinson. Sylvanus Hammond was the pioneer of the village of Hume about 1820. Ira Higbee, James Drake, General Elijah Partridge, and James Ingham were other early residents. James D. McKeen was the first merchant. The postoffice of Hume was established in 1826. Chauncey G. Ingham was the first postmaster.

The village of Wiscoy, long called Mixville, is located on land originally owned by Ebenezer Mix, of Batavia, and was first settled, in 1828, by Lawrence Wilkes, a blacksmith.

The village of Fillmore was located at the mouth of Cold Creek until the state turned the channel of the stream in 1839-1840. The first settlements here were made in 1836. John Whiting, Abraham Lapham, Abner Leet and Asgil S. Dudley were prominent among those who erected early mills and stores here. The first school was taught in the summer of 1841, by Mary Ann Ferguson.

The First Baptist Church of Hume was organized in 1835; the Universalist Church in 1842; the First Wesleyan Methodist Church in 1843; the First Methodist Episcopal Church in 1841; the Methodist Episcopal Church of Fillmore in 1889, and the St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church of Fillmore about 1840.

The Northern Allegany Observer, a republican weekly now issued at Fillmore by Judson Howden & Son, began in 1880, when H. C. Scott printed the first number of the Home Enterprise, at Hume. In March, 1882, the paper was moved to Fillmore, and in 1888 Judson Howden bought the plant and changed the name to the present form.

The State Bank of Fillmore was organized November 4, 1889, with William P. Brooks as president; C. E. Haines is now president.

The town of Centerville was created January 15, 1819.
Early settlement of this town began about 1808, and among those who came during the first years were Joseph Maxson, Russell Trall, Thomas Clute, Strong Warner, David Gelatt and Samuel Webster. Maxson was probably the first in the wilderness. Jesse Bullock was the first supervisor of the town. The first church in the town was the Presbyterian of Centerville, organized in 1824. The Methodist Episcopal Church was started in 1842, the Fairview Congregational Church in 1846, and the Wesleyan Church of Higginsville in the late forties.

The town of Rushford was first settled in 1809 by five brothers, James, Tarbell, William, John and Wilson Gordon, from Vermont. Charles Swift, Abraham J. Lyon, Amos Rose, Abel Belknap, Joshua Wilson and Joseph Young came before 1811. The town was erected March 8, 1816, and the first town meeting was held at the house of Levi Benjamin. The State Bank of the village of Rushford was organized in 1921; F. G. Gordon is the president. The Rushford Spectator, an independent weekly under the present editorship of Harlan H. Woods, was started in 1878 by Frank B. Smith. W. F. Benjamin was another early proprietor.

The town of Cuba was erected February 4, 1822, and originally embraced what is now Cuba, Clarksville and Genesee. It was at first called Oil Creek. Turner states: “Four miles from Deacon Rawson’s, toward Cuba, on Oil Creek, two settlers located soon after 1808, but the prominent settler in that vicinity was Colonel Samuel H. Morgan who located there in 1811 (others say as late as 1815), and became the founder of a public house that was widely known in all the early years.” Other traditions have it that Salmon Abbott made the first settlement in the town in 1812. Andrew Hawley, John Bennett, Stephen Cole and two others named Hall and Frier came soon afterward. In 1816 General Calvin T. Chamberlain settled near the village and the next year built the first sawmill. James Strong purchased the land on the site of the village in 1817, and in 1820 Judge John Griffin acquired possession of this tract. The first school was taught in 1822 by David Row.

The Second Baptist Church of Cuba was formed January 18, 1834, as a division of the Friendship Church, and regularly organized February 15th following. The first Episcopal serv-
ices were held in 1839, and the First Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1844. The First Presbyterian Church was established in 1827. The Universalist Church was started about 1844, and the Roman Catholic Church of Our Lady of Angels came into existence about the same time.

The village of Cuba was incorporated in the autumn of 1850, when there were about nine hundred people living there.

The First National Bank of Cuba had its origin in the Cuba Banking Company, which was formed in September, 1866, with A. W. Miner president. In January, 1876, the Cuba State Bank was formed from the above, and in January, 1880, it was succeeded by the First National Bank, Elmer M. Bond president. H. P. Morgan is the president at this time.

M. J. Green & Company established the first banking business in Cuba in the early fifties, and in 1855 Mr. Green, with others organized The Cuba Bank. Ten years later the name was changed to the Cuba National Bank, with General C. T. Chamberlain president. John C. Leggett is the president now.

The Cuba Patriot and Free Press, a republican weekly, is the successor of a number of papers in Cuba beginning in 1862.

The town of Wirt was formed from Bolivar and Friendship April 12, 1838. The first settlement was made in the north part of the town in 1812 by Benjamin Crabtree and Levi Abbott. Chauncey Axtell and Horace Ketchum came in 1814, Azel Buckley and Daniel Willard in 1815, Luther Austin in 1818, Alvan Richardson and Nathan Gilbert in 1819, James Smith in 1820, Simon Wightman, Reuben Whitney, Philip Applebee, Josiah Wheeler and Joseph Allen in 1821. The first religious services in the town were held by the Baptists in 1816, under Rev. Jonathan Post. The Seventh-day Baptist Church of Richburg was formed in 1827, and the Baptist Church in 1828. A Methodist class was started in the northeast part of the town in 1839.

The town of New Hudson was set off from Rushford April 10, 1825. It was first named Haight, for General Haight of Cuba, who promised the town one hundred acres of land, but afterward evaded the promise by conditions which caused the residents to change the name to New Hudson, in 1837. The first town meeting was held May 3, 1825, at the house of Orange
Hart; James Swain was elected supervisor. The first settlers within the town were John Spencer and Joseph Patterson in the northwest part in 1817. Spencer Lyon came in 1820, and in 1821 James Davidson, John C. McKean and Jonas Eastwood settled in the south part. At the house of Jonas Eastwood the first religious meeting was held in 1831; Eastwood was a Methodist preacher. A society was organized in 1827. In 1822 a Presbyterian Church was formed.

The town of Genesee was set off from Cuba April 16, 1830. The first settler in the town was John Bell, who came to Ceres in 1817. The second settler was Newman Crabtree. Jabez Burdick, Roswell Streeter, Ezekiel Crandall and Joseph Wells also came into the town at an early day.

The town of Bolivar was erected from Friendship on February 15, 1825, and the first town meeting was held at the store of Hollis B. Newton March 21st following. Asa Cowles headed the officers chosen, as supervisor. It is thought the first settlement of the town was made by Zephaniah Smith in 1816. He was not a permanent resident, but just a hunter and trapper. The first permanent white settler was Timothy Cowles, who came in 1819. Jonathan Hitchcock was the second. The first religious services of the town were held by a Methodist preacher, Austin Cowles, in 1820, and in 1828 the Bolivar church was organized. The State Bank of Bolivar was established May 31, 1882, with R. F. Burckman president. W. J. Hogan is now president. The Bolivar Breeze, Republican weekly, began publication in 1891.

The town of Clarksville was first settled in 1822 by Horatio G. Slayton. In 1824 came John Murray, and in 1827 James McDougal and Jabez Lurvey. The town was erected in 1835.

The opening of the Civil war brought Allegany County citizens to the support of the Union with enthusiasm. The first contribution of the county to the fighting forces was Company B of the Twenty-third, recruited at Cuba by Captain M. M. Loyden. Another company from the county joined the Twenty-seventh regiment. Other regiments in which Allegany County was represented were: The 93d Infantry, 5th New York Cavalry, 85th Infantry, 86th Infantry, 6th Cavalry, 12th Cavalry, 3d Ira Harris Guard, 2d Mounted Rifles, 1st Veteran Cavalry, 130th Infantry, 136th Infantry, 189th and 194th Infantry,
179th, 184th, 160th, 104th, 188th, 78th, 81st, 154th and 161st Infantry, 16th Pennsylvania Cavalry, 67th Pennsylvania Infantry, 12th and 13th Wisconsin Regiments.

The first physician in Allegany County was Dr. Ebenezer Hyde, who settled at Belvidere in 1805 and practiced for over forty years. He died in 1858. About 1812 Dr. Dyer Strong settled in Rushford. In 1822 Dr. Gilbert B. Champlain settled in Cuba, and in 1823 Dr. Joseph Balcom started practice at Hume, followed shortly by Dr. Seth H. Pratt. Dr. Charles D. Robinson began practice about this time at Almond, and in 1825 Doctors Anthony Barney, Jonas Wellman and Richard Charles settled respectively in Independence, Bolivar and Angelica. In the middle twenties the original Allegany County Medical Society was formed. The second society of the name was established June 15, 1854. Dr. Richard Charles was the first president chosen.

The first physician in Amity was Dr. Ebenezer Hyde, mentioned above. Captain Philip Church first prescribed for the sick in Angelica, although he was not a physician; Doctor Hyde acquired his "practice" when he came. A Doctor Ellis was the first to live in this town. One of the most notable of the early physicians in the county, Dr. Richard Charles, settled in Angelica in 1825. Dr. John Bowen Collins was the first physician in Alfred, in 1820. Dr. A. L. Dawson was the first in Almond, and in Belfast there were Doctors Davis and James D. Norton. Dr. William Thomas was the pioneer of his profession in Bolivar. Dr. Calvin Cass was the first physician in Centerville. Dr. Gilbert B. Champlain settled in Cuba in 1822 and was the first practitioner in the town. The first physician in Friendship was Dr. Timothy Pease. Dr. Joseph Balcom was the first in Hume, and Dr. Reuben H. Smith the first in Granger. Dr. Anthony Barney was probably the first in the town of Independence; Dr. Dyer Strong in Rushford; Dr. Calvin L. Allen in New Hudson; Dr. Ebenezer Hyde in Scio; Dr. Orange Sabin in West Almond. Dr. George B. Jones is mentioned elsewhere as the first in the town of Wellsville.

One of the notable institutions of the county is the Physicians Home at Caneadea, which cares for the old and infirm members of the medical profession, their wives and widows, of any recog-
nized school of medicine in any state. The home is under the jurisdiction of the New York State Board of Charities, and is sponsored by the American Medical Association and the New York State Medical Society.

The first court of general sessions of the peace was held at the house of Evart Van Wickle in Angelica November 10, 1807. Moses Van Campen and Evart Van Wickle were judges, and the assistant justices were Joseph Taylor and William Higgins. All had been appointed by Governor Morgan Lewis. The formation of this court came as a vast relief to the residents of the county, as the long journey to Batavia or Canandaigua was no longer required. The grand jurors at this first session were: James Whiting (foreman), Reuben Riggs, George Otto, William Barney, Timothy Hyde, John Irwin, William L. Heydon, Elice Pierce, William Wilson, Elisha Strong, Benjamin V. Pelt, John Higgins, Moses Johnson, Ransom Higgins, Benjamin Chambers, Christian Burns, Elisha Chamberlain, Philo Ingraham, Nathaniel Reynolds, Ezra Bacon, Asahel Franklin, Sanders Rogers, John Freeman, Augustus d’Autremont. The only business of this term of court was to order a seal made for the county. At the next session, in June, 1808, the first case was tried in the county, and entered upon the records as “The People vs. Abraham Baker.” The offense was not named.

The first surrogate of Allegany County in 1807 was Luke Goodspeed. The first county judge in 1847 was William G. Angel. Attendant upon the early courts of Allegany County were many lawyers of statewide reputation, and the old court house at Angelica was the scene of many legal battles between the leaders of the profession in western New York.

Judge John Collins came to Allegany in 1825. General Alexander S. Diven became a resident of Angelica, served as judge, district attorney, and was a member of Congress. He reached the rank of brigadier-general during the Civil war. William M. Hawley was an early lawyer of Almond. Samuel M. Russell was a prominent early member of the profession in Allegany. Marshall B. Champlain won high honors and resided at Cuba; he was attorney-general and member of assembly. William Pitt Angel, of Cuba, was district attorney for ten years. David J. Pulling practiced during the forties at Angelica and Hume. Al-
bert P. Laning was well known over a wide section. Elias E. Harding engaged in practice at Hume for many years. James M. Curtiss engaged in banking and farming at Bolivar in addition to the law. Milo H. Wygant was in the county for a number of years. Colonel A. J. McNutt of Belmont had a brilliant military record, and after the war was for a time acting judge advocate general of the department of Washington. William Folwell Jones was a prominent advocate of Wellsville, and served as a member of assembly. Edward D. Loveridge practiced in Cuba, was elected to assembly, and was a bank president. Charles W. Woodworth was well known as a Rushford lawyer. Edgar W. Chamberlain had an office at Belmont and held a number of public positions in the county. Senator Henry M. Teller, of Colorado, a national political figure, was a native of Allegany County, studied law in this county and married here. David P. Richardson, an officer during the Rebellion, engaged in practice at Angelica. Robert S. Armstrong was an attorney of Cuba. Daniel H. Holliday was an early lawyer at Canaseraga. Virgil A. Willard resided at Belmont, also Seth H. Tracy. Charles N. Flenagin practiced at Hume and was a member of assembly. General Rufus Scott, in addition to being a lawyer and an influential politician, was the recipient of many military honors for his Civil war service, and was later an extensive operator in the Allegany oil field. Zenas H. Jones practiced for many years at Wellsville. The above are but a few of the many lawyers who practiced in Allegany County during the early days of settlement. It is manifestly impossible to present the facts concerning all of them, and it is practicable to mention only those prominent in the first generation of the profession in the county.
CHAPTER XLIII

OIL AND GAS IN THE GENESEE COUNTRY

BY LEWIS H. THORNTON,
President of New York State Oil Producers Association.

The oil fields of southwestern New York, the only ones in the state, covering an area of approximately 50,000 acres, produced between five and six million dollars worth of petroleum in 1924. The total output and value promises to be greater in 1925.

Four hundred productive new wells were drilled in 1924. Production has approximately doubled in ten years since 1915, rising from three-quarters of a million barrels to about one and a half million barrels in 1924. This surprising revival of old fields, which had been producing since 1879, and had had their peak of 24,000 barrels a day in July, 1882, is largely the result of new methods of production from the same sands, known as "flooding."

Approximately seventy million barrels of oil had been marketed from the New York State fields up to 1924. Mr. C. A. Hartnagel, assistant State Geologist, estimates that recoverable reserves from present producing sands are at least ninety million barrels; in other words, that more oil will yet come from the same sands than they have produced by the old methods in the past forty-six years. This amount of oil would fill a lake six feet deep and three and a quarter square miles in area.

Being of the "Pennsylvania" paraffine type of crude oil, New York State petroleum is claimed to be the "highest grade oil in the world." It sells at the wells for the highest price paid for any crude petroleum, excepting a freak production of near-gasoline from single freak wells encountered now and then in the
great western fields. New York oil and other “Pennsylvania” type petroleums provide special lubricants of such unexcelled superiority that they are used regularly on nearly all railroad locomotives and most steam engines. Though transcontinental railroads traverse the great oil fields of the West, from Oklahoma to California, their engines use cylinder oils made from New York State crude and from “Pennsylvania” oil produced only in the Appalachian fields. The name “Pennsylvania” oil includes the paraffine base oils from New York, Pennsylvania, southeastern Ohio and West Virginia. Superior lubricants for automobile cylinders as well as locomotives come from “Pennsylvania” oil and they are in great demand wherever motor cars run.

Most of the wells still produce by the old pumping methods. “Flooding” is only in its first stages in the greater part of the New York fields. Old wells are very small producers, pumping only from about .08 to about .25 of a barrel each. There are between 13,000 and 14,000 producing oil wells in the state. Their average production, including the flood district, is between a quarter and a third of a barrel each. Some flood wells have started as high as 100 barrels each. Many of these wells do several barrels a day for several years. The average price paid for this oil at the wells during 1924 was $3.61 a barrel. The yearly prices of Pennsylvania oil from 1859 to date are given elsewhere in this history. Before the war New York State oil wells cost about $1,500 each, fully equipped; in 1920 from $3,000 to $3,500 each; and in 1925, $2,000 to $2,500, according to depth.

Borrowing an expression from the dairy industry which has been the mainstay of the southwestern New York farmers, the little old wells have aptly been called “strippers.” Pennsylvania has 76,000 of them, doing an average of .27 of a barrel each. Of the 300,000 oil wells in the United States producing about 2,200,000 barrels a day, 250,000 of them pump less than six barrels a day each. Gusher wells doing thousands of barrels each are the most talked about, but without the small settled production of a multitude of small wells to help stabilize conditions, the present considerable fluctuations in the price of gasoline and the other products of petroleum would be very insignificant.
SENeca INDIAN OIL SPRING—FIRST KNOWN PETROLEUM IN AMERICA.

The Seneca Indian oil spring, now nearly lost in the waste land of the uninhabited square mile of Indian reservation near the outlet of Cuba Lake, Cuba, Allegany County, New York, is a spot of historic oil interest.

So far as historians know, seepage oil from the surface water of this spring was the first petroleum in America to attract the Indians' attention, although there were other seepages throughout the Appalachian region. Oil from the Seneca Indian spring was the first petroleum in America to be mentioned by the early European explorers. The Indians believed it a medicinal cure-all. It was known far north of the Great Lakes, and the Iroquois tribes carried its fame to the red men of the east. It was a search for the famous oil of the Seneca Indians which brought the first white man into the Genesee Country.

American oil history is supposed to begin with the Drake well at Titusville, Pennsylvania, in 1859, from which began the commercial use of petroleum; but the historian must come to Allegany County, New York, for the actual discovery of petroleum in America and its first mention by European writers. The quantity was not large enough to become commercially useful, nor did it lead directly to the development of the Allegany oil field, but it was gathered in small quantities, from the surface of the spring, through several centuries that we know of, and bartered by the Indians, and later sold in drug stores as "Seneca Oil" to be used for medicine, good for both external and internal use. And so it really was. Refined mineral oil is much prescribed by modern physicians as an internal lubricant, and every well-appointed barber shop of today uses crude oil at times for the hair. A Franciscan friar, Joseph de la Roche d'Allion, is said to have described in a letter written in 1627 his visit to the Seneca Indian oil spring. One of the authorities for this is Victor Ziegler, professor of Geology in the Colorado School of Mines. In his well known book entitled "Popular Oil Geology," Professor Ziegler said: "The first record of oil in America dates back to 1627, when the Franciscan friar, Joseph de la Roche d'Allion, described in a letter the oil spring of Allegany County, New York, which was highly prized by the Indians."
Roche d'Allion is said to have come down from north of the Lakes to the Seneca oil spring in 1627 on an expedition arranged especially to explore it. Mr. J. S. Minard, Allegany County historian, is authority for the statement that a map published in 1677 located the spring and described it by the words: "Fontaine de bitume." In 1700 an English officer was instructed to explore the spring; a report by Vanuxem in 1837 refers to the spring and Doctor Beck's report on the Mineralogy of New York mentions it in 1842. Thus historians concede this spring as a source of the discovery of petroleum in America.

Father Charlevoix, who passed along the shore of Lake Ontario in 1721, writing from Fort Niagara, said that he had it from an officer worthy of credit that he had seen a fountain of the Indians which the savages used to appease all manner of pains. The officer to whom Charlevoix alluded was probably Joncaire, a Frenchman who had been adopted by the Indians. It is recorded that he made a number of trips up what is now the Genesee River, to Belvidere, and over the divide to Oil Creek. George H. Harris, Esq., of Rochester, N. Y., in an address before the Livingston County Historical Society in 1886, said: "The fountain mentioned was undoubtedly the petroleum oil spring near Cuba, New York, and there was another one in Venango County, Pennsylvania."

The Allegany County Centennial Memorial History of 1895 said, "The famous oil spring near Cuba is a muddy circular pool of water thirty feet in diameter, the ground low and marshy immediately surrounding it, and the pool without apparent outlet or bottom."

"A tradition of the Senecas thus ascribes its origin. A very big, fat squaw was one day observing the pool, and becoming quite curious in her investigations, she ventured too near, fell in, and disappeared forever. Since this time, which, it is said, was many centuries ago, oil has risen from the spring. Curative properties of a high order have been ascribed to it, and the Indians made use of it 'to appease all manner of pains.'"

Under date of Albany, September 3, 1700, Lord Belmont, in his letter of instructions to Colonel Romer, "His Majesty's Chief Engineer of America," used these words, "You are to go and visit the well, or spring, which is eight miles beyond the Seneca's
further Castle, which it is said blazes up in a flame when a lighted coal is put into it."

The Indians for years gathered the oil by spreading blankets over the surface of the spring. These readily absorbed the oil as it floated on top of the water, and the oil was rung out of the blankets, caught in a vessel, put up in vials and labeled "Seneca Oil."

The New York State Oil Producers Association is encouraging a substantial and enduring marking of the location of the Seneca Indian Oil Spring, and the building of a road to it from the highway about half a mile distant. Mr. R. H. Bartlett, of Cuba, is chairman of the committee for this purpose. The spring is said to have been damaged by the drilling of a test well for oil, which, though destitute of oil in paying quantities, may have encountered the same sand which had for centuries been seeping a small quantity of oil into the spring, and thus stopped its flow. By tapping the same vein of water which fed the spring the water supply also seemed to have been affected.

FIRST REAL TESTS FOR OIL.

Within seven years of the Drake discovery of oil in paying quantities in Pennsylvania, the first test well drilled for oil in Allegany County, New York, and possibly the first test for oil in the State of New York, was completed in 1866 in the village of Whitesville. Being the first test for oil this well is of historic interest. It encountered a small show of oil at a shallow depth but was abandoned as unproductive of oil in paying quantities. It was located near Cryder Creek in about the center of the village of Whitesville, 1,200 or 1,500 feet south of the central Main Street bridge on Lot 51, town of Independence. Among those financially interested in the well were Levi Quimby, Lewis Horton and Levias Bartlett. Several years later Tadder & Co. completed a well on the far east side of the same lot 51, Independence, which had a much better showing of oil, and is said to have flowed some petroleum down the creek. In spite of its brave show it was soon abandoned as unproductive of petroleum in paying quantities.

Other tests were made near Whitesville, but it was not until
many years after Taylor's Triangle No. 1 at Petrolia was drilled in 1879, that paying oil was found near Whitesville. This was about two miles north of the original test well, where a productive field of several hundred acres was later developed.

Acting upon the old theory of the 45-degree line for development of oil fields, from northeast to southwest, several unsuccessful tests were made before 1879 at Eleven Mile, Shingle House and Genesee Forks, Pennsylvania. Practically all the early drilling was founded on the "degree" theory. In a large way this had a foundation in fact. The far-flung Appalachian oil fields as later developed followed the general direction of the Appalachian mountains. But the degree theory proved entirely inapplicable to purely local developments.

CATTARAUGUS COUNTY'S EARLY EFFORTS.

Statements have been made which are doubtless reliable, but remain unverified by the writer, that a test well for oil was drilled near Limestone, Cattaraugus County, New York, in 1865 or 1866. This well, and the Whitesville, Allegany County, well of 1866 were the first tests for oil in the State of New York.

Along about the time of the Philadelphia Centennial of 1876 the eyes of Bradford oil men were turned to the territory to the north and within a few years production began to be developed in New York State, near Knapp's Creek and the Rock City region, just north of the Pennsylvania state line. Among the early successful operators there was the oil pioneer, Mr. John Coast, of Olean.

TAYLOR'S DISCOVERY WELL, TRIANGLE NO. 1.

A practical oil shrine is the location of Taylor's Triangle Well No. 1. This promises soon to be permanently marked by a native boulder and a bronze tablet. The New York State Oil Producers Association is doing this through a committee of which W. J. Richardson, of Wellsville, N. Y., is chairman. Triangle No. 1 was the first paying well, the first flowing well and the well which began the commercial development of the Allegany County field. Triangle No. 1 was completed June 12, 1879. Although in 1925
O. P. TAYLOR'S TRIANGLE No. 1
The Discovery Well of the Allegany County oil field. Photograph taken June, 1873.
it is still pumping, as it has been doing for forty-six years, its life from now on is a more precarious one. Hit by the flood, as it may sometime be, water having been introduced in the sand in that region, the oil left in the rock will eventually be washed out and the well abandoned. Although the Taylor brothers, Charles and William O., sons of O. P. Taylor, have retained nearly all their father's oil production in this field, and added more of their own, the old Triangle wells were sold many years ago to Macken & Breckenridge and by them to H. B. Sutfin, who, in turn, sold them a few years ago to Piper & Wilson, of Bradford, Pa. The latter have a successful flood, but it has not yet reached Triangle No. 1.

WILDCAT TESTS BEFORE TRIANGLE.

It is the discoveries which lead to actual, useful results by definitely proving something and encouraging further development that go down in history. Thus it was with O. P. Taylor's three Triangle wells. But previous to Triangle No. 1 in 1879, seven or eight test wells had been drilled in Allegany County, several showing oil in small quantities, and Pikeville No. 1, drilled by Ben Thomas, of the "Bottom Dollar Oil Co.," organized by James Thornton, George Howard and others, of Wellsville, an interest in which was later purchased by O. P. Taylor, had a good thick sand and would have made a two-barrel well. This was not large enough to pay at that time and the well was abandoned.

There are some living oil men who remember the old Alma or Honeoye wildcat, on the Itaii J. Elliott farm, Lot 26, South Alma, which was drilled in 1877 by Ben Thomas for the "Wellsville and Alma Oil Co." It was not completed until 1878, the rig catching fire from an unexpected flow of gas encountered at from 400 to 500 feet. This was a very expensive well for the time, costing several thousand dollars, and many public-spirited Wellsvillians helped foot the bill. The rig was rebuilt and a small show of oil found in a sand at 1,050 feet.

The next important venture was O. P. Taylor's Wyckoff well on the north middle of Lot 36, Alma, at the head of the north branch of Ford's Brook, about 2 1/2 miles from the Pikeville well. This discovered considerable sand but only a very small
quantity of oil. It was high gravity oil and light green, which greatly pleased Mr. Taylor, and he thereupon located Triangle No. 1 on the Crandall farm, Lot 4, Scio. He believed that Pikeville No. 1 and the Wyckoff well betokened that the Triangle No. 1 location was a good one. He was right. A good oil sand was found from 1,126 to 1,153 feet and the well finished at 1,177. When the tools were run after the shot the hole had filled 700 feet. It was tubed and flowed freely a first head of 8 or 10 barrels. Great headlines in the local papers called it "Taylor's Triangle Triumph," and indeed it was a triumph. Mr. Taylor had demonstrated great courage and perseverance. Like most pioneers he was not burdened with much capital. The fickle public had tired of his wildcatting, and greatly disappointed at the Pikeville and Wyckoff failures, people began a bitter criticism, charging him with keeping things back and failing purposely to make a well of the Pikeville venture. According to the newspapers of that day the public seemed to think he was in some way to blame for not at once developing a successful field. Before the Triangle well came in he evidently felt this, contributing a defensive signed article for the press early in 1879. All was immediately changed with the advent of the Triangle well. Adulation then took the place of criticism. But as usual the people overestimated the caliber of Triangle No. 1. Soon they were disappointed that after a few weeks it was not much more than a 5-barrel well. Three dry holes followed Triangle No. 1. When the next three test wells drilled in the field came in dry, or so near it that they were abandoned, there came a deep gloom in the atmosphere of Wellsville oldom. Not so with O. P. Taylor himself. He felt positive of the field after Triangle No. 1. The Longabaugh dry hole about a mile north of Triangle No. 1, the Brimmer Brook duster, and Mr. Taylor's own dry well on the Williams farm, Bolivar, never affected the optimism of the man who "knew there was a great field in Alleghany County." Neither did the salt water in the Triangle well, which seemed to discourage many early in 1880. He saw the Shoff well, south of Pikeville, drilled by the Bradford Oil Co., come in with a fair show of oil, a small producer. At that time he was at work on Triangle No. 2, 800 feet south of No. 1. It came in in the spring of 1880, a little better well than No. 1.
Triangle No. 3, Lot 4, Alma, near the Scio-Alma line, about 2,500 feet south of Triangle No. 1, completed July 4, 1880, was reported by the veteran oil editor, P. C. Boyle, as a 25-barrel well. The actual amount of oil which was saved in tankage during the first 30 days was 301.65 barrels. This was ascertained by a dependable gauge to settle a bet. It was estimated that the entire production, lost and saved, approximated 400 barrels the first month. Again O. P. Taylor’s star was in the ascendant, and from that time on he was acknowledged the Colonel Drake of the Allegany field.

It is interesting to observe the origin of the name “Triangle,” as applied to O. P. Taylor’s discovery well. It was used not in any relation to the two later wells called Triangle numbers 2 and 3, but from the triangle district embraced within the lines drawn from the old Pikeville well to the Wyckoff well, and thence to the Triangle well No. 1, and back to the Pikeville well. The Wellsville Reporter said in June, 1879: “Unquestionably all this is productive oil territory.” But it did not prove so, for the entire Wyckoff end of the triangle was condemned and is still unproductive. Some day, perhaps, with high oil prices, production may be found there at a much greater depth.

Market Declined to 96 Cents.

There was a lower market for oil in the summer of 1879 than there had been in 1878, and following the completion of Triangle No. 1, the local newspaper comment of the day betokens a feeling that Bradford oil men were jealous of the development of a new field, the production of which might drive the oil market still lower. There has always been either under or over-production of crude oil, and in the very nature of the business, in spite of every effort to stabilize it, there always will be.

How familiar to our ears during every period of over-production sounds this sarcastic comment from the Wellsville Reporter of June, 1879:

"Doubtless there is an overproduction of oil now, and people are fools to ruin their interests by running the drill and all that, etc.; but doubtless they will all do it, and we may as well have some of the ‘fools’ operating here for the benefit of Wellsville, as to leave them all for the benefit of Bradford."

The Wellsville Democrat of July 20, 1880, had a big headline
on its story of Triangle No. 3: "Flowing at the rate of 265 barrels a day." It had apparently calculated this from a head which the well had flowed in twelve minutes, noted by an observer. The Democrat also had the following interesting items:

"The excitement in Wellsville is intense. Nothing has equalled it since the Democratic nomination of Hancock for President, and by a happy thought Taylor may change the name of this glorious well from Triangle No. 3 to Hancock, 'the hero of Gettysburg.'"

"In six months the Wellsville oil district will be dotted with a thousand derricks, and our village will march on to a degree of prosperity unparalleled in the history of any town in this part of the Union."

The Wellsville Reporter in July, 1880, said all hotels were crowded to utmost capacity and were doing a rushing business. Among those registered in Wellsville at that time were Lyman Stewart, later president of the great Union Oil Co. of California, K. H. McBride and James Amm, who became multimillionaires, and Charles Collins, Joseph Evans, James Leonard, and scores of men who became leaders in the oil business.

The Duke and Norton well on the southeast corner of Lot 23, Alma, about 1 1/2 miles southeast of the Triangle wells, came in for a paying well soon after Triangle No. 3, and the Campbell well in Bolivar was a good one.

Mr. Taylor and other Wellsville oil men all had had great hopes of the oil field crossing the Genesee River valley south of Wellsville, and accordingly this territory had been pretty well leased, and Mr. Taylor and associates planned to drill tests in both Fulmer Valley and Trapping Brook. But as the trend of development made the field extension appear to go west and south, he gave more attention to that direction.

Triangle City, now Petrolia, was becoming an oil town, lots were bought and sold, a hotel projected, and restaurants, stores and houses built. The field was leaving Wellsville. Allentown, named after the active, vigorous and successful Riley Allen, was soon to boom, and Richburg and Bolivar were to become the oil meccas.

Richburg Gusher a Real Well.

Mr. Crandall Lester of Richburg, with some personal knowledge of the Pithole oil excitement, and encouraged by the Bradford field and the Triangle wells, and by a persistent dream of
BURNING OIL TANK

Near Wellsville, in the late '80s.
a big well near Richburg, enlisted the assistance of Edward Bliss and A. B. Cottrell, of Richburg, and leased a big block of land just east of Richburg. He induced Herman and Ward Rice of Friendship to join him, and Riley Allen, who divided his interest with O. P. Taylor. Mr. Lester located on the Read farm, about one mile east of Richburg Village. The result was the famous old Richburg gusher, variously estimated from 300 to 400 barrels, completed April 27, 1881. This took the heart of the Allegany field definitely to Richburg and Bolivar, particularly so when another big well soon came in on the Ransom Fuller farm a little north of Richburg. This farm is now the Cartwright place, operated in part by F. L. Putnam and in part by Frank Brown. The latter recently struck a flood well there with a head of 100 barrels. This flood well is said to have done about 25 barrels a day at two months old. Another large well of the early days was that of Dr. Pitts, associated with Miner & Wellman, of Friendship. This was in Richburg Village and was credited with a head of several hundred barrels.

Mr. Crandall Lester, who conceived the first Richburg location, described above, lives at Richburg this year of 1925 at the age of 85 years. His memory is good and he has been recently a successful pioneer in flooding as he was in the early development of the field. On his homestead lot in Richburg, next to the post office, he has a number of excellent flood wells, one of them in the front yard starting at 40 barrels a day.

Another of the pioneers interested in the old Richburg gusher is also well and prosperous, Mr. Riley Allen, living at his pleasant old homestead in Allentown.

Details of the exciting story of the field's further development, the mushroom rise of Richburg in a year from a few people to eight or ten thousand temporary inhabitants will be found herein under another heading. Bolivar had substantial progress. Six hundred wells were drilled in Allegany County in 1881; and 1,600 wells in 1882, with an average production of about 18,000 barrels daily for the year.

**TRIANGLE CITY—PETROLIA.**

In the summer of 1880 a settlement, near the then famous Triangle wells, began to rapidly build up and was named
Triangle City. The Wellsville Reporter of March 17, 1881, had the following relative to changing the name of this lively oil town:

"Triangle City is no more. The soft greasy, good-natured name of Petrolia has been substituted for the merry, jingling musical name of Triangle. 'Triangle City', though yet young, was famous. It had already worn metropolitan airs and made positive record. The rousing cheer, the turkey raffles, the duel, the battle of the soiled doves, these and many other incidents, rich and rare, must be laid in one common grave. They formed the sharp points in the angles of 'Triangle' history, and 'Triangle' is dead. All this trouble comes of the necessity of a post office, and that there is already a 'Triangle' in the state. Goodbye, 'Triangle;' Welcome Petrolia."

RICHBURG, A TYPICAL OIL TOWN.

Thirty years ago, in 1895, Mr. John P. Herrick, prominent oil producer, then editor of the successful oil country weekly, The Bolivar Breeze, wrote a graphic story for the New York Sun entitled, "Richburg's Year of Glory." He said:

"A mile up the valley from Bolivar, in a hollow of the hills of Allegany County, is the nearest approach to a deserted city to be found in the Empire State. There are large business blocks with windows boarded up, long rows of vacant buildings that are tumbling from shaky foundations, a great brick church slowly crumbling, a brick bank building that cost several thousand dollars now used as a dwelling house, streets that are as silent as a churchyard, and over the whole hangs an air of desolation and decay. Once eight thousand people thronged the streets and it was as lively and wicked as any mining camp that ever flourished in the Rockies. All there is to show of its former greatness are three hundred people and the village charter. Three years ago it was proposed to throw up the charter and a special election was held. There were not many votes cast, but the majority was on the right side, and the incorporation papers were not surrendered. It is the one badge of honor that poor old deserted Richburg retains."

History has now turned another page. After nearly a double Rip Van Winkle sleep, Richburg about 1919, awakened to a new drilling campaign. Oil wells are again producing in her front door yards and there are many more of them than ever before. The chug of the gas engine and the lift of the polished rod now goes on continuously, night and day, and, while religious services are being held in the big brick church on Sunday, nearby wells are never stopped pumping. Population has more than doubled since Mr. Herrick wrote of the deserted city, and wealth has increased ten fold. Richburg may never be more than a village and her mushroom days of 1881 may not have returned, but she has risen gallantly from the depth of decline and surprised herself as well as her neighbors. Again she is staging the gay county celebrations of the volunteer firemen, a reminder of the days when she gloried in a world championship for firemen runners.
Every structure in the village is occupied and new houses are being built. Just out of the village on the Bolivar Road is located the largest oil operation in the State of New York, that of the Forest Oil Company, on the famous Reed and Ackerman and other farms. This successful company, organized by C. B. and Forest Dorn of Bradford, Penn., has done more than any other one factor to revive Richburg. It is pleasing that the blood of Richburg oil pioneers, which experienced the big boom of nearly half a century ago, as well as the following depression, is interested in the Forest Oil Company's successful revival of Richburg oil production. Herbert and Ralph Lester, of Richburg, sons of Crandall Lester, who located the Richburg discovery well in 1881, were original stockholders, as was W. J. Richardson, president of the Citizens National Bank of Wellsville, who was a Richburg banker before the town's decline.

It is the discovery of a new method of production from the same oil sands that had been pumping more or less profitably for over forty years that has revived Richburg. This is called "flooding" and is described elsewhere in this story as a restoration of exhausted pressure, by means of driving the large amount of oil still left in the sands from one well to another by the introduction of water to create hydrostatic pressure and encourage capillary activity. Some of the flooded wells near Richburg have started off as high as one hundred barrels of oil a day.

It is estimated dependably, that upon results already obtained by the Forest Oil Company on the Reed farm, at least 10,000 barrels of oil an acre, and maybe 15,000 barrels, will be recovered from the richest leases, in addition to about the same amount which they have heretofore produced by the old methods. One well to five acres was the customary drilling practice in the field before flooding began. Now it takes two or three wells to one acre. This means a great deal of drilling, and it will take many years, even of the most intensive work, to exhaust the sands in the region of Richburg. Thus with a fair price for oil she should enjoy at least another generation of oil production from the present sands. It is not contrary to the geology of this region that much deeper sands may not, when drilled, produce oil in great quantities at Richburg and elsewhere in Allegany County.
Oil Country Romance.

"On April 1, 1881," wrote Mr. Herrick, "Richburg was a country hamlet that did not even boast of a telegraph office. There were perhaps twenty-five houses clustered along the shady road that led over the hills to Friendship on the Erie Railroad, eleven miles away. The event of each week day was the arrival of the stage that carried the mail and an occasional passenger. On Sunday the villagers went to church and after that discussed the prospect of an advance in cheese if it was summer, or the price of hay and pine logs on the skids if it was winter. All unmindful of the fact that billions of feet of natural gas was imprisoned beneath their farms they hauled beech and birch logs to their door yards and sawed them into stove wood every fall, and occasionally one of them grew tired of trying to get a living from a side-hill farm and went west, although the underside of the farm was lined with a rich oil-bearing sand.

"The Pennsylvania oil operators who had followed the line of developments from Oil Creek to Bradford began to cast their eyes across the state line toward Allegany County, which was on the 'forty-five' degree line. In due time several test wells were drilled in the county, but none of them gave much promise of wealth, though several of them produced oil in small quantities. On the morning of April 27, 1881, a well was completed on the hill above Richburg that started off at 400 barrels a day. It was the key to a rich field.

"Oil scouts who had been watching developments closely rode with all haste to the railroad towns over the hills and the wires carried the news of the big strike to the newspaper offices. The next day people in all parts of the country knew that a new oil field had been opened. Then began a wild scramble for leases, and oil operators from the Pennsylvania regions flocked across the state line in droves, anxious to secure a slice of the new Eldorado.

"Four stage lines were established in less than a week between Eldred, on the line of the Western New York and Pennsylvania, midway between Richburg and Bradford, and the scene of the excitement. The big, old-fashioned stage coaches drawn by four horses were loaded with passengers at $3 apiece. A few days
after the strike a building boom struck Richburg. Houses, stores, saloons and dance halls were built in a night. There was a wild rush for hotel accommodations. Men willingly paid $1 a night for the privilege of sleeping on a billiard table, and the regular charge for sleeping in a bar room chair was 50 cents. So great was the rush that the hastily-built hotels simply could not accommodate the great crowds that flocked in. It was nothing strange to see twenty men crawling out of a hay mow in the morning and many nights during the summer months as many as 200 men slept under the big maple trees in a little park that surrounded the schoolhouse. A building lot of twenty feet front rented for $50 a month and choice locations were scarce at that price.

"The men and women who rushed to the new field to make their fortunes came from all points of the compass. Pittsburgh, Bradford, Oil City, Buffalo, Rochester and many other cities helped to swell the crowd. The new town was a paradise for crooks of high and low degree. Gambling houses were run wide open and games of every description flourished. The town boasted of more than a hundred saloons and no attention was paid to securing a license. The people were too busy getting rich to bother about so small a matter. And it was the same way with the gambling houses. One saloon keeper's stock arrived ere his building was completed. He had no time to lose so he put two whiskey barrels on end, utilized a plank for a bar, and began business at the side of the street. The first day his receipts were $72. Money flowed like water.

"Richburg at that time had two solid banks, a water works system, an electric fire alarm system, two hose companies, a fine high school building, a brick church that cost $10,000, a prospective street railroad, machine shops, oil well supply factories, a nitro-glycerine factory and two daily newspapers. The Oil Echo, edited by P. C. Boyle, now owner of the Oil City Derrick and Bradford Era, was printed on a three-revolution Hoe press, possessed a news franchise and was as lively as the town. About the time the boom burst the Echo office was destroyed by fire and Boyle informed the writer that he walked out of the town because he did not have money to buy a ticket. But he is rich now.

"As soon as the oil boom was fairly under way, a narrow-gauge railroad was built to Richburg from Friendship and was
then continued down the valley to Olean. The first month a freight car served as a station and the records show that the freight receipts amounted to more than $12,000. In a short time a railroad was built over the hills from Bradford to Bolivar and thence across a new extension of the oil field to Wellsville on the Erie Railroad. A spur was built from Bolivar to Richburg and a train run every half hour. It was called the dinky line. The engine was a cross between a cookstove and a fanning mill, but it had a whistle that could wake all the dormant echoes within ten miles. Some days this dinky train carried as many as seven hundred passengers.

"The principal part of the criminal business of the county courts came from Richburg and the outlying oil field. Holdups were of nightly occurrence and the farmer who came into town with a load of produce had to bring a hired man with him to guard his load if he expected to realize anything from it. The most unprovoked murder that ever occurred in the county was committed on the main street of Richburg in November, 1881, when John C. McCarthy, a desperado who had drifted in with the oil boom, stabbed Patrick Markey, a tool dresser, in front of a saloon. Quick-witted officers saved McCarthy from being lynched. Horace Bemis, one of the leading criminal lawyers in the state at that time, defended McCarthy. Judge Charles Daniels presided at the trial. McCarthy was hanged at Angelica in the following March. His nerve was good. On the scaffold he asserted his innocence 'in the sight of God,' although many of the spectators had seen him commit the crime.

"In Richburg everybody was simply oil crazy. Wells were drilled in the center of the town on garden lots and the little village cemetery was surrounded by oil derricks. Even the church people caught the fever and a well was drilled on the parsonage lot. It did not prove to be a winner and the trustees decided to invest no more church funds in that kind of gamble. A preacher speculated on the oil market during the week and pointed out the straight and narrow path on Sunday, and no one chided him in the least.

"No boom lasts long. In May, 1882, the news of the big gushers struck at Cherry Grove, down in Pennsylvania, caused a
great slump in the oil market, and Richburg's floating population flocked to the new and more promising field. There is nothing more fickle than the floating population of a boom town in the oil country. This was the beginning of the end of Richburg's greatness. Bolivar, a hamlet a mile down the valley, began to boom in the spring of 1882 and soon the Standard Oil Company moved its buying office to Bolivar and Richburg began to go to seed. Fires wiped out some of the finest buildings, and others were torn down and moved to adjacent villages. Buildings that cost thousands of dollars went for a mere song. The fine opera house was converted into a cheese factory. The railroads were long ago torn up and a stage line again connects Richburg with the outside world. The 300 people who live there today are very loyal to the deserted city and to the village charter. Even the oldest resident dates everything from the oil excitement. He does not remember much that happened before that because there was little to remember."

**Area and Location of New York's Oil Fields.**

The oil fields of New York cover approximately an area of 50,000 acres in the southwestern part of the state.

There are two separate and distinct fields. The greater one in Allegany County, extending by separate pools into the edge of Steuben County. This has in addition to a large main pool, several minor ones of lesser area.

The Cattaraugus County extension of the Bradford, Penn., development, with lesser near-by pools constitutes at this time New York's only other oil field.

**The Allegany County Oil Field.**

The Bolivar pool, including Richburg, covers about three-quarters of the area of Bolivar township, half of Alma, about a third of Wirt, a quarter of Genesee, an eighth of Clarksville, and a small part of the southeastern part of Scio. Its greatest length is from east to west, about 13 miles, and through central Bolivar it runs north and south about 6 miles. The so-called Clarksville pool is not connected with it but extends in a rather
narrow streak about 6 miles long, from the northwestern corner of Wirt township, southwesterly, well down into Clarksville.

The Scio pool proper is about 3 1-2 miles long and a half mile wide, located in the northeastern part of the township. There were 470 wells in this and a little nearby pool in 1924. Flooding and its consequent extra drilling had not yet been begun to any extent in the Scio pool.

The Fords Brook third sand development in Alma and the northwestern edge of Willing is about three miles from north to south and a half mile wide. Drawn on a map, with the little fourth sand lens crossing it near its northern end, it looks much like an old-fashioned razor, the fourth sand area being the partly opened blade and the third sand the handle. The productive fourth sand is about two miles east and west and half a mile wide, extending from Willing into Alma. In the year 1925 there are 202 producing wells in the Fords Brook pool, with only two wells yet drilled for the flood.

Wellsville Township is crossed by the Fulmer Valley pool in its southwest corner, the development running about five miles long, from north central Willing across Wellsville and into Andover. This is about a mile wide and extends northeast to southwest.

The little Madison Hill pool, with fifty-nine wells in an area of about 300 acres, lies in north central Wellsville, just crossing the line into Scio Township. The sand is the same as that of the Scio pool proper, but there is a dry streak between them.

There is a small irregularly shaped pool in south central Andover, east of the Fulmer Valley district. Another small pool in northwestern Andover extends into Greenwood, Steuben County.

Independence has a small pool near its eastern border, just north of the east central part of the township.

The most easterly oil development in the United States has been a profitable little pool and lies a few miles east of the pool in the town of Independence, Allegany County. It is called “The Marsh” and is located in the north central part of West Union Township, Steuben County. It is irregularly round and covers one and a third square miles of area.
CATTARAUGUS COUNTY OIL AREA.

The Cattaraugus County oil field used to be known as the State Line pool. There are about eight miles of dry territory between it and the Allegany County field. It is an extension of the famous Bradford, Pennsylvania, field and lies along the state line southwest of Olean. It is the Rock City-Knapp’s Creek region and extends about eleven miles east and west along the state line, with an irregular width of three miles north and south, and a tongue of the producing sand jutting six miles north of the state line to the edge of the village of Allegany. The southern parts of the townships of Olean, Allegany and Carrollton are included in this pool.

The Chipmunk pool, in the towns of Allegany and Carrollton; the small Rice Brook pool, and the little Red House pools, comprise the Cattaraugus County field except a very small producing area in the southwestern part of Humphrey Township.

THE PROCESS OF FLOODING.

The New York State oil sands all produce some gas along with the oil. This has escaped faster than the oil has been produced, and thus the gas pressure, which has encouraged the flow of oil through the pores of the sandstone, is largely lost after a long period of production. As the gas pressure declines, the oil production likewise declines, and it has been conclusively proven that only a comparatively small part of the oil contained in the sand can be produced by the old methods. The gas pressure which has been lost is restored in the New York and Bradford fields by another means—that of the hydrostatic pressure of a column of water, standing in a well as high as its depth. Several hundred pounds pressure per square inch are thus exerted on the oil sand at the bottom of the wells. Extra pressure of about as many hundred pounds as desired is in many cases developed by pumping the water into the wells chosen for the water drives. Where the sands are closer and tighter than in the Richburg Valley this method of adding to the natural hydrostatic pressure is becoming popular with operators. The first entirely successful water pressure plant operation was by Thornton & McEnroe on Lot 17,
Alma, where a production of twenty-six hundredths of a barrel a day was raised to twenty barrels a day.

Flooding is the driving of the oil from a well or wells by means of water, and then drilling wells in advance into the flood of oil which usually advances ahead of the water. This method works successfully in the Allegany and Bradford fields, but has failed when tried in some other districts. Gas pressure or air pressure has been successfully used in Ohio, Oklahoma and elsewhere.

Mr. Lawrence E. Smith, staff writer for the National Petroleum News, described the flooding methods of the Forest Oil Company on the Reed farm, near Richburg, New York, as follows:

"The Forest company put into effect a system of flooding about two years ago somewhat different from that which had been employed theretofore. It consists, in brief, of the drilling across the center of a property of a row of wells in all of which the water is put on the sand. On either side of this row of flood wells a row of oil wells is drilled, these being at equal distances from the water wells and from each other and each oil well is outward in a straight line from a point midway between two water wells. The theory upon which this system is based is that waters advancing from two flood wells toward each other push the oil at right angles to the water travel and the oil wells situated as they are catch the oil."

Relative to methods of flooding, Mr. Forest Dorn, of the Forest Oil Company, said at a meeting of the New York State Oil Producers Association:

"Our problem was to find the best method of extraction. We experimented with the old circular method, then the four spot method, then the straight line method with every other well producing oil and finally the triangular pressure system. It is the triangular pressure that we are using now and it has proven very successful. We mapped out all of our properties in what we termed 30 year pressure units, that is we figure to totally deplete these units in 30 years. We found that drilling of the necessary wells, power installations, and operating costs averaged about $8000 per acre."

**Geology of the New York Oil Fields.**

In the summer of 1922, under the direction of Mr. C. A. Hartnagel, assistant New York State geologist, an investigation, preliminary it was hoped to a real survey, was begun of the state's oil fields. It was continued in a small way, but dropped in 1924 for lack of an appropriation, and continued in 1925 with a few weeks' field work.

In writing of the New York oil fields, Mr. Hartnagel said: "The region is a dissected plateau, as a result of which the depths of the oil-bearing sands of the Chemung group of Devonian age vary greatly." The oil sands are encountered in the Genesee...
River Valley at Scio, Allegany County, at a depth of 500 feet, whereas the sands lie about 1,800 feet below the surface on top of Alma Hill and White Hill, in the town of Alma.

"The very long life of the New York wells," says Mr. Hartnagel, "is due to the hard, compact nature of the sandstones, which are much like building stones and which have a low porosity and a low but ever-present gas pressure. The main pools, however, are without water—the great terror of many oil fields.

"In spite of the large number of wells that have been drilled, the structures of the oil sands are but imperfectly known. A general southwest dip is often recognized, and a few local anticlines and synclines have been determined, but undoubtedly many more are present, and recent studies indicate the presence of a few closed structures. Another type of structure is the flat basin-shaped sand lense. The absence of water from most parts of the field and the presence of oil in synclines are noteworthy features. The lack of reliable well logs has hindered greatly in determining structures, and only in the last few years has the importance of reliable well logs been recognized by many of the operators. Geologists were not employed until the fields were thought to be nearly exhausted and much data which might have been of value were no longer available."

REPORT OF A PETROLEUM ENGINEER.

Mr. William L. Russell, petroleum geologist, was the field investigator for the New York State Department of Geology during the summers of 1922 and 1923. He read a paper before a meeting of the New York State Oil Producers Association in 1923, which is herewith reproduced in part:

During the course of our investigation the structure of some of the oil pools was mapped, in order to ascertain the causes which produced them, and find out if a knowledge of these causes could be used to predict new undiscovered oil pools; a study was made of the methods used in flooding, and a number of floods of special interest were mapped in detail; laboratory experiments were carried on to discover the scientific principles and laws which govern flooding. The chief purpose of these investigations was to gather data of practical value to the oil men.

The first problem which merits our consideration is the relations of the oil sands of New York. With two unimportant exceptions, these oil sands all belong to the Chemung formation of Upper Devonian Age. What appears to be the most reasonable correlation is shown on the accompanying diagram. It should be understood that it is impossible to arrange any system which all the producers would agree with, for practically every oil man has a different theory on the subject. There are three
points about which there is especial uncertainty. It is very difficult to ascertain which sand in Allegany County, if any, corresponds to the Bradford Sand. Many oil men think that the Richburg Sand is the same as the Bradford Sand, but I have never heard a good reason for thinking so. Some drillers who have operated between the Richburg and Bradford pools think that the Bradford Sand is below the Richburg Sand. Perhaps the only good method of throwing light on the problem is by measuring the interval between the base of the Olean Conglomerate and the top of the two sands. The interval is about 1800 feet in the case of the Bradford Sand, and 1700 feet in the case of the Richburg Sand. This suggests that the Bradford Sand is about 100 feet below the Richburg. Some oil men in the Clarksville region think that the Clarksville Sand corresponds to the Richburg, and the sand above it to the Richburg stray. However, it is hard to see how the interval between the Richburg and the stray could increase by 10 or 15 feet, to 100 feet.

**ORIGIN OF OIL.**

The oil sands of New York were originally fine, loose sands that were laid down in the sea probably over 100,000,000 years ago. The oil apparently originated from organic matter in the brown and black shales that lie below the oil sands, and moved up into the sandstones through cracks or joints in the intervening rocks. The oil itself has doubtless been in existence many million years.

The type of structure in which an oil pool occurs depends on the contents of the sand outside the limits of the oil. If the sand contains salt water the oil and gas will rise to the highest parts of the sand body, called anticlines, while if the sands contain gas beyond the limits of the oil pools, the oil, being heavier, will run into the synclines or the lowest parts of the sand. Where the sand pinches out down the dip, the oil will run down as far as it can and the gas will be found up the dip. The Fords Brook Fourth Sand Pool, the Main Nile Pool, the Clarksville Pool, and possibly the Chipmunk and Bradford Pools occur in this type of structure. This type and the sand lenses presently to be discussed constitute the two dominant types of structure in New York State. Where the oil accumulation is influenced by structure and where the structure can be determined, it is possible to decrease the number of dry holes greatly by the use of geology.

A number of pools occur in sand lenses of porous rock in tight sands. The Fords Brook Third Sand Pool, the lower streak of the Richburg, the small pool on the Gilbert and adjoining farms north of Richburg, in lot 35, Wirt, the pool at West Notch, some of the sand lenses of the Nile Pool, the Madison Hill pool and the New York portion of the Bradford pool occur in such sand lenses. Pools in these lenses cannot be predicted by geology, and their discovery must be left to chance. If the structure had been mapped at the time the pools in the New York oil field were being opened up, a large number of dry holes could have been saved. At the present time practically all the good structures which it is possible to find have been already tested. Moreover, the well logs are so incomplete that it is not possible to use them in a satisfactory manner in mapping the structure outside of the oil and gas pools. There are probably some small oil pools left undiscovered in New York State, but as they could not be predicted in advance of the drill, a large number of dry holes would have to be put down to find them.

The well logs of the dry holes are often thrown away when the well is abandoned. Logs would be much more useful if they contained more data than is usually found in them. No log may be considered complete unless it includes all the distinctive formations from the surface to the bottom and the contents of all porous rocks.

While the structural problems just discussed are very interesting from a scientific point of view, the questions connected with flooding are of far greater practical value. There seems to be no doubt that the quantity of oil which will be obtained from flooding is vastly greater than that which could be obtained by simply pumping the wells, even allowing for the still undiscovered pools. The amount of oil
which may be extracted from an acre by flooding depends of course on the thickness of the oil sand. Some of the highly successful floods have extracted 10,000 to 12,000 bbls. per acre, but in these cases the sand was about 40 feet thick and very rich. A fair guess as to the yield of a 20 foot sand would be 5,000 barrels per acre, but it should be understood that this means 20 feet of good pay sand. The average per acre depends on the average thickness and this is very hard to estimate, for many of the well logs classify as oil sand the shale breaks and parts of the sand that are too hard to produce oil. The average thickness is probably about 20 feet, but may be as low as 15. Assuming that the average thickness is 20 feet, the average yield per acre should be about 5,000 bbl. and the total yield for the whole field something like 300,000,000 bbl. At the same time it should be emphasized that, in the present stage of flooding it is not possible to do more than guess concerning these figures.

TWO HUNDRED BARRELS AN ACRE FOOT OF SAND.

Mr. Russell's guess, as he calls it, of 300,000,000 barrels of reserves, differs widely from the assistant state geologist's estimate of 90,000,000 barrels. The former has evidently taken a present producing area in New York State of 60,000 acres and assumed that it will all successfully flood and that the recovery will average 5,000 barrels an acre.

I believe that a recovery of 200 barrels per acre foot from the New York State oil sands is fairly reasonable. Assuming for the whole field an average of fifteen feet depth of such well-saturated sandstone, and that 35,000 acres of the 50,000 acres now producing can be successfully flooded, we arrive at average reserves of 3,000 barrels an acre and 105,000,000 barrels of total recoverable reserves by the flooding method. If practically the whole 50,000 acres is eventually flooded, or the remaining oil recovered by some other more improved way, the reserves may mount up to Mr. Russell's 300,000,000 barrels.

Vacuum pumps on producing wells, in connection with the pressure flood; air or gas bubbles in accordance with a process patented by Mr. Russell; the introduction with the water of soda or other chemicals after the recommendation of engineers of the U. S. Geological Survey—such methods may lead to greater recovery than now anticipated.

POROSITY OF OIL ROCK.

Mr. A. F. Melcher, a petroleum technologist of the U. S. Geological Survey, says:

"Different rocks have different amounts of pore space between their grains. Usually oil occurs in rocks that have a large pore space, and as sandstone generally
contains the highest proportion of pore space, the rocks that contain commercial deposits of oil and gas are commonly sandstones. A relation apparently exists between the average porosity of an oil sand and the amount of oil that is recoverable by present methods. The initial production of oil, from some normal wells where the sand may be assumed to have an average porosity of 15 per cent is said to be 10 to 50 barrels, and the average yield by flooding with water is estimated as not more than 4000 barrels to the acre. A sample of the oil sand from the Bolivar, New York, district had a porosity of 21.3 per cent, and in the part of this field near the well from which the sample was obtained the initial production is commonly from 200 to 300 barrels, and the yield of oil by flooding with water is said to be 10,000 to 12,000 barrels to the acre.”

Cores have been taken by means of diamond drilling of the oil-bearing sand, both from a well that had been flooded, and from wells that had not been so treated. Examinations were made of these cores by the Federal technologists at Washington, and porosity reported as above. A general conclusion was reached that not over 20 per cent of the rock’s original oil content had been removed by the old methods of production, and that after the present custom of flooding with water had apparently recovered all it could, there still remains in the sand a large amount of oil.

Mr. L. S. Panyity, petroleum geologist and engineer, recently said in the periodical “Oil Trade”:

“Flooding may appear to be a rather crude method to a great many operators that are not acquainted with its actual operation, and its success may be questioned without a personal study of it, but nevertheless acreage which ten years ago could be bought for the material or junk that was in the wells, today sells for not less than one thousand dollars per acre, and a number of deals of the present year were above that figure. When it is considered that such unheard of prices are being paid in a territory which ordinarily is considered as totally depleted, the method in force must have some effect to bring about such values.

“Recovery of oil by this method differs a great deal from ordinary producing methods, where the operator simply drills his wells and allows them to produce according to the usual custom. But in this field a great deal depends on the individual ability of the operator and his methods. Thus instead of awaiting a natural period of production here the operator is enabled to make a quick drilling campaign and closer locations, thereby a quick recovery without the danger of reducing the so-called ‘rock-pressure,’ the depletion of which would mean a quick end to the natural producing wells. Flooding is more of a mining method, and it becomes possible to estimate the amount of oil that may be recovered, the cost of recovery and the time period, and thus total income may be approximated very closely and the element of hazard, such as dry hole drilling, is eliminated and everything is in the control of the operator.

“The whole story in a nutshell is this: By using the flooding process natural
The "strike" or "two-push" method drilling plan for flood property, so-called because production in each well is benefited by flooding in the two nearest water wells.
wells are brought back to life and their production increased from five to ten barrels per day."

PETROLEUM PRICES AT THE WELLS.

Few raw materials or commodities have had a history of such great price fluctuations as petroleum. When oil was discovered in paying quantities in Allegany County, New York, June, 1879, the price was 65 cents a barrel. But in 1860 petroleum had sold on Oil Creek, Pennsylvania, for $20 a barrel, and the very next year at only 10 cents a barrel. The great changes in price after oil production began in New York State were not so startling, but after an advance on January 1, 1880, to $1.25, a decline to 75 cents the next year, a rise January 1, 1882, to $1.33, and a drop within six months to 50 cents a barrel in July of the same year, the market rose and fell from a peak of $1.25 in January, 1883, to a low of 55 cents in July, 1884. From 1879 to 1894 the average price was from 80 cents to 90 cents a barrel.

A short-lived speculation towards the fast of 1894 forced the market to $2.60 in January, 1895. From then till the beginning of the World war in 1914, the market worked higher as the demand for gasoline for motor fuel increased, with a gradual climb from a low of 65 cents in 1898 to high of $1.90 in 1903; $2.50 in 1914, with an average covering nearly two decades of about $1.50. As the comparatively low cost of operations did not differ much during this time, it will be seen that there were nearly twenty years, from 1894 to 1914, of fairly prosperous times in the oil business.

World war conditions shot the price from $2.50 at the end of 1915 to $3.15 at the end of 1916; $3.75 in January, 1918; and $5.25 at the end of 1919, to a peak of $6.10, which was maintained for the last six months of 1920. The next year, 1921, the drop was perpendicular and precipitate from $6.10 to $2.25 a barrel, caused by an overproduction brought about by the stimulation of excess new drilling by the inflated prices of war time. The prices given here are for “Pennsylvania” oil, at the wells, a name given to the high-grade petroleum of paraffine base, produced in the Appalachian fields, which extend from southwestern New York, through Pennsylvania and southeastern Ohio into West Virginia.

These have been the highest prices paid for any petroleum in
the world. While Pennsylvania oil brought $6.10 a barrel in 1920, high gravity Oklahoma crude of asphalt base sold for $3.50 a barrel. In July, 1925, Pennsylvania oil, in the Allegany-Bradford fields, of 40-41 Baumé gravity, sold for $4.15 a barrel, while asphaltic Mid-Continent oil of a fraction below 41 degrees Baumé gravity brought $2.36 a barrel. This difference in price is caused by several factors; first, the superior quality of the lubricating oils made from the “Pennsylvania” crude; second, proximity to great centers of demand, and third, the existence in the Appalachian fields of a large number of well-established competing refineries.

**CRUDE OIL PRICES SINCE 1912.**

The average yearly prices of Pennsylvania oil—Bradford, Pennsylvania, and Allegany County, New York, grade—and the high and low quotations, are given as follows since 1912:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>High</th>
<th>Low</th>
<th>Average</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>1.35</td>
<td>1.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td>2.50</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>2.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1914</td>
<td>2.50</td>
<td>1.45</td>
<td>1.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1915</td>
<td>2.25</td>
<td>1.35</td>
<td>1.56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1916</td>
<td>2.85</td>
<td>2.25</td>
<td>3.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1917</td>
<td>3.75</td>
<td>2.85</td>
<td>2.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1918</td>
<td>4.00</td>
<td>3.75</td>
<td>3.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1919</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td>4.00</td>
<td>4.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
<td>6.10</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td>5.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1921</td>
<td>6.10</td>
<td>2.25</td>
<td>3.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1922</td>
<td>4.00</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>3.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1923</td>
<td>4.25</td>
<td>2.60</td>
<td>3.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1924</td>
<td>4.50</td>
<td>2.85</td>
<td>3.61</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PRICES OF GASOLINE.**

This is a story of crude oil in the Genesee Country, and is not concerned about the refined products of petroleum, but let us make a record here of the average price which the retail consumer of gasoline has paid in Wellsville, before and since the World war:

1912—In drums at refinery, 12c to 15c a gallon.
1920—Filling station, 30c a gallon.
1921—Filling station, 25c to 28c a gallon.
1922—Filling station, 24c a gallon.
1923—Filling station, 20c a gallon.
1924—Filling station, 20c a gallon.
1925—Filling station, 22c a gallon.
FORTY-TWO-GALLON BARRELS.

A barrel of crude oil is an arbitrary measure of forty-two liquid gallons. In the early days of the industry on Oil Creek, Pennsylvania, oak barrels were commonly used, but pipe lines for the transportation of petroleum came into early use and nowadays barrels are never used for crude oil.

A lady from Boston was being shown the National Transit Company's pump station on the main line three miles east of Wellsville. This was many years ago and there were then over a hundred steel tanks there of a capacity of 35,000 barrels of oil each. The lady was so informed. She inquired how they got the barrels into the tanks.

A few years later one of the big tanks full of oil was struck by lightning and burned.

The pump station is still in existence in 1925, but only a few tanks are in use there. Oil from the western fields is still pumped through the lines there on its way to the Atlantic Coast.

CRUDE OIL REFINED BY THE WELLSVILLE, NEW YORK, REFINERY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Barrels</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Barrels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1902 (Oct., Nov., Dec.)</td>
<td>37,740.62</td>
<td>1914</td>
<td>230,135.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1903</td>
<td>186,896.51</td>
<td>1915</td>
<td>212,240.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>237,459.01</td>
<td>1916</td>
<td>213,827.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1905</td>
<td>243,196.94</td>
<td>1917</td>
<td>213,876.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1906</td>
<td>251,533.80</td>
<td>1918</td>
<td>220,923.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1907</td>
<td>277,629.14</td>
<td>1919</td>
<td>241,487.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1908</td>
<td>274,018.20</td>
<td>1920</td>
<td>260,258.79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1909</td>
<td>286,431.06</td>
<td>1921</td>
<td>279,304.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>272,773.45</td>
<td>1922</td>
<td>279,312.79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1911</td>
<td>242,224.14</td>
<td>1923</td>
<td>320,825.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
<td>221,720.56</td>
<td>1924</td>
<td>364,193.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td>231,099.31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

LIST OF ORIGINAL OFFICERS, DIRECTORS AND STOCKHOLDERS IN WELLSVILLE, NEW YORK, REFINING COMPANY, 1901.

President—James H. McEwen.
Vice-President—James Macken.
Secretary—A. C. Woodman.
Treasurer—W. J. Richardson.

Directors
James H. McEwen
James Macken
W. J. Richardson

Arthur Doherty
Geo. E. DeGolia
Henry Norton
A. C. Woodman
A. C. McDonell
H. E. Worthington

Stockholders
A. C. Woodman
Geo. E. DeGolia
HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY

W. J. Richardson  
James Thornton  
A. R. Doherty  
Alfred S. Brown  
H. E. Worthington  
James Macken  
James H. McEwen  
Riley Allen  
E. C. Brown  
Macken & Breckenridge

THE UNION PIPE LINE COMPANY.

Original Officers 1901  
President—A. C. Woodman  
Vice-President—James Macken  
Treasurer—Geo. DeGolia  
Secretary—W. J. Richardson

Present Officers 1925  
Geo. H. Taber, Jr.  
John P. Herrick  
W. J. Richardson  
O. W. Walchli

Original Directors  
Riley Allen  
James T. Ward  
James L. Macken  
Alex. McDonnell  
Thomas B. Love  
A. C. Woodman  
H. E. Worthington  
George E. DeGolia  
Anson W. Stone  
John P. Herrick  
O. W. Walchli  
R. A. Lish  
A. L. Shaner  
W. J. Brannen  
Geo. H. Taber, Jr.  
J. A. Wilber  
W. Wilkinson  
R. B. Moore

THE FORDS BROOK PIPE LINE COMPANY.

Original Officers 1907  
President—A. C. Woodman  
Vice-President—L. H. Thornton  
Secretary—E. M. Lyons.  
Treasurer—E. M. Lyons.

Present Officers 1925  
Lewis H. Thornton  
Geo. H. Taber, Jr.  
R. A. Lish  
O. W. Walchli

Original Directors  
Lewis H. Thornton  
M. E. Thornton  
W. K. Thornton  
E. M. Lyons  
S. B. Knight  
Ambrose Higgins  
H. E. Worthington  
A. C. Woodman  
Lewis H. Thornton  
M. T. Fisher  
J. H. Fisher  
Geo. B. Rooth, Jr.  
Geo. H. Taber, Jr.  
O. W. Walchli  
R. C. Sawyer  
R. A. Lish

TOTAL NUMBER OF BARRELS RUN BY PRODUCERS TO TIDEWATER PIPE LINE AND DAILY AVERAGE PRODUCTION PER WELL.  
(This covers production in New York State only.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Average</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1909</td>
<td>497,347.72</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>440,122.31</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1911</td>
<td>394,110.37</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
<td>342,751.92</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td>351,025.02</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1914</td>
<td>352,789.36</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1915</td>
<td>335,419.54</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1916</td>
<td>325,418.55</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Average Number of Wells Connected to Tidewater Pipe Line in New York State.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Wells</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1909</td>
<td>5283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>5420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1911</td>
<td>5465</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
<td>5448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td>5584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1914</td>
<td>5776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1915</td>
<td>5827</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1916</td>
<td>5868</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Union Pipe Line Company of Allegany County, New York, Field, Supplying Wellsville, New York, Refinery.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Runs</th>
<th>Increase over previous year</th>
<th>No. Tanks</th>
<th>No. Wells</th>
<th>Average Daily Production per well</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>10,147.42</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902</td>
<td>64,646.46</td>
<td>536.20%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1903</td>
<td>146,375.54</td>
<td>126.42%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>170,551.52</td>
<td>9.68%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1905</td>
<td>171,679.07</td>
<td>.66%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1906</td>
<td>175,569.17</td>
<td>2.26%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1907</td>
<td>198,128.77</td>
<td>12.84%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1908</td>
<td>199,923.14</td>
<td>.81%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1909</td>
<td>214,637.95</td>
<td>7.36%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>213,225.03</td>
<td>0.06%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1911</td>
<td>186,289.43</td>
<td>12.63%</td>
<td>371</td>
<td>2297</td>
<td>.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
<td>169,562.18</td>
<td>8.97%</td>
<td>367</td>
<td>2315</td>
<td>.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td>172,777.01</td>
<td>1.89%</td>
<td>377</td>
<td>2339</td>
<td>.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1914</td>
<td>162,386.36</td>
<td>6.04%</td>
<td>385</td>
<td>2372</td>
<td>.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1915</td>
<td>151,023.08*</td>
<td>6.96%</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>2445</td>
<td>.16*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1916</td>
<td>155,179.15</td>
<td>2.75%</td>
<td>371</td>
<td>2529</td>
<td>.168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1917</td>
<td>158,760.32</td>
<td>2.31%</td>
<td>378</td>
<td>2630</td>
<td>.165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1918</td>
<td>171,463.60</td>
<td>7.41%</td>
<td>396</td>
<td>2859</td>
<td>.167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1919</td>
<td>195,067.19</td>
<td>13.77%</td>
<td>408</td>
<td>2957</td>
<td>.183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
<td>214,037.88</td>
<td>9.73%</td>
<td>415</td>
<td>3079</td>
<td>.190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1921</td>
<td>233,634.78</td>
<td>8.39%</td>
<td>426</td>
<td>3137</td>
<td>.204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1922</td>
<td>235,618.54</td>
<td>0.85%</td>
<td>429</td>
<td>3066</td>
<td>.210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1923</td>
<td>280,035.64</td>
<td>18.85%</td>
<td>449</td>
<td>3142</td>
<td>.240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1924</td>
<td>325,300.45</td>
<td>16.16%</td>
<td>402</td>
<td>2741</td>
<td>.2806</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY

CRUDE OIL RUNS FROM WELLS, ALLEGANY COUNTY, NEW YORK, FIELD.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Allegany Line</th>
<th>Fords Brook Line</th>
<th>Madison Line</th>
<th>Union Pipe Line</th>
<th>Tide-Water Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1907</td>
<td>59,962.33</td>
<td>20,167.94</td>
<td></td>
<td>197,498.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1908</td>
<td>54,486.72</td>
<td>17,463.43</td>
<td></td>
<td>202,068.06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1909</td>
<td>52,243.96</td>
<td>17,021.42</td>
<td></td>
<td>217,165.68</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>47,347.46</td>
<td>13,921.24</td>
<td></td>
<td>211,504.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1911</td>
<td>42,417.12</td>
<td>11,580.99</td>
<td></td>
<td>188,226.03</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
<td>42,620.33</td>
<td>10,680.93</td>
<td></td>
<td>168,419.30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td>40,151.80</td>
<td>12,961.60</td>
<td>1,260.40</td>
<td>176,725.51</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1914</td>
<td>41,314.74</td>
<td>13,787.24</td>
<td>8,934.76</td>
<td>166,098.34</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1915</td>
<td>37,221.03</td>
<td>11,656.03</td>
<td>12,340.62</td>
<td>151,023.08</td>
<td>396,423.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1916</td>
<td>33,211.94</td>
<td>11,332.31</td>
<td>14,104.00</td>
<td>155,179.15</td>
<td>384,895.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1917</td>
<td>30,946.05</td>
<td>11,059.62</td>
<td>13,110.51</td>
<td>158,760.32</td>
<td>388,961.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1918</td>
<td>28,558.58</td>
<td>10,021.10</td>
<td>9,879.41</td>
<td>171,463.60</td>
<td>365,389.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1919</td>
<td>26,781.04</td>
<td>10,258.69</td>
<td>9,380.60</td>
<td>195,067.19</td>
<td>378,251.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
<td>26,299.37</td>
<td>10,386.48</td>
<td>9,385.33</td>
<td>214,187.52</td>
<td>415,048.28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1921</td>
<td>26,859.78</td>
<td>9,298.26</td>
<td>9,512.01</td>
<td>233,634.78</td>
<td>448,713.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1922</td>
<td>25,891.50</td>
<td>8,731.00</td>
<td>9,071.75</td>
<td>235,618.54</td>
<td>464,537.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1923</td>
<td>25,229.14</td>
<td>7,936.30</td>
<td>7,624.50</td>
<td>280,035.64</td>
<td>608,049.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1924</td>
<td>24,059.25</td>
<td>7,841.37</td>
<td>6,992.16</td>
<td>325,300.45</td>
<td>*675,171.83</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A BEAUTIFUL GOLDEN-GREEN OIL.

The petroleum of the Allegany County, New York, field is very similar to that of Cattaraugus County. It is commonly dark green in color with a golden caste. When thrown against the sun's light at the shooting of a well it is a beautiful golden green, very different from the black oils of the Mid-Continent fields. It has an average gravity on the Baumé scale of 40.5, the pools differing somewhat in both color and gravity of their oil.

Fords Brook _______________________________ 40.1 Baumé gravity
Bolivar-Richburg, Alma, etc. ________________ 39.8 Baumé gravity
Madison Hill, Wellsville ____________________ 42.3 Baumé gravity
Scio Pool ________________________________ 42.8 Baumé gravity

Mr. Otto W. Walchli, general manager of the Wellsville Refinery for the Sinclair Refining Company, has kindly given the following interesting information as to the products refined from Allegany County, New York, petroleum.

*Tide-water and Vacuum Runs.
†Low Point.

For total oil produced in New York State for the above years, the runs from Cattaraugus County wells must be added.
WELLSVILLE, NEW YORK, REFINERY YIELDS FROM CRUDE OIL.

Year 1904
Benzine and Gasoline 11.12%
Kerosene 44.43%
Wax Distillate 24.00%
Cylinder Stocks 16.08%
Loss in Refining 4.37%
Total 100.00%

Year 1914
Benzine and Gasoline 16.50%
Kerosene 25.22%
Fuel Oil 23.35%
Light Lubgs. 14.66%
White Wax 2.09%
Steam Cylinder Oil 13.86%
Loss in Refining 4.32%
Total 100.00%

Year 1924
Benzine and Gasoline 32.49%
Kerosene 6.71%
Fuel Oil 24.58%
Light Lubgs. 15.95%
White Wax 1.36%
Steam Cylinder Oil 15.45%
Loss in Refining 3.46%
Total 100.00%

NEW YORK STATE OIL PRODUCERS ASSOCIATION.

A strong organization of oil producers has been in active existence for the past seven years; the New York State Oil Producers Association. The officers are:

President
Ray B. Moore, Bolivar.
N. V. V. Franchot, Olean.
Harry Goodrich, Richburg.
Forest J. Wilson, Bolivar.
J. A. Wilber, Bolivar.
E. J. Atwood, Andover.
W. J. Richardson, Wellsville.
F. E. Richart, Wellsville.
William Duke, Jr., Wellsville.
George H. Bradley, Bolivar.
Lewis H. Thornton, Wellsville.
Cassius Congdon, West Clarksville.
S. B. Tuttle, Scio.

Chairman of the Board
Harry Grow, Richburg.

Vice-President
J. A. Wilber, Bolivar.

Vice-President
E. J. Atwood, Andover.

The Directors are:
John P. Herrick, Olean.
A. L. Shaner, Bolivar.

Oil Production from Allegany County, New York, Field.

1880 5,000 Barrels 1885 2,800,000 Barrels
1881 606,000 Barrels 1886 2,300,000 Barrels
1882 6,450,000 Barrels 1887 1,700,000 Barrels
1883 4,800,000 Barrels 1888 1,200,000 Barrels
1884 400,000 Barrels 1889 1,250,000 Barrels

Early Wells Drilled in Allegany County, New York, Field.

1880 80 Wells 1885 386 Wells
1881 618 Wells 1886 299 Wells
1882 1,605 Wells 1887 55 Wells
1883 1,270 Wells 1888 41 Wells
1884 501 Wells 1889 260 Wells
TIDE-WATER PIPE LINE.

Mr. J. E. Golden, president of the Tide-Water Pipe Line Company, has furnished much valuable data for this article. He says,

"The Tide-Water Pipe Line Company commenced its operations in what is known as the 'Allegany Field' in the State of New York some time during the year 1881, continuing thereafter until the year 1895, at which time the business was transferred to the National Transit Company. We again connected this field to production in August, 1903, and have continued since that time. During the year, 1894, the principal office of this company, located at Titusville, Pa., was destroyed by fire, and the records containing the information were totally destroyed at that time."

OTHER PIPE LINES.

The first pipe line into the field was the United Pipe Line Company, a subsidiary of Standard Oil. Mr. Harry W. Breckenridge, of Wellsville, who later became one of the field's most prominent independent operators, was a superintendent for the Standard Company. Later he superintended the laying of the first line to seaboard from Pennsylvania, an independent venture, and was one of the financial backers of the independent Columbia Pipe Line, which gathered oil in the Allegany field for many years.

The Vacuum Oil Company, manufacturers of the Gargoyle Mobiloils, entered the Allegany field in 1923 as purchasers of oil at the wells. Oil is gathered for them by a pipe line of the Forest Oil Company, which transports it to the Vacuum refinery at Olean.

The pipe lines, supplying the Wellsville Refinery, and their personnel, are mentioned elsewhere.

BOLIVAR, WELLSVILLE, OLEAN.

Bolivar is the heart of the Allegany field and a substantial oil town of about fifteen hundred inhabitants, with a strong bank and a new hotel now in process of building.

Wellsville, a prosperous village of between five and six thousand people, is located out of the producing district, on the Erie and B. & S. railroads. It is the home of many oil men and the location of the Wellsville oil refinery, the only plant of its kind in the Allegany field.

The city of Olean also lies just out of the real oil country, but
is the home of many oil producers, and finances many oil operations through its banking institutions.

**PROMINENT PRODUCERS.**

Among the leading producers of New York State petroleum, in addition to the officers and directors of the New York State Oil Producers Association named elsewhere are:


**A STRICTLY CASH BUSINESS.**

Crude oil is sold from the operators' tanks on the leases to the pipe line companies which connect their lines to these tanks at their own expense. In the New York fields the pipe line practice is to mail a check to the producer the day the tank is run. Thus oil producing is a strictly cash business and there are never any troubles with collections.

**CHAUTAUQUA COUNTY'S ONE OIL WELL.**

In drilling for gas near Sheridan, Chautauqua County, in the fall of 1924, the Republic Light, Heat & Power Company encountered a flow of oil at a depth of 1,495 feet. The well surprised everyone by flowing a head of 100 barrels the first day and at nine months old it is producing about three barrels of oil a day. General Superintendent Fair of the Republic Company says:
**HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY**

"This is purely a freak well, and in my opinion there will be few, if any more, found in the break in the flint from where this well is producing."

**A COMPLETE WELL LOG.**

A representative section of the rocks of the field is afforded by the following accurate record of O. P. Taylor's Triangle Well, No. 1, Lot 4, Scio:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Well mouth above ocean in feet</th>
<th>1825</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Clay, sand and gravel</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Dark gray shale</td>
<td>100-1725</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. White sandstone and shale</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Red shale and sandstone</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Chocolate shale</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Red sandstone and shale</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Chocolate shale and sandstone</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Gray sandstone containing water</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Gray sandstone</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Red sandstone</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Gray slate</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Gray shale</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. White shale and sandstone</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Gray shale</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Gray sandstone</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. Dark gray sandstone</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. Gray slate</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. Light gray shale</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19. Gray slate containing sand shales</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. Light gray slate</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21. Gray shale, containing fragments of fossils</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22. Soft gray slate</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23. Argillaceous sandstone</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24. Gray shale</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25. Gray shale containing fragments of fossils</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26. Red shale</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27. Gray slate</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28. Gray slate containing fossil remains</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29. Gray slate</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30. Gray slate, containing fossil remains</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31. Soft gray shale</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32. Gray sandstone</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33. Dark gray shale and slate</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34. Gray slate, containing fragments of fossils</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35. Gray sandy shale, containing fragments of fossils</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36. Gray shale</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37. Gray sandstone containing oil and salt water</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38. Gray shale</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39. Soft gray sandstone, top of oil sand</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40. Harder gray sandstone</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41. Soft gray sandstone, bottom of oil sand</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42. Gray shale and slate</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total depth of well: 1177 feet
Natural Gas in the Genesee Country.

Natural gas was produced and used for fuel in Fredonia, Chautauqua County, from a well drilled near there in 1821. This was thirty-eight years before the drilling in 1859 of the Drake well at Titusville, Pennsylvania, which was the first well in the world producing oil in paying quantities for commercial use. Western New York gas fields were not developed to any extent till sixty years after the completion of the Fredonia well. An unsuccessful early attempt was made to transport gas in wooden pipes from some Ontario County wells south of the city of Rochester.

It is estimated that on January 1, 1925, there were 150,107 consumers of natural gas in western New York using approximately 16,000,000 cubic feet for the year 1924, having a gross sale value, at about fifty cents a cubic foot, or approximately $8,000,000. About 4,500,000 cubic feet of this came from New York State wells, the other mostly from Pennsylvania.

Gas has been used for fuel and lights in Fredonia longer than elsewhere in western New York, but following the early development of the oil fields in Allegany and Cattaraugus counties, communities there began to use gas for lights and fuel about 1881. Wellsville and Olean have been using natural gas for fuel and lights over forty years.

The only western New York counties, west of Canandaigua, which do not produce some natural gas are Orleans, Niagara and Monroe. The counties of Allegany, Cattaraugus, Chautauqua, Erie, Steuben, Wyoming, Genesee, Livingston and Ontario all produce natural gas. Petroleum is produced only in Allegany and Cattaraugus, a very small area in western Steuben, and from one freak well at Sheridan in the Chautauqua County gas field.

The Iroquois Natural Gas Company, which supplies the city of Buffalo and numerous communities thereabouts, produces and sells 3,000,000 cubic feet a year from its own gas wells in western New York and purchases from other New York producers about 1,000,000 cubic feet a year. It supplies 96,971 consumers. In addition to the gas which it gets from western New York it purchases 7,000,000 cubic feet from the United Natural Gas Company of Pennsylvania, which it distributes to its customers.

The Empire Gas & Fuel Company supplies Wellsville, Hornell,
Bolivar and twelve other communities in that region. It has 10,551 consumers and sold about 1,000,000 cubic feet of gas in 1924.

The Potter Gas Company of Potter County, Pennsylvania, supplies about 1,000,000 cubic feet per year to about 1,000 New York State consumers. The Keystone Gas Company supplies about one-half million cubic feet to about 5,000 consumers in the city of Olean. It purchases its gas from the Iroquois Gas Company.

The Producers Gas Company of Olean supplies about one-fourth million cubic feet per year to approximately 3,000 consumers in East Olean, Portville, Bolivar, Friendship, Belmont, Belfast and Angelica. The United Natural Gas Company of Pennsylvania supplies Salamanca, and the Pennsylvania Gas Company supplies Jamestown. The supplies for both of these cities come from Pennsylvania gas fields.

The Crystal City Gas Company sells approximately 200,000 cubic feet per year to about 3,700 subscribers in the city of Corning, New York. The Pavilion Natural Gas Company sells 155,000 cubic feet per year to 4,400 consumers in the villages of LeRoy, Caledonia, Pavilion, Avon, etc. The Northwestern New York Gas Company sells about 200,000 cubic feet per year from Chautauqua County gas wells to 2,400 consumers in Dunkirk and in the villages of Fredonia, Sheridan, etc.

The Gowanda Natural Gas Company sells about 150,000 cubic feet per year to about 1,000 consumers in the vicinity. The Addison Power & Gas Company sells 25,000 cubic feet per year to about 500 consumers in Addison. The Newfield Gas & Oil Company sells a small amount of gas at Dansville. The Republic Light, Heat & Power Company produces 1,272,000 cubic feet of gas in Chautauqua County, and supplies 17,131 consumers at Fredonia, Dunkirk, etc.

The first gas used for commercial purposes in the Allegany oil field was from oil wells drilled near Allentown. It supplied fuel for boilers for drilling wells, and the partnership which conducted this business finally became the Empire Gas & Fuel Company, organized by the pioneer oil and gas men, J. B. and E. C. Bradley of Bolivar and Wellsville respectively. They began in the early eighties and extended their lines to other parts of the Allegany field as they needed gas. Lines were laid by the Empire Gas &
Fuel Company into Wellsville Village in 1883. The gathering lines of this company were extended later over the Allegany, New York, oil fields from the southern part of Bolivar and Alma townships, where they gathered gas from wells which produced gas only. Later the mains were extended into Oswayo and Sharon townships, Potter County, Pennsylvania, and to Ceres, McKean County, Pennsylvania. These wells produced dry gas as there was no oil production in Potter County, Pennsylvania, except from a few wells at Eleven Mile.

An early gas company in the Allegany, New York, field was the Allegany Gas Company, which supplied gas to Friendship from the Clarksville territory of the Allegany field. This was later absorbed by the Producers Gas Company mentioned above, which gets its gas from Clarksville, Wirt and Genesee.

In addition to the gas which the Empire Gas & Fuel Company pipes from the towns of Bolivar, Wirt, Alma and Genesee townships, Allegany County, it produces dry gas in the towns of Willing, Independence, Alfred and Ward. The wells are small, producing from 5,000 to 10,000 cubic feet a day, with a new well occasionally coming in at 50,000 cubic feet.

In the early days of the field it was not uncommon for wells near Allentown, and later in Bolivar and Wirt, to produce upwards of 1,000,000 cubic feet of gas a day.

The approximate price of gas to the consumers in 1925 is fifty cents per thousand cubic feet. Some gas is produced from casing-head gasoline plants of the compression type. The Ebenezer Oil Company has one near Allentown. E. J. Wilson and others have some small plants in Bolivar. There are some plants near Knapp's Creek along the state line in the southern part of Cattaraugus County. Gasoline from these plants is sold to marketing companies, and the dry gas, after the removal of the gasoline, is sold to the gas companies. The Empire Gas & Fuel Company has a large absorption plant at Andover, whereby it removes considerable gasoline from the natural gas which it markets east of that point.

An outstanding, independent operator in the gas business of southwestern New York was E. C. Bradley of Wellsville, mentioned above as the founder, with his brother, J. B., of Bolivar, of the Empire Gas & Fuel Company. Mr. Harry Bradley of Wells-
ville and Mr. George Bradley of Bolivar have carried on the business successfully since the death of the pioneers. Gas is produced commercially in each of the following nine southern townships of Allegany County, which also produce oil in paying quantities: Genesee, Bolivar, Alma, Willing, Independence, Clarksville, Wirt, Scio, and Andover. Though Wellsville produces a small amount of oil, it does not produce enough gas to be sold off the leases. The townships of Alfred and Ward also produce some dry gas in paying quantities where no oil is found.

Throughout the Allegany County oil field some wells produce both oil and commercial gas, but the most dependable gas wells, because they are drilled farther apart, are those which, along the edges of oil pools, produce gas only; or located away from the oil pools find only gas and no oil.

Gas sands in western New York are commonly similar to the oil sands which are described elsewhere in this story, and are found at about the same depth.

But in Chautauqua County it is an entirely different formation which produces gas; the Medina sandstone, and wells producing daily upwards of a million feet each have been drilled there. A typical well drilled for gas by the Republic Light, Heat & Power Company three miles north of Sheridan, New York, found the Medina sandstone at 2,007 feet, and was drilled deeper in search of the Trenton limestone which produces oil and gas in Ohio. It was abandoned at 4,035 feet without having reached the Trenton rock. Still deeper drilling may some day discover both oil and gas in the Trenton somewhere in western New York.

Gas production has been steadily waning for years. No large new fields are being discovered, and although from present prospects one may expect new gas wells of considerable caliber in Chautauqua County, and probably some new pools of gas and scattered gas wells throughout western New York, the old fields of Allegany and Cattaraugus counties are rapidly declining. For manufacturing and house-furnace use natural gas is no longer dependable in the winter, but affords a convenient residence fuel for spring and fall, and a supply for cook stoves which householders sincerely hope will hold out for many years.
CHAPTER XLIV

THE COUNTY OF GENESEE

The subjects of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, the Morris Reserve and the Holland Land Company have been exhaustively treated in earlier chapters of this work. In July, 1797, the Holland Company entered into an agreement with Joseph Ellicott to survey its lands and manage the sale of them to settlers. This could not be done, however, until the Indian claim to the lands was extinguished, which was accomplished by the Big Tree Treaty of 1797. Ellicott began his survey in the spring of 1798 by running what is known as the "Transit Line," marking the eastern boundary of the purchase. West of that line the land was divided into townships, each six miles square, and the townships were subdivided into lots of varying size.

In the winter of 1797-98, the legislature appointed Charles Williamson a commissioner to lay out and open a state road from the Genesee River to Buffalo Creek, and from there to Lewiston. Before Williamson began his work, Mr. Ellicott, with the aid of a party of Seneca Indians, opened the first wagon road from the transit line to Buffalo Creek, improving it to an extent that made it passable for wagons. The old Indian trail, which formed the greater part of this road, crossed the Genesee River where the village of Avon now is situated, passed through Batavia, thence down the north bank of the Tonawanda River, and entered the present County of Erie at the Tonawanda Indian village. The route was accepted by Williamson, who made further improvements, bridging the streams or constructing fords where the latter were deemed sufficient.

For about a year after the road was first opened by Ellicott no house had been built on it west of the transit line. On June 1, 1799, Paul Busti, general agent of the Holland Company, wrote to Mr. Ellicott, instructing him to induce six persons to locate along the road about 10 or 12 miles apart and open taverns...
for the accommodation of land seekers. Each of the six was to be given an opportunity to purchase from 50 to 100 acres of land at a low price and on easy terms. Three persons immediately accepted the offer. Frederick Walthers located on the site of Stafford, where James Brisbane brought a load of supplies and merchandise to the surveyors in 1798, and opened what he called the Transit storehouse. Asa Ransom built his tavern at Pine Grove, in Erie County. In September, Garrett Davis located near the eastern border of the present Tonawanda Indian reservation. Each of these three men bought 150 acres at the favorable prices offered. As soon as Ransom's tavern was ready for occupancy, Ellicott made it his headquarters. On October 1, 1800, he was appointed local agent for the company and established his office in one room of the tavern. The survey of the Holland Purchase into townships was concluded in the fall of 1800, and several of the townships had been divided into lots. The company fixed a price of $2.75 per acre, ten per cent of which was required to be paid in cash. In portions of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, in the Western Reserve in Ohio, and across the border into Canada, lands could be bought at lower prices and on more favorable terms, hence settlement was slow for the first year or two.

Despite the pessimistic opinions of Busti and Ellicott, who believed that few purchasers would come forward and pay cash for land in a new country, some settlements had been made upon the holdings of the Holland Company. As early as 1793, nearly five years before the Seneca title had been extinguished, Charles Wilbur built a small log cabin and began farming where the village of Le Roy is now situated. He was no doubt the first white man to take up a residence in what is now Genesee County, and it has been asserted that he was the first to build a cabin at any point in the Holland Purchase, although this is doubtful. In 1797, he sold out to Captain John Ganson, who came with his two sons, John, Jr., and James.

The first tax roll for this territory (then incuded in the large town of Northampton) bears date of October 6, 1800. It contained 140 names, with a total assessment of $4,785,368. Of this amount, $3,300,000 was assessed against the Holland Company, and eight large landholders were assessed $1,287,110,
View of Ceremonies at Dedication of The Holland Purchase Land Office in October, 1894—Troops shown are U. S. soldiers acting as escort to the Cabinet of President Cleveland, which attended these ceremonies.

View of the Holland Purchase Land Office, built in 1813, on spot where former office had stood from 1804. This was dedicated to Robert Morris.
leaving $198,258 to be distributed among 132 taxpayers, most of whom were actual settlers.

In December, 1801, the first land office building was completed at Batavia. It was a two-story log structure, which Safford E. North says “was situated on the north side of West Main Street, nearly opposite the site of the old land office now (1899) standing.” The office was occupied early in 1802. The building mentioned by Judge North as still standing in 1899 was dedicated as a historical museum October 13, 1894. The first suggestion for such a museum came from Upton Post, Grand Army of the Republic, at a special meeting Friday, July 28, 1893. At a meeting of citizens on the evening of August 1, 1893, Daniel W. Tomlinson, John H. Ward, John Kennedy and Carlos A. Hull were appointed a committee to devise means to secure the building. This committee secured an option on the property for $1,850, a campaign for subscriptions was opened and on November 13, 1893, the deed was filed in the county clerk’s office, conveying the property to Daniel W. Tomlinson. At that time only $850 of the purchase price was paid. Subscriptions continued to come in, each contributor becoming a charter member of the Holland Purchase Historical Society, which was incorporated February 6, 1894, with the following officers: Mrs. Mary E. Richmond, president; William C. Watson, vice president; Herbert P. Woodward, recording secretary; Arthur E. Clark, corresponding secretary and librarian; Levant C. McIntyre, treasurer.

The parade on the morning of October 13, 1894, is said to have been the largest and most imposing ever seen in Genesee County up to that time. At the land office prayer was offered by Rt. Rev. Stephen V. Ryan, bishop of the Catholic diocese of Buffalo; the tablet erected to the memory of Robert Morris was unveiled by Hon. Walter Q. Gresham, secretary of state; and the address of dedication was delivered by Hon. John G. Carlisle, secretary of the treasury. Among the guests at luncheon at the Hotel Richmond were: Robert and S. Fisher Morris, great-grandsons of Robert Morris, and the following members of the President’s cabinet: Hon. Walter Q. Gresham, secretary of state; Hon. John G. Carlisle, secretary of the treasury; Hon. Daniel S. Lamont, secretary of war; Hon. Wilson S. Bissell, post-
master-general; Hon. Hilary A. Herbert, secretary of the navy; Hon. Hoke Smith, secretary of the interior.

The following quotation is taken from Mr. Carlisle's address: "In 1804 the building which you are here to dedicate today to the memory of Robert Morris was erected, and for more than a third of a century the titles to the homes of the people who now inhabit the counties of Erie, Chautauqua, Cattaraugus and Niagara, except the Indian reservations, and nearly all the counties of Orleans, Genesee, Wyoming and Allegany were prepared and executed within its walls. Thus it is that nearly every home in the western part of the beautiful valley which suggested the name of the river which flows through it, is connected with the name of Robert Morris."

At the beginning of the year 1802 there were probably twenty-five families living within the limits of the present Genesee County. Among them were Aaron Arnold, Asher Bates, James Brisbane, Gardner Carver, Hinds Chamberlain, Worthy L. Churchill, Jotham Curtis, Daniel and James Davis, Jabez Fox, Gilbert Hall, Philemon Nettleton, Ezra Platt, William Rumsey, James W. Stevens, Richard M. Stoddard, Richard Waite, Aaron White and Erastus Wolcott. With the family of Philemon Nettleton came Miss Naomi Le Barron, who became the wife of Daniel Davis soon after her arrival. At the same time and place, in the Ganson settlement (Le Roy) Gardner Carver and Lydia Davis were married. The ceremony at this double wedding, the first marriages in the county, was performed by Charles Wilbur, the first justice of the peace. Naomi, daughter of Daniel and Naomi Davis, was the first white child born there.

The brighter prospects at the opening of 1802 encouraged Joseph Ellicott to advocate the formation of a new county, to include the Holland Purchase. Early in the year he established his land office where the city of Batavia now stands, of which city he may be considered the founder. This location he had selected mainly because it was on the road opened by him and Williamson in 1798, over which the tide of immigration was moving westward, and because it was on the line of the Indian trail between Canada and Pennsylvania. Although at that time there was an Indian council ground only a few rods from his land office, he decided upon this place as the county seat of the new
county. The territory then constituted a part of Ontario County, with the county seat at Canandaigua, more than fifty miles from the land office by the nearest traveled route. Furthermore, the Phelps and Gorham and the Holland purchases had few interests in common, being competitors for the sale of their lands.

Ellicott foresaw the advantages that would result from a county organization; that it would bring the administration of justice nearer to the settlements in the Holland Purchase, thus encouraging the influx of immigration and increasing the sale of lands. He interested Paul Busti in the project and, accompanied by D. A. Ogden, made a trip to Albany to lay the matter before the legislature. He and Mr. Ogden succeeded in convincing that body of the wisdom of their proposition. On March 30, 1802, the act was passed creating the county of Genesee, to embrace "all that part of the state lying west of the Genesee River and a line extending due south from the point of junction of the said river and the Canaseraga Creek to the south line of the state."

The county was named for the river which formed a large part of its eastern boundary. As at first created, it contained an area of over seven thousand square miles. The settlement of western New York progressed so rapidly that the erection of new counties was soon demanded. Genesee was therefore reduced by the creation of Allegany County April 7, 1806; Cattaraugus, Chautauqua and Niagara counties March 11, 1808, (Niagara then included the present Erie County); Livingston and Monroe counties February 23, 1821; Orleans County November 12, 1824, and Wyoming County May 14, 1841. These successive reductions, and some minor changes in boundary lines, left Genesee with its present area of 496 square miles.

Genesee County was not organized until the spring of 1803. Then Joseph Ellicott was appointed first judge of the court of common pleas, but resigned soon after his appointment and was succeeded by Ezra Platt; Benjamin Ellicott and John H. Jones were associate judges; James W. Stevens, clerk; Richard M. Stoddard, sheriff; Joseph Ellicott, treasurer. In 1804 Jeremiah R. Munson was appointed surrogate.

The act of March 30, 1802, which created Genesee County, also established the town of Batavia, embracing practically the entire Holland Purchase. Commissioners were appointed to
organize the town and the first town meeting was held at the log tavern of Peter Vandeventer, in the village of Batavia, March 1, 1803. Says Judge Noah: "The function of this meeting extended over territory having a radius of a hundred miles, though the most distant settlements were at Buffalo, twenty-two miles west, and at the East Transit, twenty-four miles east. But, despite the long distance many of them were compelled to travel, and in the season of the year when new roads were very apt to be almost impassable, the number of the assembled voters was so large that the polls were opened out of doors by Enos Kellogg, one of the commissioners appointed for the purpose of organizing the town of Batavia. * * * Mr. Kellogg, after calling the meeting to order, announced that Peter Vandeventer and Jotham Bemis, of Batavia village, were candidates for supervisor. Mr. Kellogg placed the two candidates side by side in the road and then directed the voters to fall in line, each beside the man of his choice. Seventy-four stood by Vandeventer and seventy by Bemis, and the former was declared elected."

This was the first town within the limits of the Holland Purchase. The other officers then elected were: David Cully, clerk; Enos Kellogg, Asa Ransom and Alexander Rhea (or Rea), assessors; Abel Rowe, collector; Levi Fulton, Rufus Hart, Hugh Howell, Seymour Kellogg, John Mudge and Abel Rowe, constables. After the voting a count of absentees showed that four from the east side and five from the west had failed to attend, making 153 voters in the Holland Purchase. At the state election the following month 189 votes were cast, indicating the rapid increase in the number of settlers.

Four new towns were set off from Batavia in 1812; others followed, and since the creation of Wyoming County, in 1841, Genesee County has consisted of thirteen towns, Alabama, Alexander, Batavia, Bergen, Bethany, Byron, Darien, Elba, Le Roy, Oakfield, Pavilion, Pembroke and Stafford.

The town of Alabama was erected April 17, 1826, from Shelby, Orleans County. It was at first called Gerrysville, after Elbridge Gerry, a former vice president of the United States. On April 21, 1828, the name was changed to Alabama and about four years later part of the town of Wales, Erie County, was
annexed. The first town meeting was held April 17, 1826, when Benjamin Gumaer was elected supervisor.

Near Oak Orchard Creek in this town are the famous acid springs, sometimes called the Alabama sour springs. These springs, nine in number, lie within a radius of 300 yards and no two are alike, as analysis of the water has shown. A description of these springs, published in the New York Journal of Commerce in July, 1849, says: “These springs are in Tonawanda swamp, on a little elevation, on which and in the immediate vicinity, eight springs have been discovered, three of which are acid, one sulphur, one magnesia, one iron, and one gas spring sufficient to light fifty gas burners. The principal one is called ‘sour spring,’ from which the celebrated acid water is taken, which is carried in great quantities to the Eastern cities, and many boxes have been sent to Western states. About 25,000 bottles have been sold this past year at 25 cents per bottle.”

In 1806 James Wadsworth located within the present limits of Alabama and is credited with having been the first permanent white settler. It seems he was the only one for several years. James and John Richardson, Samuel Sheldon and one or two others came in 1814 and after the War of 1812 the settlement was more rapid.

A little north of the center of the town is the village of Alabama, formerly called Alabama Center. When the West Shore Railroad was built through the town it missed the village. A station called Alabama was established directly south of the village, though the postoffice name is Basom, for Samuel Basom, an early settler. Julius Ingalsbe was appointed the first postmaster in 1889. Wheatville, or South Alabama, another village of the town, was the site of Samuel Whitcomb’s sawmill built in 1824. Levi Lee and a man named Parrish were the first merchants.

The town of Alexander was erected June 8, 1812, from the town of Batavia, and the first town meeting was held on the 12th of the same month. In 1868 the town records were destroyed by fire, and it is impossible to give a list of the officers then chosen. The town was named for Alexander Rhea, who had been a surveyor with Joseph Ellicott, and who built a sawmill in 1804 where the village of Alexander is now situated. Mr. Rhea was elected
state senator in 1808 and later held a commission as brigadier-general in the state militia. Other pioneers were: William Adams, William Blackman, Caleb and Solomon Blodgett, Seba Brainard, Elisha Carver, Dr. Charles Chaffee, George Darrow, Lewis Disbrow, Abel Ensign, Joseph and Marcellus Fellows, Harvey Hawkins, John and Samuel Latham, Elias and John Lee, the Moultons, and the Riddles. The first grist mill was built by William Adams in 1808; Abel Ensign was the first merchant; Harvey Hawkins kept the first tavern; the first frame house was erected by the Lathams, and the first tannery was established by Alden Richards. All of these activities were at, or in the immediate vicinity of, the village of Alexander. The first library in the county was started at Alexander in 1811, with Seba Brainard, Harvey Hawkins, Henry Hawkins, Samuel Latham, Jr., Noah North, Ezra W. Osborn and Alexander Rhea as trustees. It was called the Alexandrian Library. A literary society was formed by the patrons of the library in 1828 and soon afterwards this society started a movement for the establishment of a classical school. The sum of $6,000 was raised by popular subscription and a building was erected for the Genesee and Wyoming Seminary, which flourished as a private institution until 1886, when the building was turned over to the town for a union free school.

The village of Alexander was incorporated in 1834, but its early records have disappeared.

The first town meeting of the town of Batavia was held March 1, 1803, as already described. It is a matter of record that James Brisbane, Joseph and Benjamin Ellicott were living in the village of Batavia as early as 1798. In 1801 Isaac Sutherland came from Vermont and built the first frame house in Batavia. He was one of the architects who planned the first court house and was several times elected supervisor. In 1802 Worthy L. Churchill and William Rumsey located about three miles from the village. The former served in the War of 1812; was colonel of the 164th Regiment of the state militia, and in 1822 was elected sheriff of the county. Mr. Rumsey was a surveyor under Joseph Ellicott; was appointed justice of the peace in 1803; was a member of the first trial jury in 1804, and in 1808-09 represented Genesee County in the assembly. Other early settlers were: Thomas Ashley, John Branan, Gideon Dunham, Samuel F. Geer,
John Lamberton, Dr. David McCracken, Benjamin Morgan, Abel Rowe, Stephen Russell and Aaron White.

The town of Bergen is part of the “Triangular Tract” sold to Le Roy, Bayard and McEvers from the Morris Reserve, and the western part contains two tiers of lots from the “Connecticut Tract,” immediately west of the triangle. The pioneer of Bergen was Samuel Lincoln, who came in the spring of 1801, while the territory was still a part of Ontario County. Others who came that year were: Richard Abbey, Gideon Elliott, Jesse Leach, George, James and William Letson, Solomon Levi, David Scott and Benajah Worden. The first sawmill was built by Jared Merrill, who sawed the lumber for the first frame house, erected by Dr. Levi Ward, the first physician and the first merchant. His store was opened in 1808. Samuel Butler established the first tavern in 1809.

Bergen was set off from Batavia June 8, 1812. There is no record showing how the town happened to be named for one of Norway’s principal cities. The principal village is Bergen. A postoffice was established here at an early date with W. H. Ward as postmaster. In 1836 the Buffalo & Rochester Railroad was completed to Bergen. After this road was consolidated with others in 1853 to form the New York Central, the village began to grow more rapidly, but its most substantial development was in the years following the Civil war. Peter Weber began the manufacture of baskets in 1864; the village was incorporated in 1877; two years later O. J. Miller began building steam engines of various types; George H. Church established a sawmill and planing mill; a fire department was organized in 1886 and has been maintained ever since; a board of trade was formed in May, 1896; the private banking business of W. S. and C. E. House was established in Bergen, September 25, 1896.

The town of Bethany was formed from Batavia June 8, 1812. John Torrey came from Cayuga County in the spring of 1803 and was the first permanent settler. Before the close of that year, Charles Culver, John Dewey, Oliver Fletcher, David Hall, Orsamus Kellogg, George and Solomon Lathrop, Richard Pearson, Nathaniel Pinney, Lyman D. and Samuel Prindle, Jedediah Riggs, Horace Shepard and others either settled there or bought land and came the following year. Sylvester Lincoln opened the first
tavern in the town in 1805. It was near the present Wyoming County line, a short distance east of the Little Tonawanda Creek. On this creek a man named Coles built a sawmill in 1808. It is recorded that the dam for this mill was twenty-four feet high. The next year Calvin Barrow established a carding and woollen factory there, and in 1810 Judge Isaac Wilson employed John Wilder to build the first grist mill in the town. This was the beginning of the village of Linden (first called Gad Pouch). Joseph Chamberlain opened a tavern there about 1810. Another early industry was the stone distillery of Nathaniel Eastman.

The town of Byron was erected April 4, 1820, from the western part of Bergen, and was named for the poet, Lord Byron. Benham Preston, who located on Black Creek about 1807, was the first permanent settler. Among those who settled here prior to the breaking out of the War of 1812 were: John Bean, Elijah Brown, Paul Bullard, Wheaton Carpenter, Asahel and David Cook, Andrew Dibble, Benoni Gaines, Benjamin Griswold, Chester T. Holbrook, Nathan Holt, Elijah Loomis, Asa Merrill, Elisha Miller, Samuel and Sherrard Parker, Ezra Sanford, David Shedd, Elisha Taylor, William and Zeno Terry and Amasa Walker. It has been stated that the first sawmill was built by William Shepherd in 1813, and the first grist mill by Asa Williams the following year. There seems to be equally good authority for the statement that Samuel Parker built a sawmill in 1809 or 1810 and soon afterward built a grist mill in connection. The first store was opened by Amos Hewitt in 1813, and Ira Newburg established the first tavern in 1815. The first cheese factory in Genesee County was built by a stock company a short distance southwest of the village of Byron in 1867. A large part of the product was exported to England and for many years the factory did a successful business. A man named Cummings established an iron foundry and James Taggart built a flour mill on Black Creek, about a half mile east of the village, some years before the Civil war. In 1874 the old Cummings foundry was bought by James McElver, who began the manufacture of agricultural implements. In 1884 the West Shore Railroad was opened for traffic and gave the business concerns of Byron an impetus.

On February 10, 1832, the southern part of Pembroke was set off as the town of Darien, and the first town meeting was held.
April 3, 1832, at the tavern of Stephen King. Hugh Long was then elected supervisor. Settlement began in this part of the county in 1803, when Orange Carter came from Vermont and located near the present village of Darien. Isaac Chaddock, also from Vermont, settled near Carter in 1804. A tavern was built there in 1808 by Stephen Parker and the settlement took the name of Darien City. In 1809 Amos Humphrey built the first sawmill. It was located on Eleven-mile Creek. Between that time and 1818 a number of families, mostly from New England, came into the town. Among them were the following: Anson Ackley, David Anderson, Harvey Butler, Ezra Clark, William Cole, William B. Garfield, Baxter Gilbert, Jonathan Hastings, Hiram Hedges, John A. Lathrop, Josiah Lee, John McCollister, Daniel Marsh, Joshua Peters, Horace Sloan, Daniel C. Stoddard, Jonathan, Thomas and William Vickery, Julius and Thorp Wildman. In 1815 Stephen King opened the first store and later a tavern. The place was known for many years as King's Corners. It was here the first town meeting was held in 1832. When the Erie Railroad was completed through the southern part of the town a station was established at the Corners under the name of Darien Center.

The town of Elba was erected from Batavia March 14, 1820, and then included the present town of Oakfield. The first town meeting was held the same day and Lemuel Foster was elected supervisor. On July 11, 1803, John Young purchased from the Holland Company a tract of land on Oak Orchard Creek, a short distance south of where the village of Elba now stands, and built the first frame house in the town. He and his wife came from Virginia on horseback early the following spring and took possession of their cabin. It is said that their first bed consisted of a large cotton bag, bought from James Brisbane at the Transit store, filled with the down of the cat-tail flags which grew in the swamp near their farm. Following Young, came Bannan Clark, James, Jesse, John and Samuel Drake, Lemuel Foster, J. W. Gard­ner, Horace Gibbs, Isaac Higley, Elisha and Enos Kellogg, Daniel, George and John Mills, Patrick O'Fling, Asa Sawtelle, Dudley Sawyer, Comfort Smith, Mason and Thomas Turner, Aaron White, Borden Wilcox, Ephraim Wortman, all of whom were living in the town in 1812. In 1810 Horace Gibbs and Comfort Smith built a saw mill and grist mill on Spring Creek, the first in
the town. The first settler on the site of Elba Village was John Roraback, who located there in 1804. He was a weaver by trade. Stephen Harmon opened the first tavern in the village in 1815; Solomon Smith established a wool carding mill and distillery at an early date; Samuel Laing opened the first store in 1819. The village was at first known as Pine Hill, but when the postoffice was established it was given the name of Elba, which was adopted by the town. The Bank of Elba was organized in 1916.

The town of Le Roy was erected June 8, 1812, from Caledonia, now in Livingston County. At that time war with Great Britain was imminent and the town was named Bellona, after the goddess of war. The next year the name was changed to Le.Roy, in honor of Herman Le Roy, one of the original purchasers of the Triangle Tract, which constituted a considerable portion of the town. William Sheldon was elected supervisor at the first town meeting in 1813.

One of the first settlements in Genesee County was made in what is now the town of Le Roy. The pioneers there were Charles Wilbur and Capt. John Ganson. The latter was born in Vermont in 1750. At the beginning of the Revolution he enlisted as a private in a Vermont regiment and arrived at Boston in time to take part in the battle of Bunker Hill, where he lost one of his fingers. Soon after that he was commissioned captain and commanded a company until the close of the war. He was with General Sullivan's expedition in 1779 and saw for the first time the Genesee Country. After the war he decided to explore the region with a view to making it his home. In 1789, with his two sons, John and James, he set out on his journey and late in the fall bought land near the present village of Avon, Livingston County. Leaving his young sons with a friendly Seneca Indian, he returned to Vermont for his family. In 1797 he decided to remove to the west side of the Genesee and bought the farm of Charles Wilbur, where the village of Le Roy is now situated. After the survey of the Holland Land Purchase was completed a number of immigrants came to the so-called Ganson settlement.

In May, 1801, Joseph Ellicott employed Richard M. Stoddard to make a survey of the Triangle Tract, and gave him special instructions with regard to laying off lots upon 500 acres at Buttermilk Falls on the Oatka Creek, just north of the Ganson
settlement, where it was hoped to develop a fine water power. Mr. Stoddard had come from Canandaigua with Ezra Platt. After the 500 acre tract was surveyed it was purchased by Stoddard and Platt, who erected a grist mill near the falls, which is believed to have been the first west of the Genesee River. Mr. Stoddard also built a large house for a tavern. When Genesee County was created he was appointed the first sheriff and held the office for three years. This was the beginning of the village of Le Roy, the history of which is essentially that of the town. A postoffice was established in 1804, with Asher Bates as postmaster. The first store was opened in 1806 by George F. Tiffany. Other early merchants were David Emmons, Theodore Joy and Philo Pierson. Joy’s store was one of the best known between Canandaigua and Buffalo. In 1812 J. & A. Nobles built a carding mill; Coe & Hurlburt established a brick yard, and Thomas Tufts built a distillery.

After the War of 1812 the village grew rapidly. By 1820 the population numbered about eighty families, with two hotels, James Ballard’s hat factory, Hutchin’s & Seavey’s chair factory, Martin O. Coe’s oil mill, and in 1822 Jacob Le Roy built a large flour mill north of the village. Late in the year 1833 a movement was started for the incorporation of the village. An act of the legislature brought this about May 5, 1834. At the house of Theodore Dwight, on the first Monday of the following June, the first meeting was held. Dennis Blakely, Theodore Dwight, Joshua Lathrop, John Lent and Rufus Robertson were elected trustees. Joshua Lathrop was chosen president of the board. The charter was amended by the legislature of 1857 extending the boundaries, and another amendment in 1897 authorized the election of village president by popular vote. The first president under the amended charter was L. T. Williams. The Bank of Le Roy was founded in 1838 and the Le Roy National Bank in 1902.

The town of Oakfield was erected from Elba April 11, 1842. It was the last town in Genesee County to be organized. The first town meeting was held shortly after the organization and Moses True was elected supervisor. In the spring of 1801, Aaron White and Erastus Wolcott located claims within the present limits of Oakfield. A little later Gideon Dunham settled in the oak openings, where he constructed the first tavern in the town.
The place became widely known as Dunham's Grove. In the fall came Christopher Kenyon and Peter Rice. In 1811 Mr. Kenyon built the first sawmill and grist mill in the town. Other pioneers were: Philip Adkins, Daniel and Darius Ayer, Job Babcock, Solomon Baker, Benjamin Chase, David and Lemuel L. Clark, George and John Harper, Rufus Hastings, William McGrath, William Parrish, Silas Pratt, James Robinson and David Woodworth, all of whom had settled in the town by 1806. The greater part of the town's history is intimately associated with the village of Oakfield, where Alfred Cary opened a store in 1833. For about four years the place was known as Caryville. In 1837 the name was changed to Plain Brook and soon afterward to Oakfield. It was incorporated in 1858 and the first village election was held on August 7th of that year. West of the village is one of the finest gypsum deposits in the state. In 1842 Stephen Olmsted purchased the old Nobles mill at Oakfield. But the real development of the gypsum industry did not begin until after the completion of the West Shore Railroad in 1884. In 1892 the Olmsted Stucco Company was formed, consisting of C. P., F. A. and H. W. Olmsted. Four years later the plant was sold to the English Plaster Company. In 1905 this mill and the one known as the Emory mill were sold to the United States Gypsum Company, which in 1925 had a plant valued at a million dollars. The Niagara Gypsum Company began business at Oakfield in 1906. The Oakfield Gypsum Products Company and the Phoenix Gypsum Company began operations in 1920.

The town of Pavilion was formed from Covington, Wyoming County, May 19, 1841, five days after Wyoming County had been created. The name was suggested by Harmon J. Betts, who came from Saratoga, where he had been connected with the Pavilion Hotel. Isaac Matthews was elected supervisor soon after the town was erected. Isaac D. Lyon settled within the limits of the town in 1805 and for about two years was the only inhabitant. Richard Walkley and a family named Lawrence settled near Lyon in 1907. During the next five years about fifty families settled in the town. Prominent among them were: Amasa, Barber and Isaachar Allen, Samuel Bishop, Leman Bradley, Lovell Cobb, Harry Conklin, Peter Crosman, H. B. Elwell, Francis Herrick, Dr. Benjamin Hill, Orange Judd, Calvin Lewis, Daniel Lord,
Elijah and Samuel Phelps, James and Jesse Sprague, Aaron Spaulding, Dr. Abel Tennant, Elliott, Ezra and Solomon Terrill, Dr. Daniel White and Sylvanus L. Young. Isaachar Allen, who was a son of Amasa Allen, held a captain's commission in the state militia; Daniel Lord was a tailor; Dr. Daniel White was a surgeon in the war; James Sprague and Aaron Spaulding built the first saw mill, located on the Oatka Creek near the center of the town; Bial Lathrop built the first grist mill on the same creek in 1816. The village of Pavilion dates from 1815, when Seth Smith opened a tavern there. Horace Bates was the first merchant, opening his store in 1817. The village experienced but little substantial growth, however, until after the opening of the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh Railway, in May, 1878. Benjamin F. Trescott established a fruit evaporator in 1880, which afforded the fruit growers of that section a ready market for the products of their orchards. In 1886 J. Q. D. Page began the manufacture of cooperage. Two years later Henry Chilson built a steam flour mill. The success of the Le Roy Salt Manufacturing Company in sinking a well near the junction of the B. R. & P. and the D. L. & W. railroads in the northern part of Pavilion in 1884, led to the organization of the Pavilion Salt Mining Company in 1890. Title to 740 acres of land, on a direct line between Retsof and the Le Roy salt wells, was secured and a well was sunk. At a depth of 875 feet a vein of salt thirty-one feet thick was struck, but there was no brine and the project was temporarily abandoned. The Pavilion Salt Company was organized the next year by Lester H. Humphrey, of Warsaw, and Marcus E. Calkins, of Ithaca. It met with better success than its predecessors. A vein of salt rock over seventy feet thick was struck at a depth of 1,012 feet and found to be of unusually fine quality.

The town of Pembroke was erected from Batavia on June 8, 1812. David Goss, who came to this part of the county in 1804, was the first settler. When Pembroke was created it included the present town of Darien and the settlement of the two were contemporary. Among those who located in Pembroke between 1804 and 1812 were: Samuel Carr, Jonas Kinne, Joseph Lester, Dr. David Long and his son John. Mr. Carr located on Murder Creek in 1808 and opened a tavern. Soon after his arrival he built the first sawmill in the town and a little later erected the
first grist mill. At the village of Corfu, for years known as Long's Corners, were Dr. David Long and his son. Doctor Long was the first physician in the town. In 1812 Jonas Kinne built a two-story house and opened a tavern. The village was incorporated in the spring of 1868. Natural gas was discovered in Pembroke in 1895. The first well was drilled about a quarter of a mile north of Corfu by the Corfu Gas Company, of which George W. Archer, of Rochester, was president. During the next twelve months five additional wells were sunk and the company began to supply gas to the adjacent towns. The Bank of Corfu was organized in 1908.

The village of Pembroke was first known as Richville, for G. B. Rich, a prominent business man of Batavia. East Pembroke grew up with the building of the railroad. North Pembroke and Indian Falls are other villages.

The town of Stafford was erected March 24, 1820, from parts of Le Roy and Batavia. Stafford claims to be the first town in the Holland Purchase to be permanently settled. James Brisbane came in 1798 and opened his Transit store where the little village of Stafford now stands. Le Roy was settled before that, but was not in the Holland Purchase. The name Transit was changed to Stafford in 1841. Frederick Walther opened a tavern there in 1800. Other early settlers were: William Rumsey, who came from Vermont; Nathan Marvin, John Debow, Jonathan Bemis and Worthy L. Churchill. Rumsey was engaged as a surveyor under Ellicott, held a commission as colonel in the militia, and in 1808 was elected to assembly. Jonathan Bemis opened a tavern in 1804.

On November 1, 1800, Joseph Ellicott was appointed local agent for the Holland Land Company, with instructions to open an office for the sale of lands at some point easily accessible to prospective settlers. On February 17, 1801, he wrote to Richard M. Stoddard at Canandaigua: "I expect to make my establishment at or near the bend of Tonnewanta, and there let the Genesee Road fork, one to be directed to Buffalo and the other to Queenstown, and place my office in the fork looking eastward."

Mr. Ellicott's ambition was to make his land office the nucleus of a village, which should become the county seat of a new county. It was his original intention to name the place Bustiville, or
OLD ARSENAL
Located junction W. Main Street and Lewiston Road, Batavia.
Built during war of 1812—Torn down 1871.

VIEW OF BATAVIA IN 1840
White building in center is original courthouse of Genesee County, built in 1800 afterwards known as Ellicott Hall. Wooden Railroad from Rochester to Batavia in foreground.
Bustia, in honor of Paul Busti, general agent of the Holland Land Company. But Mr. Busti demurred and suggested Ellicottstown as a more appropriate name. Not caring to honor himself in this way, Mr. Ellicott announced that the village should be called Tonnewanta. This name was not entirely satisfactory and on November 7, 1801, he wrote to Mr. Busti: “In regard to the name of this place, it heretofore was called the Bend, from the circumstance of the Bend of the creek, and is generally known by that name, but I have Baptized it by the name of Batavia.”

Having selected the location for his land office and the name of the proposed village, Mr. Ellicott’s next step was to build a dam to supply water power for a sawmill. The mill was placed in operation about the middle of December, 1801, and was kept in constant use turning out lumber for the houses of the pioneers. It was torn down about 1822. The land office, a two-story log structure, was completed about the same time as the sawmill. It was occupied as a boarding house by some of the employees of the Holland Company until the spring of 1802, when Mr. Ellicott removed his headquarters from Ransom’s Tavern at Pine Grove and took possession.

The old records show that on January 1, 1802, Stephen Russell bought a lot in Batavia. This is the first recorded sale, though the first house in the village had been erected in the spring of 1801 by Abel Rowe, who opened a tavern. It was a log building and for a long time was known as “Rowe’s Hotel.” The first frame building was erected by Isaac Sutherland in the spring of 1802. As soon as it was completed, he and Samuel F. Geer built another frame house, which they intended to use as a carpenter shop. Instead, they rented it to James Brisbane, who arrived with a stock of goods about the middle of May and wanted a place to open his store. He was the first merchant in Batavia.

By the act of March 30, 1802, Batavia was designated as the county seat of Genesee County. During the following nine months nearly forty lots were sold and most of the purchasers immediately began the erection of houses. Among these were Dr. David McCracken, the first physician in the village, and James Cochrane, who later established the first bell foundry. On July 21, 1802, James Brisbane was commissioned postmaster by Gideon Granger, then postmaster-general. As there was a post-
office in Greene County called Batavia, the one at "the Bend" was given the name of Genesee Court House. Mr. Brisbane kept the office in his store. The mail was carried once in two weeks, on horseback or on foot, over a route extending from Canandaigua via Batavia and Lewiston to Fort Niagara.

Batavia was incorporated as a village by a special act of the legislature April 23, 1823. At the election on June 3, 1823, Daniel H. Chandler, Simeon Cummings, Silas Finch and Nathan Follett were chosen trustees; Trumbull Cary, treasurer; and Parley Paine, collector. Mr. Chandler was later chosen president of the board. Oliver G. Adams was the first clerk appointed; Silas Finch and Nathan Follett, assessors; Simeon Cummings, superintendent of streets and sidewalks; Robert P. Betts, poundkeeper.

The Bank of Genesee at Batavia was first incorporated in 1829 with a capital of $100,000. In 1851 it was reorganized as a state bank, and in March, 1865, it became a national bank. In 1885 the charter was renewed until June, 1888, when the bank was reorganized as a state bank. The original bank building at the corner of Main and Bank streets was later used by the Batavia Club. The bank moved to its present quarters in September, 1887. The first president of this institution was Trumbull Cary and the first cashier was William M. Vermilye.

The Exchange Bank of Genesee was organized at Alexander in 1838, and soon afterward moved to Batavia; it was closed in 1858. The Farmers and Mechanics Bank was established November 1, 1838, and existed until 1851.

The Farmers Bank of Batavia was organized in 1856 by Leonidas Doty as the Farmers Bank of Attica, and was moved to Batavia in 1860; the name was changed to the present style in 1862, and became one of the most popular banks of western New York. Business was continued until 1911.

The First National Bank of Batavia was organized March 21, 1864, with a capital of $50,000; the first president was R. H. Farnham and the first cashier C. H. Monell.

The Genesee County Bank was organized April 4, 1879, with S. Masse as the first president, and William E. Merriman, cashier. At the end of the year 1884 the national charter was given up and the institution reorganized as a state bank. On Janu-
ary 14, 1890, the bank went into voluntary liquidation and its business closed.

The Bank of Batavia was incorporated July 11, 1876, with a capital of $50,000; Jerome Rowan was president and William F. Merriman cashier.

The location of the State School for the Blind at Batavia was brought about by legislative enactment of 1865. The people of the village purchased a tract of ground and presented it to the state for the purpose. A committee finally selected the Batavia site and offer over competing villages, building construction was started in 1866, and the school was opened September 2, 1868, with Dr. Asa Lord as the first superintendent.

The Wiard Plow Company, which was established at East Avon, Livingston County, in 1804, was moved to Batavia in 1874. A site for the factory had been donated to the company by the village. The company was reorganized that year and continues today as one of the oldest manufacturing concerns of western New York.

The E. N. Rowell Company was established in 1881. The Johnston Harvester Company, which started at Brockport, moved to Batavia in 1882, after fire had destroyed the old plant.

The Richmond Memorial Library of Batavia was erected in 1887 by Mrs. Mary E. Richmond as a memorial to her son, Dean Richmond, Jr., who died in 1885.

The village of Batavia received its city charter January 1, 1915, when six city wards were created. The first mayor of the city was Harvey J. Burkhart.

The early church records of Genesee County are brief and scattering; it will be impossible, therefore, to give much detailed information aside from the dates of organization of the principal churches.

In 1824 a Free Will Baptist Church was organized in the town of Alabama by Elder Whitcomb; a Mr. Bingham also had charge of a Baptist mission on the Tonawanda Indian Reservation in 1825. The Presbyterians of Alabama organized a mission in 1870, and in 1888 the Methodist Episcopal Church was established in the town.

In the town of Alexander, religious services were held as early as 1805 by a Presbyterian preacher named Burton, and in 1807 a church was organized. The Methodist Episcopal Church of Alex-
ander was established in 1827. The First Universalist Church was started in 1833, with Rev. J. S. Flagler as the first pastor.

The Congregational Church of Bergen was organized at the house of John Ward, on January 25, 1808, by Rev. John Lindsley. The first regular pastor was Rev. Allen Hollister. This society claims to be the oldest religious organization in Genesee County. It soon became a Presbyterian Church. The First Methodist Church of Bergen was organized April 5, 1831, though a society of this denomination had existed previously. About 1850, Father McGowan started a Catholic mission in Bergen, which gradually developed into a parish. The first resident priest was Father O'Reilly, who came to Bergen in 1886. Rev. E. L. Wilson organized an Episcopal mission in Bergen in June, 1872.

The oldest church in the town of Bethany is the Free Will Baptist of West Bethany, established in 1809 by Rev. Nathaniel Brown. Methodist Episcopal services were first held in 1810. On June 17, 1817, a Congregational Church was organized at East Bethany by John Bliss, a missionary. Rev. Reuben Hard was the first pastor. It was changed to Presbyterian in 1824. The Baptist Church of Bethany Center was organized May 7, 1820. Rev. John Blain was the first pastor. Zion Protestant Episcopal Church of Bethany was established in 1826. The Second Presbyterian Church of Bethany, located at the Center, was organized October 20, 1829, and the first pastor was Rev. W. Whiting.

The first church in the town of Byron was organized by the Baptists of Byron Center in 1810, with Rev. Benjamin M. Parks as pastor. The Free Will Baptist Church of North Byron was organized by Brown and Jenks in 1820. As early as 1809, Rev. Royal Phelps, a Presbyterian missionary from Cayuga County, conducted religious services in Byron. The First Congregational Church of the town was established by Rev. Herman Halsey in 1818, and in 1845 was changed to Presbyterian, having moved to the village in 1823. The Methodist Episcopal Church of Byron had a brief existence in the early days. The Second Methodist Episcopal Church, located at South Byron, was organized September 26, 1842, with Rev. Alva Wright as the first pastor. A Mr. Voegele, a Lutheran minister of Le Roy, began holding services at Byron in 1855, and on May 5, 1887, the German Evangelical Lutheran Church was established. Rev. Louis Gross was the
first pastor. The Roman Catholic Church of South Byron was established chiefly through the efforts of Father Kean, from Bergen.

The first religious organization in the town of Darien was the Congregational Church at King's Corners, which was organized in May, 1829, with Rev. Hugh Wallace as pastor. The First Methodist Episcopal Church was established March 9, 1823, but did not long survive. In 1841 another Methodist organization was effected by Rev. J. W. Vaughn.

The oldest church in the town of Elba is the Methodist Episcopal of East Elba, which began about 1813, and was regularly organized the next year with Rev. Marmaduke Pierce as pastor. Among the early settlers were a number of Friends, or Quakers. In 1820 forty-eight families of this sect organized a church. On October 8, 1822, the Congregational Church of Elba was formed under the pastoral charge of Rev. Solomon Hibbard. The Methodist Protestant Church of Elba was established in 1833, and Rev. Isaac Fister was the first pastor.

On February 7, 1812, the First Presbyterian Church of Le Roy was organized, though services had been held at intervals for more than ten years. Rev. David Fuller was the first pastor. St. Mark's Protestant Episcopal Church was organized at Le Roy in 1817 by Rev. Samuel Johnson. As early as 1806, Elder Peck, a Baptist missionary, held services in the Ganson schoolhouse. A little later Hinds Chamberlain's barn was fitted up as a temporary house of worship. On June 25, 1818, the First Baptist Church was formally organized, with Rev. Ames Lampson as the first pastor. The Methodist Episcopal Church of Le Roy was organized in September, 1828. The Universalist Church was established in 1831, and was reorganized in 1858. Through the efforts of Father Dillon, the priest at Batavia, the St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church of Le Roy was organized in 1849. A German Lutheran Church was established at Le Roy in March, 1895.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Oakfield was organized in 1832. On December 10, 1833, the Presbyterian Church was organized, and St. Michael's Protestant Episcopal Church dates from 1858. A German Methodist Church was started in 1886 and a German Lutheran Church in 1891, but both have gone out
of existence. St. Cecelia's Roman Catholic congregation was organized in recent years with Father Bartowski as priest.

The First Baptist Church of Pavilion was organized in 1816 by Rev. Leonard Anson. On October 10, 1831, the Universalist Church was established with Rev. L. L. Sadler as the first pastor. Asbury Methodist Episcopal Church was established at Union Corners in 1832, through the efforts of Rev. Hiram May. The society disbanded in 1876.

The Methodist Protestant Church of Corfu was organized in 1845, by Rev. A. C. Paine. It later became a Methodist Episcopal Church. The First Christian Church of North Pembroke was organized June 30, 1849, by Rev. Joseph Weeks. The Baptist Church of East Pembroke was organized in 1826 as the Baptist Church of Batavia and Pembroke. Rev. Amos Lampson was the first pastor. In May, 1876, Rev. Jay Cooke held the first Protestant Episcopal services in Corfu, as a missionary from the St. James Church at Batavia. A parish was organized a little later under the name of All Souls Church. At Indian Falls an Evangelical Society was organized in 1865; a Free Will Baptist Church in 1869. The Presbyterian Church of Pembroke was instituted in December, 1854; St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church of East Pembroke was established in 1868, and in 1898, Father F. L. Burns, priest at this church, founded the parish at Corfu.

As early as 1810, religious services were held in the town of Stafford by Rev. William Green, which resulted in the organization of the First Baptist Church in 1814. The Christian Church at Morganville was organized in October, 1816, by Rev. Joseph Badger. Rev. Hubbard Thompson was the first pastor. In 1821 a Congregational Church was organized. On February 16, 1823, St. Philip's Protestant Episcopal Church was organized. Ten years later a reorganization was effected as Trinity Parish, with Rev. John P. Robinson as the first pastor.

The First Presbyterian Church of Batavia was organized at the Center schoolhouse September 19, 1809, by Rev. Royal Phelps, one of the pioneer missionaries of the time. The charter members were: Silas Chapin, David Anderson, Ezekiel Fox, Solomon Kingsley, Mrs. Esther Kingsley, Patience Kingsley, Eleanor Smith, Elizabeth Mathers, Mrs. Esther Kellogg, Elizabeth Peck, Huldah Wright and Mrs. Polly Branard. The first communion
service was held in Jesse Rumsey's barn, September 24, 1809. Meetings were held in divers places, and for several years in the court house. The first church building was completed in 1824 at the corner of Main Street and Jefferson Avenue. In 1856 the present church was finished. In 1818 the society was changed from Congregational to Presbyterian. During the first eight years the society had a number of itinerant pastors, but Rev. Ephraim Chapin was the first resident pastor in 1817.

The First Baptist Church of Batavia was organized in 1834, and its first house of worship was on Jackson Street. The present church was occupied in 1890.

On June 6, 1815, at the court house, occurred the organization meeting of the St. James Protestant Episcopal Church of Batavia. This followed a series of meetings held by Rev. Alanson W. Welton. The first rector, in 1822, was Rev. Levi S. Ives. The present church was built in 1908.

In the early '40s the few Catholics of Batavia and vicinity were visited by Father Gannon, also Fathers Bernard and William O'Reilly, mass usually being said in private homes. In 1849 a sufficient number of Catholics resided in the village to warrant steps being taken toward the erection of a church. Father Edward Dillon had been appointed resident priest in this year. A building was soon afterward bought on Jackson Street. The present site was bought in 1862 and a church built in 1864. For many years the Batavia convent was the mother house of the Order of the Sisters of Mercy in the Buffalo Diocese. This was the beginning of St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church at Batavia. In 1905 the parish of St. Mary's was erected, and the first priest was Father Robert E. Walsh. The church building was completed in 1907.

The Batavia Times is one of the oldest newspapers in western New York, having celebrated its one hundredth anniversary in the year 1918, by the publication of a centennial edition on March 30th of that year. The Times was established in 1818 by Oran C. Follett as a Democratic sheet. It was first issued on February 13, 1818. The founder sold it to his brother, Frederick Follett, in 1825, and five years later it was bought by a syndicate. C. S. Hurley obtained the paper in 1858; three years later the plant was closed and sold at auction. Eventually a consolidation
of different publications resulted in the renewal of the paper under the name of The Spirit of the Times, and it was issued by Henry Todd from 1860 to 1886, then leased to his son, Charles E. Todd, and A. H. Thomas. In a year the latter became sole owner, and in 1889 admitted Joseph F. Hall into partnership. In 1894 the paper was bought by E. Kirby Calkins and David D. Lent. In September, 1900, it was changed from a weekly to a tri-weekly, in which form it continued until November, 1902, when it was issued as a daily. It reverted to the weekly form in November, 1903. Chester C. Platt succeeded Mr. Lent as editor in August, 1902, and remained as managing editor until 1917, when Albert F. Kleps took up the editorial reins.

The Daily News, published at Batavia, was founded June 25, 1878, as a morning paper; it is now published by Griswold & McWain, A. J. McWain being editor. The founders of the paper were M. D. and S. P. Mix. It is Republican and the only daily in Batavia; it has retained its original title throughout its successful career.

The Genesee County Farm Bureau Monthly was established in 1918.

The Corfu Enterprise, a weekly, was started May 19, 1898, by A. A. Bloomfield & Son. The Oakfield Optimist, also a weekly, was established in 1911. The Le Roy Gazette-News was begun in 1826 by J. O. Balch. This paper has had a long list of owners.

On the 18th of April, 1861, three days after news of the bombardment of Fort Sumter had reached Batavia, the county officials received information that Genesee County's quota under Lincoln's first call for troops would be 500 men. Excitement was at its height, and public meetings were held in the principal villages of the county. On the 20th, at Concert Hall in Batavia, a large meeting was called and forty-eight men were recruited. On the 29th the first company in the county was completed under command of Capt. Augustus I. Root, and became a part of the 12th New York Volunteer Infantry. A second company under Capt. James R. Mitchell and a third under Capt. William L. Cowan were soon afterward formed. Company K, of the 12th, was the first Genesee County outfit to participate in actual fighting, as well as being the first recruited in the county. This occurred on July 18, 1861, at Bull Run Creek, in a skirmish preceding the
battle of Bull Run. Captain Root afterwards became colonel of the 15th New York Cavalry and died on the field near the close of the war. Genesee had a large number of men in the 28th New York Volunteer Infantry, also a company in the 14th New York Volunteer Militia. Other regiments which included men from this county were: 14th New York Volunteer Infantry, 100th New York Volunteer Infantry, 105th New York Volunteer Infantry, 129th Regiment of New York Veterans, 15th New York Cavalry, 22d New York Independent Battery, 25th Independent Battery of Light Artillery, 49th New York Volunteer Infantry, 104th New York Volunteer Infantry, and numerous companies and regiments credited to other states.

The first judge of Genesee County was Joseph Ellicott, appointed in 1803. Ellicott was a surveyor, not a judge, and he resigned shortly after his appointment. He was succeeded by Ezra Platt, and then, until 1847, the successive judges were: John H. Jones, Isaac Wilson, John Z. Ross, William H. Tisdale, William Mitchell, Phineas L. Tracy and Edgar C. Dibble. During the same period the surrogates had been: Jeremiah R. Munson, Richard Smith, Andrew A. Ellicott, Ebenezer Mix, Harvey Putnam, Timothy Fitch, and Samuel Willett. Since 1847 the offices of county judge and surrogate have been together. Horace U. Soper was the first to hold the joint offices.

Among the prominent early lawyers of Le Roy were Jacob Bartow, who studied with Aaron Burr; Alfred F. and Charles Bartow, sons of the first named; Seth M. Gates, Charles Danforth, Samuel Skinner, Perrin M. Smith and Augustus P. Hascall. Albert Smith was a well known early Batavia lawyer, as was Daniel B. Brown. Levi Rumsey held a high position; so did Ethan B. Allen. David H. Chandler is deserving of mention with the leaders of the early bar. George W. Lay won a reputation as a pleader. Isaac A. Verplanck was one of the ablest lawyers of western New York. Elijah Hurty was a lawyer of great promise, but died young. Seth Wakeman and William G. Byran formed one of the most notable partnerships of the early county. Col. James M. Willett had a notable reputation as soldier as well as lawyer. Martin F. Robertson practiced in Batavia. Benjamin Pringle held a number of judicial positions and was a popular lawyer. Heman J. Redfield practiced at Le Roy and held a number of
places of public trust. Gen. John H. Martindale, while he prac-
ticed mostly in Rochester, was identified with Genesee County.
Lucius N. Bangs had an excellent record before the bar and on
the bench. Other prominent and successful lawyers who have
practiced in Genesee County were: Henry L. Glowacki, Randolph
Ballard, Thomas P. Heddon, Myron H. Peck, Hiram W. Hascall,
William R. Crofoot, C. Fitch Bissell, Walter H. Smith, Frederick
S. Randall, William C. Watson, George Bowen, Benjamin F.
Hawes, William F. Huyck, David Dean Lent, Frank S. Wood,
Arthur E. Clark, W. Harris Day, Fred H. Dunham, Edward A.
Washburn, Sidney A. Sherwin, Herbert P. Woodward, Myron H.
Peck, Jr., Henry F. Tarbox, Martin Brown, William E. Prentice,
William E. Webster, Nathan A. Woodward, Edward C. Walker,
Hobart B. Cone, William Tyrrell, Louis B. Lane, Bayard J. Sted-
man, Fred A. Lewis, William Henry Watson, George W. Watson,
Frank L. Crane, Frank W. Ballard, Frank E. Lawson, Frank J.
Robinson, James A. Le Seur, David J. Bissell, and John R.
Olmsted.

The pioneer physician of Batavia was Dr. David McCracken,
who came in 1801. He moved to Rochester in 1818. The next
doctor in the village was Joseph Alvord, who came in 1802. He
was killed during the attack on Lewiston. Dr. Asa McCracken
was an early physician, also Dr. Ephraim Brown, who came in
1809. Drs. John Z. Ross, Orris Crosby, Charles S. Rumsey, and
Winter Hewitt located in Batavia before 1816. Dr. John Cotes
was one of the most prominent physicians of the early Batavia,
also Dr. James Avery Billings. Others of the day were Drs. Gil-
bert B. Champlin, Samuel Z. Ross, Amos Towne, C. Bradford, H.
Thomas, E. A. Bigelow, Charles E. Ford, Richard Dibble and L.
B. Cotes, Jonathan Hurlburt, William H. Webster, Truman H.
Woodruff, Eleazer Bingham, Elihu Lee, J. V. C. Teller, Zebulon
Metcalf, E. H. Rokewood, S. P. Choate, C. V. N. Lent, E. Farn-
ham, A. F. Dodge and Holton Ganson.

Dr. William Coe was the pioneer physician of Le Roy, locating
there in 1803. Dr. Ella G. Smith came in 1805. Others of the
first part of the century were Drs. Frederick Fitch, William
Sheldon, Chauncey P. Smith, Stephen O. Almy, Benjamin Hill, B.
Douglas, Warren A. Cowdrey, Daniel Woodward, Nicholas D.
Gardner, Alfred Wilcox, John Codman, Prescott Lawrence,

The first physician in the town of Pembroke was Abijah W. Stoddard, who came in 1810. Dr. Charles Chaffee was the first in the town of Alexander. Either Doctor Woodward or Dr. Amasa Briggs was the first in the town of Elba. Dr. Levi Ward was the pioneer of Bergen. The first doctor in Oakfield was Andrew Thompson. In Alabama the first was Dr. Flint L. Keyes. Drs. Benjamin Davis and Ammi R. R. Butler were the pioneers in Stafford. In Bethany the first of the profession was Dr. Benjamin Packard. When the town of Pavilion was formed, Drs. Warren Fay and Abel Tennant were actively practicing. Dr. Silas Taylor is believed to have been the first in Byron, and Dr. James E. Seaver in Darien.

The pioneer school teacher of Batavia was Thomas Layton, who settled here in 1801, and opened a private school “east of the land office.” The next school was established in 1822 by Mrs. Benjamin H. Stevens and continued for a number of years. In 1825 two private schools were opened in the village by Rev. James Cochrane and a Miss Gardner. A year later Messrs. Nixon and Stearns founded the Batavia Academy. Numerous other private and select schools existed in the village in the early part of the century, prominent among them being the Batavia Female Seminary which opened in 1845, and the Park School, established in 1883.

The first school in the town of Alabama was opened by Henry Howard in 1817, and Charles Austin was the pioneer teacher of Alexander. The first school in Bergen was taught by Harvey Kelsey about 1805. Matilda Wedge began teaching first in Bethany in 1808. Aaron Bailey was the first teacher in Linden. The first school in Byron was that opened in 1810 by Chester T. Holbrook. Chester Scott taught the first class in Elba in 1817. Esther Sprout’s school, established in 1806, was the first in Stafford. Laura Terrill’s (or Tyrrell) was the first in Pavilion about 1812. Anna Horton started the first school in Pembroke in 1811. At Ganson’s, now Le Roy, the first schoolhouse was built in 1801 and the first teacher was Luseba Scott, who after-
ward married James Ganson. Phoebe Bates taught here in 1802, and in 1803 Mrs. Stephen Wolcott was in charge. This was probably the first school taught in the county. A frame school house, the first in the county, was erected here in 1804.

About 1812 a brick building, said to have been the first west of the Genesee River, was completed at Batavia; the lower floor was used for a school, and the upper floor for Masonic purposes. Here was taught the first "common" school, authorized by legislative enactment of 1812. In 1847 the first union school house was located in Batavia. The union free school system of Le Roy was established in 1890. The Ingham University, originally called Ingham Collegiate Institute, was incorporated at Le Roy in 1857. The school had been established at Attica in 1835 by Miss Marietta Ingham and a sister, Emily E. It was moved to LeRoy two years later, and named the Le Roy Female Seminary. In 1852 it was given to the Synod of Genesee and the name changed to Ingham Collegiate Institute. It passed out of existence in 1893. Cary Collegiate Seminary was founded at Caryville (now Oakfield) in 1840. Bethany Academy was started in 1841, and the Genesee and Wyoming Seminary of the village of Alexander was the outgrowth of a library founded in 1811 by Alexander Rea, Henry Hawkins, Colonel Brainard, Samuel Latham, Jr., Harvey Hawkins, Noah North and Ezra W. Osborn.

It was in a house on Walnut Street in Batavia where William Morgan penned his alleged expose of the secrets of the Masonic order, resulting in the episode which created such a furore in New York State in 1826. He was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1775, and passed his boyhood among the mountaineers. Early in life he became a soldier of fortune and a seeker after adventure. He was a captain in General Andrew Jackson's army and won distinction for bravery at the battle of New Orleans. In 1819 he married in Richmond, Virginia, and two years later moved to Canada, where he became a brewer in the upper peninsula, near York. Fire destroyed his business there, and he moved to Rochester, New York, and here he took up his trade of stone mason. In 1823 he moved to Batavia. In 1825 he was made a Royal Arch Mason at Le Roy. He entered Wells Lodge No. 282, which had been established in 1817. He attached his name to a petition to establish a royal arch chapter in Batavia. Upon a new petition, however, his name was omitted, and his
VIEW OF MONUMENT ERECTED TO WILLIAM MORGAN IN 1882 IN BATAVIA CEMETERY
application for affiliation was rejected. This incensed him and he conceived the idea of publishing the secrets of the Masonic fraternity. He enlisted the aid of David C. Miller, editor of the Batavia Advocate, and later John Davids and Russell Dyer were affiliated with his scheme. On September 10th an attempt was made to burn Miller's printing office. On the same date Morgan was arrested on the charge of a petty theft brought by a Canandaigua tavern keeper, and was taken to the county seat of Ontario County and there lodged in jail. On the 12th of September the alleged debt was paid by Laton Lawson and Morgan released. He was immediately taken in charge by Nicholas G. Chesebro, Edward Sawyer, John Sheldon, H. Foster and Laton Lawson, and placed in a closed carriage which proceeded westward from Canandaigua. Morgan was never seen again. Numerous theories as to his fate have been advanced. Some stories have it that he was murdered in the magazine at Fort Niagara; others that he was taken out into Lake Ontario and drowned; that he was given into the charge of a Canadian Indian tribe as a life prisoner. Various times he was reported to have been seen in different corners of the world, but none of these rumors were ever confirmed. The fact remains that William Morgan disappeared from human eyes, and his fate is likely to remain a mystery until the end of time. In the Batavia cemetery, in 1880, a monument to William Morgan was erected by the National Christian Association Opposed to All Secret Societies.
CHAPTER XLV

THE COUNTY OF NIAGARA

At the northwest corner of the Genesee Country lies the County of Niagara, one of three counties created by the act of March 11, 1808. When first erected it included the present counties of Niagara and Erie. The latter was made a separate county April 2, 1821, thus reducing Niagara to its present area of 522 square miles. The county derives its name from the river which separates it from the Dominion of Canada. Twelve towns comprise the county, which also includes the Tuscarora Indian reservation. The population of the county, according to the latest census statistics, is close to one hundred and twenty thousand.

Niagara was one of the first counties in western New York to be visited by white men. As early as 1611 Jesuit missionaries were among the Indian tribes about the Great Lakes, but it is not certain who were the first to visit the Iroquois. The great falls are shown on Champlain's map of 1632; Fathers Brebeuf and Chaumonot were in this region in 1641 and other missionaries soon followed.

Late in the year 1678 Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle, with a company of sixteen persons, landed at the mouth of the Niagara River. Where Lewiston now stands LaSalle began the erection of the first building on the Niagara frontier. The record of the expedition says: "The 17th, 18th and 19th we were busy making a cabin, with palisadoes, to serve for a magazine." The next four days were devoted to the saving of their boat, "which was in great danger of being dashed to pieces by the vast pieces of ice that were hurled down the river."

On January 22, 1679 LaSalle moved up the river to a point about five miles above the falls, where he established a camp. The site of this camp is now occupied by the village of LaSalle. Here on the 26th laid the keel of the Griffon, the first vessel to sail the Great Lakes, which was completed and began her
maiden voyage to Green Bay on August 7, 1679. LaSalle’s further movements are not pertinent to this history.

About 1683 the rivalry between the French and English began to develop. Governor Thomas Dongan, of New York, protested against the French occupying or invading the Iroquois country upon any pretext whatever. Despite this protest Governor de la Barre, of Canada, in the spring of 1684, reconnoitered the shores of Lake Ontario, preparatory to a campaign against the Seneca nation. Before he could carry out his designs he was recalled by Louis XIV and the Marquis de Denonville was appointed as his successor. The complete story of Denonville’s expedition and the continued rivalry of the two nations is told elsewhere, but brief reference to the subject is necessary here, in order to understand the early history of the region now comprising Niagara County.

In 1706 the French court conceived the idea of forestalling the English in the possession of the Niagara River. Under instructions from Paris, d’Aigremont and Chabert Joncaire met at Niagara June 27, 1707, and agreed that the place ought to be fortified. Joncaire had been a captive among the Seneca Indians, had married one of their women and had been made a sachem. Vaudreuil, then governor of Canada, recommended his employment in the scheme, because of his influence with the Indians. This gave rise to charges that Vaudreuil and Joncaire were seeking to control the Indian trade for their private benefit. These rumors reached Paris and Count Pontchartrain, the French minister of marine, wrote to d’Aigremont that “the post at Niagara is not expedient under any circumstances.”

In 1720, with the consent of the Seneca nation, Joncaire established a trading post where Lewiston now stands. The Montreal merchants supplied him with goods and Joncaire “opened the first store in Lewiston.” His first rude cabin was soon replaced by “a blockhouse 30 by 40 feet, inclosed by palisades, which were pierced with port holes.” The erection of this blockhouse alarmed the English and led Governor Burnet, of New York, to establish the post at Irondequoit mentioned elsewhere. When Louis XV ascended the French throne he ordered a strong fort to be erected at the mouth of the Niagara River and sent over the money for the purpose. The fort (Fort
Niagara) was completed in 1726, giving the French the command of the entrance to the river.

The treaty of Aix la Chapelle in 1748 ended open hostilities between the French and English, but both nations continued their efforts to extend their dominion. In 1749 Captain Bien-ville de Celeron led a company of French soldiers and Indians across western New York to the headwaters of the Ohio River (Pittsburgh), planting leaden plates along his line of march in token of French sovereignty. The next year a small French fort was built at the upper terminus of the portage around the falls. On the other side Sir William Johnson and his lieutenants were busily engaged in enlisting the allegiance of the Six Nations. Sir Wiliam came to the Mohawk Valley as a young man in 1738, to take charge of an estate belonging to an uncle. By his square dealing with the Indians he won their confidence, with the result that he was adopted into the Mohawk tribe and made a sachem. These activities brought on the French and Indian war, during which and the American Revolution, which followed soon after, the Niagara frontier was the scene of many stirring events, which are related elsewhere in this volume.

When the English came into possession of the country along the Niagara River, in 1763, a change was inaugurated. A new fort was built at the upper terminus of the portage. It consisted of a stockade, within which were barracks and a store house, and it was named Fort Schlosser, after Captain Joseph Schlosser, the first commandant. Sir William Johnson employed John Stedman to improve the portage road between Fort Schlosser and Lewiston. The following description of this road was written in 1718:

“The Niagara portage is two leagues and a half to three leagues long, but the road, over which carts roll two or three times a year, is very fine, with very beautiful and open woods through which a person is visible for a distance of 600 paces. The trees are all oaks and very large. From the landing, which is three leagues up the river, four hills are to be ascended. Above the first hill there is a Seneca village of about ten cabins. These Senecas are employed by the French, from whom they earn money by carrying the goods of those who are going to the upper country.”
John, Philip and William Stedman had come to this region in 1759 or 1760 and built a large house at the upper landing. They were the first permanent settlers in what is now Niagara county, also within the present limits of the city of Niagara Falls. Opposite Goat Island they made a clearing and planted about one hundred and fifty apple trees—the first orchard in the county. They also cleared about ten acres on the upper end of the island, which at that time had no name. In the fall of 1779 John Stedman placed a herd of goats upon it and left them there all winter. Most of the animals froze to death and from this incident the island received its name. John Stedman claimed over four thousand acres of land in the bend of the river, and also the ownership of the falls. In a petition to the legislature in 1801, to confirm his title, he stated that at the council of 1764 the Seneca Indians gave him a deed to a tract of land "bounded by the Niagara River, Gill Creek, and a line extending east from Devil's Hole to said creek." This deed, according to the petition, was left in the care of Sir William Johnson and was ultimately lost. The legislature denied the request and the land was subsequently sold to others. The tract claimed by Stedman was within the one-mile strip along the Niagara River. This strip was offered for sale by the state in 1805. Among the purchasers were Augustus and Peter B. Porter, natives of Connecticut, both of whom became prominent in local affairs.

The attitude of the Iroquois in the Revolutionary War prevented any organized attempts at settlement for more than a quarter century. In 1788 John Stedman was still living at the upper landing. Lewiston had then but one white resident, a man named Middaugh, who kept a tavern for the accommodation of traders and travelers. In that year Silas Hopkins was at Lewiston buying furs from the Indians. John Gould, a drover, was also there, engaged in selling cattle to the British troops, principally Butler's rangers, on the Canadian side. John Street opened a trading post at Niagara in 1790. But these were transients, and John Stedman was the only one who could be regarded as an actual settler.

Another thing that had a tendency to delay settlement was the difficulty of obtaining land at reasonable prices and with a clear title. Niagara County is situated within the limits of the
Holland Land Purchase, which was not surveyed until 1797. The state reservation, one mile wide along the Niagara River, was surveyed by Seth Pease in the fall of 1798. The lands of the Holland Company were placed on sale at $2.75 per acre. In sections of New York much nearer the established settlements land could be bought for less than half that price, and just across the river Canadian lands were selling as low as sixpence per acre. In 1800 there were not more than a dozen families in the county and in 1801 there were only forty sales of land by the Holland company to actual settlers. The number of sales annually increased, especially after Niagara County was created in 1808.

From 1789 to 1802 Niagara was a part of Ontario County. For the next six years it was included in Genesee County. By the act of 1808, Buffalo was made the county seat of Niagara County. When that city was burned by the British in December, 1813, the court house and county records were destroyed. It is known, however, that Augustus Porter was the first judge of the Court of Common Pleas; Erastus Granger, one of the associate judges; Louis Le Couteulx, clerk; Asa Ransom, sheriff.

When Erie County was cut off in 1821, it took with it the county organization and buildings, leaving Niagara little except the original name. The act dividing the county designated Lewiston as the temporary county seat and named the following officers: Silas Hopkins, first judge; Robert Fleming and James Van Horn, associate judges; Oliver Grace, clerk; Rufus Spaulding, surrogate; Lothrop Cook, sheriff; Zina H. Colvin, district attorney. For some reason Cook failed to qualify as sheriff, and Almon H. Millard was appointed.

By the act of April 2, 1821, William Britton, Jesse Hawley and Erasmus Root were appointed commissioners to select a location for the permanent county seat. Mr. Britton died soon after, and when the other commissioners met they were unable to arrive at a decision. Mr. Hawley favored Lockport, Mr. Root favored Lewiston, and as neither would yield, a deadlock resulted. The Legislature of 1822 appointed another commission, composed of Junius H. Hatch, Abraham Keyser and James McKown; in the meantime a rather spirited rivalry between the eastern and western portions of the county developed. Lewiston and Niagara
worked together, in the hope that if one did not get the county seat the other would, and Molyneux' Corners entered the lists as a candidate. When the commissioners met in July, 1822, arguments from the different aspirants were presented, but the central location of Lockport finally won, and that place was named as the county seat. As soon as the decision was promulgated, William M. Bond, for the nominal consideration of one dollar, deeded to the county two acres of land for a court house and jail.

One section of the act of March 8, 1808, that created Niagara County contained the following language: "And be it further enacted that that part of Niagara County lying north of the main stream of the Tonnawanta Creek, and of a line extending west from the mouth of said creek to the boundary line between the United States and the dominion of the King of Great Britain, be erected into a town by the name of Cambria; and that the first town meeting in the said town be held at the house of Joseph Hewitt."

As thus created, the old town of Cambria was identical with the present Niagara County and the mother of all the other towns. Pursuant to the section above quoted, the voters of the town assembled at the house of Joseph Hewitt on April 5, 1808. Robert Lee presided; Joseph Hewitt was elected supervisor; James Harrison, clerk; Lemuel Cook, John Dunn and Silas Hopkins, assessors; Stephen Hopkins, collector. The division of Cambria began in 1812, when three towns were created. In 1821 there were seven towns in the county. Five have since been erected. The twelve towns in 1925 are Cambria, Hartland, Lewiston, Lockport, Newfane, Niagara, Pendleton, Porter, Royalton, Somerset, Wheatfield and Wilson.

The Cambria of the present day is the remnant of the old town of that name erected in 1808. About the beginning of the last century, Philip Beach, then living near the present village of Scottsville, Monroe County, was engaged in carrying the mail between Batavia and Fort Niagara. He thus became acquainted with the country and in 1801 located on the little stream later known as Howell Creek. He was the first settler in the town. Before the close of that year his brothers, Aaron, Jesse and John, purchased lands from the Holland Company. Aaron settled near Molyneux' Corners, Jesse settled on the North Ridge, and John
settled near Philip, on Howell Creek. Jesse Beach’s wife was a daughter of Isaac Scott, the founder of Scottsville.

There is no incorporated village in the town, but there are a few small hamlets. The most important of these are Cambria, Molyneux Corners and Warren’s Corners. Cambria, formerly called Cambria Center, is near the center of the town. The pioneers here were Enoch Hatch, Peter Nearpass, William Scott and a family named Crowell. Molyneux Corners was named for William Molyneux, who came into possession of the land in 1812 or 1813. It is near the north line of the town and in early years was a place of some importance. John Gould opened a tavern here in 1809, but soon sold out and moved to Cambria Center. William Molyneux was the first postmaster and kept the office in the old log building that Gould had used for a tavern. A frame hotel was erected in 1826. Warren’s Corners, partly in the town of Lockport, takes its name from Ezra Warren. John Forsyth settled here in 1805. Ezra Warren served on the Niagara frontier in the War of 1812. With a few men he was stationed along the Ridge road to arrest deserters and for several weeks stopped at the tavern kept by Mr. Forsyth’s widow. After the war he went to his home in Vermont, settled up his affairs there, then returned and married the widow. Dr. Artemas Baker, the first physician in the town, located here in 1815. A store and several shops were established here soon after the War of 1812. On the line between Cambria and Lewiston a postoffice was established in 1822, with John Jones as postmaster. The name of this office was Mountain Ridge, but was changed to Pekin in 1831. By that time John Cronkhite had built a large hotel and opened a store. Other early merchants were John Jones, James McBain and Calvin Hotchkiss.

On June 1, 1812, the Legislature erected three new towns from Cambria. One of these was Hartland, which then included the present towns of Hartland, Royalton and Somerset, and part of Newfane. It is the middle town of the eastern tier and was reduced to its present dimensions in 1824. Prominent among the pioneers were: Abel and Zebulon Barnum, Benjamin Benson, Jesse Birdsall, Daniel Brown, Oliver Castle, Benjamin Cornell, Dr. Asa Crane (the first physician), Jeptha and John Dunn, Enoch Hitchcock, David and John Morrison, James Shaw, Isaac
Southwell, Dexter F. Sprague, David Van Horn, Ephraim Waldo and Gad Warner, all of whom came prior to 1812.

The first town meeting was called for April 7, 1813, at the house of Gad Warner. After it was organized the meeting adjourned to the barn of Enoch Hitchcock, to obtain more room. John Dunn, a justice of the peace, presided; Ephraim Waldo was elected supervisor; William Smith, clerk; Harry Ellsworth, David Weasner and Samuel Jenks, assessors; Amos Brownson, collector. Mr. Waldo died a few months later, and at a special election James Lyman was chosen supervisor to fill the vacancy. He held the office until 1820.

Jeptha Dunn, who came in 1807, settled east of Johnson Creek, on the Ridge road, where he opened the first inn in the town in 1809. Daniel Brown soon afterwards built a tavern on the same road a short distance west of Johnson Creek. Samuel B. Morehouse built a hotel at Hartland Corners (now Hartland) about 1814 and was the first postmaster there when the office was established in 1816. "Morehouse’s" was a favorite place for public meetings in early days. A man named Carrington had a blacksmith shop there; a store was opened a little later; Michael J. King started a basket factory at the Corners and for years Hartland was a busy center of trade. Johnson Creek takes its name from a family which settled on its banks before the town was erected. At the point where the stream breaks through the ridge the hamlet of Johnson Creek grew up in the early years of settlement. John Secor opened a tavern and in 1812 started a small grocery. James and Daniel Van Horn established a general store in 1815, but sold out to George Reynolds three years later. A grist mill was built here in 1820. At that time a saw mill and a tannery were in operation.

The town of Lewiston is situated on the Niagara River, between Porter and Niagara. The territory comprising the town is historic ground. Where the village of Lewiston now stands was the lower terminus of the Portage road. On September 14, 1763, while an escort of twenty-five men, which had just convoyed a wagon train to Fort Schlosser, was returning, it was attacked by a large body of Seneca Indians near the southern border of the town. The Indians opened fire from ambush and followed up with knife and tomahawk. Several of the teams were frightened
over the precipice at that point and some of the men jumped over, preferring that desperate chance to certain death at the hands of the savages. One of these was a drummer boy named Mathews. He landed in a tree top and lived to be ninety years of age. John Stedman, who accompanied the escort, was mounted on a good horse and escaped through a shower of bullets. A teamster wounded in the first volley managed to secrete himself and escaped. All the others were massacred. Reinforcements sent up from Lewiston were also ambushed and a majority of the men killed. The place where this massacre occurred is known as Devil's Hole, and a little stream nearby is still known as Bloody Run. Near the northern border of the town is a flat of several acres, which is fifty or sixty feet lower than the surrounding surface. It is called the Five-Mile Meadow, because it is five miles from the mouth of the Niagara River. It was here that the British troops landed on the night of December 18, 1813, moved down the river and captured Fort Niagara.

The town was erected from Cambria February 27, 1818, and the first town meeting was held at the house of Sparrow Sage on the 7th of the following April. Rufus Spaulding was elected supervisor; Oliver Grace, clerk; Benjamin Barton, Amos M. Kidder and William Miller, assessors; Eleazer Daggett, collector and constable.

Permanent settlement in the town began in 1800, when the following arrived: William Gambol, Henry Hough, John and Joseph Howell, Thomas Hustler, John McBride, Henry Mills and Frederick Woodman. Hustler opened a tavern, and McBride started a tannery. In 1802 Dr. Lemuel Cooke, who had served as an army surgeon, located in the town. One of his sons, Lothrop Cooke, was appointed sheriff in 1821, and afterward served as supervisor and as one of the trustees of Lewiston Village. Another son, Bates Cooke, served as a member of Congress and in 1839 was appointed comptroller of the state.

The village of Lewiston was laid out by Joseph Annin in 1805. A visitor in 1807 described it as follows: "It contains two small frame and five or six log houses. The ground on either side of Main Street, for a short distance, is cleared and fenced in, and corn and other grain is grown on it. There are many old dry
trees standing, and thick woods bounds it on the north and south sides."

About the time this was written Augustus Porter and Benjamin Barton engaged in the carrying trade around Niagara Falls on the American side of the river under the firm name of Porter, Barton & Company. They were associated with Matthew McNair, of Oswego, and Jonathan Walton & Company, of Schenectady, forming a link in the first regular chain of forwarders between tidewater and Lake Erie on the United States side. Lewiston was almost entirely destroyed by the British in the War of 1812, the only structures left standing being the stone walls of Jonas Harrison's dwelling and Solomon Gillet's log stable. After the war Mr. Barton returned and rebuilt the warehouse of Porter, Barton & Company. Those who had left their homes at the time of invasion returned and for several years the village flourished. General Lafayette visited Lewiston in 1825 and stopped at the hotel kept by Thomas Kelsey.

Lewiston was incorporated April 18, 1843, and the first village election was held on the second of May following. William Hotchkiss was elected president of the board; E. A. Adams, R. H. Boughton, Lothrop Cook and Nelson Cornell, trustees; Jonathan Bell, clerk; Carlton Bartlett, treasurer; George W. Shockey, collector; John T. Beardsley, constable.

The village of Sanborn takes its name from Rev. E. C. Sanborn, who settled here in 1846. A sawmill was built in 1854, and a cheese factory in 1867. Model City (postoffice named Modeltown) was founded in the early '90s by a company headed by William T. Love. It is situated near the north line of the town on the Ontario division of the New York Central Railroad.

About one-third of the town of Lewiston, in the central and northern part, is included in the Tuscarora Indian Reservation. One square mile of this reservation was given by the Seneca Nation; the Holland Land Company granted two square miles adjoining, and in 1808 there was purchased of that company 4,400 acres more. Churches were established, schools were opened, and a council house built. John Mountpleasant was for years the principal Tuscarora chief; he died May 6, 1887. His second wife was a sister of General Ely S. Parker, the Seneca
chief who was war secretary to General U. S. Grant, and wrote the articles of surrender at Appomattox in 1865.

By the act of February 2, 1824, the town of Lockport was created out of territory taken from the towns of Cambria and Royalton. The first town meeting was held April 6, 1824, at the house of Michael D. Mann. Daniel Washburn was elected supervisor; Morris H. Tucker, clerk; John Gooding, Henry Norton and David Pomroy, assessors; Eli Bruce, collector. An overseer of highways was chosen for each of the twenty-five road districts, and the sum of $100 was voted for the relief of the poor.

Settlement of the town was commenced in 1805, when Charles Wilbur built his log cabin at Cold Spring, about a mile east of where the city of Lockport now stands. The old Indian trail, later the mail route between Canandaigua and Fort Niagara, passed near this spring and Wilbur's house became a stopping place for travelers. A few others came into the region before Niagara County was set off from Genesee, in 1808, but the development was slow until after the latter date. Thaddeus Alvord, David and Joseph Carlton, Alexander Freeman, David Pomroy and Stephen Wakeman came between 1808 and 1811. Freeman built the first sawmill soon after his arrival. John Gibson opened the first blacksmith shop in 1815, near Warren's Corners.

After the War of 1812 settlement was slow until the route of the Erie Canal was definitely determined, when new settlements began to make their appearance. The most important of these developed into the city of Lockport, described later in this chapter. On the Ridge road, almost due north of Lockport, a man named Barber established a tavern at an early date. It was burned about 1820, and a year later Solomon Wright located there and opened another public house. David Maxwell started a store there in 1824. In 1826 a postoffice at Wright's Corners was established, with Mr. Wright as postmaster.

Warren's Corners, in the northwest corner of the town, has been described in connection with the town of Cambria. Near the southeast corner of the town is the village of Rapids, which takes its name from the swift current of the Tonawanda Creek at that point. It was laid out by Amos and S. B. Kinne in 1839. A few years later Orange Mansfield built a sawmill, G. H. Utley opened a hotel, and Horace Cummings started a store. About
1850 a postoffice was established and William Heroy built a grist mill.

In the eastern part of the town is a thickly settled neighborhood called Chestnut Ridge. There was once a postoffice called Raymond in the southern part; here Solomon Dershaw had a general store and served as postmaster.

On March 20, 1824, territory was taken from the towns of Hartland, Somerset and Wilson to form a new town, to which James Van Horn gave the name of Newfane. The first town meeting was held at the house of James Van Horn April 6, 1824. James Wisner was elected supervisor; Jonathan Coomer, clerk; Jacob Albright, Cornelius Van Horn and Solomon C. Wright, assessors; John B. McKnight, collector.

The first settlers were John Brewer and William Chambers, who came from Canada in 1807, and settled near the mouth of Eighteen-Mile Creek. They were soon followed by Jacob Albright, Levi Ellis, Peter Hopkins, Burgoyne Kemp, Levi Lewis, Joseph Pease, James and William Wisner, all of whom settled in the central and northern parts of the town. In 1810 Levi Ellis began the erection of a sawmill and grist mill on Eighteen-Mile Creek, near the present village of Newfane. Before the dam was completed he and his workmen were stricken with fever and went back to Seneca County. James Van Horn then came into possession of the property and completed the mills. In 1813 a detachment of British soldiers was sent up the creek to destroy the mills, claiming that they were being operated for the benefit of the United States army. Near the mills lived Joseph Pease. The officer in command directed Mrs. Pease to move her furniture out of the house, as it was his duty to burn the dwelling. It so happened that she had two barrels of apple brandy in the cellar and asked the officer to permit his men to assist her in removing them. He consented and Mrs. Pease allowed them to help themselves. They became so generous that they did not burn her house, released her son, Enoch, who was a prisoner, and also permitted her to take several barrels of flour from the mills before they were set on fire. Mr. Van Horn rebuilt the mills in 1817, but they were destroyed by fire in 1839. Again they were rebuilt and operated until 1894. A sawmill on Keg Creek, built by Jacob Albright in 1811, was burned by the British in 1813. It was promptly rebuilt
and continued in business until the supply of timber in the neighborhood ran short.

The land on the east side of Eighteen-Mile Creek was purchased by Burgoyne Kemp, who laid out the village of Kempville. The name was subsequently changed to Olcott. About 1811 Benjamin Halsted built a large log house there and opened the first tavern. Asa Douglas put in a small stock of goods the next year, the first store in the town. He sold out to John Eddy in 1816.

Between the years 1870 and 1877 the United States Government expended $200,000 in the construction of two piers, extending 800 feet into the lake, one on either side of the mouth of Eighteen-Mile Creek. At the end of the western pier a lighthouse was built, thus forming a safe harbor for large vessels. For years after that a line of steamers plying between lake ports made regular stops at Olcott.

Newfane, four miles south of Olcott, was laid out by George R. Davis and named Charlotte, for his daughter. When the post-office was established the name was changed to Newfane. This village includes the site of the Van Horn mills, erected in 1811. Arthur Patterson opened a tavern in 1823. The woolen mill built by Niles and Van Ostrand in 1863 passed through several hands, finally becoming the property of the Lockport Felt Company. Shaw & Vincent began the manufacture of baskets to accommodate the fruit growers and shippers of the vicinity. Appleton and Burt, the former once known as Hess Road, are other small postoffices in the town.

Niagara is one of the three towns erected from Cambria by the act of June 1, 1812, and was at first called Schlosser, after the old fort and landing above the falls. It then included the territory now forming the towns of Pendleton and Wheatfield. The name was changed to Niagara on February 14, 1816.

Sir William Johnson's Journal states that in 1761 Sir Jeffrey Amherst gave permission to a company of Indian traders to establish a post at the place known as the Upper Landing, and that a large house was in process of erection for their use. Very little in the way of settlement or improvement was done until the state offered the lands along the Niagara River for sale in 1805. Augustus Porter, Benjamin Barton and Joseph Annin, jointly,
purchased lands in Black Rock, Niagara, and other places along the river, and Porter built a sawmill at the falls.

In 1808 James Field purchased land between the mouth of Cayuga Creek and old Fort Schlosser, where he opened a tavern in 1810. Field's tavern was a favorite place for holding meetings in early days. The first town meeting was held there April 7, 1812, in anticipation of the erection of the town. Silas Hopkins was then elected supervisor; Ezekiel Hill, clerk; James Field, Ebenezer Hovey and William Scott, assessors; John Sims, collector and constable. Among the pioneers of the town were: Isaac Swain, who settled on the military road near Gill Creek in 1805; John Sims and William Valentine, who located at old Fort Schlosser and engaged in boat building; Gad Pierce, who opened a tavern on the Portage road in 1807; John Witmer and John Young, who came from Pennsylvania in 1810; and Eli Bruce, who settled on the Lockport road a few years later.

Most of the history of this town is intimately interwoven with the history of Niagara Falls City, which is treated elsewhere. The first suspension bridge over the Niagara River was built in 1847-48. A village grew up at the bridge and was at first called Bellevue. C. H. Witmer built a flour mill in 1848, and a post-office was established in 1849, with a Doctor Collier as postmaster. The Monteagle Hotel was commenced in 1848, but was not finished until about 1855. It was then considered the largest and best appointed hotel in western New York. On June 8, 1854, the village was incorporated under the name of Niagara City. John Fisk was the first village president; E. Stanley Adams, clerk; Rodney Durkee, James Vedder, George Vogt and H. P. Witbeck, trustees. A fire department was formed in 1856; the water works were installed in 1876, and by that time the village was almost universally known as Suspension Bridge. In 1892 it became a part of the city of Niagara Falls.

At the mouth of Cayuga Creek is the village of La Salle. A man named Smith settled there in 1806, but the village dates its beginning from 1850. There were then a few log houses and a schoolhouse in the vicinity and the settlement was known as Cayuga Creek. Henry W. Clark and Samuel Tompkins owned a sawmill, Andrew White had a blacksmith shop, and a man named McCulloch opened a tavern about that time. The name La Salle
was adopted in 1852, when the postoffice was established, with Henry Clark (son of Henry W.) as postmaster. He erected a new building, in which he opened a store and kept the postoffice. Tompkins & Louck started a planing mill about 1876, and H. S. Tompkins engaged in the manufacture of brick and tile. In 1897 a substantial two-story village hall was erected, and in 1907 La Salle was incorporated.

At the junction of the Tonawanda River and the Erie Canal Sylvester Pendleton Clark settled about 1820 and opened a log tavern. The next year he erected a frame house, and about that time J. S. Jenks opened a store. Mr. Clark was generally called by his middle name and the place became known as “Pendleton’s.” The postoffice was established in 1823, with Mr. Clark as postmaster, and was given the name of Pendleton. When the town was set off from Niagara April 16, 1827, this name was adopted for the new town. The first town meeting was held at Clark's tavern May 8, 1827. Lyman E. Thayer was chosen supervisor; Garrett Van Slyke, clerk; David Chandler, James C. Hawley, and Nathaniel Sykes, assessors; Kimball Ferrin, collector.

Jacob Christman and Martin Van Slyke settled on the Tonawanda River in 1808. Adam and John Fulmer came about three years later, but at the beginning of the War of 1812 there were not more than half a dozen families living in the town. Most of those deserted their homes, hence the actual settlement did not begin until after the war. Among those who came prior to the organization of the town were: Asa Andrews, John Baker, Bailey Curtis, James Henderson, Jerry S. Jenks, Asa Milliken, Russell Richards, James Van Slyke and the town officers above named. Garrett Van Slyke, the first town clerk, was captured by the Indians near the close of the Revolution and his freedom was purchased by his uncle for a gallon of rum.

Between 1830 and 1835 a number of Germans settled in the central and eastern parts of the town. Prominent among the names of these settlers were Beiter, Blum, Donner, Hoffman, Koepfinger, Meyer and Wendel. Martin Wendel's general store was the beginning of the village of Wenderville.

The town of Porter is one of the three erected on June 1, 1812, and was named for Augustus Porter, one of the most prominent of the county's early citizens. At a town meeting held at the
house of Peter Tower, April 11, 1815, Dexter F. Sprague was elected supervisor; Elijah Hathaway, clerk; Nathaniel McCormick, Joseph Pease and Thaddeus N. Sturges, assessors; David Porter, collector and constable. The name of Sprague appears among the early settlers of Hartland, and that of Pease among the pioneers of Newfane, but it is evident that they later settled in the town of Porter.

John Lloyd, who had been a soldier in the garrison of Fort Niagara, cleared a farm about three miles from the fort in 1801, and is credited with having been the first permanent settler. During the next five years came James Benedict, Robert Bigger, John Brown, John Clemmons, Elijah Doty, John Freeman, Ephraim, Obadiah, Peter and Silas Hopkins, William McBride, Abijah Perry, Samuel Shelly, John Waterhouse and John Wilson. The first school was taught at Youngstown in 1806 by William Coggswell. John Clapsaddle came in 1816. The next year he built the first sawmill in the town and also opened a tavern. A little later he built the first grist mill. The settlement that grew up about the mills was long known as Tryonville.

The village of Youngstown is one of the oldest on the frontier. In 1813 there were a few houses there, but they were all destroyed by the British. Immediately after the war Robert Grensit opened a tavern there, which was conducted for some time by his widow after his death. Elijah Hathaway opened his tavern in 1815. The mercantile firm of J. Davis & Son commenced business in 1835; Hezekiah H. Smith built the large stone flour mill in 1840; the stone hotel (Ontario House) was built by Alexander Lane in 1842, and on April 18, 1854, the village was incorporated. The first election was held on the 4th of the following October. Lewis C. Beals, Nelson R. Davis, Alfred Emerson, Samuel Fosdick and George Swain were chosen trustees; Samuel Olney, clerk; George C. Hotchkiss, treasurer; David Burge, assessor; Paul Durfee, collector. Mr. Swain was elected president of the board.

In 1826 Jehiel C. S. Ransom opened a store in the eastern part of the town. A postoffice was established there soon afterward and was named Ransomville. Gideon and Gilbert W. Curtiss were early settlers in that section. They came from Connecticut and brought apple seeds with them, from which an orchard was started. This was the beginning of the large fruit growing inter-
ests. In 1843 William H. H. Ransom, a nephew of the first settler, bought out his uncle's store and took his son, Elton T., into partnership. After the coming of the railroad in 1876 the village took on new life and gained in importance.

On April 5, 1817, the southern part of the town of Hartland was set off as the town of Royalton. The town was organized on April 7, 1818, by a meeting held at the house of Almon H. Millard. Millard was chosen supervisor; William Smith, clerk; Henry Ellsworth, Asher Freeman and Warren Rosenkrans, assessors; Solomon Richards and Samuel White, collectors and constables.

In 1800 Joshua Slaton was on his way from Vermont to the Niagara frontier, following an old Indian trail that ran in a northwesterly direction. Near the northwest corner of the present town of Royalton his wagon broke down. While repairing the vehicle he noticed the character of the country and decided to go no farther. Thus the first settler came into the town. He was soon afterward joined by his brother, Thomas Slaton, and by Andrew Brown, Stephen Bugbee, Varney Gaskill, Benjamin Hale, Marvin Harwood and William Smith, all of whom located near the original pioneer. Joshua Slaton gave Varney Gaskill a lot and he opened a blacksmith shop. In 1804 Marvin Harwood opened a store. This settlement was the beginning of Orangeport.

A short distance east of Orangeport George Reynale built a frame house about the time the canal was completed. He opened a grocery and engaged in buying staves. The place soon became known as Reynale's Basin, where the first postoffice in the town was established. The rapid development of Gasport and Middleport caused Reynale's Basin to decline, and it has almost entirely disappeared.

Gasport, a canal village half way between Lockport and Middleport, dates from 1824, when Samuel Hitchcock built a frame house there and opened a tavern. Inflammable gas from springs in the neighborhood gave the name to the settlement. This gas was piped to the village and used for lighting the store and warehouse until the improvement of the canal destroyed the springs. Sextus Shearer was the owner of the store. Alfred Colwell was the first postmaster.

Middleport came into existence with the building of the Erie Canal, and received its name because it was supposed to be mid-
way between Lockport and Albion. Levi Cole opened a tavern here in 1820. Two years later James Northam opened the first store. Other early merchants were Timothy Bray, A. G. Taylor, James P. Compton, Alden S. Baker. The completion of the railroad in 1852 gave Middleport a boom. The village was incorporated in 1859.

Royalton, near the center of the town, dates its beginning from 1808, when Carrington Fisk located there and opened a tavern. A little later three or four families settled in the neighborhood and a postoffice was established. Near the southeast corner of the town is the village of Wolcottsville, which takes its name from Anson Wolcott, who bought 2,000 acres in that locality from the Holland Land Company and built a sawmill. In 1851 Wolcott sold his land to Carl Martins, Frederick Welland, Christian and Frederick Moll, trustees of seventy-five Prussian families who settled here soon afterward.

Somerset is the most northeastern town in Niagara county. Jacob and Philip Fitts, David and Truman Mudgett, Zachariah Petterson, Archibald Whitton and others settled in the town before the War of 1812. After the war Francis N. Albright, David Barker, Asa and Samuel Coleman, Peter Hess, James Matthews, Ezra Meade, Samuel Palmer, Adam Pease, John and Masten Sherwood and a few others settled here before the town was set off from Hartland February 8, 1823. The first town meeting was held at the house of Silas Meade April 1, 1823. James Wisner was elected supervisor; Samuel Palmer, clerk; James Hess, Nathaniel Pond and Ezra Meade, assessors; John Sherwood, collector.

In 1817 Joseph S. Bailey opened the first tavern in the town at a place later known as Bailey's Corner. About a mile and a half west of this tavern the little hamlet of Somerset grew up about the store of James Matthews, which was opened in 1820 in the first frame building in the town. John Randolph built the first saw mill in 1822, and Archibald McDaniel built the first grist mill in 1825. Both were located on Hill Creek north of Somerset, where the first postoffice was established in 1825, with James Matthews postmaster.

The village of Barker grew up after the railroad was built in 1876. It is now the only postoffice in the town. Among the early
merchants here were Jay L. Taylor, Compton & Bennett, Jesson Brothers and John O'Malley. Barker was incorporated in 1908.

The village of West Somerset, west of Barker, is a small place, which at one time boasted a postoffice.

On May 12, 1836, the town of Wheatfield was set off from the town of Niagara. The first town meeting was held June 6, 1836, in a school house near the north line. N. M. Ward was elected supervisor; Edwin Cook, clerk; Hiram Parks, Isaac H. Smith and James Sweeney, assessors; Stewart Milliman, collector; John Sweeney and L. B. Warden, justices of the peace. The first settlements were made at or near the site of North Tonawanda. There were a few settlers living along the Tonawanda River at the beginning of the War of 1812, but they took their families and such property as they could carry to the older settlements for safety. After the war permanent settlements were made at a number of places. Stephen Jacobs, a Revolutionary veteran, settled near the mouth of the Tonawanda in 1817. William Vandervoort came in 1825 and a little later purchased 1,000 acres from the Holland Land Company, which he sold to German immigrants. Among these were: Christian and William Dornfield, Christian and William F. Fritz, Charles and Frederick Grosskopf, Carl Sack, Christian Wolf and Erdman Wurl. These immigrants laid out the village of Martinsville, so named for Martin Luther. Eugene de Kleist established an organ factory there in 1892 and in April, 1897, the village was annexed to North Tonawanda.

In 1843 Frederick Moll and his associates bought 820 acres for a German Evangelical Lutheran colony and laid out the village of Bergholtz in the central part of the town. Christian Wolf was the first merchant there and John Sy was the first postmaster when the office was established in 1850. In 1828 Timothy Shaw and Volney Spalding established a store and ashery in the northeast part of the town, and the settlement that grew up around this place was given the name of Shawnee, after Mr. Shaw. St. Johnsburg had a postoffice in 1846, which has now been discontinued.

On April 10, 1818, the eastern part of Porter was set off as the town of Wilson, which then included part of the present town of Newfane. The first town meeting was held at the house of David Porter April 6, 1819, when the following officers were elected:
Reuben Wilson, for whom the town was named, supervisor; Daniel Holmes, clerk; David Burgess, John Carter and Henry Lockwood, assessors; Oramel Hartwell, collector and constable; Joshua D. Collier, constable. Only a few settlers came into the town prior to the War of 1812. Among these were: Erastus Barnard, John Eastman, Robert Edwards, Henry Lockwood, Elijah Mallory, Gilbert Purdy, Stephen Sheldon, Robert Waterhouse, Reuben Wilson and three German families from the Mohawk Valley. In 1811 the highway known as the Lake Shore road was opened from Fort Niagara and the first settlements were made along this road. One of the first settlements, about which grew up saw and grist mills, was that of Wilson. A postoffice was established here in 1825. The village was regularly surveyed and platted in 1827 and on May 11, 1858, it was incorporated.

There are three leading cities in Niagara County—Niagara Falls, Lockport and North Tonawanda. Of these, Lockport was the first city and the first village incorporated, has been the county seat for nearly a century, and secured this honor principally on account of the Erie Canal. As early as 1820 there were a few unfinished log houses on the site of the village, but the coming of the Erie Canal in 1821 (which had been in the course of construction elsewhere since 1817), decided the future of the community and it immediately began to grow. Among the first purchasers of real estate from the Holland Land Company, on the site, were: Esek Brown, John Comstock, Zerro Comstock, Webster Thorn, Daniel Smith, David Fink, Almon H. Millard, Reuben Haines, Joseph Otis, Asabel Smith, Nathan B. Rogers, Daniel Washburn and James Conkley. Esek Brown was the first tavern keeper. George W. Rogers was the first blacksmith; the firm of Shepard and Tonner was the first engaged in shoe-making; Elliott Lewis was the first harnessmaker and John Jackson the first baker. Lockport received its name from the Erie Canal locks in the heart of the city. The canal was completed through Lockport in 1825 and the future of the place was decided. On March 26, 1829, the legislature incorporated Lockport as a village, and at the first village election Joel McCollum, Levi Taylor, Levi E. Rounds, Joshua G. Driscoll and James F. Mason were elected trustees. Lockport was incorporated as a city April 11, 1865; the first mayor was Benjamin Carpenter.
Lockport is the home of the institution known as the Lockport Home for the Friendless, which was established very soon after the Civil War.

The present city of Niagara Falls was formed by the consolidation of the villages of Niagara Falls and Suspension Bridge. On Champlain's map of 1632 is shown the location of the great cataract from which the city of Niagara Falls derives its name. Father Ragueneau, in his description of Lakes Erie and Ontario in 1648 speaks of a waterfall of "frightful hight," but the first real description of the natural wonder was written by Louis Hennepin, the Franciscan friar who accompanied La Salle to the Great Lakes region late in the year 1678.

In his journal for 1761, Sir William Johnson states that Sir Jeffrey Amherst had granted permission to a company of traders to establish a post at the place afterward known as the "Upper Landing," and that "a large house is in the process of erection for their use." About a year before this was written, the Stedmans, John, Philip and William, came to the falls and the large house mentioned by Sir William was occupied by them. They were the first settlers within the present city limits and are mentioned in a preceding paragraph. In the one-mile strip claimed by John Stedman along the Niagara River, and offered for sale by the state in 1805, Augustus and Peter B. Porter, natives of Connecticut, were among the purchasers. These two men became very prominent in local affairs.

Augustus Porter was born in January, 1769. He studied surveying and in 1789 was engaged by the proprietors of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase to assist in the surveys. In 1792 he acted with Andrew Ellicott, surveyor-general of the United States, in making the corrected survey of the preemption line, and a little later settled at Canandaigua. He built the first sawmill at Niagara Falls in 1805 and brought his family there the next year, occupying the old Stedman house until he could erect a new dwelling. In 1807 he built the first grist mill at the Falls. He was the first postmaster at that place when the office was established under the name of Manchester. In 1816 he purchased Goat Island and built the first bridge connecting it with the shore. That island remained the property of the Porter family until it was made a part of the state reservation in 1885.
Mr. Porter was the first judge of the court of common pleas in Niagara County. In 1821 he was elected supervisor for the town of Niagara, but resigned to become a candidate for Congress. In 1847 he outlined the plan upon which the hydraulic canal was afterward built. He died at Niagara Falls in 1864.

Peter B. Porter, born in 1773, settled at Canandaigua in 1795; was clerk of Ontario County from 1797 to 1804; removed to Niagara County about 1806 and settled at Black Rock; commanded the volunteers and Indians in the campaigns of 1813 and 1814; took part in the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, and was made brevet major-general of militia. From 1809 to 1815 he was a member of Congress, resigning his seat in February, 1815, to accept the appointment of secretary of state of New York. He was a member of the commission to adjust the international boundary between the United States and Canada in 1819 and was secretary of war in President John Quincy Adams' cabinet in 1828. He died at Niagara Falls in March, 1844.

Enos Broughton opened a tavern in the old Stedman house in 1807, and the same year the first school was taught. The teacher was probably Ezekiel Hill. Samuel DeVeaux, who was appointed commissary at Fort Niagara in 1807, established the first store at the Falls a little later. Parkhurst Whitney opened the Eagle Tavern in 1820; the rolling mill and nail factory of Bolls & Gay began operations in 1822; Jesse Symonds erected a paper mill near the Goat Island bridge in 1823; a larger paper mill was built on Bath Island in 1826 by Porter & Clark; the upper race was enlarged and extended in 1828 and several new industrial establishments came into existence.

During the twenty years following 1828 the growth of the village, which Augustus Porter had christened Manchester, but which come to be generally known by the name of Niagara Falls, was slow but constant. In 1847 steps looking toward incorporation were taken and on July 7, 1848, Niagara Falls was incorporated. The first board of trustees was composed of Henry W. Clark, Dr. George Conger, Walter E. Hulett, Augustus S. Porter and Parkhurst Whitney. In the organization of the board Mr. Whitney was elected president and Charles H. Smith was chosen.
clerk. Concerning the four decades following the organization of the village government, Pool's History of the County states: "During a considerable part of the period from the village incorporation to 1890 the growth of the place was not rapid. It was not sought as a place of residence to the extent that its natural advantages warranted; and while business and manufacturing increased to a considerable extent, the energies of very many of the inhabitants were devoted largely to making money through the large annual influx of visitors from all parts of the world to see the cataract. The great numbers of transient visitors to the Falls led in early years to the erection of numerous hotels, and the place ultimately became the site of more public houses than any other village of its size in the country, if not in the world. Many of these hotels were built to accommodate an immense number of guests and were conducted on a magnificent scale." The author proceeds to describe the early hotels of John Fairchild, General Parkhurst Whitney and others, and specially enumerates the Cataract House, the Spencer, the Clarendon, the American, the International, the Prospect, the Imperial and the Columbia.

After 1870 the growth of the village was of a more permanent character. By 1890 the village of Suspension Bridge had expanded until it and the village of Niagara Falls were practically one. On December 6, 1890 the Business Men's Association of Niagara Falls appointed a committee to prepare a city charter. That committee framed a charter providing for the consolidation of the two villages under the name Niagara Falls. This charter was approved by both boards of village trustees. On February 24, 1892, a committee of the Association appeared before the trustees of Niagara Falls, with a request that a public meeting be called to consider the question of making application to the legislature for the adoption of the charter. The board granted the request and called the meeting for the 4th of March. Although there was some opposition, a resolution to ask the legislature for a city government was passed without a dissenting vote. The next day a public meeting in Suspension Bridge took similar action and on March 17, 1892, the charter bill became a law.

The first city election was held April 19, 1892, and resulted
as follows: George W. Wright, mayor; Cornelius T. Canavan, treasurer; Charles H. Piper, police justice; Konrad Fink, John H. Maddever and J. Felix Nassoiy, assessors; E. E. Russell, justice of the peace. The aldermen elected from the four wards were: first, A. F. Allen and James J. Mahoney; second, William Campbell and Frank E. Smith; third, John E. Noblell and John C. Stricker; fourth, Frank E. Eames and Michael P. Maloney. At the first meeting of the council Lewis P. Dayton was elected city clerk.

The last city to be formed in Niagara County was North Tonawanda. Although later, the development of early North Tonawanda was accomplished in the same way as in the case of Lockport, by the building of the canal. As nearly as can be determined, it is believed that George N. Burges was the first settler in what is now North Tonawanda. He built a cabin, or a frame house, here in 1809. Joshua Pettit built a log tavern in 1810. James Sweeney and James Carney were also settlers. The Erie Canal was completed in 1825, but in the previous year a number of real estate men, perceiving value in the site, advertised the vicinity. These were James and John Sweeney of Buffalo, and George Goundry of Geneva. Their literature contained the following: “The village is located at the confluence of the Niagara and Tonewanta rivers, where the Erie Canal from Buffalo enters the Tonewanta, and where boats pass from the canal into the Niagara River by a lock. At this junction of the rivers, and adjoining the village, is a safe and spacious harbor, as well for canal boats as for vessels navigating Lake Erie. These advantages cannot fail to render the Village of Niagara (as it was at first intended to be called), the depot of the products of the west, destined to the City of New York, and of return cargoes of merchandise. A dam of four or five feet high will be thrown across the Tonewanta, at the village, so as to raise the level of the river to the level of Lake Erie, and the river will be navigated for the distance of eleven miles, and will be united with the canal between the Niagara and Lockport. The surplus water from the dam will afford an abundant and steady supply for mills and other hydraulic works. The village is twelve miles from Buffalo, eight from the Falls, fifteen from Lewiston, and sixteen miles from Lockport. A line of stages passes through
from Buffalo to Lewiston daily, and another from Lockport to Buffalo every other day. Travelers to the Falls will leave the canal at this place. A bare inspection of Vance's or Lay's map of the western part of this state will at once show the advantageous position of the village for trade, market and manufacturers. Building lots are now offered for sale to actual settlers. A map of the village may be seen by application to James Sweeney, at Buffalo, or to George Goundry, at the land office in Geneva; and the former will enter into contracts of sale.”

The village of North Tonawanda was chartered May 8, 1865, and the first trustees were: David Robinson, Jacob Bocker, George W. Sherman, Alexander Kent, Clark Ransom and J. D. Vandervoort. The territory now in the city of North Tonawanda was one of the wards of Tonawanda, Erie County, from the time when Tonawanda was incorporated as a village until 1857, when it constituted a part of the town of Wheatfield. The cities of Tonawanda and North Tonawanda are separated only by Tonawanda Creek, which stream was made the line between Erie and Niagara counties. North Tonawanda was incorporated as a city April 24, 1897, and the first officers were: Albert E. McKeen, mayor; Thomas E. Warner, clerk; John Kaiser, William M. Gillie, Peter D. Hersley, William Nellis, William Ostwald, Frederick W. Wagenschuets, Leonard Wiedman and Martin Wurl, aldermen; Hector M. Stocum, treasurer; James F. Davison, superintendent of public works; August F. Premus, city attorney; John Kaiser, president of the common council; Charles H. Kohler, Conrad J. Winter and John H. Bollier, supervisors.

The history of Niagara County in the War of 1812 has been adequately described in preceding chapters of this work. During the Civil War Niagara County supplied a total of 4,587 men to the armies of the Union, in ninety-two different regiments and military organizations. The principal regiments, with the number of Niagara men in each, follow: First Light Artillery, 217 men; Twelfth Light Battery, 60 men; Nineteenth Light Battery, 190 men; Twenty-third Light Battery, 196 men; Twenty-fifth Light Battery, 54 men; Eighth Heavy Artillery, 726 men; Third Cavalry, 68 men; Seventh Cavalry, 92 men; Eighth Cavalry, 92 men; Second Mounted Rifles, 382 men; Twenty-eighth Infantry,
436 men; Forty-ninth Infantry, 89 men; Fifty-third Infantry, 93 men; Sixty-fifth Infantry, 52 men; One Hundred and Fifth Infantry, 148 men; One Hundred and Fifty-first Infantry, 506 men; One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Infantry, 89 men; One Hundred and Sixty-fourth Infantry, 56 men; One Hundred and Ninety-fourth Infantry, 87 men; One Hundred and Sixth U. S. Infantry (colored), 82 men. Niagara County lost two important commanding officers during the Rebellion, Colonel Dudley Donnelly, of the 28th regiment, and Colonel Peter A. Porter, of the Eighth Heavy Artillery.

In the War with Spain, the 42d Separate Company of Niagara Falls had 114 men from Niagara County; this organization became Company E of the Third New York Volunteer Infantry, and was at Camp Alger, in Virginia, at the close of hostilities. The 25th Separate Company, of Tonawanda, afterwards Company G of the same regiment, also went to Camp Alger.

At the beginning of America's participation in the World War, one board of registration acted for the entire city of Niagara Falls, which was the twelfth largest draft district in the United States. During the war, Niagara County registered a total of 34,210 men, divided as follows: Niagara Falls, 18,647; Lockport and North Tonawanda, 8,654; and the towns 6,819. Altogether, 4,160 men were inducted into the service; 2,432 from Niagara Falls, 1,067 from Lockport and North Tonawanda, and 671 from the towns. More than 150 men from Niagara County made the supreme sacrifice during the war.

Early industries in Niagara County were typical of those of western New York. Mills, cloth dressing and wool carding establishments were the principal industries. Reference to Augustus Porter's sawmill and blacksmith shop of 1805, and his grist mill of 1807, has been made: At that time the grist mill owned by Porter was the only one in the county, and grain was brought here to be ground from points many miles distant. In 1816 James Ballard had a cloth dressing and wool-carding outfit at the Falls, and in 1821 a forge, rolling mill and nail factory were constructed by Bolls and Gay. Augustus Porter built a larger mill in 1822; Jesse Symonds built a paper mill in 1823 near the Goat Island bridge; another paper mill was built
on Bath Island, now called Green Island, in 1826, by Porter and Clark. Grist mills were well scattered over the county.

For the quarter century preceding the building of the hydraulic canal at the Falls, Lockport held the lead in manufacturing in the county. Water power, first through Eighteen-Mile Creek, and then the Erie Canal, was available. Much controversy persisted for years over the surplus water power from the locks of the canal here, and tremendous sums were spent in the development of this power, which later became available for manufacturing. One of the most important of the industries of the latter-day Lockport was the Holly Manufacturing Company, makers of sewing machines, pumps and hydraulic machinery. This concern had a long and prosperous life. The Simonds Saw Company and the Harrison Radiator Company are recent factories of importance at Lockport.

The hydraulic canal was completed at Niagara Falls in 1861, having been nearly a decade in construction, but the power made available was not utilized until 1875, when Captain Gaskill started his flour mill, and many years were to elapse before the Falls became a serious competitor of Lockport. It is impossible here to trace the early development of manufacturing in this vicinity, but a number of pulp and paper mills such as the Pettebone-Cataract Paper Company, the Cliff Paper Company and Carter and Company, were established. Jacob F. Schoellkopf, of Buffalo, acquired the hydraulic canal at a foreclosure sale in 1877, and the interests headed by this name became an important factor in early industries.

Then came the introduction of hydro-electric power. The Niagara Falls Power Company was the first to build a plant, and the Hydraulic Power Company was soon afterwards electrified. The first to use the hydro-electric power developed by the former company was the Pittsburg Reduction Company, which began business in August, 1895. This later became the Aluminum Company of America. The making of abrasives, most notably exemplified in the product known as carborundum, was developed from the dreams of the inventor, Dr. Edward G. Acheson, into an industry of tremendous proportions. The making of acetylene gas is a leading industry which has been developed at the Falls. The manufacture of paper has also kept step with
the other industries. Graphite is made here. One of the most interesting manufacturing concerns of western New York is the Shredded Wheat Company, which came here in 1900 from Worcester, Massachusetts. The product of this company—the shredded wheat biscuit—is sold in nearly all civilized countries and hundreds of thousands of bushels of wheat are consumed annually in its manufacture. The plant of this company is one of the show places of the Genesee Country. Niagara Falls is the electro-chemical manufacturing center of the United States, with a number of industrial concerns engaged in this work. Manufactory at Niagara Falls include, briefly, the making of such articles as aluminum, abrasives, salesbooks, flour and feed, graphite, wall paper, iron castings, electrodes, brick, brass castings, barrels, paper boxes, chemicals, print paper, silverplated ware, frogs, switches, switch stands, shredded wheat biscuits, toilet paper, calcium carbide, storage batteries for lighting and heating railway coaches, starters for motor cars, corsets, warm air furnaces, books, eyes and fasteners, titanium alloy for steel rails, wire stitchers, electric switches, lightning arresteres, printing presses, pea hullers, metal stamped goods, knit goods, pulp boilers, hair cloth, searchlights, leather tire goods, carbon, ice, electricity, gas and aviation materials. The Tonawandas, for a generation, have been known as lumber marts, also iron and steel centers, due to the lake transportation. Manufacturing in the twin cities has been encouraged by the cheap hydro-electric power available from Niagara Falls. Large quantities of bolts and nuts are produced here, as well as automatic organs and pianos.

District schools and academies were the first educational institutions in Niagara County. Lewiston Academy was the first, and was incorporated April 17, 1828. The academy building, built in 1844, is still standing, although the academy itself was discontinued nearly seventy years ago. Jonas Chamberlain had a small school on the same site in 1816. The profits of the Lewiston ferry were utilized for the establishment and maintenance of this academy under an act of the legislature in 1826. The first principal was Reverend David M. Smith, and in later years such men as Jacob H. Quimby, Sullivan Caverno, who was the founder of the Lockport school system, Sherburne B. Piper,
Moses H. Fitts, Reverend Robert G. McGonegal and Seymour B. Phelps were prominent in the Lewiston Academy, which was closed in 1851, when the ferry was closed and the Lewiston suspension bridge opened.

The Wilson Collegiate Institute was started in 1845. Luther Wilson contributed $500 to head the subscription list and the site in the village was donated by Simon Sheldon. A two-story cobblestone building was erected, and the first trustees were Luther Wilson, Simon Sheldon, Morgan Johnson, Andrew Brown, Robert L. McChesney and Hiram V. Tabor. Benjamin Wilcox was the first principal when the school opened in the spring of 1846. In 1869 it became the Wilson Union School, and in later years the Wilson high school.

Niagara Falls also had an academy established in 1852 by Albert H. Porter, a son of Augustus Porter, but the school building was sold in 1864 to the Catholics, who used it as a parochial school for a time.

The town of Somerset had an academy from 1879 to 1881, started by Doctor I. W. Hotaling. There were also academies at Middleport and at Royalton Center.

The Lockport Union School, the first union school in the Genesee Country, was formed by Sullivan Caverno, who, in 1846, presented his plan for such a school to a number of noted educators, and framed the act which was passed by the 1847 legislature creating the school. The union school system began in 1848 and the first principal was Frederick R. R. Lord.

The name of Caverno in Lockport had its counterpart at Niagara Falls in that of James Fullerton Trott, one of the early proprietors of the Cataract House, who owned a farm in the center of the present city. The first school in Niagara Falls, perhaps the first in the county, was in 1807. The stone building known as the Niagara Falls union school, and later the Fifth Street high school, was erected in the early '50s. At Suspension Bridge, first called Bellevue and then Niagara City, a class was held in a small wooden building on Niagara avenue near Main, under the direction of a Miss Vedder.

Paralleling the educational activities of Caverno and Trott, above mentioned, was the work of Benjamin F. Felton at North Tonawanda; also A. C. Tuxbury, Garwood L. Judd and Colonel Lewis S. Payne were active in educational work here.
DeVeaux College is located at Niagara Falls. It was endowed by the will of Judge Samuel DeVeaux, the first merchant of Niagara Falls. The college was incorporated April 15, 1853, and the buildings completed and school opened in March, 1857, with Reverend Henry Gregory as president. It is a military school.

Niagara University, located outside of the city on the banks of the Niagara Gorge, was founded in 1856 by Reverend John J. Lynch, C. M., and was first chartered as the Seminary of Our Lady of Angels. In 1883 it was changed to a college under the present name, and is now under control of priests of the congregation of the mission, called Lazarists or Vincentians.

The Stella Niagara Seminary of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart, or "Stella Niagara," as the school is commonly called, was established largely through the efforts of the Sisters of the Buffalo Academy of the Sacred Heart, and is one of the latest schools for girls in the country.

The first newspaper in Niagara County was the Niagara Democrat, established at Lewiston in 1821 by Bartemus Ferguson, and under various titles it continued publication for three quarters of a century. In its second year the Democrat was moved to Lockport. The Lewiston Sentinel was established in 1823 by James O. Daily and was later purchased by Oliver Grace, who moved it to Lockport. In 1828 it was united with the Lockport Observatory and published as the Democrat and Sentinel; in the same year it was bought by Peter Besancon and renamed the Lockport Journal. It was also known at one time as the Lockport Balance. In 1833 the Lockport Gazette was started by Pierpont Baker, and later consolidated with the Balance as the Balance and Gazette, afterwards dropping the Gazette part of the title. Orsamus Turner established a new Niagara Democrat in 1835 and two years later it was joined with the Balance but the name Niagara Democrat was soon restored. A number of owners followed, until A. S. Prentiss bought the plant in 1858. He had founded the Lockport Daily Advertiser in 1853 and he consolidated the two as the Daily Advertiser, with a weekly called the Democrat and Advertiser. In 1859 the Lockport Chronicle was started by S. S. Pomroy & Company. In 1860 Mr. Pomroy started the Lockport Daily Union, which is now called the Union-
Sun-Journal, having been combined with two other dailies. In 1862 the Chronicle and Union were united; the name of the Chronicle was changed to the Niagara Democrat, with the Union name retained, and continued until the Democrat was discontinued forty years later. In 1863 Henry E. Shaft became owner; he merged the paper he had started, the Bee, with his new property. The Lockport Daily Sun which was established June 19, 1891, by M. H. Hoover and Fred Relyea, was absorbed in 1895. Numerous owners had taken a hand in running the paper during all these years; perhaps no paper in western New York can show so many changes and so many different owners in a like period of time.

On May 1, 1827, M. Cadwallader established a weekly, the Niagara Courier; a daily was begun in 1847, when David S. Crandall was proprietor. In 1846 Robert H. Stevens started the Niagara Cataract in Lockport. In 1851 Moses C. Richardson bought this latter plant and established the Lockport Journal, and in 1863 he installed the first power printing press in Lockport. In February, 1859, the Journal and the Courier were united under the firm of Richardson and Freeman; the daily was issued as the Journal and Courier, and the weekly as the Niagara Intelligencer, later the Niagara Journal, while the daily also underwent a change to the Lockport Daily Journal. Finally, after many ownerships, the Journal was consolidated with the Union-Sun, and as mentioned above, has been known since as the Union-Sun-Journal.

The Lockport Times was started in January, 1871, and in April following became a daily. The Catholic Visitor was also published in Lockport for a number of years from 1875. The Lock City News, started in 1877, lived a few years. Priestcraft Exposed, an anti-Masonic publication, was published from 1828 to 1830, and the Frontier Sentinel was issued during the patriot war in 1837. The Morning Express was published for a time during the '80s. The Lockport Daily Review was started in 1895, but was discontinued over a decade ago.

The first newspaper in the village of Niagara Falls was the Niagara Falls Journal, the first and original paper of the name, started in 1837 by the firm of Francis and Ward. It existed only a few months. The Niagara Chronicle, begun in 1838 by J.
Simpson, likewise had a short career. The Iris was issued from 1846 to 1854 by George H. Hackstaff, and the Niagara Times from 1855 to 1857 by W. E. Tunis.

The Niagara Falls Gazette was established May 18, 1854, by William Pool and Benjamin F. Sleeper, and has existed to the present time. Mr. Pool became sole proprietor in 1864, and sold out in 1881 to Peter A. Porter. The latter issued a daily and semi-weekly edition until 1895, when he disposed of the paper to Sherman Morse and Ernest H. Wands. A number of changes in ownership have occurred since that time. On June 1, 1918, the Niagara Falls Journal was consolidated with the Gazette.

The Niagara Courier, a weekly, was started by William Pool in 1884 and lasted over twenty years. In October, 1855, George H. Hackstaff founded the Niagara City Herald, a weekly. In 1870 the name was changed to the Suspension Bridge Journal; again, in 1892, when the two villages were consolidated, it became the Niagara Falls Journal, the second paper of the name, but with no connection with the first. There were a number of early owners of this sheet, and in 1879 Solon S. Pomroy acquired Possession and published the paper for seventeen years. He sold out in 1897 to Edward T. Williams, who was joined in 1899 by George H. Courter, forming the Journal Publishing Company. On July 12, 1899, the Daily Journal was established by them. In 1900 the Daily Cataract was bought and consolidated with the Journal, and the name of the concern changed to The Cataract Journal Company. The Daily Cataract had been established April 27, 1892, by O. W. Cutler. In 1909 Messrs. Williams and Courter sold their newspaper to Charles B. Smith, of Buffalo, and in 1914 he sold the daily to Robert H. Gittins, continuing the weekly himself. In 1918 the paper was sold to the Gazette Publishing Company and was discontinued June 1st of that year.

There have been other newspapers in Niagara Falls, namely, the Niagara Press, a weekly published for a time by B. H. Randolph, and the Niagara Falls Times, issued after 1905, and succeeded in 1906 by the Niagara Falls News. Neither lived long, but were absorbed by the larger papers.

The first newspaper in North Tonawanda was the Tonawanda Commercial, a weekly, started in 1849, but had only a
brief existence. In 1852 the Niagara River Pilot was begun as a weekly by Silas S. Packard and Henry Foxlonger. Before it finished publication the name of this paper was thrice changed—the Niagara Frontier, the Lake Shore Enterprise, and the Tonawanda Enterprise. The Tonawanda Herald was founded in 1875 by J. Densmore and was discontinued soon after 1900. The Tonawanda Argus started at this time under T. E. Warner and F. P. Hulette, but suspended in 1901. The Tonawanda Daily News was started in 1880 by George S. Hobbie, and is now the only paper in the Tonawandas. M. Jer Dillon, Harlan W. Brush and Charles E. Hewitt have been associated with this sheet.

The Wilson Star was founded in October, 1878, by James Betts, and in 1878 was bought by Charles E. Honeywell, who has continued its publication since. The Niagara County News was started in the village of Youngstown in 1881 by N. D. Haskell, and was later called the Youngstown News. Middleport village had an early newspaper called the Mail, succeeded in 1883 by the Herald. The Somerset Siftings were started in 1888 by Edward T. Williams and William H. Warren. The Somerset Reveille was another paper of the village. The village of Barker has a newspaper called the Register, founded by Frank M. Swan.

There were ten lawyers in Niagara County when the county was organized in 1821. They were: William Hotchkiss, Zina H. Colvin, and Bates Cook, of Lewiston; John Birdsall, J. F. Mason, Elias Ransom, Hiram Gardner, Theodore Chapin, Sebridge Dodge, and Harry Leonard, of Lockport. The lawyers of the county did not form a local bar association until 1912, at which time Washington H. Ransom, the dean of the profession, was made the first president. The organization meeting was held on the 20th of January.

There were a few lawyers in Niagara County before the War of 1812, most of them located in Buffalo, the present Erie County then being a part of Niagara. Ebenezer Walden, Jonas Harrison, John Root, Heman B. Potter and Jonathan E. Chaplin were practicing there. The county seat was at Buffalo, and there the first courts west of Batavia in New York were held. The first court convened at the public house of Joseph Landon, on lot No. 1, south side of the present Exchange Street. Augustus Porter was first
judge, and Erastus Granger, of Buffalo, one of the side judges. This was in 1808. Judge Porter was succeeded by Samuel Tupper in 1812, and he by William Hotchkiss, of Lewiston, in 1818. Samuel Wilkeson was elected in 1820, and held the office when the county was divided, when he was succeeded by Silas Hopkins, of Lewiston.

The first court house for the original county of Niagara was built by the Holland Land Company in 1806-09; it was a frame structure and stood in the center of a half acre laid out in circular form, the center of the circle being in the middle of what is now Washington Street, Buffalo, just east of Lafayette Square, and in front of the new court house. When Lewiston was made the county seat of the newly created Niagara County in 1821, the first circuit court was held in a stone schoolhouse which stood on the academy lot. Jonas Platt was the presiding judge. This building was used for court purposes until 1823, when Lockport was made the county seat. The act creating the present Niagara County named Silas Hopkins as first judge; James Van Horn and Robert Fleming, judges. In 1823 the first circuit court was held in Lockport, by Judge Rochester, in an upper room in the Mansion House, on West Main Street.

After the relocation of the county seat one of the first concerns was the building of a court house. Two acres of land in Lockport were bought of William M. Bond and a court house was ready for use in January, 1825. It was used until the year 1885, when a new building became necessary.

The first judges of the court of common pleas in Niagara were appointed by the governor. Silas Hopkins was named in 1823, and was followed by Robert Fleming, 1828; Nathan Dayton, 1833; Washington Hunt, 1836; Elias Ransom, 1841; and Jonathan L. Woods, 1846.

The county judges have been: Hiram Gardner, 1847; Levi F. Bowen, 1851, resigned, and Elias Ransom appointed in 1852; Alfred Holmes, 1857; George D. Lamont, 1865, resigned, and Hiram Gardner, appointed in 1868; Levi F. Bowen, 1874; Frank Brundage, 1878; Cyrus E. Davis, 1883; Alvah K. Potter, 1884; David Millar, 1890; Charles Hickey, 1896.

The surrogates of Niagara County have been: Rufus Spaulding, 1821; Willard Smith, 1822; Hiram Gardner, 1832; Joseph C.
Morse, 1836; Henry A. Carter, 1840; Josiah K. Skinner, 1844; Thomas M. Webster, 1851; Mortimer M. Southworth, 1855; George W. Bowen, 1859; Henry D. Scripture, 1863; John T. Murray, 1867; Joshua Gaskill, 1871; George P. Ostrander, 1877; William J. Bulger, 1883; Chauncey E. Dunkelberger, 1888; Charles Hickey, 1896.

In 1896 the office of county judge and surrogate in Niagara County were merged into one.

The Niagara County Medical Society was organized at Lewiston in June, 1823. Almon H. Millard, then sheriff of the county, was a leading figure in organizing this society, and the first officers were: Willard Smith, president; John Warner, vice president; Myron Orton, treasurer; Darius Shaw, secretary; Henry Maxwell, Martin Johnson, Stephen M. Potter, Lloyd Smith and W. H. Reynale, censors. The chief officers of the society from Doctor Smith down to 1850 were, in order of their service: Franklin Butterfield, of Olcott; Josiah K. Skinner, of Lockport; Sherman McLean, of Reynale’s Basin; Eli Hurd, of Middleport; Peter P. Murphy, of Royalton; Hugh Gillis, of North Ridge; Luke Woodworth, of Johnson’s Creek; David S. Fassett, of Lockport; B. L. Delano, of Lockport; John S. Shuler, of Lockport; Edwin Arnold and William B. Gould.

William’s History of Niagara County has the following: “Some of the most prominent physicians whose names appear in the list of members of the Niagara County Medical Society since 1850 are Dr. Simeon Tucker Clark, of Lockport, who attained quite a local reputation as a poet; Dr. A. W. Tryon, of Lockport, who made a special study of geology; Dr. Charles N. Palmer, of Lockport; Dr. William Q. Huggins, of Sanborn, prominent in G. A. R. circles and once president of the Niagara County Pioneer Association; Dr. M. S. Langs, of Suspension Bridge; Dr. Walter T. Ransom, of Lockport; Dr. Flavius J. Baker, of Youngstown, later of Lockport; Dr. Henry C. Hill, of Somerset, later of Lockport, who was a surgeon in the Union army during the Civil war; Dr. Thomas B. Cosford, of Lockport, one time coroner of Niagara County; Dr. George P. Richardson, of Hartland; Dr. George P. Eddy, of Lewiston, whose father of the same name was United States collector of customs before the port of entry was moved from Lewiston to Suspension Bridge; Dr. Walter E. McChesney,
of Barker, whose father, Dr. H. S. McChesney, practiced at Wilson; Dr. M. H. Cole, of Newfane; Dr. John B. Hoyer, of Middleport; Dr. William B. Rice, of Lockport, who both practiced medicine and was postmaster at Niagara Falls; Dr. Frank Gaskill, of Wilson; Dr. L. J. Hixson, of LaSalle; Dr. Michael Talbot, of Suspension Bridge; Dr. W. H. Hodson, of Lockport; Dr. E. N. S. Ringueberg, of Lockport; Dr. Jacob E. Helwig, of North Tonawanda, who served as coroner for many years; Dr. H. H. Mayne, of Lockport, who also served as coroner, as has Dr. F. A. Kittenger, of Lockport, whose father, M. S. Kittenger, was long a leading physician of the county."

The first permanent bank in Niagara County was the Niagara County National bank, although the Bank of Lockport, started in 1828, had a brief career. The Niagara County National Bank at Lockport was originally called the Canal Bank, and was established February 18, 1839, first located at the corner of Market and Adam streets, with a capital of $200,000, and seventy-three stockholders. It was reorganized as the Niagara County Bank in May, 1856. The first officers were: William P. Daniels, president; George W. Rogers, cashier; Willard J. Daniels, Timothy J. Baker Jr., Washington Hunt, Daniel A. Van Valkenburgh, Thomas T. Flagler, directors. John W. Pound was the first teller. In 1860 it occupied a new bank building at the corner of Main and Pine streets. In December, 1864, the institution was again reorganized as the Niagara County National Bank, and Thomas T. Flagler was the first president under the new name. The bank has existed successfully since that date under this name.

Lockport had a number of earlier banks, which have gone. The Western Bank was established in 1850, and the Cataract Bank about 1862. The Lockport City Bank was started in 1858 and survived until 1866. The Lockport Building Association had a private banking business for a few years after 1872. S. Curt Lewis, county treasurer for several terms, conducted a private banking business. The First National Bank was organized in December, 1865, with George W. Bowen as president. It was subsequently made a state bank, and its title changed to the Merchants Bank, but went into the hands of a receiver in October, 1893.

The Farmers and Mechanics Savings Bank of Lockport was
established by a special act of the Legislature May 11, 1870. The following were the incorporators: Robert Dunlap, John T. Murray, Charles H. Francis, John Hodge, Moses G. Swift, Erastus S. Mack, Asa W. Douglas, Ransom M. Skeels, Lewis S. Payne, Silas Osgood, James Richmond, Jason Collier, Moses C. Richardson, Edmund Voke and Stephen Wilson. The present bank building was erected in 1906, following locations at numbers 14 and 31 Main Street. The bank opened for business August 1, 1870, and the first president was Jason Collier.

The National Exchange Bank of Lockport was started as a private bank in 1843 by Mead & McChesney, with an original capital of $40,000. Henry Harvey was the first president after it became the National Exchange Bank in 1865. The present building was opened March 19, 1921.

In Niagara Falls, the first banking business was conducted in 1835 by the firm of Riddle & Company, which was succeeded by White & Hecker. John D. Hamlin also had a private banking office in the old International Hotel block. N. K. Van Husen had a banking business at the Falls after the Civil war. In 1873 Dr. B. L. Delano became his partner and they constructed a bank building on Main Street. In 1874 the firm became B. L. Delano & Company on the retirement of Van Husen. The Cataract Bank succeeded this firm; it was chartered July 9, 1877, and was the first incorporated bank in Niagara Falls. The first officers were: Stoughton Pettebone, president; Dr. B. L. Delano, vice president; F. R. Delano, cashier; Stoughton Pettebone, Alva Gluck, George S. Haines, F. R. Delano, Hiram N. Griffith, Dr. B. L. Delano, Moses Einstein, and John Hodge, directors. This bank failed in the panic of 1893. Peter A. Porter was president at the time and was appointed receiver.

Another early bank of the vicinity was the private bank of the Witmer brothers, located at Suspension Bridge, which existed from 1874 to 1884.

The Bank of Niagara was established in 1882 at Niagara Falls, with a capital of $50,000. The first president was Henry C. Howard, who remained in office until his death in recent years, when he was succeeded by his son, George J. Howard. The remaining first officers were: William C. Cornwell, vice president; Edward J. Mackenna, cashier.
The next bank in what is now Niagara Falls was the Bank of Suspension Bridge, chartered August 10, 1886, with a capital of $25,000, and the following first officers: Benjamin Flagler, president; Henry C. Howard, vice president; Frank E. Johnson, cashier; Major James Low, Louis S. Silberberg, Konrad Fink, Walter P. Horne and Henry E. Woodford, additional directors. In 1915 the name of the bank was changed to the People's Bank.

The Frontier Bank of Niagara was organized in May, 1890, with $50,000 capital. The officers were: Jacob Bingenheimer, president; Judge Dennis D. McKoon, vice president; John S. Macklem, cashier. The Frontier Bank of Niagara was taken in by the Bank of Suspension Bridge about a decade later.

The Niagara County Savings Bank started business January 2, 1891, and the first officers were: Thomas V. Welch, president; Francis R. Delano, first vice president; Andrew Kaltenback, second vice president; John Mackay, secretary and treasurer. An imposing list of trustees was named.

The First National Bank of Niagara Falls was organized June 1, 1893; three years later it was liquidated.

The Power City Bank of Niagara Falls was established in 1893, and is now the largest bank in the county. The original capital was $100,000. The first officers were: Arthur Schoellkopf, president; Hans Neilson, vice president; Fred I. Pierce, cashier; Eugene Cary, Louis F. Mayle, Andrew Kaltenback, Alfred Schoellkopf, S. M. Clement, Henry Grigg and Jacob F. Schoellkopf, directors.

The Electric City Bank was organized December 1, 1894, with a capital of $75,000, and the following officers: Jerome B. Rice, president; Frank A. Dudley, vice president; George G. Shepard, cashier. This bank was the forerunner of the Niagara Falls Trust Company, which began business August 1, 1904.

The Niagara Permanent Savings and Loan Association was established in October, 1887, and today is one of the few institutions of its kind presided over by a woman. Miss Ann E. Rae is the president.

The Falls National Bank was formed in 1919, and Alexander Zaleski is the president. The East Side Bank, called The International Bank, was opened for business October 6, 1919. The president is deLancey Rankine.
In Middleport, Linus S. Freeman and Charles Taylor once conducted private banks. Middleport now has the First National Bank, organized in 1908, with a $25,000 capital; George R. Sheldon is president. In the village of Barker, Harvey Hoag was a private banker until his death. The Somerset National Bank was established in 1912, with John O’Malley as president. The First National Bank of Gasport was started in 1891; C. J. Mack is president. The State Bank of Ransomville was organized September 18, 1911; Victor Berlin is the executive officer. The State Bank of Newfane was established in 1917; Fred H. Ferguson is president.

Evans, Kilmaster & Company, then Evans, Schwinger & Company, had a private banking house in North Tonawanda prior to the ’80s. On May 1, 1883, there was organized the State National Bank of North Tonawanda, headed by the late Edward Evans. It was first a state bank, but secured a national charter in 1903. Frederick Robertson & Company, a private banking institution in North Tonawanda, has had a successful career since 1897. The Wilson State Bank was instituted in 1921, under the presidency of C. H. Tugwell. The Bank of LaSalle was organized in 1923; Joseph Brunner is president. L. A. Chambers & Company, private banking house, was started in Lockport in 1921, and in 1919 the Tucker, Morris & Lockwood Company of Buffalo started a branch there.

The Cataract National Bank of Niagara Falls was organized in 1922, with a capital of $200,000. George J. Howard is the president. The Niagara Safe Deposit Company and the Power City Safe Deposit Company are the two newest financial institutions in Niagara Falls, having been established in 1923.

Representatives of the Roman Catholic faith, in the person of the missionary, were the first to teach the gospel in the territory of which Niagara County is a part, but the first churches established were Protestant. The Presbyterian was the earliest. The church on the Tuscarora Indian Reservation is the oldest of this denomination in the county; it is located in the town of Lewiston and the date of its establishment is near the beginning of the last century. The Presbyterian Society of Lewiston was the next, organized in 1817. Rev. David M. Smith was the first pastor and an important man in religious and educational affairs. The
Niagara Presbytery was organized also in 1817, and originally embraced all of western New York. The Wilson Presbyterian Church was organized January 18, 1819, with six members, and the first church was built in 1834. The Lockport First Presbyterian Church was established in January, 1823, with thirty members. The Youngstown church was started in 1823. On January 26, 1824, the Somerset Presbyterian Church was organized at the home of Stephen Sherwood. The First Presbyterian Church at Niagara Falls was organized April 2, 1824, with five members, and the pulpit was first supplied by Reverend Smith, mentioned above; the first regular pastor was Rev. H. A. Parsons. The site for the church was donated by Albert H. Porter, whose father, Augustus Porter, was one of the first trustees. The Second Presbyterian Church at Lockport was organized January 29, 1832, with twelve members. In 1846 it was reorganized as the Second Ward Presbyterian Church. The Middleport Presbyterian Church was established June 11, 1833, had a period of depression during the Civil war, but in 1888 was rejuvenated. The church at Mapleton, in the town of Pendleton, was started in 1846. The Wright's Corners Presbyterian Church had its beginning in 1872, and six years later came the Calvary Presbyterian Church of Lockport. The North Tonawanda Society was organized in 1891. In 1893 the Pierce Avenue Presbyterian Church of Niagara Falls was organized, and was a mission of the First Church.

It is believed that Methodism did not appear in Niagara County until after the War of 1812, but there was possibly preaching here by circuit riders earlier. What is now the county was a part of the Ridgeway circuit, of which the first preachers were Rev. Zachariah Paddock and Rev. Parker Buell. In 1818 there was no Methodist Church building in the county, but there were over 300 communicants in the circuit. The Genesee Methodist Conference, of which Niagara County has always been a part, was organized in 1810. The Niagara Street Methodist Church at Lockport was organized in October, 1823, the result of the preaching of Rev. Daniel Shepardson in 1816-17. The society was reorganized in 1827. The Methodist Society at Somerset is one of the oldest in the county. The first meeting was held at the house of Silas Mead in 1817, and Reverend Shepardson was the first preacher. A Methodist society was organized in Manchester,
now Niagara Falls, in 1815. The Methodist Church at Warren’s Corners, in the town of Lockport, was organized by Rev. John Copeland in 1825. Also, in the town of Lockport, the church on the Chestnut Ridge road was started in 1834. At Rapids a Wesleyan Methodist class was organized in 1840. The first Methodist organization in the village of Olcott occurred in 1815. On April 22, 1844, the Methodist Episcopal Church at Charlotteville, now called Newfane, was organized. The society in LaSalle was formed about 1856. A church was established in the village of Pendleton in 1858. Rev. John B. Jenkins was the first pastor. At the village of Youngstown the Methodist Episcopal Church Society was started June 29, 1852. The first Methodist class in the town of Royalton was formed in 1818, again by Reverend Shepardson. The church at Middleport was organized in 1827, with Rev. John Copeland as the first pastor. Wilson had a Methodist society as early as 1820. Rev. Ira Brownson was the first preacher. In the ’50s there occurred a division among the Methodists of the county, and there were a number of Free Methodist churches organized as the result. In 1862 one was formed at Lockport, and at Niagara Falls in 1877. Another was started at Ransomville in 1860, and at Wilson in 1865.

The Baptist churches of Niagara County are under the jurisdiction of the Niagara Baptist Association, which was formed in 1823. A Baptist Church was organized at Lockport, named the Cambria Church, April 26, 1817; Rev. Samuel Alvord was the first pastor. In 1825 the name was changed to the Lockport Baptist Church, and again in 1851 to the Second Baptist Church of Lockport, after the society had been temporarily disbanded. The Baptist Church in Hartland was established in February, 1815, by the Edmunds and Horton families. The First Baptist Church of Newfane was organized May 27, 1829, with twenty-five members. The Baptist Church of Niagara Falls was not recognized by the council of sister churches until February 21, 1842. In November of the preceding year thirteen people were constituted a branch by the Baptist Church of Lewiston and Niagara, with Rev. A. Cleghorn as the first pastor. The Baptist Church of Ransomville was organized March 5, 1834. One of the first churches in the county was the Baptist Church in the village of Somerset, organized in 1820, but now out of existence. The West
Somerset Baptist Church started in 1843. The Wilson Baptist Church had its inception in December, 1833.

The first work of the Episcopal Church in Niagara County was accomplished in 1823, when Reverend Hopkins, of New Jersey, preached at Manchester. In 1829 the Right Rev. John Henry Hobart, the third bishop of the New York Diocese, visited Manchester and held services. Christ Church, the predecessor of St. Peter's Church of Niagara Falls, was organized January 5, 1829. Grace Episcopal Church of Lockport was organized in February, 1829. Rev. David Brown was the first Episcopal clergyman to locate at Lockport, and was the first rector of Christ Church, which was incorporated there September 28, 1832, although an organization had been started the previous year. St. Paul's Church, at Lewiston, was also organized about this time. St. Peter's, at Niagara Falls, was established January 16, 1832, and the first rector was Rev. John M. Robertson. The Church of the Epiphany, in the then village of Suspension Bridge, was formed in the year 1858. St. Mark's Episcopal Church of North Tonawanda was organized February 17, 1869. Episcopal services were first held in the village of Middleport in 1864, and Trinity Church was organized in 1866. St. John's Episcopal Church of Youngstown had its inception in 1868.

The history of the Congregational churches in the county is closely allied to that of the Presbyterian. The Lewiston Presbyterian Church, for instance, was called at first the First Religious Society of Lewiston, and was really Congregational in character. The church, which had been started in 1817, was regularly organized in 1821. The first pastor was Rev. Silas Parsons, in 1827. The next church was the First Congregational Church of Lockport, formed June 7, 1838, resulting from a division of the First Presbyterian Church on the slavery question. The First Congregational Church in Niagara City, afterwards Suspension Bridge, started as a Sunday school in 1853; the church organization dates from 1854. The Congregational Church of Royalton was established in 1817. The East Avenue Congregational Church of Lockport was organized in 1890.

The first Lutheran Church in Niagara County was organized at Lockport February 20, 1837. It has had three names—German Lutheran and Reformed Church, Evangelical Lutheran
Church of the Town of Lockport, and now, or since 1889, First English Lutheran Church of Lockport. South of Lockport is St. Paul's English Lutheran Church. In the middle of the last century, many Prussians located in the towns of Wheatfield, Niagara and Royalton. There are many Lutheran congregations in the county now, resulting from this invasion, such as those at Berg-holtz, Martinsville, Wolcottsville, Niagara Falls, North Ridge and Wilson, St. Johnsburg, Lockport, County Line, Lake Road, North Tonawanda, Newfane, Pekin and Gratwick. Missions are located at Hartland Corners, Lewiston, Youngstown, Middleport and Lockport. The German Verein Evangelical Synod of North America has six churches in the county, at Lockport, North Tonawanda, Shawnee, Wendelville and Middleport. The largest is St. Peter's, at Lockport, organized in 1865. The Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church at Niagara Falls was started in 1854.

The first Universalist Church built in the county was that at Middleport, in 1841. The First Universalist Society of Lockport held meetings as early as 1836, with Rev. Job Potter as the first preacher. The Olcott Universalist Society was organized in 1858. At Niagara Falls a society of this denomination was established in 1889.

The first Catholic congregation in Niagara County was formed at Lockport, made up mostly of those who were there working on the Erie Canal, which was completed in 1825. The record of the church of St. John the Baptist has been a notable one. The first church was built in 1834 on land donated by Edward Bissell, Joel McCollum and Lyman A. Spalding. The first rector was Father Managan. The parish of St. Mary's of the Cataract was formed from Niagara Falls, Lewiston and Youngstown in 1847. Father John Boyle was the first priest in charge. The Church of the Sacred Heart of Niagara Falls was originally established as St. Raphael's Church of Suspension Bridge in 1855. St. Peter's Church of Lewiston was started about this same time, also St. Bernard's at Youngstown. St. Bridget's Church, in the town of Newfane, was organized in June, 1859. St. Patrick's, in Barker, formerly in Hartland, was organized in 1856. The Church of the Good Shepherd, in the town of Pendleton, was started in 1854. St. Stephen's Church, at Middleport, was begun about 1860. In 1858 St. Mary's congregation at Gasport was
established. The Church of the Ascension in North Tonawanda was organized in 1888. The St. John de La Salle Church in the village of La Salle was organized in 1907. Shortly after 1900 the Church of Our Lady of the Rosary was started at Niagara Falls.

At the village of Orangeport, town of Royalton, is the First Christian Church of Royalton, one of the oldest churches in the county or in western New York. It was started by a Mrs. Wilder in 1813 and the church was regularly organized four years later.
CHAPTER XLVI.

THE COUNTY OF CATTARAUGUS.

The land which is now embraced within the county of Cattaraugus was at first, of course, a part of Albany County; then it became a part of Tryon County, later renamed Montgomery, then, in succession, a part of Whitestown, Ontario County, the town of Northampton, Genesee County, and Allegany County. By the act of March 11, 1808, the counties of Cattaraugus, Chautauqua and Niagara were erected. The town of Olean, until 1812, comprehended the entire county of Cattaraugus, and until the latter year was the only town in the county. Then Ischua was set off, and two years later parts of both were used to make the town of Perry. It will not be attempted in this connection to recite the numerous details of the civil history of the county under its many names and boundaries; but it may be said in passing that no county in western New York suffered more vicissitudes in reaching its permanent destination than Cattaraugus. The three towns above named remained unchanged until after the county was organized. Francis Green, Ashbel Freeman, and James Brooks, judges of the Court of Common Pleas, met at the house of William Baker, June 5, 1817, and designated "the house of William Baker, in the said town of Olean, in the county aforesaid, to be the place for holding the first court of common pleas and general sessions of the peace, in and for the county of Cattaraugus." The first court was held accordingly, with the following present: Timothy H. Porter, first judge; James Brooks, Ashbel Freeman, assistant justices.

On April 21, 1818, an act was passed appointing the house of Baker Leonard, in the village of Ellicottville, as the place for holding court, until suitable county buildings should be erected, and directing the supervisors of the county, at their next annual meeting, to locate the site for a court house and jail in the village of Ellicottville. A two-story jail building was finished in the
public square of Ellicottville in 1820, and the upper floor was used as a court house. This structure was burned in the winter of 1829; other county buildings replaced this at the same place, after an interval of apprehension on the part of the Ellicottville citizens that the county seat might be removed elsewhere; indeed, Ellicottville was destined not to remain the capital of Cattaraugus County, for in 1868 Little Valley was named, and the county buildings there were completed before the end of that year.

The first white settlement in what is now Cattaraugus County was made by Joel Swayne, Halliday Jackson and Henry Simmons, Pennsylvania Quakers, who were sent to this section by the Philadelphia Yearly Meeting of Friends, in 1798, as missionaries to the Seneca Indians. Joshua Sharpless, of Philadelphia, brought them here, and then returned home. These three young men first settled in what later became the town of South Valley, but in 1803 removed to an adjacent tract of 692 acres purchased by the Yearly Meeting from the Holland Land Company. They had some success in their work with the Indians and, through the purchase of the land mentioned, their permanent settlement was assured. The above land transaction was a direct sale. The first contract made by the Holland Land Company for land sales within the present county was made in 1803 with Adam Hoops, a former military officer under General Sullivan. He began work that year near the junction of Olean Creek (then Oil Creek) with the Allegany River. Robert Hoops, a brother, also settled there the same year, and remained until his death in 1816; Adam Hoops had left some years before.

The first settler in the valley of the Ischia Creek was Joseph McClure, who made a contract for land in 1805, and came there in the spring of 1806, locating on or near the site of Franklinville. He had been a surveyor for the Holland Land Company, and continued in this vocation after coming here. In the same year there arrived Moses Warner, the Hoops settlement was increased by Cornelius and John Brooks, Wyllys Thrall, and William Shepard and at Hinsdale a settlement was made by Zacharias Noble and his two brothers, Charles Foot and Thomas Lusk. In 1807 Thomas Morris, Henry Conrad and three brothers, Nicholas, John and David Kortright and Benjamin Chamberlain came into the county. Settlement was not rapid, and it is said that six years
after Adam Hoops' settlement on the Allegany there were only 458 people within the territory of Cattaraugus County. One old settler facetiously attributed this stagnation to the fact that it was so easy to build a raft, launch it on the fast-flowing river and "get away" from the new country.

The first settlement in the town of Olean was by Adam Hoops and on land which is now in East Olean. Lumbering and agricultural pursuits occupied the people of Olean for many years. In 1851 the Erie Railroad was built through the northern end of what is now the village of Olean and this was the signal for a brief business revival. The substantial development of Olean Village, which was incorporated in 1854, did not begin until 1872, when the Buffalo and Washington Railroad (now the Pennsylvania) was completed. In 1875 oil production in the Bradford region stimulated business activity and the village became a sort of oil center for this territory. In the five years from 1880 to 1885 the population doubled, reaching in the latter year 8,650.

Some of the interesting "firsts" of the town of Olean are as follows: the first industries consisted of a sawmill on the banks of Olean Creek in 1807, constructed by William Shepard and Willis Thrall; also a grist mill put up in 1809 by Robert and Adam Hoops. The first tavern was built of logs, and was opened to the public in 1811 by Levi Gregory; it stood on the site of the later Olean House. The Olean postoffice was established May 23, 1816, and the first postmaster was Horatio Orton. The first store was opened by Levi Gregory in 1818. The first newspaper in Olean was the Hamilton Recorder in 1819. The first school house was constructed in the winter of 1822-23, by Seth Simmons and his son, Ephraim. The first bank, the bank of Olean, was established in the year 1840. The first settler in the present village area was James G. Johnson, in 1808; he died in 1811 and his interment was the first in the village cemetery. The first trustees of the village were Dr. Lambert Whitney, C. V. B. Barse, Charles H. Thing and John K. Comstock. On April 25, 1893, Olean was incorporated as a city, and the first mayor elected was N. V. V. Franchot. The First Presbyterian Church of Olean was organized August 28, 1822, by Rev. William Stone, a missionary. The first Methodist class was formed in 1836, and the name First Methodist Episcopal Church was given to it in 1852. The Roman
Catholic Parish of St. Mary of the Angels was organized in 1850 by Father Doran, although mass had been celebrated in the village years before. St. Stephen's Episcopal Church of Olean was incorporated in 1830. The Ninth Street Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1887, and in the same year the People's Church of East Olean came into existence. The First Church of Christ Scientist was organized at Olean in 1898. The First Evangelical Church was established in 1880. St. John's Roman Catholic Church was organized in 1896. The first Baptist Society in the village of Olean was organized in the summer of 1830 by Rev. Eliab Going; the society was definitely organized under the name First Baptist Church of Olean in 1846.

The First National Bank of Olean started business as the Bank of Olean in 1870, as a branch of the Cuba Banking Company. In September, 1871, the name was changed to its present style, with William F. Wheeler as president. William A. Dusenbury is now president. The Exchange National Bank of Olean was founded upon the State Bank of Olean, which began business in the early seventies. C. V. B. Barse was president. The business of this bank was taken over by the Exchange National, which was incorporated in 1878. A notable executive of this bank was Frank L. Bartlett, president from 1895 until his death in 1922, and associated with it since 1880. Mark M. Holmes is now president. The Olean Trust Company is the successor of the Olean National Bank, organized in 1910. It assumed the present title September 1, 1914, with John P. Herrick president. Thomas H. Quinn is now president.

The Olean Times was established about 1860, by Gano & Fay. C. F. Dickinson and George W. Dickinson were other early proprietors. The first issue of the Olean Daily Times appeared in 1879. The Olean Herald was started in 1881.

The town of Randolph was erected from Connewango February 1, 1826, and at first extended to the Pennsylvania line. The town of South Valley later took away a part of its territory. The first settlement in the town was by Edmund Fuller in 1820; settlements by Howard Fuller, James Powell, Samuel J. York, William Eames, Howard Chapman and Thomas Harvey, followed shortly. Edmund Fuller, Jacob Vandawaker, Harvey and Abraham G. Bush owned the site of the village of Randolph, incorpo-
rated in 1867. The State Bank of Randolph was established July 1, 1874, with Thomas J. Wheeler as president; John N. Cowen is now president. The Randolph Register, a Republican weekly now issued by M. D. Johnson, was started in September, 1865, by the firm of Southwick & Grierson. The first school in the town was taught by Sally Morton in 1822, near the present village of Randolph. An eclectic medical college was established at Randolph in the summer of 1848, and afterwards moved to New York City. The Randolph Academy and Female Seminary opened in August, 1850; this became the Chamberlain Institute in 1869, in honor of Judge Benjamin Chamberlain. The Western New York Home for Homeless and Dependent Children had its start at Randolph in 1877, when Rev. Charles Strong, former chaplain of Sing Sing Prison, opened his home to children of this class. The first religious society in the town of Randolph was that of the Baptists, in 1825; Methodist meetings were first held about this time and a church was formed in 1830; the First Free Will Baptist Church of East Randolph was organized in 1831. St. Patrick’s Roman Catholic Church was started in 1854, the Randolph Free Methodist Church in 1877.

The town of Connewango was erected January 20, 1823, and originally embraced what are now the towns of Connewango, Randolph and Leon. The first settler was Eliphalet Follet, who came in 1816. James Battles was the second, in 1817, and Cyrus Childs the third, in 1818. James Blanchard, Lyman Wyllys and Daniel Grover came to the town in 1818. The first schools were taught in 1820. The various churches had their origin in the twenties, the first of which was the Presbyterian, in 1823.

The town of Dayton was taken from Perrysburg February 7, 1835. Probably the first settlements in the town were made by Simeon Bunce and his brother-in-law, Silas Nash, in 1810. Timothy Shaw followed in 1814. The oldest village is West Dayton, the postoffice in which, established in 1850, being named Cottage. It is said that the first religious services were held in 1816 by Rev. Elnathan Finch, Baptist missionary, at the house of Caleb Webb at West Dayton.

The town of Perrysburg was originally erected as Perry April 13, 1814; the present name was given to it in 1818. The original bounds of the town have been much contracted by the
creation of the towns of Little Valley, Otto, Persia and Dayton. John Clark and Phineas Spencer, who came to the town in 1815, were among the very first settlers. Hugh Campbell, William Cooper, Truman Edwards, Daniel Johnson, Simeon Waterman and his brothers, Stephen Crocker, Alanson Dewey and Abel Jolls were pioneers of this section. The first religious services in the town were those conducted by the Methodists about 1820; the first organized church was that of the Baptists in 1821.

The town of Ellicottville, named for the well-known surveyor, Joseph Ellicott, was taken from Franklinville April 20, 1820. Ashford and a part of East Otto later reduced the area of Ellicottville. The first settler of the town was Grove Hurlbut, who came in 1815. Orrin Pitcher, Daniel Huntley, Baker Leonard, Robertson Burlingame, Benjamin Perkins and John W. Cary were others. Eunice Carpenter taught the first school in the town in the summer of 1817. The Baptists were the first to hold meetings at Bryant Hill, and the first organization occurred in 1824. The Presbyterians were organized in 1818, and the Methodists soon after 1821. A Catholic organization was effected in 1848. The Bank of Ellicottville was organized July 15, 1878; E. S. Stewart was the first president. J. O. Clark is the president now. The Ellicottville Post, a Republican weekly issued by Charles Northrup, was founded in 1884.

The town of Little Valley was erected from Perrysburg (then Perry) April 10, 1818. The first settlement in the town was that in 1807 of John Green and Benjamin Chamberlain, but they left before making any improvements. Luther Stewart, William Gillmore, Alpheus Bascom and David Powers came soon afterwards. Other settlers who came in after the War of 1812 were James Green, George Bennett, Stephen Lampman, David Chase, Benjamin Winship, Stephen Crosby, Royal Tefft, Amos Stewart, Enoch Chase, Noah Culver, David Gregory and John Rainhart.

The village of Little Valley, incorporated May 9, 1876, was a very small settlement before the advent of the railroad. In 1851 Horace Howe platted some village lots where the first business houses were erected. The Cattaraugus County Bank at Little Valley was incorporated in 1902; Elmer E. Kelley is the president. The Cattaraugus Republican, now issued weekly, was
moved to Little Valley in 1868 from Ellicottville. The Little Valley Hub was established in 1882.

The Free Will Baptists are believed to have organized the first church society in the town in 1826. The First Congregational Church of Little Valley started in 1840, and St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church in 1874.

The town of Otto was also created from Perrysburg, January 29, 1823, and originally embraced most of Persia. First among the settlers were Joseph Adams and his son, Blinn, in 1811. Two men named Hyde and Austin arrived about the same time. In the spring of 1812 Peter Pratt located in the town. Joseph Bartlett, Phineas Orr and Samuel Hill settled there some time before 1816.

The town of East Otto was taken from Otto November 30, 1854. Stephen Williams, Horace and Walter Wells and Moses T. Beach formed the vanguard of the settlers in this particular part of Otto from 1816 on.

The town of Franklinville was organized under the name of Ischua June 16, 1812, and comprised what are now the towns of Franklinville, Farmersville, Freedom, Yorkshire, Machias, Ellicottville, Ashford, Otto, East Otto, Mansfield, New Albion, Persia, Leon, Dayton and Perrysburg. The first of Franklinville's pioneers was Joseph McClure in 1806. Solomon Curtis located a claim the same year. Subsequent settlers included Moses Warner, with his sons, Moses, Jr., Parley, John and Roswell and Deacon Ira Norton. The period from 1817 to 1824 was one of large increase in the settlement, among the persons coming in being Isaac and Jacob Searl, Aaron Osgood, Eleazer Densmore, William, Deodatus and Elijah Sill, John Reynolds, Oliver Root, John Scott, Henry and Hiram Morgan, Eli Rockwell, Jacob Ford, Moses Chamberlain, Samuel and Elijah Silliman, Henry Huyck, Ephraim Fitch, Edward E. Smith, Ashbel Church, John McNall, Nehemiah Rogers and Howland Washburn.

Rev. John Spencer, sent out by the Connecticut Mission Society in 1807, was the first preacher in this vicinity. He was a Congregationalist; he organized the first church about 1813. The First United Presbyterian Church of the town was started in 1867; the Baptist Church in 1828; the Methodist in 1842; the Free Methodist in 1863, and the Catholic about 1874.
Dr. John McClure taught the first school in the town in 1808 or 1809, in the Hotchkiss home on the west side of Ischua Creek. Joseph McClure first settled on the site of the village of Franklinville, and here he kept a tavern and was appointed the first postmaster. The village was incorporated in 1874. The Union National Bank of Franklinville was established in 1882. The Franklinville Chronicle-Journal, issued as a Republican weekly by Gordon L. King, was started in 1875. The Franklinville Socona World, devoted to poultry, was first issued in 1910. The Ten Broeck Free Academy in Franklinville was incorporated in 1862, and owes its start to the philanthropy of Peter Ten Broeck.

The town of Ashford was erected from Ellicottville February 16, 1824. A portion of Otto was annexed April 13, 1835. Settlement in this town was late, as it was not until 1816 that the pioneers began to come in. Among the early arrivals were Henry Frank and his sons, Andrew and Jacob H., William and George Shultis, Marsena Brooks, Benjamin Rhodes, Augustus Van Slyke and Nathan Saunders. The first school house was erected at Thomas' Corners in the fall of 1822.

The town of Salamanca was erected from Little Valley November 19, 1854, and first bore the name of Bucktooth. On April 17, 1862, the name was changed to the present form “in honor of Senor Salamanca, a Spanish banker and a large stockholder of the Atlantic and Great Western Railroad, who had visited the town a short time previously.” It is believed that James Rosenberry made the first settlement on the land now within this town in 1815, and James Green was probably the second. These men were followed in due time by John Parr, William P. Crawford, John Boardman, Adam Johnson, R. C. Brainard, Absalom Smith, the Wright families, Thomas L. Newton, George Hill and George W. Drake.

Until 1863 the site of the village of Salamanca was a swamp, with a corduroy road crossing it. Elias Sauter in the year mentioned constructed the first frame house, and from this time the growth of the village has been fairly steady. It was incorporated in 1878 as a village, and in 1913 received its city charter. Manufacturing interests have aided greatly in the development of Salamanca. The First National Bank of Salamanca was established in 1880; the president is now E. F. Hoy. The Salamanca Trust
Company, E. B. Vreeland, president, was incorporated in 1902.

The Cattaraugus Republican, a Republican weekly, was started at Salamanca in 1873, and the Republican Press, an evening daily, in 1904. It is an interesting fact that the first religious society in the town of Salamanca was a Congregational Church composed of Indians, formed by Rev. Charles Potter. The First Baptist Church in Bucktooth was organized among the Indians in 1858. St. Joseph’s Roman Catholic Church at West Salamanca was started in 1862. St. John’s Roman Catholic Church in Salamanca was established in 1875. St. Mary’s Episcopal Church was organized in 1865; the First Methodist Episcopal Church in 1873; the First Baptist Church of Salamanca in the same year, and the First Congregational in 1875.

The town of Machias was formed from Yorkshire April 16, 1827. It was named for Machias, Maine, whence came many of the early settlers. Major Timothy Butler is generally credited with having been the first settler, in 1807. Samuel Philbrick and E. Maxson were arrivals about the same time. Jeremiah Ballard came in 1810. The first religious organization was that of the Free Will Baptists, formed in 1818.

The town of Farmersville was erected from the town of Ischua March 29, 1821. First settlements were made in 1817 by Peter and Cornelius Ten Broeck, Richard Tozer, Peleg Robbins, and Levi Peet. These were the first permanent settlements, although in 1805 a number of land contracts had been made by others with the Holland Land Company.

The town of Persia was erected from Perrysburg February 7, 1835. The first settlement of the town was made by Ahaz Allen in 1810. His brother, Daniel, came in 1813, and Thomas Farnsworth in 1817. The village of Gowanda was settled in 1816, by Turner Aldrich and other members of the Society of Friends, and the place was first called Aldrich’s Mills. In 1822 it became known as Lodi, and in 1848 the name Gowanda, Indian in origin, was adopted. The first school in the town was taught by Polly Redfield in 1817. Gowanda was incorporated as a village in 1848. The Free Will Baptists were the first to hold meetings in the town, in 1816. The village now has two newspapers, the Enterprise, established in 1914, and the News, begun in 1905. The Bank of Gowanda was incorporated in 1881.
The town of New Albion was created from Little Valley February 23, 1830. It is probable that the first settlement here was made by Matthew Dimmick in 1818. James Godard and David Hammond settled the same year. Benjamin Chamberlain, Jonathan Kinnicutt, and David Hill came within the next few years. Horace Snyder in 1830 made the first clearing on the site of the village of Cattaraugus, incorporated in 1882, and manufactured potash from the timber. The Bank of Cattaraugus was organized in 1882, and the Cattaraugus Times began publication in 1884. A postoffice was established in 1851, when the railroad was built, with S. L. Johnson postmaster. The first school in the town was started in 1823 by John Allen. The Methodists were the first religious denomination to hold meetings in the town; a class was organized in 1827 on Snyder Hill.

The town of Freedom was erected April 13, 1820, from Ischua. The first contracts for land in this town were made in 1809 and 1810 by Elihu Daggett, Warren Stanley, Enoch Howlett, Ezekiel D. Runals, Rufus Metcalf, Earl Sawyer and Jonas C. Irish. Three or four others had contracts with the Holland Land Company, but did not become actual settlers. Seth Makepeace, Robert Daniels and David Wild were the first owners of the Sandusky Village site, and Nathan and Daniel Cole of the site of the village of Elton.

The town of Carrollton was erected from Great Valley March 9, 1842. The inducement to early settlement in this town was the lumber industry; the settlers came to cut down trees, not to farm. Charles Foster, Horace Howe and Marcus Leonard came in 1814. It is said that the first permanent white settler, Aaron Kellogg, came in 1828. The village of Limestone in this town was originally known as Fullersburg.

On April 27, 1837, the town of Portville was erected from the town of Olean, and was so named because it was an early shipping point for lumber down the Allegany and Ohio rivers to other cities, such as Pittsburgh and Cincinnati. While a number of men made early land contracts here, few of them settled permanently. By 1809 there were very few living within the present limits of the town. Some of the principal early residents were William Atherton, and his brothers, Asahel and Rufus, Gideon Haskell, John Morris, who was the first on the site of the village of Portville, Jonathan, Lynds, Alfred and Daniel Dodge.
The town of Humphrey was erected from Allegany (then Burton) May 12, 1836. The first white settler was Russell Chapell, who came in 1815, and after him, during the next few years, came Richard Wright, Captain Nathan Howe, Stephen S. and Benjamin Cole, Foster B. Salisbury, James Hitchcock, Eri Tracy, Parker and Freeman Hall, G. Worden, F. and H. Hitchcock, and Barber Wilbur.

The town of Cold Spring was erected from Napoli March 20, 1837. It is thought that the first white settler within this town was Philip Tome, who came about 1818. Jesse Hotchkiss, Isaac Merrill, Charles Crook, Frink and Erastus Crook were others of later date. The site of the village of Steamburg was settled by Eastman Prescott.

From the town of Olean the town of Hinsdale was erected April 14, 1820. Zachariah, Horace, and Seymour Noble, Charles Foot, and Thomas Lusk, came here in 1806, and in the following year there came Jedediah Strong, Bibbin Follett and Doctor Bradley, also Simeon Hicks.

The town of Yorkshire, taken from the old town of Ischua, was erected April 13, 1820. Benjamin Felch and Bethuel Bishop were about the only ones of a large group of men who made land contracts in 1809 and 1810 to become actual settlers in this town. William Felch, Thomas Dow, Benjamin Dow, Isaac Williams and his three sons, Isaac, Albert and Proctor, and Solomon, David and Chauncey Clark followed within the next few years.

The town of Allegany was erected from Great Valley, as Burton, April 18, 1831. The name was changed March 28, 1851. Its territory was somewhat reduced by the erection of Humphrey in 1836. Ebenezer Reed made the first settlement in the town in 1820, choosing a site near the mouth of Five-mile Run. Isaac Eggleston, Andrew L. Allen and David Orton settled in 1820. Hiram Wood and Elias Fish came in 1821. The First National Bank in the village of Allegany was established in 1903, and the Allegany Citizen, Democratic weekly, was first issued in 1896. The first school in Allegany was taught by Leonard Cronkhite in the north part of the town in 1825. The first religious services in the town were held at the house of James Strong, Sr., by Rev. Benjamin Cole, in 1823. The first religious society organized was that of the Methodists, in 1829.
The town of Mansfield was formed from Little Valley, as Cecelius, February 23, 1830. In 1831 the present name was adopted. It is believed that Amos Morgan was the first actual settler. He came in 1818. Others were Timothy Morgan and Nathaniel Fish. Zira Fenton and a brother came in 1819. Timber cutting was the principal occupation of the settlers of this town, as it was in many other towns of Cattaraugus County. Lefo Chase taught the first school in 1821. The Baptists, in 1827, formed the first religious organization in the town.

The town of Great Valley was erected from Olean April 15, 1818. Burton and Carrollton were afterward taken from the original territory of Great Valley. James Green is supposed to have been the first white settler who remained. He came in 1812. His brothers, Francis and Richard, and Ira Norton, Jeremy Wooster and Benjamin Chamberlain came soon after. The father of Judge Chamberlain and a number of brothers also made this town their home.

The town of South Valley was organized from Randolph and Cold Spring April 2, 1847. The Society of Friends at Philadelphia was responsible for the first settlements in this town, which was also the first settlement of the county, and as such is described elsewhere in this chapter.

The town of Napoli was erected from the town of Little Valley in 1823 and bore the name of Cold Spring until 1828. The town of Cold Spring was set off from it in 1837. Major Timothy Butler made the first settlement in the town in 1818; George Hill was the nextsettler, in the same year. Beginning with the next year there came Sargeant Morrill, Timothy Boardman, Harvey Parmalee, Lyman Parmalee, John Warner, Harlow Butler, Peter Beardsley and others. The first church organization in the town was the First Congregational Church of Cold Spring in 1821.

The town of Leon was erected from Connewango April 24, 1832. James Franklin and his son, James, were the first settlers, in 1818. Abner Wise and his son, Abner, came during the same season.

The town of Lyndon was erected from Franklinville on January 24, 1829. In 1857 the name of the town was changed to Elgin, but in 1858 it was renamed Lyndon. In 1808 Solomon and William Rawson made the first settlement in the town, and the
next year were joined by three brothers, Simon, David and Seth Markham.

The present town of Ischua was erected February 7, 1846, as Rice, which name it retained until March 27, 1855. The territory which comprises the town was originally in the town of Olean until the erection of Hinsdale, and although the first settler came in 1808 it was not until after 1830 that real settlement commenced. The first settlement was that of Seymour Bouten on the site of Ischua Village, in 1808.

The town of Red House was erected from Salamanca November 23, 1868. Darius Frink, in 1827, was the first settler, and for many years was the sole resident of the town. James Rosenberry followed in 1837.

The first doctor in Cattaraugus County was John McClure, who lived at the McClure settlement, and there taught school and practiced his profession as early as 1809. He died in 1810. In the winter of 1814-15 Normal Smith, a doctor, came to Olean, and practiced there until 1830. Dr. James Trowbridge, an ex-army surgeon, came to Ellicottville in 1816. Dr. Alanson C. Bennett came to Olean in 1816; he was drowned in 1820. Dr. Alson Leavenworth came to Cattaraugus County in 1818. Dr. Andrew Mead came to Olean in 1820. Dr. Charles McLouth settled at Franklinville in 1820, and there practiced for over a half century. Dr. Thomas J. Wheeler settled in Connewango about 1825, and Dr. Augustus Crary came to Yorkshire in the same year. Dr. Thomas J. Williams began practice at Ellicottville in 1829, the year in which Dr. Edward Finn opened an office at Olean. Dr. Levi Goldsborough came to Otto in 1830. Dr. Lambert Whitney came to Olean in 1833. Dr. Paul Clarke came to Hinsdale in 1836. Drs. James and Dyer Coudrey came to Freedom in 1835.

It is believed that a county medical society was organized as early as 1824, but no record of the event has been preserved. In 1833 there was a meeting for organization of a society, at which the following doctors attended: T. P. Whipple, H. Davison, T. J. Williams, A. Crary, E. Harmon, L. Riggs, E. Finn, O. Guernsey and C. Ellsworth. In 1867, there was again an organization of a county medical society, the old society having held its last meeting in 1844; Dr. F. D. Findley, of Franklinville, was elected the first president. The Chautauqua and Cattaraugus Homeopathic
Medical Society was organized in 1866 as the successor of a similar society which had gone out of existence.

The Higgins Memorial Hospital of Olean was founded in 1895, when funds were raised for a beginning. The hospital was the recipient of a gift of $65,000 a few years later, from Mrs. Clara A. H. Smith in memory of her brother, Gov. Frank Wayland Higgins, which made possible the erection of a new building. Donations of $10,000 each from Mrs. Kate C. Higgins and F. L. Bartlett augmented the fund for the development of the institution. The Mountain Clinic Hospital, a notable institution of its kind, was opened at Olean in March, 1918, the building having been completed in one year and costing $100,000. It was erected by Drs. William H. and Stephen V. Mountain. The David A. Mountain Home for Aged Physicians was also made possible by their generosity in converting their old home of 200 acres into this institution as a memorial to their father, David A. Mountain.

At the opening of the first court in 1817, Daniel Cruger, Zephaniah Z. Caswell, David Higgins, Jr., and Alvin Burr were admitted to practice in the court of common pleas, and Asa Hazen in the supreme court. Hazen practiced at Ellicottville, as did John A. Bryan. Timothy H. Porter was first judge of Cattaraugus in 1817. Henry Bryan Practiced at Olean many years. Chauncey J. Fox was a lawyer of Ellicottville beginning in 1818. Joseph E. Weedon practiced many years in Randolph. Anson Gibbs, Eleazer Harmon, Charles P. Washburn and William Pitt Angel were early Ellicottville lawyers. Other lawyers who practiced in the county during the very early days were: in Olean, Andrew Mead, Milton B. Canfield, Roderick White, Dudley C. Bryan, David M. Bacon and D. C. Woodcock; in Franklinville, James Burt, Ralph R. Phelps, David McClure and Samuel S. Spring; in Ellicottville, Daniel R. Wheeler, Addison G. Rice, Rensselaer Lamb, William H. Wood, Moses Sawyer, Daniel G. Bingham, Nelson P. Wilson, Lewis D. Simonds, Josiah Ward and Hiram Greenfield; in Randolph, Alexander Sheldon, Alexander Wentworth, Peter Masten, Elias L. Matteson, and M. T. Jenkins; in Dayton, Norman M. Allen; in Connewango, George A. S. Crooker; in Hinsdale, Seth Lockwood, A. C. Fuller, Alexander Storrs, and J. T. Lyman; in Persia, Chester Howe, Albert Burke, and L. H. Hewett; in Perrysburg, Ashbel H. Hurd, Mark W.
Fletcher, and Cephas R. Leland; in Ashford, Pliny L. Fox; in Freedom, Russell C. Bryan and Lyman Scott, Jr.; in Machias, Josiah S. Masters.

The record of the participation of Cattaraugus County in the Civil War is one unsurpassed for loyalty in New York State. Considering the population of the county at the time, it is almost unbelievable that men from this county served in a total of 180 different regiments of the Union army, and that the county contributed about 3,500 men to the ranks of these organizations. The principal regiments, in which one or more Cattaraugus County companies were enrolled, were as follows: 37th New York Volunteer Infantry (two companies); 64th New York Volunteer Infantry (six companies); 85th New York Volunteer Infantry (two companies); 105th New York Volunteer Infantry (one company); 154th New York Volunteer Infantry (nearly nine companies); 13th New York Artillery (one company); 5th New York Cavalry (one company); 9th New York Cavalry (two companies); also men from Cattaraugus served in regiments from the states of Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin, Michigan, Minnesota, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Vermont, and Missouri. Nearly 100 men from the county served in the navy. The history of these regiments has been written countless times, and it is unnecessary to repeat this record here.
CHAPTER XLVII

THE COUNTY OF WYOMING.

The county of Wyoming was created April 19, 1841. The act of establishment defined the boundaries of the county as follows: “All that part of the county of Genesee lying and being on the south side of a line beginning at the northwest corner of the town of Bennington, in the county aforesaid, and running thence east on the north line of the towns of Bennington, Attica and Middlebury, to the west line of the town of Covington; thence south, on the east line of Middlebury, to the southwest corner of the Cragie tract; thence east on the south line of said Cragie tract, and on the south bounds of the Forty-thousand-acre tract, to the east line of said town of Covington—shall be a separate and distinct county of the State of New York, and be known by the name of Wyoming.” The part of the old town of Covington lying within the new county retained its old name, while the part remaining in Genesee County was given the new name of Pavilion. A change in the county boundaries occurred under the act of April 1, 1846, which provided that “the towns of Eagle, Pike and all that part of the town of Portage in the county of Allegany, lying on the west side of the Genesee River, bounded as follows—on the east by the Genesee River, on the south by a line running due easterly from the south line of the town of Pike until it intersects the Genesee River, and west and north by the original lines of the said town (of Pike)—from and after the passage of this act shall be and the same are hereby annexed to the county of Wyoming. The original act fixed the public house at East Orangeville as the place where the first courts of the new county should be held until permanent county buildings were provided; on June 21, 1841, the first court convened at the place so designated. There were present Paul Richards, first judge; James Sprague and Peter Patterson, judges. The only business
transacted at this first session of the court was to order a seal for the county. Later sessions of the court until the erection of a court house were held at the Masonic hall in the village of Warsaw, and, until the completion of a clerk's office the records of the county were kept in a small building on the east side of Main Street in Warsaw. The commissioners appointed to locate the county seat were Peter R. Reed, of Onondaga, Davis Hurd, of Niagara, and John Thompson, of Steuben County. Warsaw and Wethersfield Springs were contenders for the honor of being the capital of the new county, and the latter place had the support of the Perry residents. The commissioners decided upon Warsaw as the logical point, geographical and otherwise.

The decision in favor of Warsaw created the usual opposition in certain other parts of the county. In 1877, at the November 21st meeting of the board of supervisors a resolution was adopted disapproving the location of the county seat at Warsaw, condemned the condition of the county buildings and advocating its removal to East Gainesville. This action of the board was overwhelmingly defeated by the people voting upon the proposition in February, 1878.

The commissioners in charge of the county building construction were John A. McElwain, of Warsaw, Paul Richards, of Orangeville and Jonathan Perry, of Middlebury. The lot upon which the court house and county clerk's office were erected was donated by Hon. Trumbull Cary, of Batavia. The jail was completed in 1841 and the court house in 1842.

The town of Arcade was formed from Sheldon March 6, 1818, and originally included Java. It was known as the town of China until 1866. Silas Parker was elected supervisor at the first town meeting in 1818. It is believed that the first settler in the town of Arcade was Abraham Jackson, a Vermonter, who owned ten sections of land, later known as the Jackson Settlement. He returned to Vermont and early in the spring of 1809 returned with his son, Jacob, and Silas Parker. In 1810 Israel Kibbe came. Others who came during the early years were Silas Meach, Deacon Walter Hinckley, D. Rowley, Moses Smith, Simeon Wells, William Bennett, Aaron Stillaway, Peter and David Salter, Isaac H. Salter, Asa Fisher, Jonathan Hadley, Moses Blood, Charles Beebe, Israel Friend, Elias and Silas Par-
ker and Sardis Davis. Most of the early settlers participated in the battle of Black Rock, mentioned elsewhere in this work. The war of 1812 interrupted the tide of immigration into Wyoming County, as it did generally in the Genesee Country, but by 1815 the new settlers were again appearing from the east. The first preacher in the town was Rev. John Spencer, a Congregational missionary from Connecticut.

The settlement of land within the limits of the present limits of the village of Arcade is coincident with the settlement of the town. The village was incorporated as such in 1871. Arcade has a newspaper, the Wyoming County Herald, a republican weekly issued by W. H. Arthurs, which was established in 1891. The Citizens Bank of Arcade (J. D. Case, president) was organized in 1882, and the First National Bank (F. J. Humphrey, president) in 1913. The first bank was that of Hurty & Chamberlain, organized in 1867. In 1839 Samuel Sedgwick opened a select school in the basement of the old Congregational church; the Arcade Academy was established in 1863, and in 1870 the academy and union school was organized.

The First Congregational Church of Arcade was formed in 1813, with Rev. John Spencer the first pastor. In 1820 the Baptist Church was organized. Methodist Episcopal services probably began about 1830. St. Mary’s Roman Catholic Church at East Arcade was built in 1846; the Catholics here had been affiliated with those in Java previous to this time.

The town of Attica was formed from Sheldon, Genesee County, April 4, 1811, and originally included the town of Orangeville, which was taken off in 1816. John Hubbard was the first supervisor, in 1812.

In 1802 Zerah Phelps started from the east on his journey into the Holland Purchase, accompanied by Deacon Porter, Nathaniel Sprout, Isaac Townsend and Major P. Adams. They settled in what is now Attica. In 1804 there came John Smith, John Richards, Steward Gardner, Daniel Gardner, Daniel Burbank, Nathaniel Sprout, Jr., Eli Hayes, Daniel White, Zadoc Williams and Zadoc Whipple, and Levi Nelson. In 1805 there arrived Oliver Hodges, Clark Burlingame, Benjamin Powers, Eliphalet Hodges, Jacob Howe, John M. Coffin, Joseph Munger, Levi Stanhope, Patrick Alvord, Thomas Whaley, Nancy Wood,

Zerah Phelp's double log house, erected in 1802, was the first structure on the site of Attica village, and here he built the first grist mill in the town, which was the first in the county as well. The first store was opened by T. Cary, of Batavia, in 1806. The first postmaster was Gaius B. Rich in 1814. One of the first schools in the little settlement was a singing school taught by John Bogart, which met in the different cabins. The village was incorporated May 2, 1837. The first school, other than the above mentioned, was that opened by Miss Sophia Williams in the summer of 1807. The Attica Union School and Academy was incorporated in 1867.

There have been a number of newspapers published in the village of Attica; today there is but one, the News, issued by Frank Norris as a Republican weekly. This paper was established in June, 1872, as the Attica Weekly News, by Charles F. Meloy. In 1874 C. L. Shepherd acquired the newspaper and dropped the "weekly" from the title.

The present Bank of Attica, C. B. Benedict, president, dates back to 1856, and the Citizens Bank of Attica was organized in 1911. Elon P. Spink is the president of the latter institution. The first bank in Attica was also known as the Bank of Attica; it was established in 1838 by Gaius B. Rich, and in 1841 removed to Buffalo. In 1856 Leonidas Doty and Dean Richmond opened the Farmers Bank of Attica, and moved it to Batavia in 1860. It was succeeded by the private banking firm of Benedict & Doty. They were followed by C. B. Benedict & Son, and then by the Attica National Bank. In 1863 the First National Bank of Attica was organized, but failed in 1865; this was said to be the first national bank failure in the United States. Thomson
& Loomis also did a banking business in 1847, followed by J. H. Loomis & Son.

The first Baptist Church of Attica was organized in 1806, and is said to have been the first in the Holland Purchase. The Congregational, later Presbyterian, church of Attica was established in 1807. The first Methodist Episcopal society in the town was incorporated in 1823, although preaching had been commenced as early as 1809. The Roman Catholic Parish of Attica was organized as a mission in 1856. The Universalists started about 1870.

The town of Bennington was formed from Sheldon March 6, 1818, and the first town meeting was held at the house of David Farnham; George Loomis was the first supervisor. The first settler of Bennington was George Tolles, who arrived in 1802. Contemporary with him were: Jacob Wright, John Jones, Jabish Warren, Almond C. Laire, Asa Jones, Ebenezer Smith, Joseph Browning, Job Mattson, Daniel Root, Stephen Wickham, William Adams, John Toles, Joseph Bromaghan, Bartholomew Armstrong, Chauncey and Justice Loomis, David Ward, Ichabod Smith, Aaron Whitney, R. Newell, Joel Maxon, Joshua Lamphier and John Green. The village of Bennington Center was first settled in the summer of 1807, by Chauncey Loomis, who opened a store. The village of Folsomdale was also called West Bennington and Scottsville. David Scott was the owner of the land upon which it was located. The site of the village of Cowlesville was owned in 1818 by Quartus Clapp.

The town of Castile was erected from Perry February 27, 1821; the first supervisor was Ziba Hurd. Nearly half of this town was included in the reservation granted to the “White Woman” by the Big Tree Treaty of 1797, and consequently was not opened to settlement until 1823. Settlement in other parts of the town was slow as compared with that in most of the other towns of the county. There were a few settlers in 1809, such as Robert Whaley and Daniel McKay, two Scotch squatters from Caledonia. Later settlers of the town included Rescom Tallman and his sons Giles, Charles and David, Captain William Tripp, Captain Ebenezer Seymour, Eliakim Bottsford, Joseph Abbott and his sons, James and Gurley, Jeremiah Matteson, Clark Sanford, Freeman Sanford, Dow I. Clute, John W. Boughton, John
Bowers, Captain Rockwood, Gilbert Crist, Aaron D. Truesdale and Robert Whaley.

In 1816 Ziba Hurd bought 400 acres of land, which included part of the present site of Castile village; here he made the first clearing, and in the next few years he was joined by others, forming the nucleus of the later village of Castile. Among those who came during these years were Gunnel Stannard, Jacob Kellogg, Sylvester Derby and J. Gilbert. The village was incorporated June 19, 1877. The Castilian, Republican weekly issued by Edward L. Meach, was started in February, 1873, by A. Gaines. Frank B. Smith was associated with this paper for a time soon after its start. The Bank of Castile, C. A. Van Ars-dale, president, was established in 1869. The Baptist Church of Castile was organized as a class in 1817.

The town of Covington was formed from Perry and LeRoy January 31, 1817; it was sub-divided in 1840, part being added to the town of Pavilion in Genesee County. Jairus Cruttenden was the first supervisor; he was the first settler in the town, locating at the conjunction of Pearl Creek and the Oatka. While he was absent on one occasion his land was bought by a brother of Jemima Wilkinson, and Cruttenden had to move half a mile northwest and begin over again. His brothers-in-law, William and John Sprague, later settled nearby. Subsequent settlements in the town were made by William Miller, Dr. Daniel White, Captain Levi Beardsley, and his sons, Dyer, Jesse, Elisha, Levi, and William, Amenzo Beardsley, Marshall Davis and brothers, Calvin, Jonathan, Edward and Lewis, William Cruttenden, Luke Keith, and James C. Ferris. In 1815 Thatcher Beardsley taught the first school and in the same year Lucy Sleeper started a class. Rev. Mark Norris preached the first sermon in the town at the Center in 1815. Rev. William True settled in the town the same year. A so-called “Christian” Church was soon organized, followed soon by a Methodist organization. A Congregational Church was established in 1817 and a United Presbyterian Church in 1827.

The town of Eagle was erected from Pike January 21, 1823. The first settlers within the town were William and Silas Hodges, in 1808, followed in succeeding months by Dan Beach, Nathaniel and A. Hills, Simeon Baker, Amos Smith, Peter Keyes, Jethro
Grover, Robert Hamilton, Philip Baker, Barzillia Bedee, Elisha Baker, Ebenezer Dutton, Nicholas Severance, Elijah Poole, Joseph Crocker and many others. The first town meeting was held at the house of Seth Wetmore February 11, 1823; Lorey Buckley was elected supervisor. Elijah Hyde owned the land on which the village of Eagle was located, and there opened the first store in the town. The Free Will Baptist Church at Eagle village was the first in the town.

Justin Loomis owned the land where the village of Bliss is situated. The village has a newspaper, the Bliss Tidings, which is issued weekly as an edition of the Wyoming County Gazette. The Bliss National Bank was established in 1915; Glenn F. Metcalf is president.

The town of Gainesville was originally called Hebe, and was formed from Warsaw February 25, 1814. The first settlement in the town was made in 1805 by William Bristol, who was surveying through this section. His brothers, Richard and Charles, and Elnathan George settled here in the same year. James Cravath and John Patterson came in 1806, Willard Thayer in 1807 and William Broughton in 1810. The first church in the town was the Congregational, organized in 1815; a second church was started three years later. The Methodists began about the same time, and, as late as 1879, a Roman Catholic Parish was formed at East Gainesville. The Gainesville National Bank was organized in 1901; F. M. Bristol is its president.

The town of Genesee Falls was formed from Portage and Pike April 1, 1846. The land was within the Cottringer tract and was opened for sale in 1816. The white men here previous to this date had mostly been of the squatter type and not permanent settlers. Some remained and became residents, such as Joseph Dixon, Benjamin B. Earl, Increase Hawley, Aaron Davis, Zachariah Van Buskirk, George Brown, Thomas McClanathan, David Handy, Anson Bigelow, Jacob Mabie, Orrin Goodell, Truman Blood, John Robinson, Elisha Leach, Albert Langdon, and Thomas Buckman. Robert Flint was chosen supervisor of the town at the first meeting held April 14, 1846. The village of Portageville was called Schuyler until 1829, when Portage was adopted and used until 1846; then the “ville” was added. The village incorporated in 1866, was laid out by a company con-
sisting of Mumford, McKay, Hubbard and Smith. The First Presbyterian Church of Portageville was established as a Congregational Church in 1827, the Baptist Church in 1838, the Universalist Church in 1841 and the Roman Catholic Church of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin about 1848.

The town of Java was set off from Arcade (then China) April 20, 1832. The first town meeting occurred at the Abner Currier House in April, 1833, when officers were chosen, headed by Moses Twiss, supervisor. Settlement in this town did not begin until 1809, when the Holland Land Company released the land. Prominent among those who came into the town within the next few years were Timothy Kerby, Samuel Coleman, Joshua Gates, David Wolcott, Erastus Wells, Guy Morgan, Abraham C. Hollenbeck, Daniel H. Wooster, Amasa Joslin, James Hall, Lemuel J. Paul and Oren Waters.

The town of Middlebury was formed from Warsaw March 20, 1812. The first settler was Jabez Warren, who located at the later site of Wright's Corners, in 1802, in the northwest part of the town. Jonas Sellick was a contemporary of Mr. Wright, and soon after came Reuben Chamberlain and Israel M. Dewey, J. Sellick, Thomas Cahoon, James Fay, Elijah Cutting, David Torrey, Job Hill, Zophar Evans, Daniel Vanorman, Jonathan Curtis, Asahel Wright, Samuel Ewell, Reuben Hall and Edmund Curtis.

The land upon which the greater part of the village of Wyoming is situated was bought in 1809 by Silas Newell, who built the first houses there. It was first called Newell's Settlement, then Middlebury village and later Wyoming. One of the first things Mr. Newell did after sufficient number of settlers had taken up their homes near him, was to start a subscription for an academy, which eventually became the well-known Middlebury Academy. The Presbyterian Church at this place was first organized in 1817, as a Congregational society. A Baptist Church was organized in 1810. Methodists had missionaries here for many years, but it was not until 1835 that a church was incorporated. The village has one newspaper, the Wyoming Reporter, which was first published in 1886. The Wyoming Banking Company, now under the presidency of W. J. Humphrey, was started in 1902.
The village of Dale was first settled in 1825, by Archibald Worden, who built a sawmill.

The town of Orangeville was created February 14, 1816 and taken from Attica. It originally included the territory which became Wethersfield. Several weeks later the first town meeting convened and Noah Merrell, Jr., was chosen supervisor. John Duncan and James Sayer were the pioneer settlers of the town, and were soon followed by Elisha Doty and Lemuel Chase. These settlements were made in 1805, as were those of Adial Sherwood, Seth Sherwood and Silas Merrifield. Truman Lewis, the large Merrell family, Ephraim Durfee, John S. Cowdin, John Tilton, Jonathan Colburn, Simeon Morse, Reuben Stone, Phineas Butler, John Head, Artemus Benson, Seth Porter, Levi Johnson, Sr., and Jr., Aaron Kinsman, Lemuel Chase, John Grover, Joshua Mitchell, Asahel Ward, Paul Richards and Oliver Lee were among those who followed at regular intervals. Settlement on the site of the village of Orangeville was begun in 1807, and the first there were Jeremiah Merrell, Ebenezer Tyrell and Isaac Moore. The first religious organization in the town of Orangeville was the Baptist, which was represented by a church as early as 1812. In the same year a Presbyterian Church was established. The Orangeville Society of Friends was organized about 1816. In the north part of the town in 1831 the Union Evangelical Church was instituted, and in 1850, in the northeast part of the town, a Methodist Episcopal class was formed as a branch of the Warsaw Church.

The town of Perry was taken from Leicester March 11, 1814. At this time it included Castile and a part of Covington. Some of the more prominent early settlers of Perry were Elizur Webster, Roswell Turner, Joel Adams, Phineas Stevens, Jabez Warren, Josiah Williams, Samuel Gates, Amos Otis, Elisha M. Smith, Cornelius Anable, Amos Smith, Justus Lyon, Joshua Clark, Seth Canfield, Julius Curtiss, John Hammersley, James Edgerly, Jonathan Atwood, Peter Atwood, Elijah Atwood and Aaron Pond. The first school in the town was opened about 1819 by Samuel Waldo.

The village of Perry was first settled soon after the first arrivals in the town. A grist and sawmill were built here in 1811, and within a short time a store became necessary. The place was first called Shacksburg, then Columbia, then Nineveh,
and finally the present name was adopted. Perry was incorporated in 1830.

The First National Bank of Perry is the successor of a state bank organized in 1855 by R. H. and A. D. Smith. William D. Page is now president. The Citizens Bank of Perry, G. M. Traber, president, was established in 1888.

There are two newspapers now published in this village. The Perry Herald was founded in July, 1877, as the Wyoming County Herald, by Lewis E. Chapin. The name was changed to The Herald in 1878. Guy Comfort is now editor and proprietor; the paper is issued weekly, and is Republican in politics. The Perry Record, also a Republican weekly, established in 1894, is edited by Carl G. Clarke.

The Baptist Church of the village was formed in 1818, the Presbyterian in 1822, the Methodist Episcopal about 1840, the Universalist before 1830, the Roman Catholic (St. Joseph's) in the forties, and the Free Methodist in 1859.

The town of Pike was created March 18, 1818 by dividing the old town of Nunda; Pike then included what was later Pike, Eagle, Hume and Centerville. A town meeting was held at the inn of Benjamin G. Chamberlain April 7, 1818; Thomas Dole was elected supervisor. The first permanent settlement was made in Pike in 1806 when the following, all from Whitehall, New York, came: Asahel Newcomb, Eli Griffith, Peter Granger, Caleb Powers and Phineas Harvey. The first school was taught by Miss Beulah Abel in the summer of 1809. The first private school was kept by Tracy Scott in the winter of 1833-34. Pike village was incorporated June 23, 1848.

The Wyoming County Gazette, published weekly by C. W. Scott, had its beginning as the Farmers' Gazette established in May, 1876, by B. H. Randolph, at Warsaw. Within six months the paper was purchased by H. Besancon and moved to Pike, and the name changed to the Wyoming County Gazette. A few months later it became entitled the Pike Gazette, and eventually adopted its present name.

The Pike Banking Company, W. W. Metcalf, president, was established in 1922.

A Presbyterian Church was first formed in the town of Pike
in 1819, the Baptist Church in 1827, the Methodist in 1824, and the Free Will Baptist in 1852.

The town of Sheldon was formed from Batavia, Genesee County, March 19, 1808. Attica was taken from its territory later, as also were Bennington and China. Roswell Turner was the first white settler in the town in March, 1804. David Hoard was the next, then Orange and Marvin Brace, William Vary, Lodowick Thomas, Uriah Parsons, Jotham Godfrey, Robert Carr, George Grinold, Joshua Gates and Simeon Hoard. The German immigration began about 1833, and Peter Zittle, Jacob Zittle, John Hausower and John Schmidt were among the first to arrive. The first postoffice was established at Sheldon Center in 1810; Fitch Chipman was the postmaster. The first school was taught by Polly Rolph in 1807.

The town of Warsaw was taken from Batavia, Genesee County, March 11, 1808, and then included, in addition, the present towns of Middlebury and Gainesville. The first town meeting was held at the house of Elizur Webster April 5, 1808; Mr. Webster headed the list of officers then chosen, as supervisor. He was also the first settler of the town in 1803, having come from Washington County, New York. He purchased about 3,000 acres of land, lying in the valley of the Oatka Creek, paying $1.50 per acre for it. He sold most of this land to other settlers for $2.00 per acre. He went back to his former home for his family, and when he later returned to Wyoming County he was accompanied by Shubael Morris and Amos Keeney. Lyman Morris was also a settler of this time, and in 1804 there arrived the Hoveys, Elijah Cutting, Josiah Jewett, Nehemiah Fargo, Josiah Boardman, Jonas Cutting, William Knapp, Amos Keeney, Lyman Morris, Sterling Stearns and several others. In 1805 Giles Parker, Lot Marchant and Hezekiah Wakefield came. In 1806 a stream of settlers arrived, and the population this year was doubled. The first school in the town was taught by Samuel McWhorter in 1807.

Concerning the early village of Warsaw, an old historical account states: "Previous to 1816 Warsaw had very little the appearance of a village. Of frame buildings there were the tavern built by Judge Webster, on the corner of Buffalo and Main streets, a school house on the site of the Baptist Church, a small
house—the residence of Nehemiah Fargo—on the opposite side of the street at the corner of Main and Livingston; Almon Stevens' residence, where the Congregational Church now stands; the house of Doctor Sheldon, just north of it; a small house a few feet north from where the Bartlett block now is; the tavern of Russell Noble, on the corner of Main and Genesee streets. Just north from where the Presbyterian Church stands, was a small building in which Almon Stevens kept a store, and another, used for the same purpose by C. L. Sheldon & Company. On the north side of Buffalo Street, just west from the creek, Calvin Rumsey had a tannery and shoe shop, in a part of which he lived." The village was incorporated in 1843. Growth was slow during the next few decades. The postoffice was established in 1811, and Chauncey L. Sheldon was the first postmaster.

The first newspaper in what is now Wyoming County was established at Warsaw in 1828; this was the Genesee Register, issued by Levi and Warham Walker; it lasted six months. The Western New York, Republican weekly of Warsaw, now under control of Levi A. Cass, was started at Perry in January, 1841, by John H. Bailey. Soon afterward it became the property of Barlow & Woodward, who moved it to Warsaw, where it has been published since under successive owners. The Wyoming County Times, Democratic weekly published now by Fred Norris, at Warsaw, started in November, 1869, when The Arcade Times was started by S. W. Wade. He issued it at Arcade until January, 1876, then moved the plant to Warsaw, and, in October, 1876, changed the title of the sheet to the present form. The Wyoming County Farm Bureau News, published by T. W. Vann, at Warsaw, began publication in the year 1915.

The present Wyoming County National Bank at Warsaw, under the presidency of W. J. Humphrey, had its beginning in 1851, when Joshua H. Darling established a banking business as the Wyoming County Bank, which continued until 1865. In that year it was succeeded by the Wyoming County National Bank, with Mr. Darling as president. The Trust Company of Wyoming County was organized in 1913; J. C. Buxton is president.

The first select school in Warsaw was opened about 1825, with Rev. Anson Tuthill as teacher. Rev. Julius Steele, of the
Presbyterian Church, had another school of this type about the same time. Union graded schools were established in the village in 1846.

In the year 1807, Reverend Van Nest organized a Methodist class in the south part of the town, and, in 1820, the First Methodist Episcopal Society of Warsaw was regularly formed. The very first religious organization in Warsaw, however, was the Union Society, composed mostly of Presbyterians and Baptists, and originated in 1808. Both sects had their own societies during the life of the Union Church. The Presbyterians had been organized also in 1808. The Baptists organized themselves in 1810. The Episcopal Church of Warsaw was established in 1852; occasional services had been held in the village for many years previously. The Free Will Baptist Church of Warsaw was started in 1833, and the Congregational Church in 1840. St. Michael's Roman Catholic Parish of Warsaw began in the early years as a station, or mission, established by Father McConnell, and a church building was not erected until 1850.

The town of Wethersfield was erected from Orangefield April 12, 1823. The first town meeting was held at the house of Joel S. Smith, March 5, 1824; Lewis Blodget was elected supervisor. No settlements were made until 1809 within the present limits of the town; then James Cravath erected a log house, which was occupied by his brother, Ezekiel Cravath. The next year Lewis Hancock, Calvin Clifford, John W. Perry and a few others arrived. Reuben Briggs, Jonathan King, Daniel Wolcott, Manning Wells, Erastus Richards, Ebenezer French, Amos P. Randall, Guy Morgan, Samuel and Israel Reed, Samuel and Bliss Charles, Amasa and Daniel Belden, Timothy W. Charles, Amos Harriman and Joseph Charles arrived between 1811 and 1815. During the next three or four years there came Joshua Parish, David Randall, Jesse Howe, Alexander Robinson, Samuel Robinson, John Copwell, Thomas Loveland, James Warren, William Palmer and Henry Colwell. The first school in the town was opened in the fall of 1813 by Erastus Wells in his log cabin. The first postoffice was established in 1823, under the name of Wethersfield at Smith's Corners; Joel S. Smith was the first postmaster.

The first religious company in Wethersfield was formed at the
house of Daniel Belden, in 1817, by Rev. Joseph Case, Baptist preacher. A society was incorporated in 1822. A Christian Church was organized at Hermitage in 1836. St. Clement’s Episcopal Church was established at Wethersfield Springs in 1826, and at the same place a Presbyterian Church and a Methodist Episcopal Church started in 1832.

The call for troops in 1861 brought ready response from the people of Wyoming County. The first war meeting at Warsaw was held April 23, 1861, at the court house. General L. W. Thayer presided and a vice-president was chosen from each town in the county. A flag pole was erected at the corner of Main and Buffalo streets and the colors floated to the breeze. An immense crowd attended the meeting and an overflow gathering was held in front of the court house. Over $3,000 was raised for the families of volunteers, and thirty men placed their names on the rolls as volunteers. Speeches were made by prominent men and the citizens entered upon the task of preparing for war with unsurpassed zeal. On the 24th a similar meeting was held at Pearl Creek. The thirty volunteers were augmented by forty more at a meeting on the 26th. A company was formed with G. H. Jenkins, captain; H. A. Dudley, first lieutenant, and A. M. Whaley, second lieutenant. On the 20th of May the company left Warsaw and proceeded to New York, where they were assigned to the 17th New York Volunteer Infantry. At regular intervals thereafter companies left Wyoming County for the front; only the briefest mention can be made of the principal military organizations with which Wyoming men were identified. These were: 17th, 21st, 27th, 44th, 104th, 130th and 136th Regiments New York Volunteer Infantry; 5th and 9th New York Cavalry; 2d Regiment of Mounted Rifles; 24th Independent Battery; 4th Artillery; 8th Heavy Artillery.

In 1882 there was published a list of lawyers who had practiced in the village of Warsaw, with the dates they began. This follows: “Robert Moore, 1817; Mahew Safford, 1817; Warren Loomis, 1817 or 1818; Theophilus Capen, 1818 or 1819; James Crocker, 1821 or 1822; Ferdinand C. D. McKay, 1823; Thomas J. Sutherland, 1834 or 1835; James R. Doolittle and Linus W. Thayer, 1841; W. Riley Smith, 1847; William S. Crozier, 1847; Leonard W. Smith, 1848; Charles W. Bailey, 1850; Harlow L.

The Wyoming County Medical Society was organized in August, 1870, at a meeting attended by the following physicians of the county: T. D. Powell, Milan Baker, J. T. McArthur, S. Chester Smith, G. B. Gilbert, Julius A. Post, C. W. Howe, F. E. Bliss, O. B. Adams, George M. Palmer, W. D. Hunt, Jacob K. Smith and H. P. Merville.
CHAPTER XLVIII.

THE COUNTY OF STEUBEN.

Steuben County was taken from Ontario March 18, 1796, and named in honor of Frederick William Augustus, Baron de Steuben. At the time of its organization it was divided into six towns, Bath, Canisteo, Dansville, Fredericktown, Middletown and Painted Post. There have been a number of losses in the territory of the county since this time, thus reducing it to its present area. William Kersey, a Philadelphia Quaker, was the first judge, and he supplemented his court work with the business of surveying. The associate judges were Abraham Bradley and Eleazer Lindsley. The first terms of court were held at Bath, the county seat. The first court house was a one story and a half frame building, with two wings. The building was moved away about 1828, and a brick structure erected. This was burned in 1862, but immediately replaced by the present building. The first jail was built of logs; the present brick building was constructed in 1882. The surrogate’s office was built in 1886, and the clerk’s office in 1872.

The first Indian trader within the territory now forming the county was that of William Harris at Painted Post in 1786, and in the same year the first Indian trader at Onondaga was Ephraim Webster. The first settlement in Steuben County was made near Gibson (then in Painted Post, now town of Corning) by Frederick Calkins in 1789. Settlers were being encouraged to come to this country by Capt. Charles Williamson, agent of the Pulteney Estate. In the summer of 1793 he caused explorations to be made for a road from the site of Williamsport to Williamsburg, at the junction of Canaseraga Creek with the Genesee River, and this was opened in the following autumn by a group of German emigrants. These people proved very undesirable as pioneers and after a time were removed to Canada. McMaster’s history contains the following regarding this period (1794): “The next project that claimed his (Williamson’s) attention was the improvement of our streams. They were then called ‘creeks,’ but when
they came to be improved and made navigable for arks and rafts, their names were changed to those of rivers. The colonel ordered the Cohocton and Mud creeks to be explored by a competent committee, and a report to be made and an estimate of the probable expense required to make them navigable for arks and rafts. The report of the committee was favored. A number of hands were employed to remove obstructions and open a passage to Painted Post, which was done, though the channel still remained very imperfect and dangerous. The Cohocton was declared navigable above Liberty Corners. The first attempt at clearing the channel was made on the strength of a fund of seven hundred dollars, raised by subscription."

About 1800 a mail route was established from Wilkesbarre to Canandaigua, leading through Painted Post and Bath, and early in the new century the opening of highways did much to attract settlers to this country; canals also gave an impetus to settlement, which was steadily increasing, except during the War of 1812, when the entire Genesee Country suffered a period of stagnation.

The town of Addison, originally a part of the old town of Painted Post, was organized as Middletown at the time the county was erected. The name was changed to Addison, for Joseph Addison, British essayist, April 6, 1808. The first town meeting was held in April, 1797, when Reuben Stiles was elected supervisor. The first settlement was made by Samuel Rice in 1791, and among those who followed him were Reuben and Lemuel Searles, Oliver Miller, George Goodhue, John Martin, Jonathan Tracy, Abel White, Isaac and James Martin, James Benham, Asahel Stiles, Silas Morey, Elisha Gilbert, Lemuel Stiles, William Wombough and Martin Young. A post office was established at Addison in 1804, and mail brought weekly by horseback from Painted Post as late as 1830. The village was incorporated in 1878. The First National Bank of Addison was established in 1899; R. S. Brown is the president. The First Presbyterian Church of Addison was organized in 1832, the Episcopal in 1854, the Methodist in 1835, the Roman Catholic in 1854, the Baptist in 1869.

The town of Avoca was formed from the towns of Bath, Cohocton, Howard and Wheeler April 12, 1843. The first settlement
COLONEL CHARLES WILLIAMSON

Founder of Bath and one of the foremost promoters of the sale of Genesee Country lands.
was made by William Buchanan and his son, Michael, about 1794. Then came James and Hugh McWhorter and James and George Moore, two years later. Finley McClure and Gershom Towner, Asa Philips, Abram Towner, James Babcock, Richard Van Buskirk, Henry Smith, James Davis, John Van Buskirk, William Moody, Daniel McKenzie, Jonathan Tilton, John Donahe, Eleazer Tucker, Allen Smith, Samuel Burnham and Oliver Rice were others. The first religious meetings in the town were those of the Christian or Campbellite denomination. The first Methodist Church was organized at East Hill in 1827. The first steps in education consisted of a “traveling” teacher, Anna Parker, who journeyed from home to home, imparting the three R’s to the youngsters.

In the spring of 1793 Charles Cameron landed on the site of Bath, made a clearing, and started the erection of a cabin for the accommodation of his employer, Captain Williamson, and a second building for the land office which they intended to establish at this point. Cameron afterward claimed that he laid out the village at this time, but whether this is true or not, the platting made by Thomas Rees, Jr., in 1793 was adopted. In May, Williamson arrived, having traveled from Williamsport by the new road mentioned. On June 15, 1793, one of the proprietors, Colquhoun, wrote to him: “I am glad you are so much pleased with your new town of Bath. I hope it may prove a healthy spot, for on this much depends. It is certainly a position infinitely more convenient than Williamsburg, and on this account I am glad you mean to fix your residence there.”

Williamson named the principal east and west street Morris, the public square Pulteney, and other streets as St. Patrick, Steuben and Liberty. Williamson’s wife and family arrived June 10th. Sawmills were erected in order to supply boards for building purposes, and by the close of the season nearly fifteen families had settled in the village. George McClure, who came here with his uncle, James Moore, sometime between the autumn of 1793 and the spring of 1794, wrote as follows:

“We put up at the only house of entertainment in the village—if it could be called a house. Its construction was of pitch pine logs, in two apartments, one story high, kept by a kind and obliging English family of the name of Metcalf. This house was the
only one in town, except a similar one for the temporary abode of
Captain Williamson, which answered the purpose of parlor, din­
ing room and land office. There were besides some shanties for
mechanics and laborers. I called on Captain Williamson and in­
troduced myself to him as a mechanic. I told him that I had seen
his advertisement, and in pursuance of his invitation had come
to ask employment. 'Very well,' said he, 'young man, you shall
not be disappointed.' He told me I should have the whole of his
work if I could procure as many hands as was necessary. We
entered into an agreement. He asked me when I should be ready
to commence business. I replied, as soon as I could return to
Northumberland, engage some hands and send my tools and bag­
gage up the north branch to Tioga Point, that being then the head
of boat navigation.'

The first clearing was that on Pulteney Square and four acres
behind Williamson's house for a garden; Williamson even brought
a gardener over from England. Williamson in 1793 became one
of the judges of the court of common pleas of Ontario County. In
1791 all of the present county had been included in the so-called
district of Painted Post, and the settlers were located along the
Chemung, Tioga and Canisteo rivers. In 1794 a new district,
called Williamson, was erected, taking in all the territory west of
the third range; Bath was included in the district. A fair and
races were held at Bath in September, 1795. A track was laid out
east of May Street, and announcements of the affair were widely
circulated; it was postponed to the latter part of the month be­
because Williamson had to sit in court at Canandaigua. McMaster
describes the event as follows:

"On the day and at the place appointed for the race in the
proclamation, sportsmen from New York, Philadelphia and Balti­
more were in attendance. The high blades of Virginia and Mary­
land, the fast boys of Jersey, the wise jockeys of Long Island, men
of Ontario, Pennsylvania and Canada, settlers, choppers, game­
ers, and hunters, to the number of fifteen hundred or two thou­
and, met on the Pine Plains to see the horses run—a number as
great, considering the condition of the region where they met, as
now assembles at State Fairs and mass meetings. * * * The
races passed off brilliantly. Captain Williamson, himself a sports­
man of spirit and discretion, entered a southern mare, Virginia
Nell. High-sheriff Dunn entered Silk-Stocking, a New Jersey horse. Money was plenty, and betting lively. The ladies of the two dignitaries who owned the rival animals, bet each three hundred dollars and a pipe of wine on the horses of their lords, or as otherwise related, poured seven hundred dollars into the apron of a third lady who was stakeholder. Silk-Stocking was victorious.”

In 1796 a census of the town of Bath disclosed the fact that there were “above eight hundred souls, two schools, one grist mill and five sawmills.” Then came the erection of the county, the designation of Bath as the county seat, and the appointment of the first county officers. The latter were: William Kersey, Abraham Bradley and Eleazer Lindsley, judges; Stephen Ross, surrogate; George D. Cooper, clerk, and William Dunn, sheriff.

Williamson's first act after the location of the county seat was the establishment of a newspaper. He sent Judge Kersey to Pennsylvania for the printing equipment, press, etc., and engaged James Edie, of Northumberland, a printer. The plant was assembled and, on October 19, 1796, the firm of Kersey & Edie issued the first number of The Bath Gazette and Genesee Advertiser. This was the first newspaper in the Genesee Country. It was suspended in 1800, when Captain Williamson withdrew from the land agency. A theater, or playhouse, was built at the junction of Morris and Steuben streets in 1796, and we are tempted to reproduce one of the early programs, as follows:

“THEATRE.

On Monday Evening the First of January, 1798,
will be performed the comedy of
THE SULTAN, OR A PEEP INTO THE SERAGLIO!
(With Elegant Dresses.)

SOLYMAN, the Sultan;
OMYNN, Chief of the Eunuchs;
GRAND VIZIER, MUTES AND BOTANG.
ELMIRA, a Circassian Slave;
ROXALANA, an American slave.

COMIC SONGS.
To which will be added Moliere's Comic Farce, called the
'MOCK DOCTOR,' or THE DUMB LADY CURED.
(With New Scenes.)

Sir Jasper, Gregory Grunt (the Mock Doctor)
Dorcas, Charlotte, James, Leander, Harry.
Pit 6/ Gallery 8/
Tickets to be had of Mr. Andrew Smith, Capt.
George McClure and James McDonald.

Doors to be open at half past five, and the curtain rises precisely at half past six.”
In the absence of regular government postriders, Captain Williamson employed his own, and Charles Cameron acted as sort of postmaster at the village. A magazine of London, England, in August, 1799, contained the following concerning Williamson:

“He keeps stores of medicines, encourages races and amusements and keeps a set of beautiful stallions. Bath is the chief settlement and chief town of the county. At this time he is building a school, which is to be endowed with some hundred acres of land. The salary of the master, Williamson means to pay until the instruction of the children be sufficient for his support. He has built a sessions house and a prison, and one good Inn which he has sold for considerable profit and is now building another which is to contain a ball room. He has also constructed a bridge, which opens a free and easy communication with the other side of the river.” The school mentioned was on northwest corner of Pulteney Square. The building of arks and rafts became an important industry along the river at this time. The ark was a cumbersome piece of river craft, much resembling a canal barge of the present day in general shape, although not so large and it had pointed ends. Oars, rather crudely fashioned, furnished the potential motive power. In 1801 Captain Williamson completed his stately frame mansion a mile and a half below the village; Major Pressly Thornton, former Revolutionary officer, and his wife occupied this beautiful home, and Williamson lived with them. The Major died in 1806, and soon after Williamson left for Europe. He died in 1808 of yellow fever, at sea, en route to the West Indies.

Other early settlers of the village included John Johnston, Hector McKenzie, William McCartney, Henry Tower, James Tower, Andrew Smith, William Aulls, Samuel Baker, John Metcalf, Thomas Corbitt, John Dolson, Amos Stone, Samuel Doyle, Henry Bush, Charles McClure, John Willson, George McClure, Finla McClure, William Dunn, William and Eli Read, Henry McElwee, William McElwee, Frank Scott, Gustavus and Brown Gillespie, Samuel and John Metler, James and Patrick McKell, Richard Daniels, William Howe Cuyler, Robert Campbell, Daniel McKenzie, Isaac Mullender, Dugald Cameron, Dr. Benjamin B. Stockton, Dr. B. F. Young, James Edie, Henry A. Townsend, all of whom came to Bath before 1800. The village of Bath was in-
HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY

corporated April 12, 1816. The Presbyterian Church here was organized in 1803, the Methodist in 1822, the Baptist in 1842, the Episcopal in 1826.

The New York Soldiers and Sailors Home at Bath was opened on Christmas Day, 1878.

The village now has two banks. The Farmers & Mechanics Bank was established in 1880; the president is Wilson R. Campbell. The sketch of Frank Campbell, for many years president of this bank, may be found in another volume of this work. The Bath National Bank, R. C. Turnbull, president, was organized in 1912.

The town of Bradford, so named for Major Robert Bradford, was erected April 20, 1836 from Jersey (now Orange, Schuyler County). In 1793 Frederick Bartles and John Harvey settled on the outlet of Mud Lake, and the place became known as Bartles Hollow. Mud Creek at this time was a navigable stream. These were the only settlements in the vicinity before the new century opened.

The town of Cameron was formed from Addison, April 16, 1822, and its territory afterward reduced by the erection of Thurston and Rathbone. The town was named for Dugald Cameron, an early settler of Bath. The first settlement in the town was made in 1800 by Richard Hadley and Phones Green. This town was a lumbering and rafting point, and among the leading lumber men were Capt. Luther White, James H. Miles, James Young and Isaac Sauter.

The town of Campbell was erected from Hornby April 15, 1831. The name was given for Rev. Robert Campbell, an early proprietor. The pioneers of the town were Joseph Wolcott, Elias Williams, Samuel Calkins, David McNutt and Robert Campbell.

The town of Canisteo lost a part of its original territory as other towns were taken from it from time to time. Note has been made of the first settlements here, which were among the very first in the county. Canisteo Village was incorporated in 1873. The first state bank in this village was established in 1897. The Presbyterian Church here was formed in 1836, the Methodist Episcopal about 1850, and the Baptist in 1876.

When the county was organized the land now within the town of Caton was designated as township number one in the first
range, and as such remained until February 11, 1840, when it took the name of Wormley; soon afterward it became Caton. The first settler in the town was a person named Ford, who came in 1810 and remained two years. The first permanent settlement was made by Isaac Rowley, in 1819. Two years later Stephen and Simeon Hurd, Uriah Willmont, John Rowe and Erastus Kidder found their way through the wilderness to this section.

The town of Cohocton was erected from Bath and Dansville June 18, 1812, and since that time has been subjected to a number of boundary changes. Ebenezer ("Indian") Allan tarried a while at Cohocton, while transporting his goods from Philadelphia to Mount Morris. Richard Hooker was an early settler here, also Elijah Parker, Joseph Bivens, James Woodard, Henry and Richard Crouch and Frederick Blood.

The town of Corning comprises what remained of the old town of Painted Post in 1852, when the name was changed to Corning in honor of Erastus Corning, Sr., of Albany, New York, and the first president of the Corning Company, hereinafter mentioned. The first settlements within the present boundaries of the town were made by Frederick Calkins, Ephraim Patterson and his son, Ichabod, in 1789. Calkins erected his cabin on the south side of the Chemung River opposite the chimney narrows. In the following spring Calkins, Caleb Gardner, Ephraim Gardner, Justus Wolcott, Peleg Gorton and Silas Wood bought what is now Corning from Phelps and Gorham, except the "gore" taken from Hornby, and all of these men, except Wood, settled on their lands prior to 1792. Gardner, Patterson and Phelps reconveyed much of their land later to Oliver Phelps. The first grist mill in the town was built on Post Creek by Payne & Henderson in 1793, and the first store was opened in 1795 by Benjamin Eaton. Knoxville, later part of the city of Corning, was named for John Knox, who came there in 1795. About 1825 Judge Thomas McBurney laid out that portion of his farm where Centerville was afterward located into village lots and claimed it as the site of the original Painted Post, having set up a high post. Upon the completion of the Chemung Canal in 1833, Knoxville and Gibson became important shipping points. The possibilities of this site for the development of a trade center were recognized by Erastus Corning and, with the cooperation of Thomas W. Olcott, the Corn-
ing Company was organized in 1835; the other members were Joseph Fellows, Hiram Bostwick, Ansel Bascom, Bowen Whiting, William A. Bradley and Levin I. Giliss. This company purchased about 340 acres of land now within the corporate limits of Corning. A railroad was laid down to connect the settlement with the Blossburg, Pennsylvania, coal fields. There was a period of depression in the early forties, but by 1849 Corning stood third in rank as an inland shipping point in New York State. The village was incorporated in 1848, and by 1851 had a population exceeding three thousand people and modern improvements. Early in the spring of 1888 some of the prominent citizens, among them F. D. Kingsbury, H. C. Heermans, E. D. Mills, George W. Pratt and F. R. Brown, inaugurated a movement to incorporate Corning as a city; this was accomplished March 20, 1890. Dr. W. R. Gorton was the first elected mayor of the city.

The First Presbyterian Church of Corning was organized at Knoxville about 1810, and was originally known as the Presbyterian Church of Painted Post. Christ Episcopal Church of Corning was established in 1841, and the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1839. The first Catholic services were held in the village in 1842. The Baptist Church was formed in 1842.

The First National Bank and Trust Company of Corning was started in 1882, and the Corning Trust Company in 1920. The Painted Post National Bank was organized in 1921.

The town of Dansville was formed in March, 1796, and named in honor of Capt. Daniel P. Faulkner, known as “Captain Dan.” The territory of this town has been much reduced by the erection of other towns. In the portion of the town retaining the name, the first settlement was made in 1804 by Isaac Sterling and Samuel Gilson. In 1816 a decided increase of immigration began.

The town of Erwin was formed from Painted Post January 27, 1826. The first settler was Samuel Harris in 1786. George Goodhue, Eli Meade and David Fuller came in 1789, and in 1790 Bradford Edgeton, William Hincher, James Shaw and David Cook arrived. Colonel Arthur Erwin, the owner of the town, came in the spring of 1791. In this year also came John Wyman, Captain Samuel Erwin and Major Arthur Erwin. Then, before 1798, there settled in the town Eldad Mead, John Mulhollen,
Hugh Erwin, Joseph Grant, Jacob Turner, Homer Lane, Asher Lane and John Kemp.

The town of Painted Post, when organized in 1791, embraced the whole territory of the present county, and at the time of the organization of the county five years later the area of Painted Post was reduced to about eighteen square miles, the last vestige of the original town.

The town of Fremont was erected from Hornellsville, Wayland and Howard, November 17, 1854, and named in honor of General John C. Fremont. The first settlement was made by Job B. Rathbun, at "Job's Corners," in the spring of 1812.

The town of Greenwood was formed from Troupsburg and Canisteo January 24, 1827. In 1820 a road was opened north of the settlement by William S. Thomas, and extended to the salt spring in the later village of Greenwood. The next spring Alexander H. Stephens and Anson Robinson began the first clearing in the town.

The town of Hartsville was formed from Hornellsville February 17, 1844. The town was first settled by Benjamin Brookins in 1809. He was probably the sole inhabitant of the town until 1819, when Jesse Palmeter, Perry and Andrew Potter and William D. Burdick settled there.

Hornby was formed from the old town of Painted Post January 27, 1826. The first settlers were Asa and Uriah Nash in 1814. In the next year there came Edward Stubbs, Ezra Shaw, Jesse Underwood, Samuel Adams, Jesse Pratt and John Robbins.

The town of Hornellsville, originally a part of Canisteo, comprises territory which was first explored in 1788 by Richard Crosby, Solomon Bennett, Captain John Jamison and Uriah Stephens. In 1789, Solomon Bennett and Elisha Brown, acting as agents for a number of others, purchased the land from Oliver Phelps. There was a complication in the deed, and the portion of the premises conveyed constituting present Hornellsville was reconveyed to Phelps. Settlements in the town were made as early as 1790. The town was named for Judge George Hornell, and was erected April 1, 1820. Its development, while slow and uneventful during the early days, was much aided by the building of the New York & Erie Railroad in 1850. The village of Hornellsville was incorporated as such in 1852, and John H.
Lillie was the first president. In February, 1888, it became a city, with James B. Day as first mayor. The name Hornellsville was changed to Hornell April 20, 1906. The first store in the village contained a wagon load of goods brought from Delaware County, New York, in 1815 by Ira Davenport.

The First National Bank of Hornellsville was organized November 31, 1863, with Martin Adsit as president. At his death he was succeeded by his son, Charles Adsit, whose own recent death occurred after sixty-one years' connection with this institution. The Citizens National Bank of Hornell was organized in 1881, with John Santee president. F. E. Storms is now president. The Steuben Trust Company of Hornell was established in 1902.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Hornell was organized in 1830, the First Presbyterian in 1832, the Catholic in 1843, the Baptist in 1852 and the Episcopal in 1854.

The town of Howard was erected from Bath and Dansville June 18, 1812, and the first settler in the town was Abraham Johnson, who came in the winter of 1806.

The town of Jasper was formed from Troupsburg and Canisteo January 24, 1827. The first settler was Nicholas Prutsman (or Brotzman) in 1807.

The town of Lindley was formed from Erwin May 12, 1837. It was named for Colonel Eleazer Lindsley, the original proprietor. He made the first settlement here in June, 1790.

The town of Prattsburg was organized from Pulteney on April 12, 1813. The first permanent settler was Jared Pratt, in 1801; the original proprietor of the soil was Captain Joel Pratt.

The town of Pulteney was erected from Bath February 12, 1808. It is believed that the earliest settlers of this town were John Van Camp and David Thompson, who came about 1797.

The town of Rathbone was formed March 28, 1850, and the earliest pioneer was William Benham about 1804.

The town of Thurston was formed from Cameron February 28, 1844, and named for William B. Thurston, a Quaker and landowner. Luke Bonney and William Smith started the settlement in 1813.

The town of Troupsburg was created from Middletown (Addi-
son) and Canisteo February 12, 1808. The earliest settlement was made in 1805 by Samuel Rice.

Tuscarora was laid off from Addison December 13, 1859, and the first settlement was made in 1804 by William Wombough.

The town of Urbana was formed from Bath April 17, 1822. William Aulls made the first permanent settlement in 1793.

The town of Wayland was formed from Cohocton and Dansville April 12, 1848, and it is probable that the Bowles and Miller families made the first settlements in 1806.

Wayne was originally erected as Fredericktown March 18, 1796, and its name changed to Wayne, for "Mad Anthony" Wayne, on April 6, 1808. The first settlement in the town was made in 1791 by Zephaniah Hoff, Henry Mapes, Widow Jennings and Solomon Wixson.

The town of West Union was formed from Greenwood April 25, 1845. Jonathan and John Matteson and David Davis were the first to settle in this town about 1821.

Wheeler was erected from Bath and Prattsburg February 25, 1820, and named for Captain Silas Wheeler, who was the first permanent settler in 1799.

Woodhull was erected February 18, 1828, from Troupsburg and Addison. In 1804 Daniel Johnson made the first permanent settlement.

Mention has been made of the first newspaper in the county, published at Bath. It is not the purpose of this chapter to give the histories of all the newspapers of Steuben County which have lived their day and passed out; reference will be made as to those now surviving. The Steuben Courier, published as a weekly Republican sheet by H. O. Elkins at Bath, was founded in 1843 by Henry H. Hull, who for a time had associated with him M. F. Whittemore. The Steuben Farmers Advocate, Democratic weekly issued at Bath by E. S. Underhill, started as The Steuben and Allegany Patriot in 1815 or 1816, and was issued by Benjamin Smead. It remained in the Smead family, under different names, until April 4, 1849, when William C. Rhodes continued it as The Steuben Farmers Advocate. In January, 1857, the plant burned, and Rhodes sold his good will, all that was left, to P. S. Donahe who resumed the publication. The Bath Plaindealer, an independent weekly now issued by L. J. Seely and C. V. Provo,
was founded in 1883 by A. Ellas McCall, Orson L. Drew and William Black. The Corning Leader, an independent evening newspaper, John F. Rolfe, editor, Edwin S. Underhill, publisher, was founded in 1884. The Hornell Tribune-Times, an evening paper, independent in politics, C. W. Newman, editor; W. H. Greanhow, publisher, dates from 1873. The Addison Advertiser was first issued in March, 1858; Henry M. Johnson was the founder. L. J. Seely and D. J. Colbert are now the editors of the paper, which is a Republican weekly. The Avoca Advance was first published May 17, 1879, by W. T. Coggeshall. Clyde Richards now edits this Republican weekly. The Canisteo Chronicle, independent weekly under the proprietorship of Leon J. Hough, was established in 1900. The Canisteo Times was started January 25, 1877, by S. H. Jennings. It is a Republican weekly, and now controlled by J. C. Latham. The Cohocton Valley Times-Index, independent weekly, Vincent L. Tripp, proprietor, began as The Cohocton Herald in 1872 by H. B. Newell, later became the Cohocton Tribune, then the Cohocton Valley Times, and now it carries the above name. The Greenwood Times was started in 1899. S. Kellogg is editor and J. H. Backus & Son publishers. The Hammondsport Herald was established in 1874; the Prattsburg Advertiser in 1921; the Savona Review in 1888; the Wayland Advance in 1909, and the Wayland Register in 1879.

Steuben County contributed several companies of men during the War of 1812. One of the rifle companies, belonging chiefly to the town of Wayne, was commanded by Captain James Sanford; another rifle company from the town of Urbana was under Captain Abraham Brundage; William White of Pulteney was first lieutenant, and Stephen Gardner second lieutenant. These were organized with two rifle companies from Allegany County, all under command of Major Asa Gaylor, who died in the service. Another company of drafted men was captained by Jonas Clenand of Cohocton; Samuel D. Wells and John Gillet were first lieutenants, and John Kennedy, second lieutenant, or ensign as it was then called. These companies performed meritorious service on the frontier.

Steuben County supplied one company for the 7th New York Volunteers for service in the Mexican War. William E. Shannon of Bath enlisted this company, which left August 1, 1846, for
New York, and thence was taken by boat to California; it was mustered out of service in September, 1848.

After Lincoln's call for volunteers in 1861, Steuben, with Chemung County, made up the 23d New York Volunteer Infantry, the first regiment raised in the seventh congressional district. Early in the summer of 1861, Captain John Stocum of Bath raised and commanded a company which became Battery C, of the 1st New York Light Artillery. The 34th New York Volunteer Infantry contained two companies from Steuben County. The 86th New York Volunteer Infantry, known as the Steuben Rangers, was raised in the county in 1861. The 50th Engineers was partly composed of Steuben men, also the 104th New York Infantry. The 107th New York Volunteer Infantry was mostly comprised of men from this county in 1862, also the 141st, the 161st, 179th, 188th and 189th.


Dr. Benjamin B. Stockton came to Bath from New Jersey in 1796, bought land in the town and gave his name to a creek; he left in 1803. Dr. B. F. Young was here in 1798. Dr. Shults lived in the village about the same time. Dr. David Henry began practice in Bath in 1810. Dr. Simpson Ellas settled there in 1815. Peter Rose was the first physician in the town of Brad-
ford. Among the early physicians of Cameron were Thomas H. Horton, Wickham R. Crocker, Frederick C. Annabel and Charles O. Jackson. In Canisteo Dr. Daniel D. Davis was an early practitioner; also Doctors Whitney, C. P. Chamberlain and Benjamin Picket. Doctor Gregory came to Caton in 1824. Dr. F. H. Blakely was the first physician in Cohocton for a half century. The pioneer physicians of Dansville were Doctor Potter and Thomas Bowen. Records of the early physicians of Steuben County are very meager.
CHAPTER XLIX

INDIAN MYTHS AND LEGENDS WITH AN HISTORICAL NARRATIVE OF STEUBEN COUNTY

BY REUBEN B. OLDFIELD

Written history like all other man-made things is full of dross. The gruesome details of slaughter in battle, the heroics of the great drama, the flash of the duelist’s pistol, the ceremonies of the conquest, strike and hold the mind of the historian, and thus become history.

The writer’s part in The History of the Genesee Country deals not with the sublime; for him the prosaic is spread; the war of wind and wave contending with the rock; the splashing of waterfalls in the sunlight of early morning; trivial incidents which are but a fraction of great adventure; dross that will not be long remembered, but a part of the play, even as the croaking of the frog is a part of a spring day. But to him as recompense comes the memory of the blue of the lake, of the lifting of the autumn fog in the Valley of Catherine. Again in fancy, he hears the echo of the weird Lake Guns, the lapping of the waves against Painted Rock and the song of the red-winged blackbird floating over the melancholy marsh.

These recollections shall reward him, as in imagination, he again treads the moist moss of the old Sullivan Trail, that leads over the uncertain ledges of the glen, where the Walking-leaf fern travels ceaselessly season after season, and the hemlocks cluster close together in mute conversation, undisturbed by man; for man has forgotten the place and though by his thousands each day he passes by, the whisper of the gorge calls him not; within his memory there is no response, and no intuition turns his head to see the long lost trail of the ancient Senecas.

Late in the summer of 1779, three thousand men armed with flint-lock rifles and supported by artillery, found themselves on
the bank of the Chemung River, facing an army of Iroquois Indians. The attacks on the frontier towns had so exasperated the colonists, that General Washington planned an expedition into the country of the Iroquois, for the purpose of destroying their towns, ruining their crops and eliminating the Indians as a further factor in aiding the cause of Great Britain.

General Sullivan commanded the expedition, and on the bank of the Chemung River near the present site of the city of Elmira, was fought the first and decisive conflict. The battle continued all day, but during the night the Indians withdrew, and from then on, offered no organized resistance to the advance of Sullivan's troops. Beyond the meagerest details gleaned from official records and private journals kept by members of the expedition, all definite information concerning this battle is lost and the romance of the conflict in the primeval forest with the fiercest red man on the continent has never been written. A bloodier contest than that of Bunker Hill is now nearly forgotten.

It is left to the imagination to picture the fierce Senecas, aided by their brethren of the Iroquois Confederation, defending their homes in the hopeless conflict against the superior white soldiery. The coon-skin caps of the frontier riflemen; the swarthy, lean faces that rested against the rifle butts; the fury of the hand to hand encounters; the twang of bow-strings; the noise of the artillery; the calls of officers; the shouts of the men and the shrill war cries of the Indians, continuing until night came on and the moccasined feet stealthily traveled over the damp leaves in retreat. It was the defiance of a lost race against inevitable destruction, a protest against fate. It was a Thermopolea without victory. The warriors, who fell in the battle of Newtown could never be replaced from the dwindling population. The star of the Iroquois Long House was dipping towards the west, the fire in its council chamber had gone out, and the people of the Ho-de-na-sau-nee were soon to be without a home.

Valiant to the superlative degree within the meaning of the word, resourceful in diplomatic maneuvers, eloquent in speech, sagacious in council, industrious in times of peace, fearless and energetic in war, the Iroquois is most certainly deserving of more than passing attention. From the Hudson to the Mississippi, from the Tennessee to James Bay, his word was law. Over the
surrounding tribes he exerted a fierce dominance, even the French settlements along the St. Lawrence had just cause to fear him. In retribution of a French invasion into his own country, he swept all Canada with a torch. The terror of those bloody days can scarcely be exaggerated. From Ottawa to Quebec, outside of the forts, he left nothing but charred ruins. At Montreal he killed or captured over a thousand French in one foray. So weakened were the French colonies by his incessant and relentless attacks, that when the French and Indian War ensued, the British successfully invaded Canada, secured Quebec, and eventually terminated French possession in America. Fighting side by side with his British ally, the Iroquois had helped to secure for Great Britain the continent she coveted, but as the settlements grew, new conditions over which he exerted no control and regarding which he knew but little, arose, and when the people of the colonies flew to arms against the mother government, his perplexity increased and for the first time in all of its long history, the Great Council of the Long House failed to agree. Bitter feelings arose between the tribes, but the Senecas almost to a man continued loyal to the hand that fed them. Little did they understand concerning the merits of British taxation upon the colonists. It was enough to know that the only white government, which had extended to them the true courtesies of diplomatic relation, was threatened by the settlers, who had so often encroached upon their own soil.

From their vast store of food, they had assisted in feeding the British Army, their warriors had fought side by side with the British soldiers in many engagements, but gradually there came to the Senecas the realization that the Colonists were winning the struggle, and on that summer day at Newtown, the remnant of their battle host fought their last fight, convinced that the tide of war had set against them and that the white man's progress could not be stayed.

A band of dejected warriors retreated northward to Chequaga, better known to the white man as Catherine's Town, so named from Catherine Montour, a white woman, who dwelt with that village of Senecas. Out of the many conflicting rumors concerning her, the greatest probability seems to be that she was a white girl, who had been taken prisoner in Canada, and adopted
by the Senecas, and growing to womanhood, had married an Indian brave and become the mother of Hester and Andrew Montour. Hester is known to have lived to an extreme age and died at Niagara Falls; Andrew, wounded in battle died at Painted Post, and was buried there. The post marking his grave contributed a name for the spot, while Catherine's later days remain a mystery.

Great must have been the despondency, which settled over Chequaga, when the wounded and beaten braves arrived. Plans for immediate departure were at once made. Ascending the hills, that bordered on the valley, some of the fugitives might have turned for a last glimpse of the painted cabins, the orchards of apple, peach and pear and the waving corn fields. From the western slope a cataract poured its torrent, and from the east, the great seam of a glen lent the song of its brook to swell the summer symphony and for miles northward a great marsh stretched its monotonous bed of reeds beyond which Seneca Lake reflected the blue of the sky.

To the Iroquois this valley was an ancestral home. In all of their conflicts with the red or white men, its soil had never been trodden by feet of enemies other than those of captives, yet hundreds of the Indians, who called the place home, felt that they should never see it again. The white man's torch would consume and the white man's axe would lay low.

A few days later the army of Sullivan, having completed the destruction of all of the villages and standing corn along the Chemung River, continued on their way up Catherine's Valley and finding Chequaga deserted, proceeded to burn it. In one of the cabins, a lone Indian woman awaited them. She stoically presented herself for slaughter and seemed surprised that her death did not immediately result. She was a woman past middle age, and according to her story, every male relative had fallen in the war, her husband and younger son being slain in the battle of Newtown.

Becoming despondent over her gloomy out-look she had determined to remain in her own house and perish at the hands of the soldiers rather than make an effort to extend a doleful existence by the expediency of flight. The soldiers felt a natural sympathy for her and leaving the cabin and sufficient food for her needs, continued on their way.
After the war had terminated and the settlers began to arrive, they found the lonely Indian woman, living alone in her solitary cabin. The passing years had left their impress upon her and she had become old and wrinkled, but strange to relate she soon became a great favorite with the frontier people, by whom she was affectionately called "Aunt Sarah," in lieu of her almost unpronounceable Indian name.

Midway between the present villages of Mountour Falls and Watkins, the perpendicular face of the rock ledge, which borders the highway, is split by an opening, into which plunges a miniature water-fall. By the side of the pool at the foot of the water-fall, the frontiersmen had built a cabin for Aunt Sarah, who had often expressed a wish to live at the foot of the falls, and upon this spot she resided until her death. Tradition has it that she lived to an extreme age, and that her passing was greatly bemoaned by the frontier folk, who came in great numbers to attend her funeral. Her services to them had been greatly appreciated, her knowledge of the wild plants and their medical properties, and her skill at nursing have been exaggerated by repetition, but many of the descendants of those rugged times boasted of having been an infant patient of hers. It is claimed that under her skillful treatment, many of the pangs of the suffering of the fever and ague victims were abated.

Aunt Sarah's Falls yet bears her name, while the spot is much admired by tourists and others, who respond to the beauties of foliage, rock, and water. Some enterprising scion of mundane commerce has erected a "Hot Dog" stand on the shore of the pool, long since deserted, when the old log cabin followed its lonely occupant into the trail, whose ending is beyond the stars.

Some distance from the southern end of the lake, a fragment of an old Indian trail which yet adheres to the face of the cliff may still be seen. Above this trail in the early days the surface of the rock was decorated with rude characters, which the white people accredited to the brush of the Indian. Near the trail a deep glen breaks through the face of the cliff. This glen is crossed by a trail along the hill-side, some distance from the lake. In the angle formed by the lake and glen, a small body of braves lay hidden, awaiting a favorable opportunity to ambush Sullivan's rear guard. Their presence was discovered and over-
whelmed by superior numbers, with all avenues of escape closed, the desperate warriors plunged down the face of the cliff, over the trail, which led to the narrow shore. Here they were dispatched by the riflemen from the protection of the over-hanging rocks. Later on, returning survivors of the tribe painted the rocks with rude sketches, in commemoration of the unfortunate braves. These paintings were observed by the settlers, but no record of them survived. Recently their existence has even been doubted, but the writer through extensive acquaintances with the older generation of men, who resided near the scene in their early boyhood, is entirely convinced that the incident is authentic, that such an engagement did take place, and that the entire settlement of colonists was not laboring under a spell of hallucination, even though official records of the army's engagements do not mention the skirmish.

But although a fragment of the trail may still be seen, no human foot can travel it, for both the upper and lower ends have split from the parent rock and fallen into the lake. The slow circle of years will soon entirely obliterate the last evidence of the old foot-path and future voyagers will neither know nor suspect the grim significance of the spot.

The world possesses few places more wildly beautiful than this part of the shore of Seneca Lake. Sheer precipices of jagged rock with inverted trees hanging by their roots, seeming to cling in desperation to avoid plunging from the dizzy height; swinging vines swaying in the winds; masses of flat stones apparently piled high by some mischievous demon, awaiting a propitious moment to topple them into the lake. And below the water is as clear as crystal, so that objects thirty feet below are plainly discernible. All of which forms a picture in striking contrast to the usual shore of inland waters. Along this shore a strong current seems to hurry the waters along. At other times the surface rests motionless, which peculiarity is only one of the many strange and unaccountable phenomena of Seneca Lake.

Years ago a late sojourner hastening home in the night, discovered a ghost on the lake. With terror stricken eyes he saw a canoe of fire, which a spectre Indian slowly paddled with regular motion. The superstitious witness fled and for days thereafter bore the ridicule of the neighborhood. But later on there
gathered to his defense, others who claimed to have seen the hideous spectacle. Night boating became unpopular. The entire country-side was terrorized and the more timid people dared not venture out at night. At last some one, more courageous than the rest, espied the spectre boatman and continued in sight of the apparition until day-break, only to discover that a tree, which had toppled into the lake, its top becoming water logged, had developed “fox fire” in its large tap root and branches, so that when floating inverted on the water and rocking with the undulations of the waves, the phosphorescent glow of its exposed roots shining in the dark, formed a very credible imitation of a spectre Indian in a craft of fire.

THE LAKE GUNS.

Between low ranges of hills, the deep and slender Seneca Lake stretches for forty miles. Forty miles of cold and silent water. Cold, from the subterranean springs that seep into its five hundred foot depth, and silent, by reason of its narrow width, being crossed by the prevailing winds. Only when Gaoh, God of the Winds, causes the Bear to drive the spirits of the North winds or when he calls the Fawn to hurry the spirits of the South winds, do the waves roll dangerously and real peril threaten the unwary boatsman. It is also said that at certain times a sleeping demon suddenly emerges from its depth and causes a single, lone and solitary wave to traverse the lake from end to end. However this may be, it is easily proven than on certain calm and beautiful days in early autumn when the ivy leaf is red, and the spirit of the maple has painted his leaves yellow, orange and crimson, the better to view his own reflection in the water, that while the surface of the lake rests rippleless, there arises a deep, rumbling boom like distant thunder, which sound echoes from shore to shore and has been heard many miles from the lake. This uncanny noise is called by the people of the country-side the “Lake Guns,” and is a phenomenon that has never been satisfactorily explained.

The explosions are never accompanied by disturbances of the surface of the lake, but during the firing of the “Spirit Guns,” the surface lies motionless and unbroken.

In the distant day, when the Iroquois paddled his canoe over
its mirror, he heard the boom of the thunder guns with foreboding. It might be Ha-gweh-da-et-gah, the spirit of evil, rolling the rocks in his cave in an effort to escape from his prison; it might be the voice of the Great Serpent, who is generally believed to hide in the depths below, calling to his mate, who is known to hide in Canandaigua Lake. When the serpents and demons became restless, what good was it to fish, anyway. And then perhaps, Heno, God of the Thunders, might desire the lake to himself and be taking that method of warning others not to approach, so it were best not to take any chances, but leave the lake willingly, rather than provoke the wrath of any of them.

Seneca Lake, more, perhaps, than any of the other lakes in the state, arrested the attention and stimulated the imagination of the Iroquois. He might build his lodge and clear his land near some other body of water, but the weird beauty and impassive repose of its silences, drew him often to its shores. The Sullivan Expedition discovered and destroyed many prosperous villages upon its banks.

The word Seneca as applied to the Indian tribe was derived from an Algonquian word meaning “real adders.” According to some authorities the word might also be interpreted to mean “the people of the snake.” This last supposition is rendered tenable by the fact that the Seneca Indian Legends and Mythologies contain many references to gigantic serpents. Probably the most hideous tale of a colossal snake is contained in their Legend of Canandaigua Lake. According to the legend there was at one time at the outlet of Canandaigua Lake a prosperous and populous Seneca town. This was in the old days when hideous monsters roamed the forests unmolested. There were the flying heads, which flew through the forest, devouring all human beings with their jaws of fire; there were the great eagles, who preyed upon the Indians; there were the monstrous big buffalos, who destroyed villages at a time, but worst of all of the many perils, which beset the Senecas, were the great serpents.

One day the father of all serpents, not only the oldest but the most enormous, attacked the village of Canandaigua. The noise of his approach warned the inhabitants in time for them to flee in search of a refuge on the hills. His great body wriggled through the woods, upsetting the great forest trees, which fell
crashing to the ground. His eyes shone with a baleful light and the odor of his breath blasted all living things.

Finding the village deserted, the monster drew the entire length of his body around Bare-hill, where most of the villagers had taken refuge. Gradually tightening his folds, he forced the unfortunate victims to seek a final haven on the summit of Bare-hill, where they were completely walled in by the barrier of the serpent's body. The strongest archers shot their arrows into the monster without effect, the cutting, piercing weapons glanced off from his tough skin, while the snake leisurely selected his victims and swallowed them entire.

Night came on, but the serpent showed no indications of leaving. Resting his hideous head upon his folds, he slept. An Indian youth also slumbered, and in his dreams there was whispered to him, probably by the wood-spirits, the knowledge that by poisoning his tiny arrow point with the leaf of a certain shrub, which grew upon the hill, he might slay the reptile with a poisoned arrow. As soon as daylight came, the youth sought out the shrub and rubbing its leaves upon the flint point of his small arrow he shot the projectile into the snake. The effect of the magical arrow upon the great snake was instantaneous. His great body suddenly stiffened and down the hillside he rolled in agony, disgorging the remains of his unholy repast. His dead body sank into the lake, but the petrified remains of his victims yet continue to be found along the shore of the lake, adjacent to Bare-hill. The poisoned fumes of the serpent's breath and the slime from his body exerted such a deleterious effect upon the ground, that it required the most persistent efforts on the part of the white man to overcome this peculiarity of the soil.

When the first settlers arrived at Canandaigua, they found numerous skull shaped stones at the foot of Bare-hill, which are easily accounted for, when one knows the Legend of the Snake. Although the body of the serpent became food for the fishes, like John Brown's, his soul continues to march on, and many of the unexpected disturbances in the waters of Canandaigua Lake are no doubt due to its post-mortem activity.

After the destruction of the serpent, Canandaigua became what its name really means, place of settlement or good place to live.
It is claimed that the Indian youth, who slew the great snake, grew to be a distinguished warrior and leader of his nation. His memory should surely be cherished by all hero worshipers, even as one remembers David in preference to Goliath.

I have been asked to write regarding the Indian Myths and Legends of the Genesee Country. The term Genesee Country in this sense might well be applied to a much larger territory than that drained by the Genesee River proper. There is a similarity of the contour of western New York and a strong resemblance in the chain of lakes, which extend like the fingers of the hand across this part of New York State. Thus defined, the Genesee Country was the home of the Iroquois Indian. And during the countless generations of his occupancy in this beautiful and fertile region, his historians have evolved some of the most remarkable traditional legends that have ever been created by the brain of primitive man.

The Seneca tribe, which occupied most of this tract, was one of an Iroquois confederacy, called by the French, the Iroquois; by the Dutch, the Maguas or Mingoes; by the British, the Five Nations, and by themselves the Ho-de-na-sau-nee, or People of the Long House.

But as this field has already been fully covered in this volume by the able pen of Professor Parker, a further repetition here is unnecessary. That the Senecas had inhabited this particular section for many centuries seems to the writer most probable.

The Seneca possessed a strong and active mind and a fertile and rugged imagination. Possessed of a fluent and expressive language, the Senecas combined an indomitable fierceness with the finest poetical sense. His myths and legends compare more than favorably with those of the early Greeks and Goths, and even the Great God Thor, Thunder God of the Scandinavians, is no more an heroic character than many of those that are depicted in the mythology of the Seneca Indians.

To the Iroquois all nature teemed with spirits. There was the spirit of the rock; the spirit of the tree and the tiniest vine that trailed over the moss covered boulder had its own individual spirit. To each of the great activities of the elements he assigned a different genii; thus the winds were controlled by Gaoh; the Thunders by Heno and the growth and development of his food
crops depended upon the favor of the Gods, who controlled their destinies.

In his mythology he gave to the characters of his controlling spirits the same mental and physical attributes, which he admired or detested in man. The sky was peopled with invisible hosts of giant spirits, many of whom sought his destruction, but their potency was retarded by the authority of other great and friendly spirits, who sought his protection.

In all his legends are found lessons in kindness; lessons in fraternalism; teachings strangely in contradiction to the indomitable spirit of fierceness and the inexorable ambition, which characterized him in his more strenuous moods.

THE SENECA LEGEND OF CREATION.

Back in the days when there was no solid earth; when the waters covered all the land and only water plants flourished, one day the beaver, the muskrat, the duck and turtle were playing together. Suddenly their attention was attracted towards the sky and out of the clouds emerged a troop of radiant beings, clad in shining garments. After floating gaily over the vast waste of water, the beautiful spirits finally disappeared into the clouds. The four, who had been staring at the wondrous spectacle began lamenting the ill-luck that deprived them of a repetition of the scene, when to their great joy a beautiful woman emerged from the clouds and floated gracefully over their heads. It was apparent that she was seeking a place of refuge, but as there was no dry earth whereon she could rest, the beaver endeavored to bring some from the depth, but the dirt was all washed from his broad tail, so the duck dived into the water, but soon emerged crest-fallen and unsuccessful. It was the muskrat, who at length succeeded in bringing forth a small fragment of solid earth. “Where shall we put it?” he inquired. “Place it on my back,” said the turtle. Once upon the broad shell of the turtle the small bit of earth grew miraculously and the turtle grew as rapidly as did the earth, so that now it is the turtle who holds the earth upon his back. Occasionally he tires of remaining in one position and moves his feet, which is the simple explanation of what causes an earthquake.
The beautiful woman, now having room whereon to rest, made herself at home on the earth and in time gave birth to twins, whose names were Hah-gweh-di-yu, spirit of good, and Hah-gweh-daet-gah, spirit of evil. The mother at length died and Hah-gweh-di-yu, the good, took the silver of her face and made the sun with the spangles from her garments he sprinkled the sky.

Both sons soon grew to be giants; the one the essence of all good and the other of evil. Hah-gweh-di-yu, the good, arranged the earth from the original ill-shapen mass into beautiful valleys, broad and level plains and symmetrical hills. He so planned the courses of the rivers, that there were no dangerous rapids. He scattered the seed of the forest trees and encouraged them to grow in abundance; he planted the berry vines and caused fruit and nuts to appear upon the limbs of the trees. But one day he was seized with the wanderlust. A voice from the air seemed to call him persistently. Hah-gweh-di-yu obeyed and plunging into the great lake swam for days, when at last he came to the shore of a strange land, where dwelt the spirit, who had been calling him. The spirit took him by the hand and led him to his own lodge, gave him food and bed, and here Hah-gweh-di-yu remained for some time. But when he had fully recovered from the fatigue of his long journey, the spirit led him back to the shore of the great lake and said to him, "How strong are you?" Hah-gweh-di-yu seized a mountain and hurled it out of sight into space, whereupon the spirit handed him two large packs, which Hah-gweh-di-yu strapped upon his back and plunging into the lake swam back to earth. Landing upon the shore, he opened one of the packs and out leaped a deer, followed by each of the other animals, which now inhabit the woods. He opened the other pack and from it flew the eagle, followed by all of the other birds. It is thus that the forests were filled with animals and birds.

But a great disappointment was in store for Hah-gweh-di-yu, for during his long absence his evil-minded brother had jumbled the mountains, hills and valleys into ugly and shapeless masses. In place of the beautiful scenes he had left all was now in ruins. The beautiful hill ranges were tangled in inextricable confusion. The rivers no longer flowed gently towards the sea, but roared their way over dangerous rapids or plunged from dizzy heights in wild cataracts. Nor was this all that the evil-minded Hah-
gweh-da-et-gah had accomplished. Keen pointed thorns were growing on the trees and bushes, poisonous juices were flowing in what had before been harmless plants. Venomous serpents and stinging insects abounded and noxious weeds grew thriftily. Filled with indignation Hah-gweh-di-yu sought out his satanic brother and engaged him in battle. The two fought for many days, and some of the evidences of their titanic struggle may still be seen in places, where enormous footprints crowd back the hills, but at last the good brother triumphed and incarcerated his evil relative in a cavern, far down in the ground, from which place he can escape only when transformed. At times he appears upon the earth in the guise of a snake, but at other times he is likely to appear in the resemblance of almost anyone. So it is well to be always upon your guard, lest you may inadvertently be address­ing yourself to the spirit of evil, when you think that you are talking to a friend.

As for Hah-gweh-di-yu, spirit of good, he no longer resides permanently upon the earth, but has taken himself to the land of his fathers in the far reaches of the great sky, from whence he directs his hosts of good spirits in bringing to pass all of the good things which happen on earth.

GAOH, GOD OF THE WINDS.

A long time ago there was a turbulent and boisterous spirit by the name of Gaoh, who so misbehaved himself by playing pranks and practical jokes upon his associates, that they united in a determination to subdue him. He was caused to fall into a deep sleep and while in this stupor, was carried into a cave, where day after day he was fed fattening food, so that when he at last awoke he had attained such tremendous proportions, that he was unable to escape through any of the four doors of the cave. Greatly overwhelmed by the predicament, in which he thus found himself, he inquired as to the meaning of it all, and was told by the other spirits that inasmuch as he had so persistently annoyed them all, they had determined to isolate him in the cave, but in order to keep his mind fully occupied, while he was so imprisoned, they proceeded to offer him the responsible posi­tion of God of the Winds.
Gaoh, after thinking the matter over, concluded to accept the task, his companions agreeing that he could have any assistance that he might choose to help him in the performance of his duties, so Gaoh divided the earth into four parts. To the Bear he gave control of the North Wind. The Bear was big and blustering and with his furry coat was immune from the biting cold of the north, so the spirit chained the Bear to the north door of Gaoh's cave. The Fawn was selected to have control of the South Wind, which was perhaps a fortunate selection, for the shivering, short-haired Fawn was fond of the warm air and fresh leaves, which were encouraged by the prevalence of the south wind. For the East Wind, Gaoh selected the Moose, and when the East Wind blows off the Atlantic, and the great banks of fog roll inland, it is evident that the breath of the Moose is in the sky. To the difficult task of subduing the riotous spirit of the West Wind Gaoh assigned the Panther. It is difficult to think of a better selection in all the animal kingdom than the four animals chosen to typify the four winds.

When Gaoh has the four beasts securely chained at their respective doors, the winds are calm, and Gaoh is likely to be asleep. It is then that one may venture out unafraid of falling branches or one may travel safely over the lakes, but one should really never forget to be watchful for no one knows at what instant Gaoh may awaken and release one of his helpers. Should he release the Bear, the north wind will immediately blow, if he releases the Fawn, the south wind will come leaping from the land of the flowers; if he releases the Moose the east wind, damp and piercing, will roll its mists into the sky; but it is the Panther, who is most of all to be dreaded.

Far into the western sky, beyond the great waters, he herds the restless spirits of the west wind; along the great barrier of the Rocky Mountains, he pursues them relentlessly, until at the great gap of Medicine Bow, they break over the western wall and surge eastward over the plains, where they fly unimpeded pursued by the furious Panther. The prairie grass of the Dakotas bends with their passage; the herds of Buffalo face them in passive resistance, until where the Ohio unites with the Father of Waters, the swirling currents eddy up the Ohio Valley, across the Great Lakes, beating the waters to foam, and continuing
down the St. Lawrence, whip the tumultuous Atlantic into confusion. At times Gaoh becomes restless and angry at his imprisonment and encourages the Panther to deeds of violence. At such times the twisting tornado and resistless cyclone sweep all before them. It is even supposed that the trunk of the whirling wind may be the tail of the Panther, as he spins furiously in the air. But taken all in all Gaoh performs his onerous duties with great credit to himself, and his occasional fits of temper should not be held too strongly against him, for even the God of the Winds should be permitted to show a trace of temper when compelled to remain in a cave continually, while his more fortunate associates roam at liberty. Among Gaoh’s fellow spirits might be mentioned Heno, God of the Thunders.

**HENO, GOD OF THE THUNDERS.**

Back in a most remote past, Heno dwelt under the falls at Niagara, from whence he emerged at times to ride the storms and shoot his Thunder Arrows into the earth, but there must be an end to everything, and today Heno’s cave is in ruins, and this is the tale.

One day an Indian maiden from the village above the Falls, attempted suicide by floating over the cataract in a canoe. Heno discovered her peril in time to catch her dexterously in his blanket. He carried her into his own cave where the maiden confided to him that her rash act was brought about by her being compelled by the women of her tribe to marry an old man. Rather than do this and forsake her young lover, she had determined to perish. Living in safety in Heno’s cave she soon forgot her former ties and became enamored with one of Heno’s young Thunder Shooters, to whom she was happily married. Instead of “living happily ever after,” the young bride became homesick and began telling reminiscences of her village life, among which tales she recounted that a severe pestilence regularly swept the village, great numbers of the inhabitants perishing. Heno assured the young woman that the pestilence was brought about by a monstrous snake, which dwelt in a cave underneath the village. According to Heno the serpent subsisted upon the dead bodies of the buried Indians, and whenever his food supply ran short, the
monster poisoned the waters and a pestilence ensued. Heno advised that the maiden return to the village, inform the inhabitants of their deadly subterranean neighbor and recommend their immediate removal to what is now Buffalo Creek.

The maiden obeyed and the villagers moved post-haste to the new site. When the serpent at length poisoned the waters again, he was disappointed to find no new graves and crawling from his hiding place started in search of the new village site. He was nearing the village, when he was espied by Heno, who hastily summoned a thunder cloud, which he and his young men rode and launched their Thunder Arrows into the writhing serpent. In his attempt to return to the river, the body of the great snake shoved the banks of Buffalo Creek far apart and they remain so to this day. The flashing of the lightning, the crashing of Heno’s Thunder missiles and the screaming of the smitten serpent did not subside until the snake, in the convulsion of its last agony, fell across the great river, crushing Heno’s cave. The monster’s great body formed a dam imprisoning the waters and Horseshoe Falls, even today, distinctly shows the curve of the serpent’s tail. His cave, being in ruins, Heno was obliged to move westward to a cavern in the sky, from whence he now rides the storms and shoots his Thunder Arrows, more often in admonition than with a desire to kill.

Actuated by some reason of his own, he frequently selects certain trees for his own use. These he kills at a single shot, and no good Indian will ever molest a tree that Heno has thus marked, for why should anybody meddle with the affairs of Heno, when there are plenty of other trees in the woods, and then it is better not to disturb the equanimity of a Thunder God, for a little fuel.

The child of the maiden grew to be a young warrior and one day in a battle slew an enemy with a Thunder Bolt, whereupon Heno took him into the sky and it is said that the young man became one of Heno’s very best Thunder Shooters, which statement no one can successfully refute.

**THE RAINBOW.**

One day a beautiful, striped snake, who had dwelt long on the floor of the ocean, decided to crawl inland, and devour some human
beings. Heno, who was just returning home from riding a storm, saw the beautiful serpent and carried it home with him to his lodge in the sky. He made of it a household pet.

When Heno and his young men are all away from home riding the storms, the serpent often attempts to escape back to the ocean, but the ever watchful sun sees him and catching him in his strong rays, bends him like a bow across the sky; thus holding him secure until Heno catches sight of him. If you watch the next rainbow that you see, you can tell almost the instant when Heno seizes the snake and thrusts him again into his pouch.

THE WOOD-SPRITS.

The wood-spirits are clever, gentle little beings, who love to do kind services for the Indians. There are very many of them in the woods, but they are clever at hiding, and scarcely anyone has ever seen a real live wood-spirit. That they are about the size of a squirrel, dress like human beings and that they run and fly very swiftly, seem to be their principal characteristics.

When an enemy approaches, the wood-spirits twist the tail of the chipmunk, causing him to give an alarming chirp. They have also been known to pull the feathers of the crow, so that he will caw out a warning.

The wood-spirits bring most of the dreams, being so diminutive in size they can easily creep into the lodge and whisper in the ear of the sleeper without awakening anyone. The wood-spirits take a kindly interest in the thriftiness of the fall crops, and encourage the growth of corn, beans and fruit by frightening away the insect enemies. Taken altogether, the wood-spirits are very desirable neighbors. Their appearance should never frighten anyone. When a camp is pitched in the open woods and the changeful lights of the flickering camp-fire causes the trunks of the trees to appear and then fade away, the Iroquois was often convinced that he could catch faint glimpses of the wood-spirits as they leaped from tree to tree.

THE ORIGIN OF STORIES.

The following Seneca myth, the substance of which is found in "Seneca Indian Myths" by Curtin as recounted to him by
Henry Jacob is typical of the Indian mind. A little orphan Indian boy lived in a Seneca village. His foster mother had named him Poyeshao (Orphan). When he was old enough she gave him a bow and arrows and sent him into the woods to hunt, saying "Kill all the birds that you can find." Carrying a pouch filled with parched corn, he started off and was very successful. At noon he ate the parched corn and towards evening arrived home with a good string of birds. The next morning Poyeshao's foster mother gave him more parched corn and sent him again into the woods, telling him that if he grew to be a good hunter, he would always be prosperous. Again he found plenty of birds and when at noon he ate his corn, he thought over what his mother had told him and said to himself, "I will follow her advice and soon I will be able to hunt big game." Towards evening he arrived home with more birds than he had on the previous day. Each day thereafter he went into the woods to hunt, always with good success until on the ninth day, he brought home so many that his foster mother tied them in little bundles and gave them to her neighbors. The tenth day he traveled farther into the woods than he had ever been before and about noon he clambered upon a large stone and sat down to fix a feather on his arrow. He unwound the sinew and put it in his mouth to soften, when a voice right near him asked: "Shall I tell you stories?" The boy looked up and saw no one and again the voice asked, "Shall I tell you stories?" and he found that it was the stone which was speaking. The voice continued, "If you will give me your birds, I will tell you stories." "I will give you the birds" said the boy, and the stone told him stories all day. On the way home he killed five or six birds and explained to his foster mother that the birds were getting scarce. The next day he returned again to the stone and gave the stone all the birds, which he had shot on the way. After listening to the stone tell stories all day, he returned home with fewer birds than he had the day before. His foster mother became suspicious of him and hired a boy to follow him, to find out what he was doing. Poyeshao killed a good many birds, and about noon arrived at the stone. The boy, who was following him crept nearer and heard talking. Not seeing anyone, he came out from hiding and asked Poyeshao where the voice came from. "Put your birds on this stone and say 'I have come to hear stories.'" The boy did as
told and the two boys sat down and listened to the stone, until the sun went down. They returned home with only two or three birds, the other boy explaining that the birds were very scarce. For several days they continued to return to the stone and listen to it tell stories, but at last some of the men became suspicious of what the boys were doing and followed them to the stone. Hearing the voice come from the rock, the men came out of hiding and asked the boys to explain where the voice came from. Then Poyeshao told them all about it, and the men sat down to listen, but the stone only said, “Tomorrow bring all your people here. Clear away the brush, so that they can sit on the ground near me and let each one bring something to eat.”

The next morning every one in the village came to the opening, where the stone was, and each one put food on the stone. When all had sat down on the ground, the stone said, “I will tell you stories of what happened long ago. There was a world before this. What I am going to tell you happened in that world. Some of you will remember all that I say, some only a part, and some will forget everything, but let each one do the best that he can, so that hereafter he may tell these stories to some one else.” The stone told stories until the sun went down, and then became silent.

The next morning, when the people gathered around the stone, they found that the food they had put on it the day before had disappeared. Other food being supplied, the stone began to talk again.

On the third day late in the afternoon, the stone said, “I have finished; you must keep these stories for your children and grandchildren. I have told you all that happened in the world that was before this. When you visit one another you must repeat these stories, so that they shall live forever.”

It was from the stone that the knowledge of the world that was before this came to the Senecas.

THE STONE SLINGER.

As the day faded into twilight and the night came on, the Seneca Indian sought his rest, as did likewise the many friendly spirits, who guarded his welfare during the day. It was then that his subconsciousness warned him of impending danger. The
wood-spirits could not continue to be alert at all times of day and night for even a fairy is entitled to some repose, so the Seneca knew that the hostile spirits from the wide universe of stars might descend upon him, while his guardians slept. But he had evidence that one of his most powerful defenders was at his post. It was the Stone Slinger, a great invisible protector, who dwelt among the stars. From his shoulder there hung a pouch, filled with huge boulders. The Stone Slinger standing perfectly still awaits the approach of an evil spirit. When one approaches the earth, the Stone Slinger suddenly pelts him with one of the enormous rocks. So swiftly does the boulder fly from the hand of the furious Stone Slinger, that its very speed causes it to ignite and cast off showers of sparks. The meteor suddenly ends and it is evident that it has buried itself in the body of the evil spirit, but occasionally the Stone Slinger misses his mark and the projectile falls to earth. Many of these rock meteors have been found, which proves conclusively that this tale is true.

The Legend of the Rock.

Since the first days of creation the rock had stood, solemn and impassive. Over his feet the river ran towards the sea, around his head the winds and lightnings might rave and thunder, but after the storm had spent its fury the sun could still see him standing unharmed and unchanged. Within the crevices on his breast the birds built their nests and the Spirit of the Great Rock heard them telling of the joys and adventures of their southern flight. Around his feet the river fish played and often he listened to their accounts of their journeys to the great sea. Upon his back the fox dug his hole and against his body he felt the warmth of the little foxes within the nest. Gustahote, the spirit of the rock, heard the fox in the burrow recounting the tales of wonderful adventure that had befallen him in the woods. So at length the Spirit of the Great Rock became uneasy and resolved to leave the firmness of his dwelling place and journey to the great sea. Issuing from his rock he plunged into the river whose current swept him helplessly far out into the great lake. Becoming exhausted he was about to perish, when a kindly spirit rescued him and returned him to the safety of his rock, where he was content.
to remain for ages. But eventually the desire to experience ad
tventure came upon him again, and spreading his wings he flew
into the clouds. Beneath him the lakes and rivers stretched like
patches and ribbons cut from the sky, and exhilarated by his flight
he was congratulating himself upon the delightful experience
when suddenly he felt himself caught in the breath of a hurricane
and was plunging helplessly to destruction, when the kindly spirit
again rescued him and returned him to his rock.

Had it not been for the persuasive eloquence of the fox, who
inhabited the burrow upon his back, he would no doubt have re-
ained content forever. But the fox in recounting to his family
the interesting adventures and exciting experiences, which had
befallen him in his nightly rambles through the woods so imbued
Gustahote with the desire to travel, that he once more issued from
his rock and essayed a journey in the woods. Becoming be-
wilderer he at length found himself completely lost in the forest
and his attempts to secure information as to his whereabouts
from other spirits met with no success. The Spirit of the Tree
was too busy fashioning its leaves; the Spirit of the Vine was busy
filling its grapes with juice; the birds were too busy caring for
their young, to give heed to his inquiries. The Rock Spirit wan-
dered about aimlessly and was about to give up in despair when
the kindly spirit once more appeared and taking him by the hand,
led him back again to his own rock.

When Gustahote had rested, he called the kindly Spirit to him
again and thus interrogated him: "Why must I remain in this
one place, while every other thing in creation moves; the birds
journey to the south; the fish to the sea; the fox roams the woods;
even the trees sway with the wind; the tides lift up the ocean, but
I must remain in one place?" And the Spirit answered him:
"You are the Great Rock. Here you were placed by Hah-gweh-
di-yu, the Spirit of Good. Before the Indian bent his bow in the
woods; before the panther chased the spirits of the west wind;
before the pine trees sprang from the ground, you were here.
Like a blazed tree upon the trail you were set here by Hah-gweh-
di-yu, with the sunlight upon your face, you guide the birds south-
ward in the fall and northward in the spring, and in the night
your lofty head that hides the stars directs the lost hunter to his
lodge. The river flows over your feet towards the sea yet none of
its waters will ever pass this way again. Since you were placed here, a thousand lofty pines have grown upon your back, fallen to the earth and decayed, a thousand generations of fish have played in the water at your feet, a thousand generations of birds have built their nests in the crevices upon your breast and the fox, who has his burrow on your back will likewise die; a thousand generations of other foxes will dig their burrows upon your back and perish, but you will still be here. You are the unchanging one.

"The thunder arrows of Heno may burn the tallest tree, but they harm you not and Gaoh’s breath is wasted upon your head. You alone are enduring and yet you would be a fish, a bird, or fox."

Bowing his head, Gustahote again entered his rock where to this day he remains unchanged. Each morning he sees the beginning of the light and each evening he is the first to see the stars appear. Content to watch and guide, like a sentinel he stands immutable, motionless, silent. At his feet the river flows towards the sea; within the crevices upon his breast the birds build their nests; upon his back, he feels the warmth of the little foxes in their burrow, around his head the winds of Gaoh sweep and the thunder arrows of Heno fly, but Gustahote, Spirit of the Great Rock, no longer desires to roam, but proud of his enduring strength and conscious of his duty to guide by day and by night, he remains at his post. At times one may see a faint, stray, wisp of smoke, floating among the trees that he carries upon his back. It is the smoke from his pipe, which he puffs as he listens to others telling strange tales of distant journeys.

THE CURSE OF LAKE KEUKA.

Psychologists claim that in every mind there still lingers a trace of that peculiar mental element, which is called superstition. Superstitious people account for unusual occurrences by assigning supernatural influences and in the case of Lake Keuka, there is a wide field for this uncanny theory. Like many other inland lakes, Keuka is bordered with cottages, which in the summer season are fully occupied. With the presence of many boatsmen upon its waters, many fatalities by drowning naturally en-
HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY

sue. These accidents usually occur early in the summer and no instance of the body failing to be found is recorded, "The lake gives up its dead," is a saying of the white people, but the Seneca of the old days said grimly, "The lake cannot eat them."

Years before the white man came and long before the trails of the Senecas led from the western door of the Long House over the Alleghenies, an Indian brave accompanied by his young wife and child was crossing Lake Keuka in a bark canoe. It was during the month of May, the month of the Strawberry Festival and from the western sky a storm threatened. The young warrior felt no fear of the coming storm, which, however, descending with unexpected violence capsized the canoe and drowned both the woman and the child. The warrior, after battling desperately with the waves, at length escaped to a friendly bluff, from whence his eyes sought in vain a trace of his wife and child. The storm passed quickly. The lake became calm. The half sunken canoe drifted gently with the wind, where but a few moments before the ugly waters had overwhelmed those that were dear to him, the gentle ripples played in the sun.

Bitter with anguish and overcome by an intense rage against the fate that had dealt so cruelly with him, he spoke the curse, that through the long years has seemed to rest remorselessly on the beautiful lake.

"Keuka! This moon is the moon of the strawberry and today my people thank the Great Spirit at our feast. Today you seem to smile, your waves laughed with my child, and my wife dipped her fingers in your water, you seemed to join with us in thanking the Great Spirit that summer had come and that the ice on your back had melted. But you lied. You are a snake. You have eaten my family. I now place upon you a curse, that will rest on your back heavier than the ice that covers you in the winter. It shall rest upon you as long as the waters run down the hillsides into your bowl.

"I curse you to be always hungry, when the fifth moon is in the sky. You will catch and drown men, women and children for you will be hungry for them, but I curse you to be unable to eat them, they will come to the top, and the wind will blow them to shore.

"The people will hate you just as I hate you now and when
Heno rides the thunder clouds above you, he will shoot you with his arrows, and Gaoh will blow the breath of his winds upon you till you are tired and covered with foam.

"I speak this curse upon you, because you have taken my wife and child and eaten them. I have never done you any harm. You are a snake. I curse you always to be hungry when the fifth moon is in the sky and the strawberries are ripe in the woods!"

In every family there are certain stories handed down from generation to generation. These tales usually lose nothing in the repeating, but like the proverbial snow-ball, increase in proportion to the distance covered. As a written statement continues fixed, it is possibly best that certain of the folk tales which have been handed down to the writer be here given.

My mother’s aunt, who was said to be an attractive and lively young frontier woman, married one Samuel Lilly and settled on Post Creek, a few miles from what was then Knoxville, New York. Their household possessions were meager, but when the frugal bridegroom had constructed a small well-built log cabin in the center of his clearing, the happy couple considered themselves “well fixed,” and so they were, for I believe that the original homestead is still in the possession of their descendants.

One clear winter’s day some urgent duty called Samuel away over night, leaving his young wife at home alone, but being left alone was no hardship to the frontier women of those days and the young housewife busied herself at her usual duties. Towards evening she went out to take from the line a few clothes which she had been drying during the day. The evening was still, and from the snow covered hills, along the valley, the cry of a single lone wolf came to her ears distinctly. In a spirit of mischief she imitated his discordant howl and to her amusement he replied and she again mimicked him. Holding a long distance conversation with so fierce a denizen of the forest was amusing enough but when another wolf interrupted the dialogue from the hill back of the cabin and others from up and down the valley joined in to swell the chorus, she concluded that the play had gone far enough, and scampered into the house. But the wolves, who were nearly starved by the heavy blanket of snow which covered their usual small prey, gradually gathered into a pack and when evening came on, surrounded the log house and standing upon the banks
of snow under its eaves, endeavored to thrust their muzzles through the windows. Needless to say the young woman was frightened, and as the darkness increased, the noise of the pack outside became still more alarming. Unable to force their way through the windows, they attacked the door, hurling their bodies against it and gnawing its lower corner. The frightened girl, who afterwards admitted that she was "frightened nearly out of her wits," kept a roaring fire going and numerous kettles of hot water hanging on the pot-hook over the flames.

When the aperture at the lower corner of the door grew large enough, so that the nose of a wolf came into sight, she splashed hot water on the luckless animal, who immediately resigned his position of leader in favor of another. A few scalded noses convinced the ferocious animals that the door was too well guarded to gnaw down, so they again turned their attention to the window, breaking out the panes of glass, but a kettle full of boiling water effectually discouraged them from repeating the attempt, but all night long they hung around the cabin, at times as silent as spectres, but at other times raising a terrific din, in hopes of frightening the lonely occupant to attempt flight.

A very nervous young woman greeted the returning husband on the following day, but the wolves had all fled and only the path they had trampled around the cabin, the broken window panes and the gnawed corner of the door gave evidence of their unsuccessful night assault. The footprints left by the fleeing marauders indicated that their number was seventeen and seventeen gray timber wolves are not to be taken lightly, when one is alone and unarmed except for hot water.

Then there is the story of the Hornby man, who was down at Big Flats helping a farmer butcher. Saturday night the farmer urged him to stay and have supper and help him cut up the hogs, promising him a cut of the fresh meat in addition to his regular pay; so that in the night the Hornby man found himself traveling on foot through the woods with a piece of fresh meat on his back and a panther trailing him. The man was unarmed except for a butcher knife. The piece of meat was small and although its odor attracted the panther the man was convinced that
throwing it to the beast would only whet the animal’s appetite. So stealthily did the panther approach that the ear could not catch the sound of its footfalls and its hoarse cry sounding close at hand out of the blackness of the night came without warning, first from one side of the trail and then the other. To the Hornby man’s excited senses the animal seemed but a few feet away, but an instant afterwards its cry would sound from the trail far ahead of him. A dozen times he seemed to feel that the beast was about to spring upon him. Each time its cry rose hideously near at hand, he could feel his scalp tingle, as his hair stood erect, but he trudged on, not running, but walking rapidly, keeping to the middle of the trail and clutching the handle of his butcher knife desperately.

Great was his relief when he saw torches approaching. A band of excited men, who had heard the panther screaming and mistook its cries for those of a woman whom they thought lost in the forest, were quite unconvinced when the Hornby man told them of his own experience, but as the cries subsided upon their arrival, they accompanied him back to the Village of Knoxville, where he remained over night, having had his desire for roaming in the gloaming completely satiated for the nonce.

The writer also has the distinction of having had his grandmother chased by a panther. Where Post Creek Valley is entered by Kerrick Creek, my grandfather built a cabin. There was no accident connected with his selection of this particular spot, for once upon a hunting trip he had stood on a pinnacle overlooking the scene and then and there determined that the juncture of the two valleys would be an ideal spot in which to dwell.

Years afterwards his dream came true and he cleared the land and established a homestead only to discover that the soil beneath was full of loose stones. Unwilling to admit a failure in his own judgment, he stuck to the place, however, picked up the stones and piled them into enormous stone piles, stone walls and barricades and eventually the farm became tillable. I am told that the stone piles furnished ballast for a good part of a railroad system, so indirectly I might claim that my grandfather laid the foundation for a railroad.

A considerable portion of the farm rested or more strictly
speaking reclined against one of the steepest side-hills that any man ever attempted to cultivate. But my grandfather cleared these side-hills of the giant pines which covered them and before the rain had washed all the fertility from the soil, he succeeded in raising a few crops to justify his labor. The farm descended to my uncle, who I am sure will be rewarded in the next world for his fortitude in continuing to live his eighty-odd years on the old homestead. My uncle was industrious and frugal and raised a large family of very worthy girls and boys, who without exception proved a credit to their family and the neighborhood, which, however, has nothing to do with my grandmother being chased by a panther.

One time my uncle sent a hired man upon the side-hill to plow. Beginning at the bottom of the field the young man plowed back and forth, each time ascending the hill the width of the furrow. Towards noon he glanced down and suddenly realizing the altitude he had attained, began to grow dizzy. After plowing a few more furrows he became overwhelmed with the insane fear that he and the team would topple off the hill, so he went back to the barn, found my uncle and resigned his position as plow-boy. The incident caused no small amount of merriment in the neighborhood, but the young man’s fears were later partially vindicated by an accident which occurred to another man in plowing the same field. It seems that the horse on the upper side of the furrow jumped over the horse in the furrow and the two animals tangled themselves into a ball and rolled down the hill, much to the perplexity of the driver around whom the lines were wound, and who necessarily accompanied them. As no serious injury was done to any of the performers the accident simply added to the good humor of the community, but this has nothing to do with my grandmother’s adventure with the panther.

Although my uncle was a serious minded man, who expended most of his energy in picking stones and cultivating his farm, he determined to take a holiday for himself and planned the enterprise with great ingenuity. His soul longed to see New York, but his purse would not permit of the journey in the regular way, so he decided to crib enough lumber from his farm to float down the Chemung Canal and thence to New York by way of the Erie Canal and the Hudson River to pay the expenses of his prodigal expedi-
tion. If you knew my uncle you would have already guessed that the trip was successful. Not only did he pay his expenses on this great sight-seeing expedition, but he actually made a profit besides. The incongruity of a Sunday school superintendent assuming the role of a canal boatman can be imagined, but my uncle stood "six-foot-two" in his "stocking-feet" and had a "reach" greater than many a noted prize fighter.

Arriving in New York, he disposed of his lumber and secured lodging at a cheap rooming house. After taking in the sights until a late hour, he repaired to his room and was soon fast asleep. Suddenly he was awakened by a terrific roar. He opened his eyes and saw that the room was in flames. My uncle drew a long breath and shouted "Fire" as loud as he could yell. He leaped out of bed, but the same bound that carried him out of bed carried him back in again, for he saw what it was. An elevated train had rushed by his window, producing the roar and the light from it flashing through his uncurtained window supplied the necessary optical illusion to imitate the flames. But all the city noises taken together were no match for my uncle's yell and the hotel and surrounding neighborhood took up his frenzied cry of "Fire." So impressively had my uncle used the word, that all were convinced. My uncle lay very still in bed. He was thoroughly awake, but feigned sleep.

The firemen came and searched the building for the fire. They even entered my uncle's room. He pretended to be very much startled and confused on thus being suddenly awakened and attempted to rush into the street carrying his clothing under one arm. The firemen good-naturedly calmed his fears, but got a good laugh out of what they termed was "the frightened hayseed." But this has little or no connection with my grandmother being chased by a panther.

Speaking of panthers my grandfather had some small reputation as a hunter and a marksman. During the training days he came to Bath and no doubt paraded Pulteney Square, but history is disappointingly silent on some very important matters and I have been unable to find anything whatever that warrants my stating that my grandfather was a military man. The family traditions credit him with greater ability as a wrestler than as an expert in the art of "column front!" It is claimed of him that
one night in an up-stairs room of a Horseheads Hotel that he wrestled naked, “catch as catch can” with a total stranger likewise naked and that the two upset every cot in the room and destroyed a liberal amount of furniture. All of which occurred in the dark with no referee present and no decision being made. But about the panther.

One spring day my grandfather went visiting over in Howard. When he arrived at the cabin he found the men gone and the women in a state of great excitement on account of a panther having just carried away a small pig. My grandfather snatched the family rifle and rushed into the brush after the panther. He clambered over the roots of a fallen tree and onto the trunk, only to discover the panther facing him on the same log. The panther was just in the act of springing when my grandfather fired and the panther ran off into the woods. Some say my grandfather missed the panther, but he always laid it to the gun. He said it wasn’t sighted right, and after weighing the matter pro and con I am convinced that he was right. This, however, was not the same panther that chased my grandmother.

My grandfather was also quite a fisherman, but in his old age he used to regret the fact that he had never caught an eel. In order to overcome this very serious flaw in his record, he used to fish Ferenbaugh’s mill-pond continually.

One bright moonlight night he felt a bite and from the glimmering waters he pulled a squirming snake-like form. He swung it towards him, and caught it in his bare hands. It was rough and prickly. It was a water snake and a big one, too. But my grandfather never boasted any about catching such a big snake. He had his mind set on catching an eel and the snake did not appeal to him, so he let it go. But even this has little to do with my grandmother’s adventure with a panther.

Post Creek Valley soon after the date of my grandfather’s arrival became quite a populous district. The Ferenbaughs, Woolevers, Rolosons, Lilys, Slys, Southards, Woodwards, Fanchars, Eatons, Feros and numerous other prolific families moved in and began clearing the land. One of the first public buildings erected was the school house, which was located upon my grandfather’s farm. Here the hardy children were corralled in charge of a master, whose severity made up for his lack of knowledge,
but who in the main taught the elementary subjects much better than do the pedagogues of the present time, and whose pupils graduated from his institution of learning fully prepared to cope with all obstacles, whether intellectual or physical. The boys of that day knew how to split rails and hew timbers, they were expert in the use of the scythe, the cradle and the flail, and were no novices in the use of fire-arms. The sports of those days consisted largely of rough and tumble games and feats of strength and skill as applied to every day occupations. The youth who could fell a tree quicker than his companions was regarded with envy very much as is the present day quarter-back, who makes the winning touch-down for his team. In common with other country schools the attendance in this district is now much smaller than of old, which is easily accounted for by the present day small families and the dwindling of rural population in general. Not only have the numbers of country school children decreased, but a corresponding diminution in their size is also noticeable. Whereas in former times boys and girls attended school until they reached the age of twenty-one, unless stricken in marriage, nowadays under the intensive hot-house method of innoculation, a bright pupil would not only in that time absorb the entire curriculum of a grade school, high school, a business college, a technical institute, and a university course besides taking in numerous side-lines, such as athletics, bridge-whist, jazz music and fox-trotting, but would also have delved deeply into the mysteries of the fourth dimension, politics, radio construction and automobil- ing, besides being married a few times. The early settlers had a lot of hard work to do and they did it well, but the people of modern days certainly demonstrate their ability to cover a vast area of activities with little effort.

The Oldfield school house stood near the place where my grandmother was chased by a panther. My grandfather's cabin stood at the intersection of three roads and while the habitation was in no sense a tavern, many a traveler was kept for the night, only to continue his journey along one of the three roads in the morning. I am sorry to state that there is no family tradition concern- in the Marquis De Lafayette, or General Washington ever sleeping beneath its roof. In this respect it differed radically from every other old log cabin on the main road.

The stage coach from Corning to Jefferson, now Watkins,
passed by the door and no doubt rattled furiously among the countless cobble-stones, which cluttered the road in front of my grandfather's cabin. It must have been a brave sight to see this swaying stage coach rattling through Post Creek Valley. It is to be hoped that the equippage was always loaded with passengers and that the post boy blew a melodious horn, but in regard to my grandmother's adventure with the panther.

My grandfather on my mother's side lived next door to my other grandfather and if a prize had been offered for the steepest cultivated hill-side, they would have tied for first position. It is evident that my grandfather Woolever was an optimist, for he actually constructed a worm-rail fence up and down the hill. Whenever it rained any unlucky youth who chanced to touch this slippery-railed barrier found himself in a peck of trouble. The wet rails slid lengthwise as the fence collapsed, while the irate owner of the premises invariably appeared upon the scene and insisted that the luckless youth relay the fence, an undertaking requiring a nice sense of balance and a delicacy of touch impossible to find in any one being. The act usually ended in the youth being vehemently dismissed with orders never to set foot upon the farm again. The oldest boy of the family having attained age and size was duly married and purchased the farm adjoining. This farm was also precipitous. My uncle proceeded to get out the necessary timbers and then called a "bee" to raise a new barn. He was a teetotaler and when the men assembled, he read them a short temperance lecture and ended by stating that although he had not provided any intoxicants for the occasion, Nancy had cooked them a wonderful repast. To a man, they agreed to this somewhat novel arrangement and jabbing their pike poles into the beams, endeavored to raise the frame-work, but the timbers refused to move. Exerting themselves to the utmost, the men were powerless to stir the great timbers. At length my Uncle John gave a boy two one gallon jugs and a dollar. Although my uncle gave this boy no instructions as to what to do with the two jugs and the dollar, the boy's sense of intuition seemed to direct him miraculously to the door of the Dutchman's tavern from whence he soon returned, and strange to say after partaking of the Dutchman's medicine the men were suddenly revived; the barn went up with a bang and one old man became so elated and enthused
with the rapid progress and development of the country that he
clambered to the peaks of the rafters and running along them
like a squirrel, finished his acrobatic stunt by standing on his head
on the gable end, farthest from the ground. But now about the
panther that chased my grandmother.

The county records record the fact that my grandfather pur­
chased a farm near Hornby Lake in 1816. In 1824 he sold this
farm and purchased the old homestead before mentioned. As his
cabin was located in the valley, whereas his former home had
been upon the higher land, it became a family expression to refer
to his former neighbors as living “up on Hornby.”

One day my grandmother, having no doubt finished all of her
spinning, carding, fulling, weaving and all of her other household
duties, took an afternoon off and went “up on Hornby.” She took
a short cut by way of a bridle path and having visited to her
heart’s content, returned towards evening by the same route. She
was tripping along through the forest, when she heard someone
calling. Pausing to listen, she noted that the sound proceeded
from the direction she had just come, and thinking that one of
her recent hosts was endeavoring to overtake her for some reason
or other, she sat down upon a log to await them. In a few mo­
ments the call was repeated, startlingly near at hand and the
frontier woman recognized the call as that of a panther, which
was apparently trailing her.

She sprang to her feet and gathering her skirts about her, she
flew down the hillside, never pausing until her own door-step was
reached. The panther came into sight in the clearing but after
screaming a few times, reentered the forest and disappeared from
her view.

That evening, when she recounted the story of her adventure
to the men at the supper table, many of them treated the matter
lightly and one young man named “Jerry” ridiculed the idea of
any “painter” being still at large in that part of the country.
Jerry laughed loudly at my grandmother. He told her that she
had heard a fox and that the animal she had seen in the clearing
was no doubt Sam Lily’s calf. My grandmother greatly resented
Jerry’s sarcasms and fate was soon to come to her assistance.

The following afternoon Jerry, mounted upon my grandfa­
ther’s best black horse, went “up on Hornby” and towards eve-
ning returned by way of the same bridle path. The family were seated at the supper table when amid a great clattering of stones down the bridle path charged the black horse with Jerry clinging desperately to its back. Across the clearing the black horse raced, its ears laid flat to its head and the hatless Jerry clinging on.

My grandfather, who had a sense of humor, suggested that when Jerry came into the house, that no one should ask him the cause of his excitement. In a few moments Jerry appeared, puffing and blowing, but no one paid the slightest attention to him. He washed himself and took his seat at the table, when my grandfather said to him, “Jerry, I am always willing to let you take any of the horses to ride, but I thought you were horseman enough to know better than to run a young animal down-hill.” And Jerry remarked that if my grandfather or anyone else had gone through the experience that he had just gone through a little matter like running a horse down-hill would not have seemed a bit important. He had met the panther in the trail and the panther had stood its ground. As Jerry knew that the beast could overtake him going up hill, he realized that his only safety lay in forcing the panther out of the path. Jerry was an expert horseman and he held the frightened black horse head-on towards the panther, which snarled and lashed its tail, but at length leaped into the bushes and the black horse flashed by, the panther pursuing for some distance as a single claw mark on the colt gave evidence.

Anyone who has had the slightest acquaintance with woman-kind may supply the words which my grandmother used in her monologue addressed to Jerry.

A panther hunt was at once organized, but the panther fled the country. A short time afterwards a mill owner at Tyrone missed a large mastiff dog. Looking under the slab pile, he was astonished to see an enormous panther snoozing beside the remains of the mastiff. The panther was shot and measured ten feet from tip to tip. Judging from his size, I am sure that no one will dispute the assertion that this was the very same panther which chased my grandmother.

The immediate vicinity of Bath was not noted for its Indian villages. The principal reason why this locality was shunned by the redman was on account of the presence of numerous rattle-
snakes. There was enough room in the country for both the Indian and the rattlesnake and as even the valiant Seneca did not relish the idea of having one of these venomous reptiles for a bed fellow he gave the region a wide berth. Many are the amusing tales which the earliest settlers told regarding the great number of snakes which inhabited the flat where Bath now stands. But aside from the rough humor, which appealed so strongly to the frontiersman, a very serious risk was incurred by the men who set out to clear the land. It is certain that any one bitten by one of the reptiles escaped death by the barest margin.

It is strange that no rattlers were ever found on the west shore of the river, while the east bank teemed with them, and even now the east hill commonly known as “Mount Washington” harbors them.

Colonel Charles Williamson, who was the first agent for the Pulteney Estate and who held for them the title to this whole region, came to Bath in 1792 and began the survey of its streets. It is due to his wisdom that the streets were laid out wide and straight, for he planned to build a metropolis.

Charles Williamson’s personality reminds one of the Knights of the Crusades. He was an adventurer of the boldest type. A chivalrous and daring man. He was a keen sportsman in the broadest sense. We are told that he was tall and slender with the manners of a courtier. He wore lace cuffs, knee breeches, buckled shoes and a powdered wig. It is said of him that he was one of the most accomplished horsemen and that his skill as a duelist often stood him in good stead. A writer of that day states that one of the most exhilarating spectacles he had ever witnessed was Colonel Williamson riding his running horse through the forest path, his cape fluttering in the wind. This gallant and accomplished man fared but ill in the wilderness. His investments proved unprofitable and at length he was forced to accept a charitable offer from the Pulteneys to relieve him from financial embarrassment. After attempting in vain to retrieve his fortune in other lands the unfortunate but courageous man perished of yellow fever at sea and was buried in the Atlantic. There have been few more romantic and interesting lives than that of Charles Williamson.

In these early years Bath was at the head of navigation of the Conhocton River, it being possible for flat boats to ascend up
stream to that point. Baltimore was the principal market for the infant colony and "arks" loaded with grain, lumber and produce were floated down the current to that point. These arks were some fifteen feet in width by seventy feet in length and were steered by large sweeps. A voyage down the swift river on such a craft must have been well worth taking, and we are told that considerable profit was made by the first adventures in this novel means of transportation.

It is recorded that just as one of the arks was about to cast off, a highly dressed individual wearing a beaver hat, on learning that the ark was bound for Baltimore, demanded to be a passenger. The ark was floating some distance away from shore, but a stalwart joker volunteered to carry the distinguished guest on board. In his hilarious effort to entertain the bystanders he purposely tripped and fell with his indignant burden, thereby meriting and receiving enthusiastic applause from his sympathetic audience, which is but another instance that proves that sympathy is not always with the under-dog.

Then there is the case of a former resident of Bath, who floated down the river to Baltimore with an ark loaded with cherry lumber and grain. Finding that the Baltimore market was depressed, he engaged a ship to take him and his cargo to Boston, but on the voyage to Boston he was informed that the Boston market was also weak and his informant advised him to make his way to Havana, Cuba, in which direction he now tacked, only to encounter a hurricane off Cape Hattaras, during which the safety of the vessel necessitated throwing overboard a considerable portion of the cargo. When our hero at length arrived in Cuba he found that the same storm had swept the island, wrecking many buildings, which so increased the value of the lumber that a handsome profit was made upon the remainder, whereupon our embryo speculator determined to go to Brazil and bring back a ship load of mules. All would have gone well had not the usual perversity of the mule manifested itself, many of them dying on the way to Cuba, so our hero sailed back to Baltimore and released his ship, losing on the venture no more than the original value of his first cargo, the most disheartening feature of the escapade being that he and his crew were forced to walk all the way home from Baltimore.
Benjamin Patterson.

Among the adventurous spirits who accompanied Colonel Williamson was the renowned Benjamin Patterson, known to the frontier people as "Ben." The imagination of any writer of thrilling tales of deeds of daring and bloodshed has pictured no more heroic character than his. He was a matchless hunter, thoroughly versed in woodcraft. He possessed a well trained mind, with unusual powers of memory and a vocabulary which included several languages. He was an Indian fighter of high reputation and was one of the members of the celebrated Frontier Rifle Corps, which performed the perilous duties of defending the border during the Revolutionary War. His services as guide and informant to the early settlers were of inestimable value.

He was a man of medium height, and although stockily built, he was extremely agile and possessed of extraordinary muscular strength. It is said of him that "he never encountered a man who got the better of him in a scuffle." His honesty was so unquestioned that among the frontier folk to be called "as honest as Ben Patterson" was considered the highest compliment to one's integrity. Patterson was born in Virginia in 1759 and died at Painted Post in 1830, the last half of his life being spent within Steuben County. He was a blood relation of Daniel Boone.

Mr. Patterson's early years were spent along the Susquehanna frontier in Pennsylvania, where he developed those traits which distinguished him in such a marked degree later on. At that period he explored the forests and penetrated the ravines of the Alleghenies and as though imbued with the spirit of wanderlust discovered hitherto unknown streams, valleys and mountains. But it was during the Revolutionary War that he became better known to the frontier people and it is said that his hairbreadth escapes and thrilling adventures were almost without number.

When the famous French statesman Talleyrand visited the wilds of the United States it was Ben Patterson who was his guide and Colonel Williamson esteemed himself most fortunate in securing the services of Ben Patterson in the enterprise of opening the vast holdings of the Pulteney Estate to the colonists. Patterson soon became a great favorite of Colonel Williamson and was the recipient of many kindly and complimentary favors at
his hand. Chief Justice Spencer, who was at that time circuit judge, became so enamored of Patterson’s graphic accounts of wild adventure that he sat up an entire night listening to him and it is claimed that afterwards, whenever holding court at Bath, he invariably sent for Mr. Patterson, paid his hotel bills, and enjoyed the pleasure of his company while off the bench.

The following is taken from McMaster’s History of Steuben County: “His acquaintance with the famous interpreter, Horatio Jones, commenced in true frontier chivalry. A party of Indians, with a few white men, had gathered around a camp-fire near the Genesee, when for some reason the savages began to insult and abuse an individual who was standing by. At length they threw him into the fire. The man scrambled out. The Indians again seized him and threw him into the fire. Patterson, who stood near, a perfect stranger to the company, sprang forward, saying to the tormentors, “Don’t burn the man alive!” and dragged him off the burning logs. Two or three of this genial party, displeased at the interruption of their diversions, immediately assaulted the hunter, but relinquished the honor of whipping him to Jones, who stepped forward to settle the affair in person. Jones was also famed as a “smart man,” being powerful, well skilled in athletic sports, and able to maintain his authority over the Indians by strength of arm. Before the fight had lasted many minutes, the savages standing around began to whisper in their own language, “He has got his match this time,” with perhaps some little satisfaction, for the interpreter used a rod of iron and sometimes banged his people without ceremony. Jones was badly beaten and kept to his wigwam for several days. At the trial of the Indians, Sundown and Curly-eye, at Bath, in 1825, Jones, who was present as interpreter, laughed heartily over the matter and sent his compliments to the old hunter.

He was, of course, a crack shot, and carried a rifle which killed where vulgar guns smoked in vain. In one of his excursions with Captain Williamson he found a wild ox roving over the vast Genesee Flats, which, by his sagacity and swiftness, baffled all the efforts of the Indians to destroy him. This beast was the last of several domestic oxen which at times strayed to these marvelous meadows and became wild as buffalos. They lived like the cattle
of Eden in the luxurious pasture of the flats during the summer, and in the winter, by thrusting their noses through the snow, ate the frozen grass below, and sustained life quite comfortably. All had been slain but the one, which was now grazing in that great field, and his faculties had been so sharpened by the relapse to barbarism that it was quite impossible for even the craft of the Indians to circumvent him. His scent was almost as keen as the elk’s; his eyesight was so quick and suspicious that before the red men could skulk within gunshot of him, he shook his great white horns and raced off through the high grass like an antelope.

Captain Williamson charged Patterson to lay low the head of this famous beast. The hunter crept along carefully while the ox was grazing, and when it raised its head and stared around the plain to discern an enemy, lay flat in the grass. Either his patience or his skill was greater than that of the Indians, for he completely out-generalled the wary animal, got within fair shooting range of it, fired and brought it down. The savages set up a great whooping, and crowded around the fallen ox as though it were a horned horse, or a sea-elephant. One of his noble horns, suitably carved and ornamented, afterwards hung at the hunter’s side as a powder-horn.

“He preserved in his old age all the characteristics of the hunter, and always found his chief pleasures in the vigorous pursuits to which his youth had been devoted. When attending court at Bath, as a juryman, he was in the habit of going out in the morning before anybody was stirring to the little lake east of the village and shooting a deer before breakfast. It is to be regretted that the reminiscences we have collected of this far-known character, and recorded in this and in succeeding chapters of this volume, are so scanty. More of the thousand tales which he told of the “old times” to boys and neighbors and travelers might doubtless be gathered even yet; but had they been taken from his own lips in his lifetime they would have formed a volume of reminiscence and adventure of rare interest. There would have been, besides, a gain in accuracy; for what we have collected were told twenty or thirty years ago to youngsters. Whatever was told by the old hunter himself was to be relied upon, for he was carefully and strictly truthful.”
SPRINGFIELD FARM.

In 1799 Colonel Williamson began the construction of the largest and most magnificent private house in all western New York. The edifice was located upon his private lands, which he had named "Springfield Farm" and which were situated adjacent to Lake Salubria. The dwelling contained broad halls, enormous rooms, and chambers, some of them of sufficient size to serve as grand ball-rooms. The exterior was elaborately decorated and the surrounding grounds were planted with shrubs and ornamental trees. An unkind fate, however, destined that the Colonel should not long occupy it, for upon its completion, in 1801, he severed his connection with the Pulteney Estate and relinquished it to Major Thornton, a former officer of the Revolution, who with his handsome young Virginian wife held it for some time. The Major died in 1806 and the farm fell into other hands and eventually the mansion became vacant and stood for many years a picture of desolation. It was finally torn down and the present farm-house of Mrs. Wilkes occupies the site.

Conspicuous among the services which Colonel Williamson rendered to posterity was that of properly surveying the streets of Bath. Straight, wide, regular and systematic they have ever been a distinct asset to the village which bears the name which he gave it in compliment to his principal patron, Sir William Pulteney from a fancied resemblance of the hill formation to that of Bath, England, the home of Sir William. Another service which Williamson rendered was the attraction of desirable citizens to the town. There were blue-blood Virginians, canny Scotchmen, and industrious Dutch. From the very first, Bath grew and prospered and its initial prosperity was due to the sterling character and true sportsmanship of its settlers.

One chapter of the early history of the settlement is both amusing and pathetic.

It seems that one of the partners of the Pulteney Estate had engaged a certain Doctor Berezy, a German, to assemble a colony of his countrymen, although it is claimed that Colonel Williamson did not favor the idea. The plan was put through and about two hundred men, women and children arrived in this country in 1792. History tells us that the sojourners from the Fatherland
were fat and healthy, but ignorant in all matters pertaining to forest work and the rough life on the frontier. So it became necessary to pilot these simple and child-like people through the wilderness and Ben Patterson was entrusted with that responsibility and accompanied by seven other foresters he set out with the emigrants. When a short distance into the woods, it became necessary to open a road and the Germans, for the first time, experienced the novelty of cutting down trees. One of the observers reported that the trees looked as if they had been gnawed down by a beaver and swinging the nine pound frontier axe must indeed have been a difficult and painful undertaking for the inexperienced men. Tired and sore, they began to feel the stern discomforts of life in the wilderness and as the weeks progressed they found themselves each day sinking deeper into the wilds. At night the howling of wolves, and the hooting of the owls frightened the children and disturbed the slumbers of the grown. It was September, and the equinoctial storms swept overhead, drenching and chilling. Swollen rivers had to be crossed, mountains had to be overcome and every fatigue endured.

Terror stricken at the dangers before them, the men wept and at length became mutinous. Patterson states, "I could compare my situation to nothing but that of Moses with the children of Israel. I would march them along a few miles and then they would rise up and rebel." On one occasion it became necessary for Patterson to flourish his tomahawk and threaten them with death before order was restored.

November had nearly passed before they succeeded in crossing the mountains and cold weather had set in, when their supply of coffee became exhausted and great was the lamentation, but nevertheless the expedition continued to press onward.

A few miles below where the present village of Mansfield, Pennsylvania, now stands, they encamped and Patterson, after killing an abundance of game for their needs, left them and made his way to Painted Post, where he obtained needed provisions and returned to the camp with several canoes. "He found his poor people in utter despair. They lay in their tents bewailing their misfortunes, and said that the Englishman had sent them there to die. He had sent a ship to Hamburgh, he had enticed them from their homes, he had brought them over the ocean on purpose
that he might send them out into the wilderness to starve. They refused to stir and begged Patterson to let them die. But he was even yet merciless. He blustered about without ceremony, cut down the tent-pole with his tomahawk, roused the dying to life, and at length drove the whole colony to the river bank.

Worse and worse! When the Germans saw the slender canoes they screamed with terror, and loudly refused to entrust themselves to such shells. The woodsmen, however, put the women, the children and the sick into the canoes almost by main force and launched forth into the river, while the men followed by land. Patterson told them to keep the Indian trail, but as this sometimes went back into the hills and out of sight of the river, they dared not follow it for fear of being lost. So they scrambled along the shore as best they could, keeping their eyes fixed on the flotilla as if their lives depended on it. They tumbled over the banks; they tripped up over the roots; where the shores were rocky they waded in the cold water below. But the canoes gliding merrily downward wheeled at last into Chemung and the men also, accomplishing their tedious travels along the shore, emerged from the wilderness and beheld with joy the little cabins clustered around the Painted Post. Here their troubles ended. "Flour and coffee from Tioga Point were waiting for them, and when Peter the Baker turned out warm loaves from his oven, and der lieber Kaffee steamed from the kettles with grateful fragrance, men and women crowded around the guide, hailed him as their deliverer from wild beasts and perilous forests and begged his pardon for their bad behavior."

As it was now December, they remained at Painted Post for the winter, continuing on to their destination the following spring. An amusing incident concerns a little patch of potatoes, which a settler above the Post had raised. "The Germans snuffed the precious vegetables and determined to have them. Finding that they could no more be restrained from the plunder of the potato hole than Indians from massacre, Patterson told them to go on, and if the owner swore at them to say, "thank'ee, thank'ee!" as if receiving a present. This they did and the settler lost his treasures to the last potato. The guide paid him five times their value, and bade him go to Tioga Point for seed."

"They were the simplest creatures I ever saw," said an old
lady; “they had a cow with them, and they loved it as if it was a child. When flour was scarcest they used to feed her with bread.”

One incident of the journey through the wilderness should not be overlooked. It seems that a lone Indian was absorbed in preparing his mid-day meal. He was boiling succotash in a little kettle suspended over a fire. In order to cook succotash over a hot fire, it was necessary to stir the mixture constantly. Not being in fear of the white men, the Indian was not disturbed at their approach, and suddenly found himself surrounded by the two hundred excited Germans, who were greatly elated at the sight of what they termed “a wild man.” They danced around him in glee all the while jabbering at him in their native tongue. The Indian summoned all of his self control and continued to gaze stoically into the pot, but in Patterson’s opinion, the young brave was so badly frightened to find himself in the midst of a mob of two hundred excited strangers that he dare not lift his eyes.

**GENERAL MCCLURE.**

General George McClure was born in Ireland in 1870. He was of Scotch descent, his ancestors having been Scotch Covenanters. Young McClure was fortunate in having the advantages of an early, though elementary, schooling, so that when he landed in Baltimore, twenty years of age, sharp, keen, ambitious and self-confident, his chances of success in the new world were magnified.

Having served an apprenticeship as carpenter, he found no difficulty in securing employment, for which he received $75.00 for two months’ work. Being now financially independent, he traveled overland to Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, carrying a pack on his back, but becoming footsore on the way, was obliged to put up with a German farmer. As neither the German nor his frau could speak English, conversation with them was conducted through a son, who had attended school. He remained with the German family several days, and, when he was about to continue his journey, was astonished to find that no charge was made him for his meals and lodging. And his opinion of the new world was accordingly enhanced. He at length accomplished the trip of 100 miles to Chambersburg, where he remained until
spring, when in answer to newspaper advertisements, signed by Charles Williamson, he went to Northumberland to meet Colonel Williamson, only to find that Williamson had started with a band of foresters to cut a road 140 miles long through the wilderness. Near Northumberland he found an uncle by the name of Moore, who had arrived from Ireland in 1790, and McClure prevailed upon his uncle to accompany him to Bath and the Genesee Country, where good land could be purchased for a dollar an acre. With provisions enough for a four weeks' journey, the two set out, well mounted on good horses, and all went well until a large, rapid stream was reached, when the uncle gave up the expedition in disgust and was about to return home, when two men appeared, who assured the travelers that there was no danger in swimming the horses through the torrent. The two landed safely on the other side, but as their journey progressed they encountered other and more treacherous streams and other dangers and incidents, which indelibly impressed themselves upon McClure's memory.

Arriving at Bath, the travellers were entertained at the Metcalf Tavern, a structure built of pine logs, one story high and of two rooms. The entire village at that time consisted of Metcalf's Tavern and a similar house occupied by Williamson, the mechanics and laborers being provided with temporary shanties. Uncle Moore purchased a farm four miles west of Bath, while McClure entered into an agreement with Williamson to assume charge of building operations. He returned at once to Northumberland, where he hired young men carpenters and procured necessary tools. Owing to the incompletely road, McClure found it necessary to embark his company and the little fleet proceeded up the Chemung River to Painted Post and thence by way of the Conhocton to Bath. The trip was made in nine days and as the first record of white men navigating the Conhocton River.

On reaching Bath, McClure found that Williamson had a saw mill in operation, so that the construction of new houses proceeded briskly. One building forty by sixteen feet, one and a half stories high, was built in two days, which was considered a record, as the edifice was finished ready for occupancy, and Colonel Williamson was so well pleased at the feat that he presented McClure with $400 and also published accounts of the achievement in the New York and Albany papers.
Soon after this a theatre was erected and a race track laid out. Colonel Williamson's idea being to provide entertainment for the settlers, but the effect of the amusement was to attract Southern sportsmen, who brought with them blooded race horses, and shortly Bath became known as the centre of gaiety. Money became plentiful and large sums were wagered on the races. The sporting element entered extensively into land speculation, and as Colonel Williamson offered a credit to purchasers covering a six-year period and gave transferable bonds for the assignment of title, when the contract was paid up, the entire settlement went wild over the prospect of increasing land values and plunged headlong into the maelstrom of land gambling.

McClure, who was prospering to the extent of several thousand dollars a year, refrained from the speculation, until he was offered a great bargain of 12,000 acres, in what is now South Dansville, at 25 cents per acre. He paid a thousand dollars in cash and gave his note for the balance. He then went to New York and employed an auctioneer, but could only sell the land for the same price he paid for it. Disgusted with his speculation, he decided to retain the tract and returned to Bath. When the next races were on, he sold the land to a merchant, accepting $1,000 in goods and the merchant's bond for the balance. Almost immediately the merchant failed, so that aside from the thousand dollars in merchandise, McClure lost the entire amount.

McClure at length decided to turn merchant. He sold his carpenter tools and settled his accounts with Colonel Williamson. Armed with a draft for $1,500 and letters of recommendation, he set out for Albany on horseback, arriving there in the fall of 1795. The stock of goods which he purchased in that city were shipped by boat on the Mohawk River, and as the boat was frozen fast in the ice about thirty miles west of Schenectady, until the opening of a sleigh road, the embryo merchant and his stock did not arrive in Bath until the middle of January. He at once opened a store and extended liberal credit to the small army of men who were under the employ of Colonel Williamson. Business was very brisk with him until the Colonel resigned his position of agent, when as all building and promotion activities ceased, the men were thrown out of employment and one night a number of them, owing him $4,000 in the aggregate, left for Canada. He called them "a
sad set of unprincipled scamps." And after waiting until they had time to establish themselves in Canada, he pursued them, only to find that they were well scattered over the Canadian frontier. He chased them from Lake Ontario to Detroit and succeeded in collecting but $200. After turning his papers over to a lawyer, who was shortly drowned, while crossing the lake, he fell sick, but eventually recovered.

Returning to Bath, he entered into partnership with his brother, and at length moved to Dansville, where he conducted a store for one year. Having taken in 4,000 bushels of wheat and 200 barrels of pork during the winter, he determined to build four arks and run them down to Baltimore by way of the Canisteo River. This venture was most successful and with the profit realized he was enabled to again establish himself on a firm financial footing.

Following his brother's death, he came into possession of the store in Bath, but continued to operate the one in Dansville, besides opening others at Penn Yan and Pittstown. He also bought the Cold Springs mill site, between Bath and Lake Keuka, where he directed a flour mill, a sawmill and a woolen mill. He built a schooner of thirty tons for carrying wheat from Penn Yan to what is now Hammondsport, and erected store houses at each end of the Lake. He devoted himself to the study of the Indian language and made trading expeditions into the Indian country, taking in immense quantities of pelts and deer hams. He paid two shillings each for the hams, regardless of size, and sold them in the Baltimore market the following spring for two shillings a pound, thereby setting a pattern for the present day meat trust.

Later, McClure built other mills at Bath and entered extensively into the manufacture of woolen fabrics, but this last enterprise was wrecked, when as he states, "Congress reduced the tariff for the protection of home industry to a mere nominal tax."

During his life McClure held many positions of trust and authority. He was justice of the peace, county surrogate, sheriff, postmaster, judge and eventually general. He died in Elgin, Illinois at the advanced age of eighty-one years.

Following was recounted to the writer by Mr. A. T. Talbot concerning his grandparents, Amasa and Phoebe Travis, who
came from Dutchess County in the early part of the last century, and settled in what is now Howard Township.

The trip from Dutchess County was made with an ox team and the load consisted of the parents, several small children and a greater part of their household possessions. Mr. Travis at once began the erection of a log house, but as the season was far advanced and he feared the difficulties of making the trip in the winter time, he determined to take the ox team and return to Dutchess County for the balance of his goods before cold weather set in. The sidewalls of the log house were up, but there was no roof over the structure, so Mrs. Travis and the children remained in the roofless cabin during his absence. In after years the frontier woman was fond of telling of seeing the stars at night shining down on their roofless home and hearing the chorus of prowling wolves, singing sad soliloquies as lullabies to her sleeping infants. Mr. Travis, however, accomplished his journey as quickly as the slow travelling oxen could negotiate it and returned in time to finish the cabin before severe weather came on.

The county records show that Amasa Travis purchased a farm in Howard in 1813, but it is probable that the date of his actual arrival was a considerable time before his purchase of the farm.

The remaining years of his life were spent on the homestead and Mr. Talbot assures me that both Amasa and Phoebe lived to a ripe old age and that their descendants are yet to be found in Howard although many of them have drifted into the outside world.

Speaking of wolves, the following extract from McMaster's History of Steuben County might well be termed a classic.

"As for the wolves, history despairs of doing them justice. They deserve a poet. How they howled, and howled and howled; how they snarled and snapped at the belated woodman; how they killed the pigs and the sheep; how they charmed the night with their long drawn chorus, so frightful that 'it was enough to take the hair off a man's head,' and yet so dismally hideous that it could not but be laughed at by the youngsters—all these must be imagined; words are too feeble to do justice to the howling of one wolf in the day time, much less to the howling of ten wolves at night, in the depth of a hemlock forest. Each pack had its
chorister, a grizzled veteran, perhaps, who might have lost a paw in some settler's trap, or whose shattered thigh declared him a martyr for the public good. This son of the Muses, beginning with a forlorn and quavering howl, executed a few bars in solo; then the whole gang broke in with miracles of discord, as in a singing school the full voiced choir shouts in chorus, after the teacher had shown them 'how that chromatic passage ought to be executed.' All the parts recognized by the scientific, were carried by these 'minions of the moon.' Some moaned in bary-tone, some yelled in soprano, and the intermediate discords were howled forth upon the night air in a style that would make a jack-all shiver. The foreign musician, awaked from his dreams by such an anthem, might well imagine himself fallen from a lane where the Red Republicans had it all their own way, and having abrogated the rules of rhythm and dynamics, with other arbitrary and insufferable vestiges of the feudal system, had established musical socialism. The wolves and their howling linger more vividly than any other features of the wilderness in the memory of old settlers.'

**Samuel Harris.**

Samuel Harris, a son of John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and whose brother, John, Jr., and brother-in-law, William McClay, were distinguished patriots in the Revolutionary War, was the first white man to establish a residence in Steuben County. Little is known concerning him, excepting that he ventured up the Susquehanna and Chemung rivers to what is now Painted Post, where he constructed a log cabin and opened a trading post. Here he was visited by Judge Baker in the spring of 1787 and it is probable that the date of his arrival could be placed one or two years previous to that time. His nearest neighbor in 1787 was Colonel John Hendy, the original settler of Elmira.

Judge Baker returned to Painted Post on Christmas Day of the same year, only to find that the log house had been burned. No trace of the occupant could be found and the judge apprehending that the Indians might have burned the cabin, and murdered its owner, felt grave fears for the safety of his one-time host, but later on other travellers found Mr. Harris again living
in a new cabin on the same site, and their inquiries elicited the information that desiring to visit friends and relatives in Pennsylvania, he had taken the opportunity to thoroughly renovate the old cabin of bugs and vermin by burning it to the ground, but no doubt the real reason for his summary house-cleaning was more to prevent some squatter competitor taking possession of the premises during his absence.

Augustus Porter, who was employed as a surveyor by Phelps and Gorham, states that in the spring of 1789 “we made our headquarters at the house of old Mr. Harris and his son William.” During the same year Colonel Arthur Erwin, of Easton, drove a herd of cattle through Painted Post on his way to Canandaigua and was so struck with “the beauty and promise of the locality,” that when he arrived at Canandaigua he immediately proceeded to purchase the entire township of Erwin.

Samuel Harris was born in Harrisburg in 1733. In 1755, he was one of the colonial soldiers under command of George Washington in the historic defeat of Braddock at Fort Du Quesne. He was a captain of cavalry in the Revolution and served with great distinction. Following Colonel Erwin’s purchase of his lands, he surrendered his possessions to the new landlord and reestablished himself on Cayuga Lake, where his son, John, was already conducting a ferry. He died at Seneca Falls in 1825.

His son, John, afterwards became widely known throughout western New York and had the distinction of being the first sheriff of Onondaga County. He was elected to Congress in 1806 and saw service in the War of 1812.

The original Harris cabin came into the possession of one David Fuller, who increased the dimensions of the dwelling and opened an inn. This inn was the first hostelry in Steuben County and among other distinguished guests, who slept beneath its roof was Colonel Charles Williamson, the date of whose arrival was December 19, 1792. The first frame house to be erected at Painted Post was built by Benjamin Patterson in 1797 and the succeeding year Mr. Patterson erected the first still. It is said that Mr. Patterson did a flourishing business by exchanging whiskey for furs, but as time passed the still degenerated into a tannery, which was subsequently abandoned, only to be replaced by a bigger and better still, which was operated by Erastus Dodge.
HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY

FERRY ACROSS CROOKED LAKE.

In the court minutes of the Steuben County Court of Common Pleas, for January, 1825, the following quaint ruling is reported:

"An application of Hiram Gleason to keep a ferry across the Crooked Lake from Point in the town of Pulteney to the Landing Place on the said Hiram Gleason in the town of Wayne in said county, the Court grant the same and orders the following rates of ferry, viz.:

for waggons and two horse $0.62
  ’’ do with one “ .44
  ’’ man and horse .31
  ’’ droves horses, each Large Horse .18\textsuperscript{3/4}
  ’’ footman .12\textfrac{1}{2}
  ’’ horn cattle each .18\textsuperscript{3/4}
  ’’ sheep each per head .03
  ’’ hogs “ “ “ .04
  ’’ and other property in proportion."

TRIAL OF INDIANS FOR MURDER.

In the Court Minutes of Oyer and Terminer for October 1825, held at the Court House at Bath. Present. Hon. William B. Rochester, Circuit Judge of the eighth district, James Norton, First Judge, David Hall, Sela Barnard, Thomas M. Bowen, Judges and Justices of the Peace.

3rd October 1825 Ordered by the Court that fines of ten dollars be imposed on the following persons, for their non attendance as petit jurors at the present term.

Allen Smith
Aaron Bull

also Ordered by the Court that a fine be imposed on Thomas Metcalfe as a grand juror at the present term of ten dollars.
also the Court imposes a fine upon Seymour Gillet of five dollars for his absenting from the Jury.

Ordered that the fines of Aaron Bull as petit juror and the fine of Thomas Metcalfe as Grand Juror be remitted for fines imposed at the present term 5th October, 1825.

The People vs. the Prisoner being arraigned on an Indictment for Murder plead not guilty
The People vs. George Curley eye the Prisoner being arraigned on an Indictment for Murder plead not guilty

the fine of Seymour Gillet is remitted

The People vs. Sundown

Indictment for murder Samuel V. Hallett, John Livermore and Eliass Stepens are Recognized in the sum of one hundred dollars each for their appearance at the next Oyer and Terminer as witness in the above cause.

The People vs. George Curley eye

the Like for Samuel V. Hallet, John Livermore and Eliass Stepens

Ordered by the court that an order be drawn on the Treasurer of the County for two dollars in favor of William Dildine for his attendance at the present term.

Jellis Clute and Horatio Jones recognized in the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars each for the appearance of Isaac Westfall to appear as a witness against the defendant at the next Court of Oyer and Terminer & Gaol delivery

The above case had to do with the trial of Sundown and Curley-eye, two Seneca Indians who were charged with the murder of Joshua Stephens, of Canisteo, and was held in a wooden court house, which stood on the site of the present court buildings. Enormous crowds attended the trial and the feeling against the Indians was most unfriendly. Red Jacket, the noted chief and perhaps the most gifted Indian orator of his day, together with many prominent sachems of the tribe, were in attendance. The jury brought in a verdict of "not guilty," and fearing an outbreak of the rough element among the settlers, the Indians hurriedly departed and for many years gave the locality a wide berth.
THE PULTENY TITLE.

The following is a brief synopsis, covering the past ownership of the lands of the Genesee Country.

First, the Iroquois Indians.

Second, the states of New York, Massachusetts and Pennsylvania, as holdings under royal charters. The various state claims conflicted sharply with each other.

Third, Phelps and Gorham, who by treaty with the Indians and purchase of the state titles, established what at least appeared to be a rightful ownership.

Fourth, Robert Morris, who purchased the rights of Phelps and Gorham, with certain exceptions.

Fifth, Charles A. Williamson, who purchased the rights of Robert Morris and others, but who was acting in the capacity of agent for his patron, the Pulteney Estate.

Sixth, the Pulteney Estate, to whom Williamson transferred all of his rights of ownership. The Pulteney syndicate consisted of Sir William Pulteney, William Hornby, a former governor of Bombay, and Patrick Colquhoun, an attorney from Glasgow. The interests were divided into twelve parts, of which Pulteney owned nine; Hornby, two, and Colquhoun, one. The date of Williamson's deed to the Pulteney Estate was March 5th, 1801. Following the death of Sir William Pulteney, a major portion of the property fell to Sir William's daughter, Lady Henrietta Laura Pulteney, Countess of Bath, and following her death, which occurred in 1808, to Sir John Lowther Johnstone, who took an active interest in the affairs of the estate up to the time of his demise, which took place January 24th, 1812, and subsequently the ownership of the estate fell to a number of heirs under whose auspices the lands were gradually sold to the settlers.

In the county clerk's office, at Bath, many of the old documents, yellowed with age, but for the most part legible, are still preserved, and the following are true copies of a few of the most interesting.

LETTER WRITTEN TO COLONEL TROUPE BY BETTY JOHNSTON.

Hawkhill near Edinburgh
14th Oct. 1808.

"Sir

My niece the Countefs of Bath, died lately without making
any Disposition by Will or otherwise, of her landed Property, & I am informed that by the Law of Succession in America, her landed Estates there, which I understand were under your management, will become mine, as nearest of Kin to her Ladyship. If this be so, allow me to request, that you will be kind enough to take such steps as may be necessary, to make my Title to these Estates effectual & that you will continue to manage them for me, with as much zeal and activity, as you did for my Brother, Sir Wm. Pulteney, and the late Countefs of Bath.

I am,

Sir your Obt Servt

Betty Johnstone

To Colonel Troupe New York

(This letter was received by Mr. Troupe, February 2nd, 1809, and attached thereto was the following certificate.)

Edinburgh 15th October 1808.

I do hereby certify that Mifs Betty Johnstone of Hawhill near Edin', is the only surviving child of Sr. James Johnstone, late of Westerhill Bart., & as such is the Person nearest of Kin to the late Countefs of Bath—And I do further certify that I have been credibly informed & believe, that the late Countefs of Bath died without making any Disposition by Will or otherwise, of her Landed Property.

Robt. Norton
one of the Barons of his Majesty's Court
of Exchequer in Scotland.

As before stated, the property did not, however, descend to Betty Johnstone, although, if one may judge her by her letter, she must have been a very gracious personage.

The following excerpts from a letter under date of February 1, 1808, will convey some idea of the elaborate language employed by Sir John Lowther Johnstone in his business letters to Colonel Troupe. (Colonel Troupe was at this time the agent of the Pulteney Estate.)

"I have lately received a Letter from the son of Governor Hornby, stating his claims upon part of the American property
and those of Mr. Colquhoun, and that he would wait upon me with
such papers as he possessed, and wished to settle all points upon
the most fair and liberal footing. He stated that my Title was
not complete, he having the Indian Title, and so forth. I replied,
by informing him that 'I was as ready as he could be to settle all
matters upon a fair & liberal footing, but that I must decline
taking any steps, till I was fully master of all the points to be
discussed, and had heard fully from you with your advice; that
at all events I would not suffer anything to be done, but thro those
who were my legal advisers, and that I should be guided by them
entirely.'

"I cannot close this, without expressing to you in very strong
terms, the satisfaction which Mr. Fellows, by his conduct here has
given to all parties concerned, and I am convinced if they had left
all arrangements to him, as I was willing to do much unnecessary
waste of time would have been saved. He certainly has acted with
very great clearness & impartiality, and I should not do him
justice, if I did not take every opportunity of saying so.

Believe me to remain
Sir Your most Obedt & obliged Huml Srvt.
John Lowther Johnstone

London 1st February 1808.

All of which indicates that in the estimation of his Lordship,
Mr. Fellows was one of the very best of fellows.

Another letter, marked private, addressed to Robert Troup,
Esq., under date of 1810, is as follows:

Weymouth, 4 July 1810.

Sir

I read your private letter very attentively, and I am sorry to
see by the last Packet from America that Mr. Jefferson & Mad-
dison's party have got a great accession of strength, and that our
differences are not likely to be settled. It was the universal
opinion in this country that things were going on most amicably.
Perhaps a knowledge of the violence of the French Decrees have
not yet reached America. It appears that Bonaparte has seized
a number of your ships.

The House of Commons determined lately that Ereksine had
exceeded and departed from his orders, by a considerable majority, and it is understood that he remitted during the pause all his fathers fortune out of the American funds to England. I remain Sir.

Your most obdt servt.

John Lowther Johnstone

P. S. Your Minister, Mr. Pickney, seems pleased with Lord Wellerley,—and he, Lord Wellerley & Mr. Percival are constantly dining by themselves, which I hope will bring about a good understanding between the two Governments.

The above letter refers to the increasing friction, which ultimately resulted in the War of 1812, and the following letter throws considerable light upon the state of feeling which prevailed in England at that time:

51 Baker St.
Parkman Sq
1st Oct 1811

My Dear Sir

Since writing to you last I have had the pleasure of entertaining your friend Sir James Jay and of receiving your letter particularly mentioning him; his stay in this country however was so very short, that I had but few opportunities of seeing him. I received a note from him the day before yesterday acquainting me of his sudden departure for Deal with a view of taking a passage to France whither I understand it was his intention in the first instance to repair.

In the papers of this day I perceive a Treaty between Bonaparte & the United States of America; it appears to have been extracted from the “Philladelphia True American” and the articles of the Treaty are fully mentioned fourteen in number in which the greatest hostility seems to be manifested towards this country.

I should wish to know from you whether you are under any apprehensions now of the seizure of English Property in that Country. I beg you will write me on this subject by the first Packet after the receipt of this letter and inform me what your opinion is now on this subject and what seems to be the general feeling on this occasion. It is my opinion and I know it is yours
also, that the Americans are acting against their own interest in involving themselves in a War with this Country, for I believe that a meeting of the Ministers will immediately take place here, for the purpose of adopting measures in consequence of this decla-
ration.

I hope and trust however for the interest of both Countries that this War may shortly be terminated in mutual satisfaction.

The Americans possess very slender means of annoying or injuring us, whereas from the superiority of our Navy, we can effectually destroy their Trade & shipping and I trust this consid-
eration will weigh with them and induce them to reject french Councils. The first step on our part no doubt will be to send out Reinforcements to Canada to secure it against any attack.

In expectation of having shortly the pleasure of hearing from you and in hopes that things will take a more favorable turn,

I remain

My dear Sir

Very truly yours

John Lowther Johnstone.

Inside of the cover of the above letter Lord Johnstone made the following note:

“As there may be now danger of my letters being opened I shall not write again till I hear from you on this point. JLJ—”

The following letter speaks for itself:

North End Felham
near London
August 1811

My dear Sir

I have received your letters of the 10th & 30th May and of the 5 June last. It gives me great pleasure to learn that you have got the Salver in safety about which I was rather uneasy and I am glad that you so highly approve of it: it was very much admired here.—

The affair of the Little Bell Capt. Bringham, with Commo-
dore Rogers has made a great noise here; but there is no doubt on my mind now I believe hardly upon any one here, from the positive affirmations of Capt. Bringham, his officers & crew, that
the Little Bell was fired at first by the United States Frigate; and it is difficult at present to say what turn this unfortunate affair will take. These frequent differences are much to be lamented but I hope and trust that this affair will terminate amicably. I am naturally anxious on this head for in the event of a War between the two Countries I should be in great apprehension as to the safety of my property though I believe my Estates are more secure than others by some act of the Legislature of New York and as to which I think you once wrote to me. I have it in contemplation provided my health permits to visit America before the expiration of the time you named for keeping the Estate, when we might arrange together as to its sale should it be thought advisable. I hope your expectations as to its value after retaining it a few years longer under your management will be realized.

I could wish very much that you would be so good as to transmit hence maps or materials to make a general map of my property in America. You can suggest to me how this can best be done and which may give me a clearer idea of it.

Our arms have lately been very successful both in Spain & Portugal under the command of Sr. Wellington & Marshall Berford who have both evinced themselves fully able to cope with the ability of Bonaparte's Marshalls; the most successful & Triumphant result is looked for from this contest in which the fate of almost all Europe is involved. If the Portugese & Spaniards continue firm & united in the cause there is little to be apprehended. The public attention here is divided just now between the important events expected from that quarter and the very dangerous state of the Kings health whose life is still in eminent danger—and the idea of losing so worthy & excellent a Monarch fills everyone with grief.—This event would occasion a dissolution of Parliament and of course a new election in which I should be greatly interested in getting the members I should nominate return from Weymouth.

I am sorry that I have not as yet been able to send the Merino sheep—I applied to Mons Misegarz a Spanish merchant who undertook to purchase the sheep but the Regency of Spain would not suffer any more to be sent out of that country. I have heard that there are great quantities in America and it occurs to me
that you might probably be able to purchase 20 or 30 and I would remit you the money for this purpose if it be practicable.

I very much applaud your determination to pay the Forster debt, in conformity to the instructions sent to you prior to the lamented death of Sir Wm Pulteney notwithstanding any opposition Mr. Williams may evince, if I have not already, I will have the note you allude to from Sir James to me upon this subject looked out & a copy of it sent to you. From the extracts accompanying your ties of the correspondence between you, Sir James and Mr. Williams it is quite evident that you had very clear & specific directions to pay the Forster debt out of the personal property and whatever liability may be attached to your acting conformably to these instructions for my interest, I shall of course consider myself answerable for.

I wish you to be so good as to inform me whether any portion of the personal property revolves to me by the death of Sir James. I have not heard that he has made any settlement of this property. His English property at least the major part of it goes to Mrs. Markham from a desire as he mentions in his Will of fulfilling Lady Bath's intentions in regard to it.

By the next Packet a copy of the Will shall be sent you & it will give me great pleasure to hear from you as soon as pofsible and with warmest regards to Mr. Fellows

I remain

My dear Sir

Very sincerely yours

John Lowther Johnstone

P. S. Your suspicion as to Sir James having been influenced by Mr. Williams to write the Tie dated of March last—so much at variance with his former one of the 15th Nov. 10th is, I am persuaded quite correct.

The following taken from a letter written by Colonel Troup, the agent of the Pulteney Estate, at New York, to Samuel Haight, Esquire, of Bath, dated October 9th, 1804:

"You say 'I am happy to hear that you will give directions with respect to the division to No. 6 in the 4th & No. 1 in the 4th. The lands in these two towns will sell immediately.' I have not to my recollection had an idea of giving directions for the divi-

41—Vol. 2
sion of No. 6 in the 4th range. In your letter to me of the 29th August last you recommended the division of No. 4 in the 6th range and No. 1 in the 4th range & in consequence of this recommendation I express to Mr. Heslop in the letter I wrote him under date of the 11th ulto. my wish that these towns might be divided & that he would correspond with you on the subject. I presume, therefore, when you speak of No. 6 in the 4th range, you mean No. 4 in the 6th range.

"From these remarks it seems to follow that your letter of the 27th ulto. has been written without due care, and if this kind of correspondence should be continued it will give us both a good deal of trouble. In corresponding on the business of an extensive & important concern it is essential that attention & accuracy should be observed or confusion & an increase of trouble will naturally ensue.

"I much approve of your refusal to sell upon our liberal terms of credit for Steuben County to their speculators. The sales on these terms must be confined to actual settlers, and where the purchasers live at such a distance as to make it difficult or impracticable to move on land within the term of six months I have no objection to a reasonable enlargement of the time of settlement. What shall be a reasonable enlargement must be left to your discretion, keeping always in view that the sooner the purchaser is settled on the land the better both for himself & also for Sir William Pulteney.

* * *

"Relative to the turnpike from Jerico to Bath I shall now confine myself merely to answering your remark in your letter of the 27th ulto "That some of the lands set apart for turnpike stock are valued too low". The value I put upon them was recommended to me by Mr. Williamson & Mr. Rees and we all thought it would be politic to put the Value of them low as an encouragement to the making of the road. I do not know that as the subscription has taken place an alteration of the prices can now be made without a breach of good faith * * * As the turnpike road is an object of public importance to the County I do not see that the sale of lands for moderate prices to accomplish the object can be brought justly to apply to sales having in view the mere private interest of the parties. * * * I thank you for your assurance that you will receive from Mr. Matthews the
horse saddle & bridle which Dr. Schott had delivered him for me & that you will take care of them until I want them. I wish you to use the horse as your own whilst you keep him. When I put him into the hands of the doctor to carry into the Genesee Country he had not been accustomed to harness. I imagine the doctor has used the horse in his chaise & from the account you give me of the horse's appearance I should not be surprised if he should prove to be injured. Although I bought the horse solely for the saddle yet I have paid so dearly for travelling on horseback that I should not dislike turning him into a sulkey horse. If the horse is injured the best thing to be done with him would be for you to embrace the first opportunity of selling him for what he will fetch."

(Shades of David Harum)

In another letter dated December 14th, 1804, Colonel Troup states:

"I have lately had a conference with Mr. Phillip Church relate to the turnpike road from Jerico to Bath & he is of opinion and he tells me it is also your opinion & that of people in general that deeds must be executed to the makers of the road as it progresses from gate to gate, and that the road will never be completed if the makers of it are to wait for their deeds until the whole road is finished & all the gates are put up. On this subject I have written to Mr. Heslop and requested him to advise you and to let me know the course which you & he may recommend for me to pursue."

Under the same date Colonel Troup wrote to Vincent Matthews Esq, Newton, Tioga County.

Dear Sir,

I have been favored with your letter of the 20th uto & I thank you for the information you give me respecting Dr. Schott. The origin of my acquaintance with him was his calling upon me respecting a claim he had on Sir William Pulteney & his associates. This claim I compounded with the doctor and afterwards paid to him in full. Upon this occasion the doctor informed me that he was going to the southward—that he had a very respectable acquaintance there and that he thought he would be able to sell the townships which he understood I owned in Steuben County. He pretended to be so sanguine in his expectation of
selling the township that I was induced to give him a letter authorizing him to sell it upon certain terms which I had no idea could be obtained for it. The doctor went a small distance to the southward & soon returned but he made no sale & I do not believe that he made any attempt to sell. * * * On his way from this to Newtown the doctor very civilly drew on me for one hundred dollars which I refused to pay. This is the history of my connection with the Doctor, the ties of which I shall be careful not to have more closely drawn. I have seen enough of him to satisfy me that your opinion of him is well founded Mr. Haight was kind enough to inform me that you had delivered him my horse & that the Doctor had used him very hardly. * * * Several persons at Bath were as I understood at the time candidates for the Office which I give to Mr. Haight. The appointment of Mr. Haight naturally mortified them and they afterwards proceeded to misrepresent my conduct & motives & thus to prejudice me & Sir William Pulteney in the opinion of the people. Their aim however has been defeated; and the good conduct of Mr. Haight has I believe powerfully contributed to produce this happy effect. I have every reason in the World to be satisfied with all Mr. Haight’s proceedings & I have so represented his conduct to Sir William Pulteney lest anything should happen to me.

(Human nature has not changed much during the last hundred years)

Writing to Mr. John Heslop of Geneva on February 26th, 1805, Colonel Troup said, * * * "In making sales you appear to labor under two disadvantages,—one is that you are confined to the Office at Geneva & the other is that in general you hold our selling prices too high. If I could sell the whole of Sir William Pulteney’s lands for one dollar per acre payable in ten annual installments with interest I should have no hesitation in making the sale. 2 I am persuaded that this sum with the growing interest will exceed what Sir William Pulteney or his heirs will ever receive for the lands. It is true that the lands have cost Sir William Pulteney a much larger sum per acre & I suspect at least four dollars per acre including interest on his capital, but this ought not to be regarded as the true standard for regulating our prices when it is known that there are several mil-
lions of acres in the neighborhood of Sir William Pulteney's and that some of these lands are selling for prices below one dollar and fifty cents per acre. That the proceeds of the sales of the lands will ever reimburse or do anything like reimbursing Sir William Pulteney or his heirs for the moneys they have cost them is entirely out of the question."

(Whatever faults the good Colonel possessed he could scarcely be accused of over-confidence.)

New York 26 March 1805.

Dear Sir

The Mount Morris Tract on the west side of the Genesee River is encumbered with an Indian claim called the Squaky Hill Reservation. I understand that an Indian Treaty is to be held in the course of the ensuing summer for the purpose of extinguishing Indian claims. At this Treaty I wish to extinguish the Indian Claim on Sir William Pulteney's Moiety of the Mount Morris Tract. I think it would be best for you and me to act in concert & to have the claim on the whole tract extinguished at once. Judge Phelps will attend to the business for me at the Treaty as he must attend having several claims to extinguish on lands of his own. Shall I act for you as I do for Sir William Pulteney. If you give me permission to act would Judge Phelps be a fit person in your opinion to take charge of the business for us? Or would you recommend some other person & whom? I am desirous of having the business fairly and honestly done for all the parties interested.

Be pleased to favor me with your answer to this letter as soon as possible and believe me to be

Dear Sir with the greatest Respect
Your humble sevt
Robt. Troup.

Thomas Fitzsimmons, Esq.
Philadelphia.

New York, April 17, 1805.

* * * The Indians I understand will be willing to take land adjoining & not unless they do adjoin some other reservation of theirs. * * * it probably will be expedient to authorize Judge Phelps to let the Indians have lands adjoining the Gardeau Reservation for the lands in the Mount Morris Tract, unless you
think that we can do better by engaging to let them have other lands belonging to Sir William Pulteney or to be purchased by us for the purpose * * * we must spare Mr. Fitzsimmons as much as will also serve for his share of the Mount Morris Tract as it is not probable that the Indians will take lands lying in different places. * * * I desire you to reflect on this subject * * * Judge Phelps generally supports, as you well know, the reputation of a man very keen in the pursuit of his own interest, but as he can have no interest that I can discern in not getting the Indian Claim on the Mount Morris Tract extinguished at the lowest pofsible price. I presume & so does Mr. Fitzsimmons that he will execute the trust we repose in him with fidelity. (The above was written to Mr. John Heslop, of Geneva) and the following day Mr. Troup wrote to Oliver Phelps, Esq., Suffield, Connecticut, in part as follows: Mr. Bronson called upon me today and informed me that you told him on your leaving town that the Indian Treaty would be held sooner than you had expected and therefore you would be obliged speedily to proceed to the Genesee country * * * I depend upon the promise you obligingly made me to use your endeavors to procure the extinguishment of the Indian claim on the whole of the Mount Morris Tract by which I mean as well the part owned by Mr. Fitzsimmons as that lately sold by me to Mr. Bronson. To enable you to do this I hereby engage to ratify and carry into effect any bargain you may see fit to make with the Indians whether it be to pay them an equivalent in money or land * * * I will thankfully repay you the monies you may disburse in treating with the Indians * * * I will moreover cheerfully pay you a reasonable compensation for your services. (Writing to Mr. Thomas Fitzsimmons, Esq. Philadelphia, from Albany under date of April 29th, 1805, Colonel Troup mentions the fact that Judge Phelps "has been kind enough to accept the trust of procuring the extinguishment of the Indian Claim on the Mount Morris Tract". He also says "Sir William Pulteney's moiety of the Mount Morris Tract I sold to Mr. Bronson for three dollars per acre in cash. Mr. T. F. Morris thinks I sold it much too low, but I am so well satisfied with the sale that I would not cancel it if Mr. Bronson were desirous of it * * * it is certain that there is a swamp in the Tract of about seven hundred
acres, which if ever capable of being valuable could not be made so without much Expence * * * Last Summer Mr. S. Ogden is said to have sold a tract of twenty thousand acres of good land not far from the Mount Morris Tract for 75 cents per acre * * * I have suffered severely & almost ruinously by land speculations & all my own dreams & those of my friends with respect to the rising value of lands & the easy sale of them have completely vanished into air. * * * I am confident that Mr. T. Morris is sincere in the opinion he has given you * * but I think that from peculiar circumstances he has a partiality for the tract that imperceptibly warps his judgment & I know from the ruinous nature of his land speculations that he has been so far from making accurate calculations of the value & sale of lands as other unfortunate land speculators have been.

(All of which goes to show that one man is as good a guesser as another.)

Albany 23d May 1805.

Dear sir,

The badness of the roads owing to the long rains we have lately had in this quarter has prevented my setting out for the Genesee Country, as I expected and this gives me the opportunity of sending you the annexed extract of a letter under date of the 15th inst, which i have just received from Judge Phelps from which you will perceive that the purchase of the Indian reserve in the Mount Morris tract is likely to be attended with difficulty.

To Thomas Fitzsimmons, Esq. Philadelphia.

Extract of Judge Phelp's letter above mentioned.

"I have just returned from the river, have had opportunity to see the principal Indians on Squaky hill, respecting the sale of their land. I find they have contracted with one Haskell to make a good rail fence round their improvements on the reserve (the greater part of which is already made) this will make it very difficult to purchase their reserve. Their reasons before for selling was that the cattle belonging to the settlers round them ate up all their corn. They do not now appear disposed to sell. The Chiefs listen more to it than the common Indians, but I cannot do anything with them at present. All the Chiefs are going with me to the treaty, I shall have an opportunity to converse with
the whole of them on the subject & if the thing is practicable I will buy it for you.”

In a letter to Mr. Haight written from Albany under date of April 27, 1805, Colonel Troup says: “I also thank you for the sale of my horse and I am satisfied with what you got for him.” Which seems to end the episode of the horse the Colonel loaned to Dr. Schott.

Albany, 30 July, 1805.

Dear Sir,

The last evening’s New York papers brought accounts from London down to the 6th ulto by an arrival from Liverpool & the following paragraphs are taken from a London paper under date of the 5th ulto:

“In the event of the late Sir William Pulteney’s having left no Will, the principal part of his Shropshire Estates, to the amount of above £30,000 per annum will fall to the Earl of Darlington, the rest of the Bath, and his own unentailed property of course devolved on his only daughter the Countess of Bath. He is succeeded in his title, and in all his entailed property, consisting of his Scotch & West Indian Estate of about £10,000 per annum by his nephew Capt. Johnstone of the Coldstream Guards, son of the late Governor Johnstone. The amiable and accomplished Lady Bath may now be reckoned one of the richest personages in this Country, the American property being of incalculable value.”

From these paragraphs I conclude that our worthy friend Sir William Pulteney is dead, & it seems probable that he died without a Will in which event his daughter will succeed to his American Estate. The long time which has elapsed since the date of Sir William’s last letter to me renders his death the more probable. I have, however, no letters advising me of this melancholy event. If true, it makes my power of attorney null & puts an immediate stop to all our operations. We had better say nothing of it, for the present, but go on as usual with selling land and receiving money; but from the execution of deeds we are restrained; as they would have no legal effect and be void. This will of course be a mutual obstacle to our progress in business & yet it cannot be surmounted without a fresh power. I shall write to day to Sir James Pulteney & communicate to him what is needful for the owner of the property to do and I doubt
not he will give immediate attention to the subject. I can scarcely believe Sir William died without a will, considering his late marriage & I am altogether at a loss whom to write to about his American Estate, but I presume I cannot do wrong in writing to Sir James Pulteney * * *.  

With much respect, I am

Robt. Troup.

To Mr. John Heslop,
Geneva, Ontario County.

Under date of August 2, 1805, Mr. Troup further states in a letter to Mr. Heslop: A paper brought me by the last evening’s mail contains the following paragraph from a London paper of June 1.

Sir William Pulteney, Bart., died yesterday at two o’clock at his house in Piccadilly. He had been in a very dangerous state several days past and underwent a surgical operation, which ended in a Mortification & occasioned his death.” This account seems to put Sir William’s death beyond all doubt. There has not yet been quite time enough for the arrival of dispatches to me.

MORE ABOUT THE INDIAN TITLE.

On August 29th, 1805, Colonel Troup wrote to Thomas Fitzsimmons Esquire, Philadelphia. “Judge Phelps has held his treaty with the Indians as he expected, but it does not appear that he has taken a single step to extinguish the Indian claim to the Mount Morris Tract. This claim therefore remains as it was & the extinguishment must be effected if at all at some future treaty. After I understood that Judge Phelp’s treaty had been holden & that nothing had been done with the claim on the Mount Morris Tract I conversed on the subject with an intelligent friend of mine, who lives not far from the Tract and he told me that he was surprised to hear that the Indians objected to sell their claim; & he added that he would see and converse with Mr. Jones the Indian interpreter, who resides amongst the Indians having the claim & would let me know the result. On the 25th ulto. I received from my friend a letter from which an extract is hereto annexed. You will perceive that Mr. Jones’s opinion is directly at variance with Judge Phelps’s. There is a mystery in this business, which I cannot unravel. I reposed the fullest confi-
dence in Judge Phelps & gave him a carte blanche for both of us. We have been unfortunate as it will probably be some time before another treaty will be holden.”

Extract of the letter above mentioned

“I have converfed with Mr. Jones respecting the extinguishment of the Indian Title to the land in the Allen tract. You may not know that Mr. Jones is an Indian interpreter & is a proprietor of what is called the Smith & Jones flats which adjoin the Morrifon flats. Mr. Jones is of opinion that the Indian title may be extinguished without much trouble or expense; by giving the Indians a piece of land on the Allegany River, in exchange for their lands on the Genesee River. The habits of the Indians are so very different from the white people that they fell themselves very much annoyed & troubled by living in the vicinity of the latter. A piece of land on the Allegany river could be purchased of Mr. Ellicott at probably less than a Dollar pr. Acre. The title of the land would remain in Sir William Pulteney and the possession of it revert to him hereafter when the progress of settlements shall force the Indians still further westward.”

On September 14th, 1805 Colonel Troup writes: “The yellow fever has again broken out in New York and is raging with violence.”

Under date of September 24th, Colonel Troup addressed Samuel S. Haight, Esq. in part as follows: “If Mr. Smith one of Mr. Hornby’s agents should complain of what I engage to do for the Turnpike as not being sufficiently liberal it may not be amiss for you to contrast my intended hundred & fifty shares and my future subscription of lands with the two hundred shares without any lands which I. understood composed the whole of Mr. Johnston’s subscription for account of Mr. Hornby. The twenty-six thousand acres of land at the prices proposed to be asked for them amount to Forty thousand and five hundred dollars. If Mr. Johnston should increase his subscription so as to equal mine in value & should offer to give further aid you are authorized to say that I will go as far as he does let the extent of his aid be what it may * * If I have been rightly informed the extent of the road across the triangle will be fourteen miles whilst it will not exceed thirteen miles across the lands of Sir William Pulteney’s heir. * * * Why does not Mr. Johnston subscribe some of Mr.
The house of Thomas Whitney in the town of Lisle in Tioga County, is fixed upon as the place for holding the next election."

The following day he wrote John Heslop: "Some time since I requested Mr. Wadsworth to converse with Mr. Parise relative to the extinguishment of the Indian Title on the Mount Morris tract & he told me that Mr. Parish informed him he had no doubt that the Indians would be willing to sell their right. This information gave me some surprise after what I had learnt from Judge Phelps. To make the purchase of the Indians lawful it must be made at a public treaty to be held in the presence and with the approbation of a commissioner as well on the part of this state as of the United States and to bring about such a treaty will be a matter of some difficulty."

Writing to Dugald Cameron, Esq., from Albany, October 1st, 1805, Colonel Troup states: "Complaints have been made to me that the Commissioners who laid out the Susquehanna & Bath Turnpike road have widely departed from their duty, in laying out the road, on a straight line, or a line nearly so, from the head of Seneca Lake to Bath, through No. 4. It is insisted that in No. 4 in the 1st range there are deep morasses & high hills, which will render it exceedingly difficult, if not totally impracticable, to make a direct road; whereas by giving the road a more northerly direction & passing it through No. 5 in the 1st range & between the two little lakes I have heard that the morasses and hills would have been avoided & ground would have been met with that is particularly favorable to a good road. As now laid out according to common report the road is well calculated to promote the interest of Sir William Pulteney's heir; but I do not wish that his interest should be promoted to the prejudice of the public good. When I was last at Bath I had a conversation with Judge Miller and Mr. VanCampen, who had just come in to get a little respite from their labors & I constantly insisted to them that I did not desire or expect that they would consult the interest of Sir William Pulteney more than any other man's and that it was their duty to lay out the road without favor or partiality to any person & agreeably to the best of their skill & understanding. Although I have a high opinion of the characters of Judge Miller & Mr. Van Campen, yet it would be imma-
terial for me to know from a source authentic and impartial whether there be any & what foundation for the complaint above mentioned. * * * Let me entreat you, therefore, if you see no impropriety in it to do me the kindness to inquire into the direction of the road as laid out. * * *

Under date of November 15th in the same year Colonel Troup wrote "* * * I think it improbable that the Judge ever meant to say that the line of the road was still in such a state of uncertainty as that a new line might be adopted."

All of which seems to indicate that the construction of improved highways over a century ago brought about practically as much discussion as the same problem meets with at the present time. The board of directors, who were chosen at a meeting of the stockholders of the Susquehanna and Bath Turnpike, were:

- John Johnston of Ontario County, president.
- Philip Church of Genesee County.
- Henry A. Townsend and Samuel S. Haight of Steuben County.
- Vincent Mathews of Tioga.
- Frederick A. Denzeng of Ulster.
- William W. Morris of Saratoga County.
- Elisha Smith, secretary and treasurer.

In a letter written from Chatham August 29th, 1805, Samuel C. Seeley states "In my last I forgot to mention that I had removed my family on to Elk Forest. I am for that reason forty miles from any Post town, which renders it both inconvenient to convey and get letters." And indeed forty miles seems a long ways to go for mail.

The following is taken from the Gazatteer and Business Directory of Steuben County, New York, for 1868 to 1869, compiled and published by Hamilton Child:

"Among them was a jolly old Virginian, Judge H———, a sportsman of the old school of buff breeches and fair top-boots, well known throughout the country for genial habits and generous hospitality. He had been appointed a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Though little versed in legal technicalities, he possessed a fund of genuine common sense, which made him a good judge. On one occasion, in the absence of the first Judge,
it fell to him to charge the Grand Jury. The substance of the charge, so characteristic of the man and of his opinions, is here given:

"‘Gentlemen of the Grand Jury: In the absence of the first Judge, it becomes my duty to address you. If you expect much of a charge, you will be disappointed, as it will be nothing but a squib. I see among you many gentlemen who understand the duties of Grand Jurors much better than I do. I need only say then, you know your duties, go ahead and perform them. The Sheriff has handed me his criminal calendar, by which it appears he has five poor devils in jail for various offenses; two of them are for horse-stealing. Now gentlemen, there are grades in crime and common sense would indicate that the punishment should be in proportion to the criminality of the offense, as exhibited by the circumstances of each case. That I suppose is the law; if it is not, it ought to be. You will understand what I mean by this, when I inform you that one of these scamps stole a slab-sided Yankee mare, while the other took a Virginian blood-horse. Two others are indicted for mayhem. One of them for biting off a negro’s nose, which I think exhibits a most depraved appetite; the other for gouging out an Irishman’s eye, a most ungentlemanly way of fighting. I hope you will look well to these fellows. The last is a poor cuss who stole a jug of whiskey. The article is so plenty and cheap that it may be had by asking anywhere and stealing it is the meanest kind of offense and deserves the severest punishment that the law will permit. The great men at Albany have made it our special duty to charge you in regard to private lotteries. What is the mighty crime involved in this business I cannot see, when hustling and pitching coppers is tolerated; but I suppose they know, and as the law makes it our duty, I charge you to look out for them. Sheriff, select two constables, and march these men off to their duties.’"
CHAPTER L.

THE COUNTY OF WAYNE.

Early settlement in what is now Wayne County was influenced to a large extent by the "New State Road," which was opened up across the county and northern New York in the early part of the last century. This highway encouraged settlers to come here. In the part of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase which later became Wayne County, township 12, range 1, was bought by William Bacon and others; township 13, range 1, by Elijah Austin or George Joy, his assignee; township 12, range 2, by John Swift and John Jenkins, and township 12, range 3, by Warner, Comstock and others.

In township 12, range 2, Wayne County settlement began. John Swift and Colonel John Jenkins surveyed it into farm lots in March, 1789. Colonel Jenkins was a practical surveyor, and built his cabin home on the Ganargwa Creek, two miles below the site of Palmyra. John Swift moved into the township in the summer of 1789, and constructed his log house at "Swift's Landing," a short distance north of the lower end of Main Street in Palmyra. Before the close of the year, Webb Harwood, from Massachusetts, accompanied by Noah Porter, Jonathan Warner and Bennett Bates arrived. In the years 1790, 1791 and 1792 the following settlers came in: Lemuel Spear, David Jackways, James Galloway, Jonathan Millet, the Mattisons, Gideon Durfee and his sons, Gideon, Edward, Job, Pardon, Stephen and Lemuel, Isaac Spring, William, James and Thomas Rogers, John Reeves, Luther Sanford, and in what was then also in Palmyra, but now in Macedon, Messrs. Reed, Delano, Packard Barney, Broan, Adam Kingman, Hill, Lapham, Benjamin and Philip Woods. The section which later became East Palmyra was settled in 1791 by the so-called Long Island Company, through its agents Joel Foster, Elias Reeves and Luke Foster.

Charles Williamson, whose activities on behalf of the Genesee
Country have been described elsewhere, was one of the first to perceive the natural attractiveness of the "Gore," surrounding the region of the confluence of the Ganargwa Creek and the Canandaigua outlet. He saw a similarity of the junction of the Rhone and the Saone, and so gave the name Lyons to the spot. In May, 1789, a group composed of the families of Nicholas Stan­sell, William Stansell, and a brother-in-law, John Featherly, had come by the water route, and built their cabins half mile south of the site of Lyons. William Stansell had been through this territory with Sullivan's Expedition. Williamson had perfected his title to this region and began operations in the sale of real estate in the summer of 1794, with Charles Cameron, his agent at Lyons. The first frame house in this district was built for Cameron, together with a barn. Nearly one thousand acres was reserved and sold to Judge Tower; Henry Tower, later agent for Williamson, built Tower's mills at "Alloway." Williamson thought that Sodus Bay would be a great commercial center, and he advertised his plans and dreams with liberal enthusiasm. Williamson cannot be accused of being afraid to back his ideas, for he spent money lavishly. He built a costly hotel, for the time, at Sodus, and otherwise made it attractive for the newcomers. When we reflect that this was just a part in his numerous activities extending over western New York, we may understand that he was an extremely busy man. He was backed with ample capital and his backers seemed to be imbued with the same spirit as he.

Most of the settlers who came into the county prior to 1800 selected home sites along the Ganargwa Creek. In addition to the Long Island colony, some of the chief settlers along this stream were: Thomas Goldsmith, Philip Lusk, Jacob Lusk, Isaac Lusk, John Tibbits, Oliver Sanford, Luther Sanford, Oliver Clark, James Parshall, Thomas Cornell, James Galloway, Humphrey Sherman, and Reuben Starks. John Spoor settled where "Lockpitt" was founded. The Lusks settled on the site of Newark. In old Palmyra other settlers were: Thaddeus Taft, Joshua Bridge, Weaver Osborne, Cyrus Foster, Jeremiah Smith, Caleb McCumber, Israel Parshall, Joseph Shoemaker, Oliver Booth, Ahaz Aldrich, Samuel Millet, John Sherman, Silas Hart, Thomas Glover, Joseph Tinkum, James Galloway and William
Starks. The present town of Walworth was first settled in 1799 by the families of Andrew, John, Samuel and Daniel Miller, and in 1801 Stephen and Daniel Douglass moved in. The town of Williamson was settled shortly before 1794 by Timothy Smith and Henry Lovell. Macedon was settled in 1789 and 1790 by Webb Harwood, Ebenezer Reed, Israel Delano, Darius Comstock and Paul Reed. Settlement in Huron began in 1796, when Colonel Peregrine Fitzhugh and William Helms settled in the town.

The settlers of Wayne County really did not feel safe from Indian attack until after the Pickering treaty in 1794. We have noted upon another page how Governor Simcoe, of Canada, threatened an invasion of the Genesee Country, his message to Williamson, and the latter's reception of the same.

Ganargwa Creek was made a public highway in 1799, with other streams of this section; highways along advantageous routes were opened; a desultory mail service was established; grist mills began to appear in numbers; schools, churches and other appurtenances of civilization came into existence. It is said that population of Wayne in 1810 was 1,140. Some of the pioneers brought slaves with them. Thomas Helms, who settled in the town of Huron in 1800, brought seventy black men from Maryland. Col. Peregrine Fitzhugh, from Maryland, also brought slaves to his settlement at Sodus Point. His family and slaves numbered forty people. He freed his slaves within a few years and they formed a colony of their own.

Wayne County had a part in the War of 1812. Military stores had been placed at Sodus Point and in 1813 a small force was placed there to guard them. Enoch Morse was captain of the company, Noble Granger, lieutenant, and Lilton Granger, orderly sergeant. In June, 1813, a fleet of British ships threatened the Point, but quickly retired. The militia then started home. However, on the same day, the fleet returned, augmented to about ninety ships. A hasty call was given for the militia and settlers, many of whom were at a logging bee, to return to the Point. An old account of the affair is quoted as follows:

"The space of cleared land was limited to a small area, and a dense growth of trees and brush came across the public square. This was almost impassable, save by one road north to the present
lighthouse, thence west along the lake bank, bearing south and intersecting the present road. A foot path from near the site of the Methodist Church led off southwest. Part of the stores had been taken from the warehouse and lay concealed in a ravine between what is now West and Ontario streets. During the early evening, Elder Seba Norton was the leader, but Col. Elias Hill, of Lyons, arriving, he took command. The night was dark and a slight rain was falling, when it was agreed to form in the skirt of the bushes and advance upon a reconnoissance. If the enemy was met a volley was to be fired, and then each for himself. On the high ground they heard the enemy advancing and displaying a few lights. Amasa Johnson shot down one light and drew the British random fire. A volley from the militia and then followed a British retreat of marvelous celerity. The enemy reembarked, having captured two men, a Mr. Britton and Harry Skinner, whom they set on shore the next day. Nathaniel Merrill and Major Farr each thought the other the enemy. The major got entangled in fallen timber and brush and could not extricate himself until daylight. George Palmer passed Elder Norton, who had been at Monmouth and Saratoga, and the veteran refused to run. Chester Eldridge from the bushes shouted, 'I am killed; I am killed.' Examination showed that a bullet had cut a gash in his throat which bled profusely. One Knight was wounded, and a Mr. Terry was so badly injured as to die from the effects of a shot. Next day the enemy threw a few cannon shot, landed a small force, and took away the contents of the storehouse. The British evidently feared the presence of a heavy force, and dared not venture from the landing. Mr. Warner was mortally wounded by the British soldiers. All the buildings save one were burned. The tavern of Nathaniel Merrill, the store of Mr. Wickham, with its contents, his dwelling, the Fitzhugh House, the house of William Edus, a warehouse, and perhaps others, were destroyed. The building saved was a part of the Mansion House, then recently erected by Barakins & Hoylarts. In this house Mr. Warner was placed and there he died. It is said that the British placed a pitcher of water near him, and that the officers twice extinguished a fire kindled by the men to destroy the building. Following is a list of those at the Sodus skirmish: Elder Seba Norton, George Palmer, Byram Green, Timothy Axtell, Freeman Axtell, Knight,
Terry, and Warner, Lyman Dunning, Elias Hull, Alanson M. Knapp, Amasa Johnson, Nathaniel Merrill, Major Farr, Isaac Lemmon, Robert Carrothers, John Hawley, Joseph Ellis, Alanson Corey, Galusha Harrington, Chester Eldridge, Ammi Ellsworth, Isaac Davis, Payne, Pollock, Benjamin Blanchard, Robert A. Paddock, Britton, Jenks Pullen, Daniel Norton, John Holcomb, Thomas Johnson, Lyman Seymour, Harry Skinner, Daniel Arms, and Alexander Knapp.” Others of Sodus who engaged generally in military activities were Alexander Morrow and Doctor Gibbs. Lyons had a militia company as early as 1808, with Capt. William Paton in charge. Most of this company, then under Capt. Elias Hull, went to the Niagara frontier during the war. Micajah Harding, of the town of Marion, raised a company of sharpshooters and went to the front. A skirmish occurred also at Pulteneyville during the war, resulting in a few casualties to the British.

The momentary effect of the war was to stop immigration. Hardships and danger, however, were somewhat counteracted by the high prices obtainable for commodities and produce. Wayne County, like other parts of western New York, showed the aftereffects of the war, but quickly recovered, and the tide of immigration moved onward, ever increasing. New roads were laid out, old highways improved, and bridges constructed. Then came the grand event—the building of the Erie Canal! When in October, 1825, the boats first passed along by the villages of Newark, Palmyra, Lyons and Clyde, there was great rejoicing and celebration. “Clinton's ditch” did increase trade and brought prosperity to many.

The county of Wayne was erected on April 11, 1823, from Ontario County, and was named for Gen. Anthony Wayne. The organization act provided that William D. Frost of Jefferson County, Samuel Strong of Tioga County, and Oliver P. Ashley of Green County should locate the sites of the court house and jail. The village of Lyons was chosen. A new sense of importance came to the people with the organization of their own civil division. An account of the formation of the several towns of the county is given in later paragraphs.

The first railroad was built through the county in 1853 and the first passenger train was in operation on May 30th. This was
the Rochester & Syracuse Railroad, which later became a part of the New York Central System. The Lake Ontario Shore Railroad was completed through the northern part of the county in 1876.

The town of Palmyra, including Macedon, originally formed a portion of the district of Tolland in Ontario County. Macedon was set off January 29, 1823, and upon the organization of Wayne County in that year the town of Palmyra had the same area as at present. The first town meeting was held at the house of Gideon Durfee in April, 1796, when John Swift was elected supervisor. The first highway was Canandaigua Street, leading southward from the village of Palmyra. It was opened about 1793, and for many years was a plank road. The town was first known as Swift, after John Swift, the first settler, then was called Tolland; on January 4, 1796, the name was changed to Palmyra. A reference to the early settlement of the town already appears in the first paragraphs of this chapter. John Swift returned to New England and worked to induce settlers to join him; he was prominent in the town and held several positions of trust. In 1810 he built the first grist mill in the town and donated land for the first school house, cemetery and church in the village of Palmyra. His son, Asa, was the first male white child born in the town. His death occurred during the War of 1812 in dramatic fashion. He was a brevet general and at Queenstown Heights led a force against Fort George, where he captured a picket post with about sixty men. In some manner the prisoners retained their weapons, and one of them inquired as to the identity of General Swift. He replied, “I am General Swift.” Thereupon some of the prisoners fired and Swift was mortally wounded.

In 1793 two log school houses were erected in the town of Palmyra, one in the village and one in East Palmyra. Abigail Foster, Ira Selby, and a Mr. Blackman were early teachers. A brick school house was later constructed, and in 1835 the district was divided into three parts, with a stone school house in each. The Palmyra classical union school was formed by the consolidation of these districts in the winter of 1846-47.

The village of Palmyra, incorporated March 29, 1827, grew up around the settlement of John Swift, who, in addition to other activities mentioned, had built a wool carding machine and an
ashery in 1791, laid out Main Street in 1792, and established a boat landing at the mouth of Red Creek in 1793. In the same year he divided the south side of Main Street into four acre village lots. In the rear of these ten acre lots were laid out. The first village property was sold to James Galloway; Stephen Phelps was also a purchaser. Swift sold nearly all his village property in 1796 to Sarah Brockway for $2,000, and regained it in 1799 for $2,500. Capt. John Hurlburt, John Russell, Theodatus Sawyer, Constant Southworth, William Howe Cuyler, and Joseph Colt bought village land before 1800. Zebulon Williams had the first store at the Landing. By 1812 the village consisted of three streets, Main, Canandaigua and Church, and a respectable number of business houses. The first merchant within the village was Joseph Colt. The first tavern was opened about 1792 by Dr. Azel Ensworth, on the site of the later Methodist Church. Stephen Phelps had the second tavern, where the Powers Hotel afterward stood. Palmyra postoffice was established in September, 1806, with Dr. Azel Ensworth postmaster. The first trustees, chosen February 4, 1828, were: Joseph Colt (president), Joel Thayer, Thomas Rogers, Nathaniel H. Beckwith and James White. The first fire company was organized in 1828. The Palmyra Gas Light Company, an early public utility, was formed October 29, 1856. The Palmyra Electric Light & Power Company was incorporated in March, 1894.

The Wayne County Bank of Palmyra was organized April 30, 1829, with A. Strong, president. The Palmyra Savings Bank was incorporated April 12, 1842. On Christmas day, 1865, Lyman Lyon and S. B. Gavitt started a private banking business; Lyon bought out Gavitt two years later and continued alone until his death in August, 1887, when the business of the bank was closed. The First National Bank of Palmyra is the successor of the business carried on for many years by Pliny Sexton and George W. Cuyler. In 1844 Sexton established the Palmyra Bank and, soon after, Cuyler started Cuyler’s Bank; later the two were merged, and, in January, 1864, were incorporated as the First National. The State Bank of Palmyra was organized in 1922, with J. H. Walton as president.

The village of East Palmyra was first settled by Humphrey
Sherman in 1794, when he built an ashery and a blacksmith shop. In 1795 he started a distillery.

The first religious services in the town of Palmyra were held in the private house of the Long Island Company, in 1792, by Presbyterians. In 1793 a church was formed under the Congregational form of government, by Rev. Ira Condit. This is said to have been the first church organized in the state west of the preemption line. In September, 1807, the first frame edifice was opened for services. This church was renamed the Presbyterian Church of East Palmyra in 1817, when the "western" church was set off on February 26th of that year, and organized by Rev. Francis Pomeroy. The First Baptist Church of Palmyra was organized May 29, 1800, at the house of Lemuel Spear, with nineteen members; the first church building was erected in 1808; this society was disbanded in 1835. Another Baptist Church was started November 9, 1832, at the house of Rev. John D. Heart, who was pastor. After a year the members returned to Ken's Corners Church, the First Baptist Church above mentioned. In 1835 another split occurred and two churches were formed, one of them the Palmyra Society. The first pastor of the latter was Rev. Henry V. Jones. The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Palmyra had its inception in a class founded about 1811. In 1822 a church was organized, and a church building erected near the cemetery on Vienna Street. Zion Episcopal Church of Palmyra was organized June 23, 1823, under Rev. Rufus Murray; occasional services had been held several years before by Rev. Davenport Phelps. The first church building was completed in 1829. The Methodist Episcopal Church of East Palmyra was incorporated May 8, 1834. St. Ann's Roman Catholic Church of Palmyra was organized by Rev. Edmund O'Connor about 1848. The Reformed Dutch Church of Palmyra was established in 1887.

The town of Sodus embraces what was originally the northeast part of the district of Sodus, which was organized about January 27, 1789, and then embraced what are now the towns of Sodus, Lyons, Arcadia, Marion, Walworth, Ontario and Williamson. Williamson was set off February 20, 1802 (then including Ontario, Walworth and Marion), and Lyons (then including Arcadia) on March 1, 1811, thus leaving the town of Sodus as it now stands. The first record of a town meeting is that of April 2,
1799, at the house of Evert Van Wickle, when Azariah Willis, of Alloway, was elected supervisor. The first town meeting of the present town was held in 1811, at the house of Daniel Arms, near Wallington, and Nathaniel Merrill was chosen supervisor.

The country in the vicinity of Sodus Point was a favorite rendezvous of the Indians, and one of the first encroachments of the white man was the building of a tavern there by the irrepressible Charles Williamson, although his dreams of a great trade center there were doomed to disappointment. In 1795 Amos Richards moved to the lake shore and built a cabin seven miles west of Sodus Point. Within a few years he deserted his wife and daughter and disappeared. The wife afterward married a Mr. Alcock. About 1796 Elijah Brown settled four miles west of the Point, but soon after moved to Orleans County. John Boyd and his son, Frederick, came from Maryland in 1798 and settled on the east side of the bay, moving to the other side the next year. Two years later came Thomas Boyd, a younger son of the above. In April, 1801, Ammi Ellsworth, of Connecticut, settled in the town, with his brother-in-law, Asahel Osburn. Daniel Russell, Amos Richards, Elijah Brown and Stephen Bushnell were the only settlers near him at the time. Dr. William N. Lummis, from Philadelphia, settled in the town in 1801. Col. Peregrine Fitzhugh came in 1803, and Elder Seba Norton in 1804. Joseph Hathaway came in 1803. Others who arrived during the first decade or so of the new century were: John Corey, Elder Gerum, Matthew Clark, Isaac Mason, Jenks Pullen, Abner Torrey, Samuel Warren, Silas F. Andrews, William Young, Daniel Arms, Dr. Elisha Mather, Elisha Granger, Noble Granger, Parson Hunn, John Granger, Mark Johnson, Pierce Granger, Lyman Dunning, Nathaniel Kellogg, Joseph and Samuel Green, Kitchell Bell, Robert A. Paddock, William Danforth, Byram Green, the Bacons, Morses, and Smiths, Bancrofts, Barnards, Knapps, Axells, Terrys and Warners, Rodolphus Field, William P. Irwin, William Wickham, Gamaliel Case, Enoch Morse, Thomas Wickham, Levi Allen, William Delano, and many others.

The first school in the town was taught by Mrs. Armsbury, a sister of Daniel Arms, north of Wallington. Doctor Gibbs and Huldah Terry were other early teachers. An academy was established at Sodus in 1852.
The first settler within the village of Sodus, which was incorporated in 1918, was John Holcomb, who built a house here in November, 1809. The postoffice at this place was originally established as East Ridge. By the time the war opened the village contained a small number of buildings, including a tavern and a frame school house.

The first banking business in the village was started by E. A. Green about 1859. He failed in 1876, and soon after E. W. Gurnee & Company established Green's Banking Office, which became, indirectly, the Bank of Sodus in 1883. The banking business of C. D. Gaylord was established October 1, 1881, by S. P. Hulett and Mr. Gaylord. Mr. Hulett died in 1884, and Mr. Gaylord continued the business alone. The First National Bank of Sodus was organized in 1909.

The postoffice here was the first in the town, originally named Sodus, then Sodus Point. The first lighthouse was built about 1820 and the first piers were erected about 1828. The chief importance of the village today is its excellent summer resort facilities.

The site of the hamlet of Wallington was originally owned by Daniel Arms, then John W. Messenger. The hamlets of Sodus Center, South Sodus, Alton, Joy, Sprong's Bluff and Maxwell's grew up as community centers.

It is believed that the first Methodist preacher in Sodus was Elder Gerum, who came about 1806. A society was formed at Morse Hill in February, 1840, and the old Centenary Church erected that year. This was three miles northwest of the village of Sodus. A society was formed at Johnson's Corners, but transferred to the village of Sodus, where a church building was erected in the early forties. The church at Sodus Point was organized as a branch of the latter in 1871. The first Baptist Society in the town was formed about 1821. In 1834 the West Baptist Church of Sodus was organized, but later went out of existence. The First Presbyterian Church of Sodus was established October 23, 1812. The church at Joy started in 1845, and that at Sodus Center in 1863. In August, 1826, the St. John's Episcopal Church of Sodus was established. Christ's Episcopal Church at Sodus Point was organized May 3, 1851. St. Luke's of Sodus Center was started as a mission in 1875. The Free Congregational
Church of Sodus was established in 1843, and the Free Methodist Church of Alton in 1861. The Adventists had a society in the town fifty years ago. A Protestant Methodist Society came into existence in 1847, the Christian Church of Alton in 1842, a Free Will Baptist in 1843.

On March 11, 1811, the town of Lyons was set off from the old district of Sodus, and in February, 1825, the town of Arcadia was erected from its territory, leaving the present town. The first meeting of the new town was held at the house of Thomas D. Gale on the first Tuesday of April, 1811, and Gilbert Howell was elected supervisor. The first settlers in the town came in by boats on the Clyde River to the junction of Ganargwa Creek and Canandaigua outlet. The first settlers in Lyons were Nicholas and William Stansell, and John Featherly, described in the early paragraphs of this chapter. In fact, the first settlement of Lyons is synonymous with the first settlement of the county. The building of the Erie Canal had much to do with the success of settlement in this town, also the coming of the first railroad in 1853. Charles Williamson, through his agents here, Charles Cameron and Henry Towar, began improvements in the village of Lyons and at Alloway even before settlers had begun to arrive. By 1808 those living in the vicinity of Lyons Village were: Capt. David Gilson, Major Ezekiel Price, Dr. William Ambler, John Riggs, Richard Jones, William Bond, Joseph Hathaway, Samuel Mummy, George Carr, Henry Beard, Capt. John Perrine, Thomas Story, William Duncan, the Stanton brothers, Rev. John Cole and sons, Samuel Bennett, Peter Walker, James Coats, Judge Daniel Dorsey, Benjamin Brink, James Walters, Henry Stansell, John Featherly, Richard Ely, Major Amos Stout, Benjamin Hartman, John Van Wickle, Elisha Sylvester, Capt. William Paton, and Simon Van Wickle.

The first school in the village of Lyons stood on the west side of Butternut Street, at the head of Queen, and was built before 1804. Among the early teachers in the various schools were Thomas Rogers, Capt. James Hill, Andrew Hull, Mr. Fuller, Mr. Trowbridge, Mr. Starr and Rev. Jeremiah Flint. On March 29, 1837, the Lyons Academy was incorporated.

Capt. Charles Williamson named the village of Lyons, and gave the village its start toward maturity. It was incorporated
April 18, 1854; the first charter election was held May 8. The first tavern was that of John Riggs in 1800, with William Gibbs following. In 1821 the Joppa Land Company, consisting of Myron Holley, Gen. William H. Adams and Augustine H. Lawrence, bought the Riggs farm of 300 acres in the eastern part of the village and had it surveyed into building lots; they also erected a two-story frame tavern on the corner of William and Montezuma streets. It is recorded that by 1808 Lyons Village had “two taverns, a store, a school house, a tailor, saddler, shoemaker, and blacksmith, and religion had made a beginning in the hands of two societies.” Quoting again: “Prior to 1811 the survey of Lyons was into acre lots, and its bounds were comprised as follows: south lay the Clyde River, east was William Street, west was Butternut Street, and northward the streets met at an angle. Broad Street, running north and south, was the principal street. Cross streets were laid out and bore the names of Water, Pearl, Church and Queen. In 1811 Evert Van Wickle allotted the village into building lots.” The first merchants in the village were Judge Daniel Dorsey and Major Ezekiel Price. Jacob Leach opened a store in 1812.

The Lyons postoffice was established in 1807 and the first postmaster was Major Ezekiel Price, and he held the position for more than thirty years. The first elected board of trustees of the village was composed of De Witt W. Parshall (president), Aaron Remsen, Miles S. Leach, Stephen S. Herrick, John T. Denniston, and William H. Sisson. The Lyons Gas Light Company was organized in 1859, and the Lyons Electric Light & Power Company in 1889.

The Bank of Lyons was established in 1836, but failed in 1842. William Sisson and Daniel Chapman did a private banking business in early days, as also did Gavitt and Murdock; Westfall’s Bank was started in 1859, and failed in 1868; Hiram and Nelson Mirick and Samuel L. Cole had a bank, also John L. Cole; J. V. D. Westfall was another private banker. The Lyons National Bank was incorporated as the Palmyra Bank of Wayne County in December, 1843, and the name was changed to the Lyons Bank in 1857. De Witt W. Parshall and Peter R. Westfall were the founders. In 1865 it became a national bank, with Mr.
Parshall as the first president. The Gavitt National Bank of Lyons was established in 1904; G. J. Gavitt is the president.

The first religious services in the town of Lyons were held by Rev. John Cole, a Methodist preacher, in 1797. The Methodist Episcopal Union Church of Lyons was formed in 1809. The First Presbyterian Church of Lyons was originated in 1800, but formal organization did not take place until nine years later. Grace Episcopal Church of Lyons was organized in 1826 as St. Paul's Church; the change of name occurred in 1838. The First Baptist Church of Lyons was started very early, and reorganized in 1833. The German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Lyons was organized in 1830, and the German Church of the Evangelical Association of North America in 1835. The Church of Christ of Lyons started as a Sunday school in 1869, and became a church in 1876. St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church was incorporated in 1869, but Catholic services had been held in the town many years before. St. John's Lutheran Church of Lyons was established in 1877.

The town of Galen was organized by a division of the town of Junius, in Seneca County, February 14, 1812. On April 11, 1823, it became a part of Wayne County, and on November 24, 1824, Savannah was set off, leaving Galen as it is now constituted. This town was reserved for the physicians and surgeons of New York regiments in the Revolutionary War, disciples of the Greek physician, Claudius Galen, hence the name of the town. On the site of the village of Clyde stood an old blockhouse which was used as a trading post by the French before 1754. It was later used by Tories as a smuggling station, and acquired an unhealthy reputation. It was afterward destroyed in a government raid.

The first town meeting was held at the house of Jonathan Melvin, Jr., in April, 1812; Mr. Melvin was elected supervisor. The first permanent white settler in the town was Laomi Beadle, who settled on land owned by his father at Marengo in 1800. He built the first log house and erected the first saw mill. In 1801 David Godfrey, Nicholas King and Isaac Mills settled in the town. In 1803 came David Creager and J. King from Maryland, and in 1804 Capt. John Sherman, Elias Austin, Mr. Payne and Jabez Reynolds arrived. In 1805 there came Asaph Whittlesey, William Foreman, Mr. Rich, Salem Ford, Isaac Beadle and Aaron Ford. Abraham Romeyn was another early settler, as were

The first school house was built of logs and was located near Black Creek in 1814, and the first teacher was John Abbott. About four years later a building was erected in the village of Clyde. The first school in Marengo was erected about 1816.

The village of Clyde had its beginning on the south side of the river when Jonathan Melvin, Jr., built a blockhouse there. A few more log houses sprung up in the vicinity, and shortly after 1812 the place was named Lauraville, in honor of the daughter of Sir William Pulteney. William McLouth, a surveyor, laid out the original streets and lots on the south side of the river, and was one of the first tradesmen. The first store was started about 1815 by James B. West in a part of the Vanderbilt Tavern, the latter dating from 1814. On the north side of the river, Doctor Ledyard, a Revolutionary surgeon, received the original title to the land, and from him it went to George Burrill. The first frame house and store was built by William S. De Zeng, but he never lived here. The first tavern was called the Mansion House, and from the steps of this hostelry Governor Clinton was welcomed when he passed by on his canal in 1825, Dominic Moshier doing the honors. In 1830 Clyde contained "seven dry goods stores, ten groceries, four hotels, two drug stores, a glass factory, two lawyers, an insurance office, a printing office and newspaper, two saddle and harness makers, two hatters, two grist mills, a saw mill, a wool carder, one cloth dresser, two physicians, two milliners, five shoemakers, two blacksmiths, three tailors, two tanners, four storage and forwarders, six painters, twelve carpenters, four masons, a cabinet maker, two distilleries, one wheelwright, three coopers, and upwards of 200 houses." In 1840 Clyde Village had a population of 1,400. The village was incorporated May 2, 1835,
and the first trustees were: William S. Stow, Samuel C. Paine, Aaron T. Hendrick, Arza Lewis and John Condit. Lauraville ceased to exist then, and the name Clyde was adopted for both sides of the river. The postoffice, which had been established as Galen, became Clyde in 1826.

The banking history of Clyde starts in 1837, when Miller's Bank was organized, and failed in 1843. In 1851 Isaac Miller established the Commercial Bank of Clyde, but he ended disastrously in 1869. The father of Isaac Miller started the First National Bank of Clyde in 1865, but he, too, failed in 1869. Charles Hamilton conducted a private banking business for several years before his death, in 1893. In March, 1869, Aaron Griswold and Charles E. Elliott started a private bank, which, with a number of changes in proprietorship, existed until 1883. The Briggs Bank of Clyde was incorporated in 1856 with Samuel S. Briggs as president. In the fall of 1866 it became a private bank under Briggs & Palmer. In March, 1880, it closed business under this title, but in the following month reopened as the Briggs National Bank. W. A. Hunt, who was assistant cashier at this time, is today president. The Citizens Bank of Clyde began business in 1920, and the president is F. L. Waldorf.

The village of Lock Berlin was settled by Solomon Ford in 1805; James Showers, John and McQuiller Parish, and John Acker were other settlers here. The village of Marengo was the scene of the first settlement in the town, that of Laomi Beadle, as already stated.

The first religious organization in the town was the Galen Preparatory Meeting of Friends, started in 1815. The First Presbyterian Church of Clyde was organized by Rev. Francis Pomeroy and Rev. Hippocrates Roe in 1814. The First Baptist Church of Clyde was established as early as 1819 and Rev. Joseph Potter was the first pastor. The First Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Clyde was organized November 23, 1824, by Isaac Chase and Joseph Gardner, ministers. The church at Lock Berlin began in 1835. St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church of Clyde was organized in September, 1840. St. John's Roman Catholic Church of Clyde was started when services were first held in 1845 by Father Gilbride. The German Lutheran Church of Clyde began in 1859, and the Free Methodist Church in 1864.
The old town of Wolcott, comprising the present towns of Butler, Wolcott, Huron and Rose, was set off from the north part of Junius, in Seneca County, March 24, 1807, but formal organization was not completed until April, 1810. Wolcott assumed its present proportions in 1826, when, in February, Rose, Huron and Butler were set off, after years of dispute over boundaries. The town was named for Oliver Wolcott, governor of Connecticut, from which state and Massachusetts the greater part of the early settlers came. The first town meeting was held at the grist mill of Jonathan Melvin, Sr., in Wolcott Village April 3, 1810, and Osgood Church was the first supervisor chosen. The territory within the town was part of the old Military Tract, to which Charles Williamson later acquired title. Settlement in the present town began at Wolcott Village about 1807. Jonathan Melvin, Sr., began improvements here in this year, but did not move his family until 1811. The following list of settlers present at the first town meeting gives a comprehensive idea of the identity of Wolcott's first residents: Osgood Church, Adonijah Church, Aaron Hoppin, Franklin Ward, Alpheus Harmon, Obadiah Adams, Seth Craw, John Hyde, William P. Newell, Noah Starr, Dr. Zenas Hyde, John Woodruff, Roswell Fox, Zenas Wheeler, Lambert Woodruff, Charles Woodruff, Peres Bardwell, Silas Munsell, James Alexander, Ezra Knapp, Abijah Moore, Jacob Shook, Eliab Abbott, John Grandy, Roger Olmsted, Gardner Mudge, Alpheus Collins, Abram Bunce, Lyman Whitney, Robert Van Tassell, Stephen Herrick, Jacob Ward, Eli Ward, Caleb Mills, Jonathan Melvin, Sr., Nathaniel Williams, Glazier Wheeler, Eli Wheeler, Levi Wheeler, Roger Sheldon, George Sheldon, Harvey Mudge, Moses Gillett, Thomas Hancock, Elijah Hancock, Lucius Hubbard, Jacob Frober, Wareham Sheldon, Consider Herrick, Prentice Palmer, Ashley Goodrich, Thaddeus Collins, Milton Fuller, Pender Marsh, Eliakim Tupper, William Hallett, Jarvis Mudge, Lott Stewart, Jabez Stewart, and Jesse Matthews.

The first school house in the town was built at the village of Wolcott in 1810; Jonathan Melvin, Sr., erected another two or three years later. In 1859 Leavenworth Institute was incorporated.

Wolcott Village was incorporated February 24, 1852. Jonathan Melvin, Sr., Obadiah Adams, Osgood Church, Dr. David
Arne and Elias Y. Munson were men intimately associated with the early history of the village. The first banking business here was done by James V. D. Westfall. Roe & Ellis' private bank was started by Roe, Ellis and Pomeroy in 1875. The First National Bank of Wolcott, the only banking institution in the village now, was organized in 1901; G. W. Roe is president.

The village of Red Creek was called Jacksonville in the early days, in honor of Andrew Jackson. It is said that the first settler here was a Mr. Beman, and the second Mr. Babbitt. Neither was a permanent citizen. In 1811 Noadiah Childs came in and built a log home, followed by Jacob Snyder and his ten children, Isaac Easton with eleven children, Isaac Hoppin, Philip Bien, Abraham Teachout and James S. Brinkerhoff. The village was incorporated in 1852. The first banking business was started by William O. Wood, who was succeeded by his sons. Becker & Hall took over this business and continued it for a time. The present Red Creek National Bank was established in 1915; William Hawley is president.

The First Presbyterian Church of Wolcott was founded July 18, 1813. The Methodist Episcopal Church of Wolcott was formed as a class in 1833, although there had been extensive preaching years before. The First Baptist Church of Wolcott was incorporated June 2, 1835. The Methodist Protestant Church started in 1855. The Methodist Episcopal Church at Red Creek had its origin in 1843. The Presbyterian Church of Red Creek was regularly organized May 13, 1818. The Baptist Church of Red Creek was established in 1841, and St. Thomas' Roman Catholic Parish in 1875. The Methodist Protestant Church of North Wolcott was started in 1838.

The town of Williamson was set off from the town of Sodus February 20, 1802, and, until the organization of Wayne County in 1823, was a part of the county of Ontario. The original bounds of Williamson were shortened by the erection of the town of Ontario (including Walworth) in 1807, and Marion in 1825. The first town meeting was held at the home of Timothy Smith in the village of Marion in March, 1803, but no supervisor was elected until the next year, when Luke Phelps was chosen.

The first settlements in this town, at Pulteneyville and Williamson, were made following 1804. The first white settler at
Williamson was "Yankee Bill" Waters, but he remained only a few years. The first permanent settlers arrived about 1806. Amasa Gibbs, John Sheffield, James S. Seeley, Gardner and Joel Calhoun, Andrew Stewart, and William Rogers were among them. Capt. Samuel Throop settled on the site of Pulteneyville in 1806, and following him came Jeremiah Selby, Matthew Martin, who brought the first stock, Elder Fairbanks, Aaron Pratt, Mr. Conk, John Mason, David Fish, Luther Bristol, Thomas Cooper, Stephen Fish, Lyman Seymour, Jacob Wilber, Joseph Landin, John White, Silas Nash, Nathan Arnold, Abraham Peer, Benjamin Waters, John Lambert, Ebenezer Seymour, Josiah Wilber, James Webster, Daniel Hart, Andrew Stewart, William and Joseph Johnson, Timothy Culver, Whitford Hatch, Ansel Cornwall, Andrew and William Cornwall, Joel Howe, Jeremiah Cady, James Calhoun, Hugh Clark, Enoch Tuttle, Amos White, Col. John Cottrell, Isaac Fish, Justin Eddy, Alexander White, Daniel Poppino, Merritt Adams, Abraham Pepper, Thomas Thatcher, Elisha Wood, Richard Sweet, Robert Armstrong, John De Krumft, Perkins and Jacob Dana, Simeon S. Strong, A. J. Deming, M. A. Blakely, William Ingalls, Oliver Cobb, Charles and Samuel Gilbert.

The first school house in the town was erected on the present Pulteneyville square in 1808 and Mr. Morrison was the first teacher therein. It was burned in 1816 and a larger building erected on the site.

Major William Rogers, Abraham Gallup and John Holcomb were the first on the site of the village of Williamson. Rogers kept a tavern, and was the first postmaster. The first regular store was opened by Alfred J. Deming in 1815. The State Bank of Williamson was organized in the year 1893; H. V. Pearsall is president.

Pulteneyville, named for Sir William Pulteney, was the scene of some military action during the War of 1812, described elsewhere. J. W. Hallett, Samuel Throop and Samuel Ledyard were the first settlers about 1806.

The village of East Williamson was settled at an early date by Hollanders.

The First Presbyterian Church of Williamson was organized November 21, 1816, by Rev. Allen C. Collins, a missionary. The
First Baptist Church of Williamson was established December 12, 1826. The Second Methodist Episcopal Church of Williamson was incorporated March 26, 1828. The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Pulteneyville came into existence in the early thirties. The Reformed Church at Pulteneyville started in 1850.

The town of Ontario was set off from the town of Williamson March 27, 1807, and was first called Freetown; the name was changed to the present form February 12, 1808. It originally included the present Walworth, which was set off April 20, 1829. The first town meeting after the latter date was held at Culver's Tavern in the village of Ontario in April, 1830, when Henry S. Gilbert was elected supervisor. The first settler in the town was Freeman Hopkins, who came from Rhode Island and settled on the lake shore in 1806; he was a Quaker. Peter Thatcher, Daniel Inman and James Lavens came in 1807, and in 1808 Jonas Davis, Noah Fuller, Major Inglesby, and Messrs, Fifer and Kilburn arrived. Like many other towns, Williamson received few settlers during the years of the war, but afterward the tide of immigration increased.

The first school in the town was started on the lake road about 1816.

Daniel Inman first settled on the site of the village of Ontario, and there built a sawmill and tavern. The State Bank of Ontario, located here, was established in 1914.

The dates of the formation of the principal religious societies in the town are: Baptist Church of Ontario, July 3, 1817; First Wesleyan Methodist Church of Ontario, March, 1857; St. Mary's of the Lake Roman Catholic Church of Ontario, August, 1869; Free Advent Christian Church, December, 1874; Presbyterian Church of Ontario Center, 1832; First Methodist Episcopal Church of Ontario, 1812; Second Methodist Episcopal Church of Webster, 1838; First Free Methodist Church of Ontario, December 9, 1866.

The town of Macedon was formed from the town of Palmyra January 29, 1823. The house of Lydia Porter was the place of the first town meeting, February 11, 1823; Abraham Spear headed the list of town officers as supervisor. The earliest settlements of this town were made in the neighborhood of the village of Macedon, along the Palmyra-Pittsford Road. The first settler was Webb Harwood, who came from Massachusetts in 1789, and
in the same year Ebenezer Reed came. Israel Delano arrived in 1790, and Darius Comstock came about the same time. Abraham Spear arrived in 1791, and others were Jonathan Warner, Abner Hill, Constant Southard, Barnabas Brown, Jacob Gannett, and David White. William Porter was the first tavern keeper. John Lapham, John Bradish, Bartimeus, Cyrus and John Packard, David Warner, Noah Porter, Bernard Bates, Barnett and Stephen Peters, Thomas Bussey, Abraham Lapham, Benjamin and Jonathan Wood, Deacon Palmer, George Crane, Bartlett Robinson, Brice Aldrich and Ethan Lapham were also settlers before and during 1800. Schools were started in the town before the new century, the first having been established in the village of Macedon. The village was incorporated in November, 1856. The original proprietors of the land were Enoch Gannett and Abiatha Powers, who paid a little over 18 cents an acre for it. The Baptist Church of Macedon was organized in 1800; St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church of Macedon in 1856; Universalist Church of Macedon in 1874; Methodist Episcopal of Macedon Center, 1812; Society of Friends of Macedon, about 1800.

The town of Savannah was formed from Galen November 24, 1825. The first town meeting was held at the Crusoe House in April, 1825; David Cushman was elected the first supervisor. Elias Converse and Joseph Mosher were the first settlers in 1812, according to some authorities, but it is known that Eli Wheeler, Stephen Titus, Noah Starr, Ephraim Burch, Silas Winans and Prentice Palmer were living in the town before that date. Settlement was slow in the town of Savannah; unlike many other towns of the county, it did not have the later advantage of the Erie Canal. The first school house in the town was erected on the site of the Evans Cemetery in 1816, and Loren Brown was the first teacher. The village of Savannah was incorporated in 1867; until the building of the railroad in 1854 it was of very little importance. The Presbyterian Church of Savannah was formed in 1864, the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1867, and St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church in the early seventies.

The town of Arcadia was erected from the western part of Lyons February 15, 1825, and originally comprised a portion of the old Sodus district, from which Lyons was formed March 1, 1811. The first town meeting was held at William Popple's coffee
house in Newark April 5, 1825; James P. Bartle was elected supervisor. The first settlers were Joseph Winters and Benjamin Franklin, who settled near Ganargwa Creek in 1791. Arnold Franklin came soon after, also George Culver. Samuel Soverhill arrived in 1799. In 1806 the first school was built at Jessup’s Corners, and there Mr. Olmsted, Martin Root, Jonathan Scott and Eliza Romeyn were teachers. The village of Newark in this town was formed by a consolidation of Miller’s Basin and Lockville. The site was originally owned by Jacob, Isaac and Philip Lusk. John Spoor and Nicholas Stansell; Lewis J. Benton, Rod- erick Price and John Drum were early settlers. Vincent G. Barney was the first tavern keeper. The village was incorporated July 21, 1853.

The First National Bank of Newark was originally the Bank of Newark, which was first the Palmyra Bank. Fletcher Williams brought it to Newark, and when it was organized as the First National in March, 1864, he was the first president. The Arcadia National Bank of Newark originated as the Vary & Sleight private bank in 1887.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Arcadia was formed in 1806; the First Presbyterian Church of Newark was established in 1825; the Christian Church of Newark in 1834; the Baptist Church of East Newark in 1834; the Universalist Society of Newark in 1837; the Reformed Dutch Church of East Newark in 1844; the German Evangelical Association of Newark in 1845; St. Mark’s Protestant Episcopal Church of Newark in 1851; First Baptist Church of Newark in 1864; and the Roman Catholic Church of Newark in 1855.

The town of Marion was formed from Williamson April 18, 1825, and originally was called Winchester, which was changed to Marion April 15, 1826. The first town meeting was held at the house of Daniel Wilcox April 14, 1826; Seth Eddy was made supervisor. The first settlement in the town was made by Henry Lovell in 1795. Daniel Powell came in 1795, also David Sweezey; Robert Springer came in 1796, and William B. Cogswell was another early arrival. Before the opening of the new century, Luke Phelps, David and William Harding, Micajah Harding, Seth, William and David Eddy, John Harkness, Zadoc Huggins, Seth Harris, John Case, Jesse Harding, David
Mason, Gideon Sherman, Zebina Crane and Judge Marvin Rich had settled in Marion. The first log school house stood in the village of Marion, where James Rogers taught; the old Marion academy was established in 1839, and the Marion Collegiate Institute in 1855. The village of Marion is made up of two community centers, known in the early days as the “upper” and “lower” corners. At the latter place the first landed proprietors were Daniel Lovell and Timothy Smith; this was the more important point, and around it the village grew. The First National Bank of Marion was organized in 1914. The First Baptist Church of Marion was organized as the same First Baptist Church of Williamson in 1804; the Presbyterian Church of Marion was organized as the Congregational Church of Williamson in 1808. The Christian Church of Marion was established in 1820, and called the Church of God. The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Marion was started in 1845, and the Reformed Church in 1860.

The town of Walworth was erected from the town of Ontario April 20, 1829. The first settlements were made in the southeast part of the town, near the site of Walworth village. Andrew, John, Samuel and Daniel Millett, brothers, came with their families in 1799. Another brother, Alexander, came soon after. Stephen and Daniel Douglass arrived in 1801. Captain Gilbert Hinckley settled in the eastern part of the town in 1803, and in 1804 there arrived Gideon Hackett, Jonathan and James Hill, John David and Jerry Chamberlain, Joseph Howe, Nathaniel Holmes, Ira Howard, Jonathan Miller, Sylvester and Harvey Lee. The first school building was erected in the village of Walworth in 1804. Louis McLouth was an early teacher. The Walworth Academy was incorporated in 1841. Until 1825 the name of the village of Walworth was Douglass Corners, for the Douglass brothers, who were among the first settlers on the site. The postoffice at this point was established in 1823, with Henry Moore postmaster. The site of the village of West Walworth was originally settled by Joseph Howe in 1805. N. F. Strickland was the first settler at Lincoln in 1853. The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Walworth, organized in the early years of the century, was the first church in the town. The Second Baptist Church of Walworth was organized in 1832, and the First Bap-
tist Church of West Walworth in 1815. The Evangelical Asso-
ciation (German Lutheran) started in 1857, and the Free Will
Baptist Church of Walworth, located at Lincoln in 1816.

The town of Rose was organized from the old town of Wolcott
February 5, 1826, and the first town meeting was held at the
house of Charles Thomas in Rose Valley in April, 1826; Peter
Valentine was chosen supervisor. The first settlements in Rose
were made by Alpheus Harmon, Lott Stewart, and Caleb Melvin,
in 1805. Alpheus Collins, Thaddeus Collins, Jr., Captain John
Sherman, Elijah How, Alfred, Lyman, Joel and John Lee, and
Robert Jeffers were others. The village of Rose Valley was first
settled in 1811, by Captain John Sherman and the Collins fam-
ily, the former having kept the first tavern. The postoffice was
established in 1827 as Valentine's with Dr. Peter Valentine post-
master; the name was afterward changed to Albion, then Rose,
and in 1834 to Rose Valley. North Rose village was originally
Lamb's Corners, named for the family which settled there among
the first. The First National Bank of this village was founded
in 1911. The Baptist Church of Rose was started at Rose Val-
ley as the Second Baptist Church of Wolcott, in 1820, and the
First Methodist Episcopal Church of Rose Valley was organized
in 1827. The First Presbyterian Church of Rose Valley was
established in 1825, the Free Methodist Church in 1861.

The town of Huron was organized as the town of Port Bay
from the old town of Wolcott February 25, 1826. The present
name was adopted March 17, 1834. The first town meeting
occurred at the tavern of Josiah Upson near South Huron April
4, 1826; Norman Sheldon was elected supervisor. Captain Wil-
liam Helms was the first settler in the town. He came from
Virginia and settled on the site of Port Glasgow in 1796. It
is said that he brought about seventy slaves with him. Helms
had been a man of some consequence back East, but became dis-
solute and, with his common-law wife, was forced to move to
the western settlements; he and his outfit were the only settlers
in the town until about 1807. He was cruel and an altogether
undesirable neighbor, at his death the slaves were freed. Ezra
Knapp, Jarvis Mudge, Nathaniel Hale, John Hyde and Adoni-
jah Church, Josiah Upson, Roger Sheldon, and Messers. Knox
and Chapin were other arrivals about 1807.
The first school in the town was taught by Paulina M. Fuller in 1809, in one of the old slave cabins on the Helms property. The village of North Huron had as its first settlers Elihu Spencer, who erected the first grist and sawmills in the town. Josiah Upson was the first at South Huron. At Port Glasgow Dr. Zenas Hyde is said to have opened the first tavern in the town, about 1810.

The Presbyterian Church of Huron was begun in 1813, the Methodist Episcopal Church of North Huron in 1817, and the Methodist Protestant society of the same place in 1840.

The town of Butler was taken from the town of Wolcott February 26, 1826. The first town meeting was held at the house of Jacob S. Viele April 4, 1826; Thomas Armstrong was the first supervisor. Captain Peter Mills, who settled in the town about 1803, is supposed to have been the first settler. He had a bounty of 500 acres for having been a soldier in the Revolution. Seth Crane, Noah Starr, Seth Winans, Paul Wellman, Eli Wheeler, Daniel Roe, Roger Olmsted, Major William Moulton, Horace and Noah Peck, Abner Bivins, James Bivins, Joshua, Elias, Stephen and Peter Hall were others. The first school in the town was taught in the summer of 1811 by Mary Woodruff north of West Butler. The village of South Butler was known as Harrington's Corners before 1839. Butler Center had its start in the sawmill of Jacob S. Viele in 1819. West Butler was originally Murray's Corners, and is sometimes called Cider Hill. A Baptist Church was organized in this town as early as 1824. The Presbyterian Church of Butler was started in 1831, and the Disciples Church of South Butler about 1831. The Second Advent Church at South Butler was formed in 1861; the Methodist Protestant Church in 1879. The Methodist Episcopal Church at Butler Center was established about 1836.

The first court in the county of Wayne was that of the common pleas. John W. Hallett was the first judge after the organization of the county, followed by Alexander R. Tiffany, William Sisson, Hiram K. Jerome, Oliver H. Palmer and William H. Adams. The office was made elective in 1846 and the first judge under this arrangement was George H. Middleton. John S. Tallmadge was the first surrogate of Wayne County in 1823. The first district attorney was William H. Adams. When the courts
of Wayne County were organized, the resident attorneys of the county who were admitted to practice were: William H. Adams, Graham H. Chapin, Frederick Smith, Orville L. Holley, Hiram K. Jerome, William J. Hough, Joseph S. Colt, John Fleming, Jr., Hugh Jameson, William Wells, Thomas P. Baldwin, Alexander R. Tiffany, Charles F. Smith and Edward M. Coe. Lyons had been named as the county seat, but had no court house, of course, when the first court convened on the fourth Tuesday of May, 1823. Accordingly, the Presbyterian Church was rearranged to accommodate the session. The first grand jurors empaneled in the county were: John Adams, Abner F. Lakey, William D. Wiley, John Baber, Jr., Lemuel Spear, David Warner, Ephraim Green, William Voorhies, James Mason, Abel Wyman, David Russell, Cephas Moody, Stephen Sherman, William Wilson, William Plank, Alexander Beard, Jacob Butterfield, Daniel Chapman, Jeremiah B. Pierce, Freeman Rogers, Newell Taft, Pliny Foster and Joseph Lane. The first court house at Lyons was built of brick, and stood in the center of the public park; it was burned in 1856. The old court house had long been inadequate for the needs of the county, and arrangements were made for the construction of a new building without delay. A new clerk's office was built in 1874.

In 1856 there were thirty-six lawyers in Wayne County. At Clyde there were George W. Cowles, L. S. Ketchum, C. D. Lawton, William S. Stow, Joseph Welling, and J. Van Denburgh; at Lyons there were William H. Adams, G. H. Arnold, R. W. Ashley, G. W. Benton, William Clark, F. E. Cornwell, D. H. Devoe, E. A. Griswold, John T. Mackenzie, D. W. Parshall, Lyman Sherwood, William Sisson, William Van Marter, and John N. York; at Newark there were Stephen Culver, G. W. Middleton, L. N. Norton, S. K. Williams; at Palmyra there were W. F. Aldrich, Ornon Archer, Joseph W. Corning, James Peddie, S. B. McIntyre, J. F. Harrison, G. W. Cuyler, and Frederick Smith; at Red Creek, J. B. Decker; at Sodus, C. C. Teal; at South Butler, A. S. Wood; and at Wolcott, Chauncey F. Clark. The Wayne County Bar Association was organized November 10, 1890, with S. B. McIntyre as the first president.

In the Presbyterian Church at Lyons, June 2, 1823, there occurred a meeting of the physicians and surgeons of the county
for the purpose of organizing a county society. At this meeting the following professional men were enrolled as eligible practitioners: Seth Tucker, C. S. Button, Samuel Moore, Abraham L. Beaumont, Robert W. Ashley, Daniel Chapman, William White, Joseph P. Roberts, Henry Hyde, Elisha Mather, Levi Gaylord, Gain Robinson, Durfee Chase, Allen H. Howland, John Lewis, William A. Gilbert, J. B. Pierce, Henry C. Hickox, Jonathan Corwin, Morris T. Jewell, Timothy Johnson, and John R. Taintor. Dr. Gain Robinson was elected first president of the society. As early as 1864 a society of the homeopathic physicians of the county was formed, with Dr. Durfee Chase as first president.

Dr. Zenas Hyde was the first physician in Wolcott when it was a part of Huron. He settled there in 1808. Dr. Artemas W. Hyde settled early in Arcadia. The first physician in Lyons was Doctor Prescott, about 1800; Dr. William Ambler was also among the first. Dr. Richard P. Williams was an early physician at Newark. Dr. William N. Lummis, who came to Sodus Point in 1804, was among the first in the county. Dr. Thomas G. Lawson also came early to the Point, as did Doctors Coon, Gibbs and Johnson. Dr. William Greenwood settled at Ontario village in 1811. Doctor Bigelow came to Williamson prior to 1815. Dr. Gain Robinson was practicing in Palmyra before 1812, and had the first drug store in the village. Dr. L. Cowen was also an early comer. Dr. Peter Valentine settled in Rose about 1819. Dr. Hurburt Crittenden was the first physician in Walworth about 1810. Dr. Seth Tucker was the pioneer in Marion.

It is impossible within the scope of this work to present a history of all the newspapers of Wayne County which have lived their day and gone. There have been many of them, and each had a purpose, even though the existence of some of them was brief.

The first newspaper in the county was The Palmyra Register, founded November 26, 1817, by Timothy C. Strong. It was continued under various owners until 1860. The Lyons Republican was founded August 3, 1821, by George Lewis. He conducted the paper until February, 1822, and was followed by D. D. Stephenson, and he by Jonathan A. Hadley. The latter changed the name to the Lyons Countryman; in 1831 it became The Lyons Country-
man and Anti-Masonic Recorder. Myron J. Holley was associated in the business, and finally took complete control. He then changed the name of the paper to The Lyons American. Next, William N. Cole had the paper, and he changed the name to The Wayne County Whig, in the '40s. In 1852 Rodney L. Adams bought the paper and three years later changed the name back to The Lyons Republican. William T. Tinsley bought the paper in 1859, and continued it until 1889, when William G. David became the owner. Within a year he sold out to Mr. Tinsley and Clement R. Sherwood; Tinsley remained inactive until the time of his death, then Mr. Sherwood published the paper until August 31, 1897, when it was sold to Charles H. Betts. The office of the paper has had a number of different locations in the village, all of them within a stone's throw of the original office.

The Wayne Democratic Press, of Lyons, was first issued in May, 1822, when Hiram T. Day established The Lyons Advertiser. In 1828 Day sold out to E. J. Whitney, who changed the name to the Wayne County Patriot, and later had a partner, W. W. Whitney. The firm of Barber & Chapman took over the paper in 1830 and the paper was renamed The Western Argus, and became anti-Masonic in character. Barber soon sold his interest to G. H. Chapin. In 1835 W. F. Ashley & Company bought the paper, but sold out in 1838 to Ezra Jewell. The latter died the next year and the publication passed to Marsh & Poucher. In 1841 Marsh retired, and in September following, William Van Camp bought the business. In 1843 he transferred it to Charles Poucher, and in 1849 S. W. Russell bought the paper and changed the name to The Lyons Gazette. He continued until 1852, when William Van Camp again became proprietor. In June, 1856, the latter bought from Pomeroy Tucker, of Palmyra, a new plant, from which had been issued five numbers of The Wayne Democratic Press. Van Camp consolidated the two papers under the present name. From 1884 to 1890 the paper was conducted by William and H. T. Van Camp, sons of William, Sr., and in 1890 William Van Camp again assumed control. The paper is now published by Harry T. Van Camp.

The Palmyra Courier was established in 1838 by Frederick Morley, who continued it until 1852, when it was sold to J. C. Benedict. B. C. Beebe bought the paper in 1853, and changed the
name to The Palmyra Democrat, and a few months later again changed it to The Palmyra American. E. S. Averill bought the business in August, 1856, and restored the name to The Palmyra Courier, and made it a Republican paper. Mr. Averill conducted the paper for nearly a half century. James J. Hennessey is the editor at this writing.

The Wayne County Journal was established at Palmyra on the first Thursday in July, 1871, by Anson B. Clemons and his son, Fred W. Clemons. This was the first printing office in the county to install steam power. As a Republican organ the paper was immediately successful. The elder Clemons died in 1873, and his son conducted the paper, except for one year, when it was in charge of Miles Davis, until 1883, when fire destroyed the plant. The paper was discontinued for a time, but later resumed publication and is now in editorial charge of John H. Tucker.

The Clyde Times was established in February, 1850, as a revival of the old Eagle (also called the Telegraph). The firm of Payne & Smith started the new sheet as the Clyde Industrial Times. Joseph A. Payne soon bought his partner's interest and changed the name to the Clyde Weekly Times. James M. Scarritt was the next owner and he shortened the title to the Clyde Times. The paper has retained this title, with various editors, to the present day. Charles Odell is the present editor.

The Clyde Herald was established as The Clyde Democrat July 4, 1885, by W. E. Churchill, who retained the paper until December 1, 1887, when he sold out to Albert C. Lux, the present editor; the name was changed by him to the Democratic Herald.

The Newark Courier, edited by Allyn T. Gilbert, was established in 1838 by Daniel M. Keeler as the Wayne Standard, a Whig organ. During its existence this paper has had many owners and names.

The Newark Union-Gazette, John E. Du Bois, editor, reached back to 1872, when The Newark Union was established as a Greeley campaign sheet by James Jones. The Gazette was established in 1887.

The Marion Enterprise was founded by E. Curtis in 1880. John E. Du Bois is the editor of the sheet today.

The Wayne County Mail, of Ontario, now under the editorship of W. H. Vaughn, was established in the year 1901.
The Red Creek Herald was established March 15, 1894, by W. G. Phippin, the present editor.

The Sodus Record, now under the editorship of C. W. Mills, has been published since 1897.

The Williamson Sentinel was begun as the Williamson Banner in 1884 by G. W. Tummonds, by whom the plant was removed from Ontario. The name was changed in 1885.

The Wolcott Lake Shore News was founded October 8, 1874, by William H. Thomas. Roe L. Hendrick is now editor.

Immediately after Lincoln had issued his call for volunteers in April, 1861, recruiting started in Wayne County, and before the end of May Company I, which became a part of the Seventeenth Regiment, had been raised chiefly in Newark. Andrew Wilson was captain. Company B of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, recruited mainly in Lyons about the same time, was commanded by Captain Alexander D. Adams. The Thirty-third Regiment contained one company from Wayne County; a number of local men joined the Forty-fourth Regiment. Near the end of 1861 an attempt was made to raise a full regiment in the county, but, after 400 men had been enlisted, orders were received to consolidate with seven other companies from Franklin County to form the Ninety-eighth Regiment, the Wayne County men having made three companies. The One Hundred Eleventh Regiment was recruited in the summer of 1862 in Wayne and Cayuga counties. Five companies were local. Six Wayne County companies were recruited for the One Hundred Thirty-eighth Regiment, which was organized soon after. Wayne and Cayuga counties also supplied the men for the One Hundred Sixtieth Regiment in 1862. The First Regiment of Veteran Cavalry also contained a number of men from the county, also the Eighth Cavalry and the Twenty-second Cavalry.
CHAPTER LI.

THE COUNTY OF ORLEANS.

The county of Orleans was created from the northern part of Genesee by the act of November 12, 1824. With the exception of Schuyler and Yates counties, it is the smallest in the Genesee Country, having an area of 396 square miles. The name Adams was at first proposed for the new county, but at the insistence of a number of prominent citizens the title of Orleans was adopted.

As early as 1803, the Holland Land Company, to promote immigration to the region now comprising Orleans County, laid out a road from Batavia to the mouth of the Oak Orchard Creek, where it was planned to start a village. This road followed an old Indian trail. Part of it now constitutes Main Street, in the village of Albion. The company surveyors found a salt spring near the Oak Orchard Creek, a little below where the village of Medina is now situated. At that time the nearest salt works were located at Salina, Onondaga County, a distance of over 100 miles. As a further inducement to settlers, the land company established salt works at this spring and opened roads in various directions. These were called “salt works roads,” a few stretches of which, here and there, are still in existence.

Permanent settlement did not begin, however, until 1811. In that year Anthony Tripp settled in what is now the town of Barre. Lansing Bailey purchased land about a mile south of Albion and built a cabin, but did not bring his family until the following February. In 1812 Oliver Benton located at the place later known as Benton’s Corners. William McCollister cleared land on the Oak Orchard road, and built a log house near where the court house at Albion was afterward erected. Jesse Mason and Nathan Whitney also came in 1812. Both soon afterward enlisted and served through the War of 1812. Jonathan Whitney, Joseph Hart and William White were settlers of the year 1813. Condi-
tions in this section were very primitive at this time. One settler has stated: "In 1815, the only mail to and through Ridgeway was carried on horseback twice a week between Canandaigua and Lewiston. October 22, 1816, a postoffice was established at Ridgeway Corners, named 'Oak Orchard,' Elijah Hawley, postmaster." On August 24, 1817, another postoffice was established at Oak Orchard Creek, on the Ridge, with James Brown as postmaster. A postoffice was started at Gaines in July, 1816, with William J. Babbitt, postmaster. One of the principal incentives to settlement in what is now Orleans County, inducing the growth of Holley, Albion, Knowlesville and Medina, was the building of the Erie Canal. The so-called Ridge road was an important item to the early settler also. This was originally an Indian trail, but, through legislative enactment, it had been surveyed and laid out in 1815 by Philetus Swift and Caleb Hopkins. The presence of the road, which generally followed the natural ridge through this vicinity, did much to encourage travel from east to west. Andrew A. Ellicott constructed his mill on the Oak Orchard Creek at Shelby Center in 1813, which led the Holland Company to open a road leading to the mill from the Oak Orchard road, mentioned above. This was the beginning of highway construction in the county, the early roads having been laid out as necessity demanded, to insure easy communication between the settlements. Next, of course, in transportation matters, came the railroads, the first of which was the line from Medina to Akron, in Erie County, which went into operation in 1836, but was abolished soon afterwards. The Rochester, Lockport & Niagara Falls Railroad was incorporated in 1850, and is now a part of the New York Central. The building of the latter gave a real impetus to the development of Orleans County. Additional matters relating to the first settlement of the county will be given in the following paragraphs relating to the towns.

The town of Barre was named by Judge John Lee for his birthplace, Barre, Massachusetts. It was erected March 6, 1818, having been set off from the town of Gaines. Nathan Whitney was the first supervisor. Prior to the War of 1812, a number of families came to Barre to live, but the hostilities on the Niagara frontier brought a halt to immigration for a period. The first tavern in Barre was conducted by Abram Mattison in 1815, on
the west side of the Oak Orchard road, two miles south of Albion; within the village of Albion a man named Churchill had an inn on the south corner of Main and Canal streets. The first school in the town was taught by Silas Benton, in the village of Albion, south part. The first merchandise store was opened by E. and A. Mix at Porter's Corners. Orris H. Gardner opened a store in 1819 near Benton's Corners, on the Oak Orchard road. The first lawyer in the town was Theophilus Capen, who had an office in Albion. William J. Moody, Alexis Ward, Henry R. Curtis, A. Hyde Cole and George W. Fleming were other early lawyers of the village and town. Dr. Orson Nicholson was the pioneer physician, having settled in Barre in 1819. Dr. William White built the first saw mill in the town, on the creek southeast of Albion, in 1816. Three years later William Bradner constructed a grist mill on this same stream. The first deed of land in the town was given by the Holland Land Company to Jacob Young, and conveyed 100 acres of lot 33, town 15, range 1, about one and a half miles south of the village of Albion. William Bradner took a deed to a large part of the east side of Main Street in the village, and Roswell Burrows had a deed to the west side of the street. The first clearing in the village was made by William McCollister, in 1811, where the court house is now located. The first dwelling in the village was a log house erected also by McCollister. The first town meetings were held at Mattison's tavern, afterwards at Benton's tavern. Among the more prominent of the early settlers of Barre may be named William McCollister, Lansing Bailey, Joseph Hart, Joseph Stoddard, Elijah Darrow, Reuben Clark and Silas Benton. Ever alert to induce settlement in their domain, the Holland Land Company offered a tract of land to the first church organized in each of the towns upon their purchase. It is recorded that the company deeded 100 acres in Barre on March 8, 1822, to the First Congregational Society, which was the first religious organization in the town. The first board of trustees of this church was composed of Orange Starr, Cyril Wilson, Ithamar Hibbard, John Bradner, Caleb C. Thurston, and Oliver Benton. The church was organized December 5, 1817. The First Presbyterian Society of Albion was incorporated March 20, 1826, and was the first in the village and the second in the town. The first trustees were: Harvey Goodrich, Joseph Hart, Ebenezer Rogers, William White,
Hiram Sickles, and Milton W. Hopkins. Rev. William Johnson was the first pastor, in 1824, and the first house of worship was erected in 1830.

The location of the village of Albion, as mentioned before, was determined by the Erie Canal and Oak Orchard road (Main Street). William McCollister's clearing and log house constituted the first step in the physical formation of the village. This was in 1812. Arad Thomas, in his history of the county (1871), states: "McCollister took up lot thirty-five, township fifteen, range one, on the east side of Main street, under article from the Holland Company, which he sold to William Bradner, who took the deed from the company of two hundred and sixty-six and one-half acres of the north part, his brother Joel taking a deed of ninety-two acres on the south part, on the west side of Main street. Jesse Bumpus took up by article from the company, the land from the town line of Gaines on the north, to near State Street on the south. John Holtzberger, of Holsenburgh, as he was sometimes called, took up the next land south of Bumpus, and Elijah Darrow took the next. Before the canal was made William Bradner sold one hundred acres of the northwest part of his tract to Nehemiah Ingersoll and others. Mr. Ingersoll employed Orange Risden to lay out his land bordering on the Oak Orchard road and canal, into village lots, and to make a plat of the same. From this Mr. Ingersoll sold lots and opened the streets, he having bought out his partners. The Bumpus tract, on the west side of Main Street, at this time was owned by Mr. Roswell Burrows, the father of Messrs. R. S. & L. Burrows. He did not lay out his land into village lots by any general survey and plant, but laid off lots and opened streets from time to time as the wants of the public required. The land fronting on Main Street, through the village, was taken up and mostly occupied by purchasers from the original proprietors, about the time the canal was made navigable."

The acquisition of county seat honors, with its attendant activities, brought in a wave of settlers, and very quickly the village began to grow. Buildings sprang up on the south side of the canal (the tow path having been on the north side), and tradesmen of every description unpacked their stocks and hung out their signs. Included among the early merchants were: Good-
rich & Standart, John Tucker, O. H. Gardner, R. S. & L. Burrows, Alderman Butts, and Freeman Clarke. The last named was afterward a prominent banker of Rochester. A Mr. Churchill kept the first hotel on the southwest corner of Main and Canal streets. The next hostelry was the Albion Hotel, located south of the canal on Main Street, west side, and was conducted for a number of years by Bumpus & Howland, afterwards by Hiram Sickles. Mr. Bumpus later built the Mansion House, on the north side of the canal on Main Street. Jesse Bumpus and his son, Philetus, built the first frame house in the village. The first warehouse was constructed by Nehemiah Ingersoll on the canal east of Main. The first sawmill was that of William Bradner, built in 1819. He also had the first grist mill. A stone flouring mill was built on the canal in 1833 by Ward & Clarks.

The first attorney in the city was Theophilus Capen, already mentioned as the first in the town of Barre. Others of the settlement days were: William J. Moody, Alexis Ward, Henry R. Curtis, Gideon Hard, William W. Ruggles.

Dr. Orson Nicholson moved from his former location two miles south of the village in 1822, and so was the first physician of Albion. Dr. William White came here about 1824 from Oak Orchard, opened a drug store, and practiced in partnership with Doctor Nicholson. Dr. Stephen M. Potter came here from Cazenovia, New York, and in time returned there.

The village of Albion was for some years called Newport, but another community of the name in the state caused frequent misdirection of the mails; consequently, when the first incorporation of the village occurred April 21, 1828, the name was changed to its present form.

When the commissioners appointed to locate the site for the county seat began to look around, two villages presented their claims for the honor—Albion and Gaines. Gaines, the larger of the two, was on the Ridge road, and better established, but Albion had the advantage of being nearer the geographical center of the county. The decision of the commissioners in favor of Albion was brought about largely through the clever strategy of a group of Albion men, Nehemiah Ingersoll, Philetus Bumpus, Henry Henderson and others. These men knew that under ordinary conditions, the time of year being in the dry season, the creek would
be low and the mills would be idle, which they knew would not impress the commissioners. They immediately repaired the dams and flumes and closed the gates, in order to hold all the available water until the psychological moment came; they also hauled logs and lumber to the mill yards and stationed a number of workers at advantageous points. The commissioners arrived, and before viewing the village were royally entertained with meat and drink; they were then driven along the creek and saw with satisfaction the rushing stream and the mill hands industriously hurrying about their work. Albion got the county seat. The first court house, of brick, was built in 1827, with the county clerk's office in the lower story. A new court house was erected in its place in 1857-58. The first jail was built in 1838.

The town of Carlton was set off from the towns of Gaines and Ridgeway, April 13, 1822, and was first called Oak Orchard, but in 1825 was given its present name. Richard W. Gates was the first supervisor. It was in this town that the first white settlements of the county were made. William and James Walsworth came here from Canada in 1803. James settled near the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek, and William near the mouth of Johnson's Creek. James, who was really the pioneer settler, rowed his family across the lake from Canada in an open boat, and first built a log cabin, then the only house on the lake shore between Fort Niagara and Braddock's Bay. Walsworth was very poor and had to labor unceasingly to provide food for his family. In two or three years he moved to a site between Lockport and Batavia, and became a tavern keeper. The Walsworths and a few others were the only settlers in Orleans County before 1809.

Joseph Ellicott, well-known surveyor for the Holland Company, conceived a village at the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek. In 1803 he made a plat of his proposed village and named it Manilla, with the hope that it would be a trading point for the lake trade route to and from the Holland Purchase. However, the building of the Erie Canal caused the demise of Manilla. The first deed of land from the Holland Company in Carlton was given to John G. Brown, and conveyed two and a half acres on the west side of Oak Orchard Creek; Brown held it for a time in the hope that a village would be located there. Among other settlers and those who bought land of the Holland Company in 1803, 1804 and 1805
were: John Farrin, James DeGraw, Cornelius DeGraw, Elijah Brown, James McKinney, Elijah Hunt, James Dunham, David Musleman, Samuel Utter, Ray Marsh, Henry Lovewell, John Parmeter, William Carter, Martin Griffin, Eli Griffith, William Griffith, Stephen Hoyt, Samuel McKinney, John Jason, Henry Lovewell, William Carter, Job Shipman, Ephraim Waldo, Paul Brown, Job Johnson, Thaddeus Moore, David Miller, Matthew Dunham and his sons, Matthew, James and Charles, and Moses Root. Matthew Dunham erected a wood-turning mill on Johnson's Creek in the summer of 1804, also did wood turning. He carried most of his product across the lake to Canadian customers until the embargo of 1808 prevented a disposal of the goods, but even afterwards, it is recorded, he smuggled quantities of chairs and bowls across in a sail boat. The Holland Land Company caused to be constructed the first grist mill and sawmill in a few years, under the ownership of the Dunhams, and later George Kuck. Reuben Root in the early days carried passengers and freight across the lake in a small sail boat. Reuben and John Fuller settled near Kuckville in 1811.

In December, 1810, eight young men of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, formed a “Union Company,” to settle on the Holland Purchase. They bound themselves into a cooperative venture and placed their agreement in writing. So they came to Carlton and took up land west of Oak Orchard Creek, each having his own farm. These men were: Minoris Day, Fitch Chamberlain, Charles Webster, Anthony Miles, Selah Bardslee, Moses Barnum Jr., Russell Smith, and Giles Slater, Jr. All were bachelors except Chamberlain, and he left his wife at home. Single blessedness soon palled upon them, and after the first year Slater returned East for a wife. He was soon followed by the rest of the Union Company. All eight of the men became sterling citizens of the county, accumulated wealth, and their descendants are yet living in the county. Anthony Miles was the survivor of the group.

The first store in the town was kept by George Kuck. The first death was that of Elijah Brown; the first marriage that of William Carter and Amy Hunt in 1804; and the first birth was that of twins to Mrs. James Walsworth in 1806. Peleg Helms taught the first school in 1810-11. The first religious services in Carlton were held in 1810 by Reverend Steele, a Methodist
preacher from Canada. Dr. Richard W. Gates was the first regular physician, but later removed to Barre, and thence to Yates. He represented Orleans County in the Assembly in 1841.

The town of Clarendon was erected from the town of Sweden February 23, 1821. As in the case of many other towns of western New York, settlement during the first few years was slow, owing to the difficulty in obtaining good title to the land before 1811. Among the earliest settlers in this town were: Eldridge Farwell built the first sawmill on Sandy Creek in 1811, and the ford, Elisha Huntley, David Church, and Chauncey Robinson. Farwell built the first sawmill on Sandy Creek in 1811, and the first grist mill at the same location two years later. Around these mills a small village grew, which was aptly called Farwell's Mills. The first store of the town was kept here by Frisbie & Pierpont in 1821. The first school in the town was taught by Mrs. Amanda Bills, and the first schoolhouse, built of logs, was put up in 1813 south of Farwell's Mills. David Sturges succeeded Frisbie & Pierpont in the mercantile business at the Mills. Pierpont was also a tavern keeper. In 1815 Joseph Sturges built a distillery at the Mills and, with his brother David, operated it for about a decade. Doctor Bussy was the first physician in the town of Clarendon. The Presbyterian Church of Clarendon was organized February 4, 1823. In 1831 it united with the Presbyterian Church in Holley. The first town meeting was held April 4, 1821, at the Farwell's Mills schoolhouse, and Eldridge Farwell was elected supervisor. Among other early manufacturers at the busy little hamlet of Farwell's Mills were Jonas Davis, who made spinning wheels, and Alanson Dudley, who made shoes and did tanning.

The town of Gaines was formed from the town of Ridgeway February 14, 1816, and included the town of Barre and most of Carlton within its original boundaries. William J. Babbitt, prominent citizen of the town, suggested the name of the town in honor of General E. P. Gaines, U. S. A. Samuel Clark was the first supervisor of the town.

Before the War of 1812, a number of families had settled along the Ridge road. A man named Gilbert, who lived about two miles east of Gaines Village in 1809, was undoubtedly the first settler of the town. Land was purchased in the town in 1809 by Andrew Jacox, Whitfield Rathbun, William Sibley,
Cotton M. Leach, Noah Burgess, James Mather, and Henry Luce. Turner’s History of the Holland Purchase states: “Whitfield Rathbun was the pioneer upon all that part of the Ridge Road, in Orleans County, embraced in the Holland Purchase.” Noah Burgess came across the lake from Canada and settled on the south side of the Ridge. Arad Thomas says: “Mr. Burgess was sick and unable to work when he first arrived, and the widow Gilbert, (Mr. Gilbert, mentioned above, had died in 1809), took her oxen and moved the family and effects of Mr. Burgess from Stillwater to his place on the Ridge, a distance of about four miles. Mrs. Burgess, who was a strong, athletic woman, then chopped down trees and cut logs for a log house, and Mrs. Gilbert drew them to the spot with her oxen, and the walls of the house were rolled up from these logs by men who came along to look for land. The house so built was occupied for a time by Mr. Burgess.” The widow Gilbert moved to Canandaigua in 1811.

The names of Rowley, Wilcox, Leach, Adams, Rosier, Sprague and Pratt are familiar among those who settled along the Ridge in 1810. Daniel Gates came in 1811, and settled about two miles west of the village of Gaines, where he found a cabin already built by a former tenant. It was in this cabin, also, that Orrin Gleason taught the first school in the town in 1813. Henry Drake came to the town in 1811, and in the next year he built the first dam and saw mill in the town, on Otter Creek.

The men residing in the town of Gaines during the War of 1812 had the opportunity to participate in the activities of that conflict. A company of the settlers had organized themselves under the captaincy of Eleazer McCarty, as a means of protection against any attacks. In December, 1813, after the British had burned Lewiston, the Gaines recruits heard that the enemy was approaching along the Ridge. Immediately the company was brought together and marched westward. They came to Molyneaux Tavern, about twelve miles east of Lewiston, the next night, and found that the tavern was occupied by British and Indians. McCarty and his men staged a surprise attack before the enemy could reach their arms. A few Indians and one British soldier were killed, and the remainder taken to Lewiston as prisoners. The Gaines company encamped near that village and captured a scouting party of British which was returning.
to Fort Niagara with plunder. After about twenty days' service, Captain McCarty and his men were discharged and returned home.

The first practicing physician in the town of Gaines was Doctor Jesse Beach. The first lawyer was Orange Butler, and he was followed by Judge Elijah Foot and W. W. Ruggles. Jonathan Gates built the first grist mill in 1822 on Otter Creek. The first tavern was kept by William Sibley in 1811, and the first store by William Perry in 1815. Other early merchants were: E. & E. D. Nichols, V. R. Hawkins, and J. J. Walbridge. The first printing press in Orleans County was brought to Gaines by Seymour Tracy, who began to publish a newspaper in 1824, and continued about four years; John Fisk succeeded Tracy before the paper expired. The first child born in the town of Gaines was Samuel Crippen, Jr., in 1809; the first marriage was that of Andrew Jacobs and Sally Wing in 1810 or 1811. James Mather was a trader in "black salts," potash and staves, which he shipped to Montreal. The village of Gaines, when the canal was completed, was the most important village in the county. Stage coaches made regular trips on the Ridge Road, merchants were thriving, two hotels were doing a large business, there was an academy, a meeting house and a newspaper here. Consequently, when the county seat went to Newport (Albion), or "Mudport," as the Gaines people facetiously called it, they were much surprised and disappointed. Travel was deflected from the Ridge Road to the canal boats and the new county seat began to eclipse the grandeur of Gaines. The Gaines citizens strove earnestly to check the recession in their affairs, but it was of no use; they lowered the price of lots, but there were no buyers; they established the Farmer's Bank of Orleans, but it failed; the academy finished its career for lack of students and funds, and until today Gaines has remained a hamlet. One writer says: "The new county seat would be Gaines. Philetus Bumpus was then hunting bears where Albion now is, and the future greatness of Gaines was not dimmed by prospects of Clinton's Erie Canal. Such was the theory. The canal made dough of the whole of that cake."

Among the early settlers in the village of Eagle Harbor, so named from an eagle's nest found there when the canal was
built, were: Harvey Smith, Stephen N. Chubb, Macy Pratt, Asahel Fitch, James Mather, Robert Hunter, Amos S. Samson, Stephen Abbott. The first clearing was done by Harvey Smith in the winter of 1812. David Smith was the first tavern keeper and built the first saw mill. The first school house was built in 1822. Doctor James Brown was the pioneer physician.

The town of Kendall was formed from the town of Murray April 7, 1837, and named for Amos Kendall, then postmaster-general. Ryan Barber was the first supervisor. Settlement in this town was late, as it was off the traveled routes, and the land was not surveyed and offered to the settlers by the Holland Company. Samuel Bates, a Vermonter, was the first white settler in 1812, but did not bring his family until 1814. David Jones, Adin Manley, Amos Randall, John Farnsworth, Zebulon Rice, Benjamin Morse and Nathaniel Brown came in 1815. Felix Augur, Reverend Stephen Randall, Ansel Balcom, George Balcom, Stephen Bliss, James Weed came in 1816. Real settlement did not begin until after this year of 1816. The first birth in the town was that of Bartlett B. Morse, in November, 1815; the first marriage was that of James Aiken and Esther A. Bates, March 2, 1817, and the first death was that of a son of George Balcom in 1816. Hiram Thompson was the pioneer merchant in 1823; Lyman Spicer had the first inn during the same year; the first saw mill was built by Augur & Boyden in 1819; Gurdon Balcom taught the first school in 1819; the first grist mill was built by Ose Webster on Sandy Creek; Elder Stephen Randall conducted the first religious services; and Doctor Theophilus Randall was the first physician. The town of Kendall was the scene of an intellectual revival in 1820, when a public library association was formed, fostered by such prominent settlers as H. W. Bates, Adin Manley, Doctor Randall, Amos Randall, David Jones, Calvin Freeman, Orrin Doty, James M. Clark, Benjamin Morse, Nathaniel Brown, Caleb Clark and Noah Priest. About seventy-five volumes were secured and for ten years the people were busy reading them. Salt making was an early industry in this town. In 1825, about fifty Norwegians came here from their native country and settled on the lake shore in the northeast part of the town. Most of them later moved westward.

The town of Murray was erected from the old town of North-
amptoon in June, 1812. Northampton is described upon another page of this work. The new town was named for John Murray, of New York, one of the proprietors, and at first included the present towns of Murray, Kendall, Clarendon, Union or Hamlin, Clarkson and Sweden. The first settlements within the limits of the present town were made on the Ridge near Sandy Creek. Epaphras Mattison settled here in 1809. Other early settlers were named Wait, Wright, Farnsworth, Sisson and Rockwood. First settlements also followed along the Ridge Road. The pioneer tavern of the town was conducted in 1809 by Mr. Mattison. The first store was opened at Sandy Creek in 1815 by Isaac Leach. The first grist mill was built by Perry and Luce in 1817. The first school was kept by Fanny Ferguson in 1814. The first town meeting was held in the barn of Johnson Bedell, four miles south of Brockport; this was before the original town had been divided.

The village of Holley, in the town of Murray, is one of the four larger villages in the county of Orleans. Like many other communities in this section of the state, it owes its existence to the Erie Canal, which brought trade and population. The site of the village was originally a hemlock forest. The land within the present village was part of a tract taken up by Areovester Hamlin, a Connecticut Yankee, in 1820, and he began clearing the land preparatory to laying out a village; he also built a store, and secured a postoffice, of which he was postmaster. Hamlin worked hard to encourage settlement. All of his property, however, was sold at sheriff's sale about 1829. Colonel Ezra Brainard built the embankment for the canal over Sandy Creek. John W. Strong was another early storekeeper here, and, like Hamlin, failed. Hiram Frisbie came to the village in 1828 and opened a store; he bought a large part of the former Hamlin property in the neighborhood. James Seymour was another prominent citizen of the day. Other early merchants were: Mower & Wardwell, Selby & Newell, Alva Hamlin, George A. Porter, S. Stedman and E. Taylor. John Avery and brother were blacksmiths; Samuel Cone was a shoemaker; and Doctor McClough was the first physician. The first lawyer was Reuben Bryant. Early taverns were kept by Messrs. Cone and Barr. Some attempts at salt making were made in the early years, but with
varying success. The village was at one time called Salt Port by the boatmen on the canal, but when the canal was dug the name Holley was given in honor of Myron Holley, one of the canal commissioners. The village was incorporated July 1, 1850. A Congregational Church was organized in the town of Murray, at Sandy Creek, as early as 1819.

The first settler on the site of the village of Hulberton, in the town of Murray, was Joseph Budd, from Rensselaer County, this state, who came in May, 1826. He was a public-spirited man and did much to induce settlers to come here. He sold lots and provided material assistance for many. The village was first called Scio, but there having been another postoffice of the name in the state, it was changed to Hulberton in honor of Isaac H. S. Hulbert, prominent early merchant of the village. Abijah Reed, and his sons, Epenetus, Hercules and Jacob, his son-in-law, Edward Mulford, Gilbert Turner, William Perrigo, Remember S. Wheeler, George Squire, Hanford Phillips and Orsamus Squire were other worthy pioneers and citizens.

The village of Hindsburg, in the town of Murray, was first settled by Jacob Luttenton, who built the first house there. He sold out in 1829 to Jacob Hinds, who began the development of the village. From him it takes its name.

The town of Ridgeway was formed from the town of Batavia, June 8, 1812, and included within its original boundaries what are now Ridgeway, Gaines, Barre, Shelby, Yates and Carlton. In 1830 an addition to the town was made in order to include the village of Knowlesville in one town. The town received its name from the Ridge Road. The first town meeting was held at Oak Orchard, April 6, 1813, and Oliver Booth, of Gaines Corners, was elected supervisor. Judge Otis Turner settled at Oak Orchard in 1811, and, with Messrs. White and Hooker, built a grist mill on Oak Orchard Creek between the Ridge and Medina in 1812. Doctor William White was the first physician in Orleans County; he afterward moved to Albion, where he augmented his professional practice by building and operating a sawmill on Sandy Creek. He also kept a drug store, was the first surrogate of the county, engaged in boating on the canal, and farmed in the town of Carlton. He later moved to Holley and served as justice of the peace in the town of Murray. How-
ever, the first actual settler in the town of Ridgeway was Sey­
mour Murdock in 1810, followed soon after by William Davis.
Ezra D. Barnes was another. Eli Moore moved to the Corners
in 1811 and opened a tavern, and a store later. Cyrus Harwood
was the first lawyer in the town and Elijah Hawley the first
postmaster. The first school house, of logs, was built in 1815.
The first school had been taught in 1814 by Betsy Murdock in
her father’s barn. The First Universalist society was organized
December 14, 1833, and Reverend Charles Hammond was the
first pastor.

When work on the Erie Canal was started there was nothing
on the site of Medina. The village was laid out by Ebenezer
Mix about 1823 and named by him. Settlement had shown signs
of beginning at Shelby Center and no thought was given to the
later Medina. Samuel F. Gear built a sawmill at the falls of
the Oak Orchard creek in 1805, and at the same time the salt
works were started north of the village. Few settlers came in
before the war, however, as there were no roads here and war
conditions made them cautious. The salt works were under con­
trol of Joseph Ellicott, but little was done with them until they
were bought by Isaac Bennett in 1818. The first store in Medina
was opened by Sylvanus Coan in 1824. David E. Evans built
a flouring mill in 1825. Joseph Nixon built a brewery in 1827,
which later became a distillery. Uri D. Moore had the first hotel
on Shelby Street in 1824. Asahel Woodruff and his brother
were early merchants. Doctor Rumsey was the first regular
physician. The first attorney was Nathan Sawyer. A postoffice
was established at Medina in 1829, with Simeon Bathgate as
postmaster. The first church in the village was the Episcopalian.
St. John’s church was incorporated in 1827, when a missionary,
Reverend Richard Salmon, was in charge. Bishop Hobart held
the first Episcopal service by a bishop in the county at this church
September 7, 1828. Justus Ingersoll, Richard Van Dyke, Chris­
topher Whaley, Elijah Beech, John B. Ellicott, Joseph Nixon,
Henry Yerrington, Benjamin W. Van Dyke, Jonas S. Billings
and Hezekiah R. Warner were prominent members. The first
church building was erected in 1831, and the first services held
there on Christmas Eve of the next year, although the house was
not fully completed for several years. The First Methodist
Episcopal Church was established in 1830 and a church erected in 1834. The Baptists in Medina organized themselves in 1831. The Presbyterian Church here was organized March 19, 1829, and this society erected the first church building in the village, on the north side of Cross Street, near West Street. The first newspaper in Medina was the Herald, published by D. P. Adams in the autumn of 1832. Medina was incorporated March 3, 1832.

The village of Knowlesville was founded by William Knowles, the first settler there in the winter of 1815. Shortly afterward, John Caniff also took up land there. Mr. Knowles began the first clearing of native timber on the site of the village. He occupied a log cabin at first, and in 1825 erected the first frame house in the town. William Van Dorn had the first store in Knowles' warehouse. Nathan S. Wood was the second merchant, in 1825. The first school was constructed in 1817. The post-office was established in 1826, and Mr. Knowles, at the request of the villagers, called it Portville, but after learning that there was another New York village of that name, this community was called Knowlesville. The first religious society in the town was the Presbyterian at Knowlesville, established in Congregational form by Reverend Eleazer Fairbanks, August 27, 1817.

The town of Shelby was formed from the town of Ridgeway, March 6, 1818, and named for Governor Shelby, of Kentucky. Joseph and Colonel Andrew A. Ellicott promoted the settlement of this town by building mills and highways, with the assistance of the Holland Land Company. Colonel Ellicott was the patron saint of Shelby, and moved here from Batavia in 1817. He had been working under his uncle, Joseph Ellicott, as a surveyor. He died in 1839. The first tavern in the town was kept by Daniel Timmerman in 1816, and the first store by Christian Groff, in 1818. The first school was taught by Cornelius Ashton in the winter of 1815-16. The first physician was Doctor Christopher Whaley, who came in 1819. Doctor George Norton was the second. The first postoffice in the town was at Shelby Center and the postmaster was Colonel Ellicott.

The town of Yates was erected from the town of Ridgeway,
April 17, 1822, under the name of Northton, but in the next year the name was changed to Yates, for Governor Yates. George Houseman, in 1809, and John Eaton, in 1810, were probably the first settlers. The first tavern keeper was Samuel Tappan, at Yates Center, in 1825. The first store was kept by Moore & Hughes, in 1824. The first school was taught by Josiah Perry in 1819. The school house was about a mile north of the Center. Yates Center seemed at first to be the coming village of the town, but Lyndonville appropriated the honors in later years. The last-named village was named by a group of citizens from Lyndon, Vermont. Stephen W. Mudgett, Samuel Clark, Samuel and Oliver Whipple, Richard Barry, Royal Chamberlain and C. Peabody were early residents. L. & N. Martin kept the first store; Blanchard & Chamberlain had the first tavern; and Doctor Horace Phippany was the first physician.

The town of Albion was set off from the town of Barre in 1875, and includes the village of the same name. Norman S. Field was the first supervisor.

The pioneer first judge of Orleans County was Elijah Foot, appointed April 22, 1825; the first surrogate was William White, appointed April 19, 1825. In 1847 the duties of surrogate and county judge were combined, and the first to hold office under this ruling was Henry R. Curtis. The courts for Ontario County, before the county seat was located at Albion, were held at Bronson's hotel in the town of Gaines. Judge William B. Rochester presided at the first circuit court held here, October 13, 1825. The trial jurors sworn in at this time were: Martin Hobart, Oliver Brown, Samuel Norton, Joshua Raymond, Nathan Whitney, Curtis Tomlinson, Zebulon Packard, Thomas Annis, Zardius Tousley, Dudley Watson, Seymour B. Murdoch, Ephraim Masten, Oliver Booth 2nd, Daniel Gates, Archibald L. Daniels, Richard M'Omer, Timothy Ruggles, Daniel Reed, Ethan Graham, John Hall, Philo Elmer, Joseph Davis, John Sherwood.

The first court of common pleas and general sessions was also held at Bronson's hotel, June 22, 1825. There were present the following: Elijah Foot, first judge; Eldridge Farwell, William J. Moody, William Penniman and Cyrus Harwood, judges; and the members of the grand jury, Ralph H. Brown, William Love, Harvey Goodrich, Hiram Sickles, Henry Carter,

The Orleans County Medical Society was organized January 8, 1873, in the office of Doctor J. W. Randall at Albion, who was the first president.

The Orleans County Bar Association was established March 12, 1877, with John H. White, president. The county attorneys who affiliated themselves with the organization were: George Bullard, H. A. Childs, C. J. Church, John Cunneen, O. A. Eddy, S. E. Filkins, H. S. Goff, John W. Graves, Andrew C. Harwick, Clark D. Knapp, Charles A. Keeler, E. Porter, E. R. Reynolds, D. N. Salisbury, John G. Sawyer, Seth D. Spencer and I. M. Thompson.

There are six strong banks in Orleans County at the present time. The Citizens National Bank of Albion was organized in 1885, and has now deposits over three millions of dollars; J. C. Curtis is president. The Orleans County Trust Company, of Albion, was started in 1920; H. D. Bartlett is president. The Holley State Exchange Bank is under the executive charge of M. Kennedy. The Lyndonville Citizens State Bank was organized in 1911; F. B. Housel is president. The Central Bank of Medina was established in 1909 and the Union Bank in 1861. W. F. Barry is president of the former and G. A. Newell of the latter. The Bank of Orleans, established at Albion in 1834, was the first financial institution in the county. It existed until 1857. The Orleans County National Bank was organized August 9, 1865, with Elizur Hart as the first president. The Bank of Albion was founded in 1839, and in December, 1863, was reorganized as the First National. John M. Kennan was the first banker in Medina; he was from Lockport. He established his business here in 1854 and failed in 1861, but later was instrumental in starting the Union Bank of Medina with William Potter as president. The First National Bank of Medina failed in 1866.

The first newspaper in Albion, when it was still Newport, was the Patriot, in 1824; this became the Orleans Advocate, in
1825. Franklin Cowdry was the founder of this publication. It later was renamed the Orleans Advocate and Anti-Masonic Telegraph; then in 1828 the Advocate part of the title was dropped. In the same year it was called the Orleans Telegraph and then the American Standard. This paper was the beginning of the present American and News. The Orleans Republican, published at Albion, was first issued October 21, 1829, by Cephas S. McConnell. In Medina the first newspaper was the Herald, established in 1832 by Dan P. Adams, and existed two or three years. In 1837 the Sentinel was started by J. and J. H. Davis. The Medina Citizen was established in 1850 by H. A. Smith, and later was renamed the Tribune. The Medina Journal was first issued in 1903, the Register in 1877, and the New York State Fruit Grower in 1917. The Holley Standard was established in 1870, and the Lyndonville Enterprise in 1907; both are independent sheets.

Reference has been made to the brief participation of Orleans County men in the War of 1812. The beginning of hostilities in 1861, with Lincoln's call for volunteers, found the citizens of the county prepared to fight. On April 18, 1861, the first mass meeting was held at Albion and the formation of three companies was immediately begun. Medina also had a meeting, with like results. Space prevents a detailed description of the different regiments in which Orleans County men served, but the principal ones may be mentioned as 27th infantry, the 28th infantry, the 11th infantry, the 8th cavalry, the 3d cavalry, the 2d mounted rifles, the 8th heavy artillery, 151st infantry, 1st, 4th and 14th artillery regiments, 17th independent battery, and the 25th battery, light artillery. Hundreds of men lost their lives among those who enlisted from the county; in fact, no county in the Genesee Country paid a dearer price in proportion to population than did Orleans.
CHAPTER LII.

THE COUNTY OF SCHUYLER.

Schuyler County is the smallest of the counties in the Genesee Country, having an area of only 336 square miles. It is likewise the youngest, being created by the act of April 17, 1854, from parts of Chemung, Steuben and Tompkins counties. It was named in honor of General Philip Schuyler, distinguished American soldier and patriot. Not unlike the experience of other counties, the subject of the location of the county seat engendered bitter feelings and some strife. For a number of years Havana and Watkins were rivals in this direction. In the act Delos De Wolf, of Oswego County, Edward Dodd, of Washington County, and Vivus W. Smith of Onondaga County were named commissioners to locate the site of the county buildings. Madison Treman and David F. Sears, of Hector, Roswell Holden and Hiram Chapman, of Reading and Guy C. Hinman, of Catherine, were appointed building commissioners. The courts were to be held in such place as the board of supervisors appointed until the erection of a court house, and prisoners were to be confined in the Chemung County jail until that of the new county should be completed.

The commissioners visited Watkins, then proceeded to Havana and, to the surprise of the greater part of the county's population, designated the latter place as the county seat. Then arose the storm; through newspapers, the courts and meetings the action of the commissioners was both approved and condemned. At a meeting of the board of supervisors held at the hotel at Watkins, August 30, 1854, Supervisor Phineas Catlin, of Catherine, presented a deed executed by Charles Cook for a site in the village of Havana for the county buildings, which, with the bond of the commissioners, was delivered to the clerk of the board for safe keeping and no action was then taken.
a second meeting, held October 25th following, the supervisors rejected the deed as insufficient to pass the title to the county. The board, moreover, instituted proceedings to stop the erection of the county buildings at Havana, which had already begun. Further action by the board to the same end was taken at a later meeting and, at its meeting on December 11th the board determined to locate the county seat at Watkins. Guinnip's Hall in Watkins was designated as the place for holding courts until the county buildings were finished, and all county business was directed to be transacted at Watkins. This, however, did not end the struggle. In 1857 a law was passed confirming the action of the commissioners in locating the county seat at Havana. The supervisors refused to take possession of the county buildings at Havana or to allow courts to be held there; a court house had in the meantime been completed at Watkins. The affair dragged on until 1867, when the legislature authorized a change of the county seat to Watkins. In 1874 the supreme court upheld this choice and the strife of two decades was ended with the sale of the county buildings at Havana, which were paid for by the county.

By a statute passed May 15, 1798, the northern half of townships 1 and 4, and the whole of townships 2 and 3, of John W. Watkins' patent, were incorporated into a town by the name of Catherinestown. Twenty-six families then resided within the town. It was originally a part of Newtown (now Elmira, Chemung County). Catlin and Veteran (Chemung County) were taken off in 1823; a part of Newfield (Tompkins County) was annexed in 1853, and a part was annexed to Cayuta in 1854. Montour was taken off in 1860.

Within the limits of the old town of Catherine were the earliest settlements of the county. The town was named in honor of Catherine Montour, mentioned elsewhere. Near the villages of Catherine and Odessa the first cabins were built. John Mitchell, who came in the spring of 1799, was the pioneer, and he was followed by such men as Josiah Hinman, and his son, Elijah S., David Beardsley, Ebenezer Mallory, Samuel Winton, Solomon Booth, Elijah and Isaac Booth, John Coe, Ichabod Meeker, Simeon Lovell, Isaac Lyon, John Stiles, Lemuel Shelton, William H. Prince and James Osterhout. Many more could be
named if space permitted; the settlement was rapidly growing and the communities were soon transformed into villages.

The village of Odessa was laid out by Phineas Catlin and surveyed by John Foster about 1827. Besides these two, Coleman Olmstead, George Shelton and others settled there at this time. John Foster had the first store in the year 1828; he also kept the first tavern. The first sawmill was erected in 1799 by Isaac Swartwood for Robert Charles Johnson; and the first grist mill in 1801 by David Beardsley, John Coe and Robert C. Johnson. The first school was erected about 1825. The village was incorporated in 1903. The banking business of Charles S. Couch & Son, at Odessa, was established in 1914.

The early settlers on the site of the village of Alpine were Aaron E. and William P. Mallory, Caleb Robinson, Robert Lockerby, John H. Rumsey. The village of Catherine was settled by the men named in the forepart of this chapter as early settlers of the county. The Methodist Episcopal Church of Catherine was organized in 1805; that of Alpine in 1874, and Odessa in 1877. The First Wesleyan Methodist Church of Odessa was formed in 1856. St. John’s Protestant Episcopal Church of Catherine was established in 1809, and the First Free Will Baptist Church in 1841. The First Baptist Church of Alpine was organized in 1874.

The town of Cayuta was originally organized March 24, 1824, from Spencer (Tioga County), and at the time of the erection of Schuyler County in 1854 underwent an extensive change of boundaries, by the addition of parts of the towns of Erin and Catlin in Chemung County. The pioneer of the town was Captain Gabriel Ogden, who came with his family from Tioga County, Pennsylvania, and settled near the site of the village of Cayuta in 1798. About the same time Reverend David Janes (or Jaynes) came. Other arrivals of this year were Harmon White, Jonathan and Joseph Thomas, Benjamin Chambers and Jeremiah Taylor. John, Emanuel, Saunder and Benjamin Ennis, brothers, came together the next year. Robert Lockerby came in 1801 or 1802, and was followed shortly by Moses Brown, Langstaff Compton, the Reynolds and Smiths and others. Captain Ogden conducted the first tavern, at Cayuta, in 1805. The first sawmill was erected by Jesse D. White on the east branch of the Cayuta in 1816, and the first grist mill was built two miles
below Cayuta in 1817 by John Ennis. The first religious services were held by Elder Janes at his house in 1802. The first school was taught by Robert Lockerby in the winter of 1805, in one of Elder Janes' houses. The village of Cayuta was settled by Captain Ogden, Harmon White, John White and a few others. The first store was kept by Jesse D. White about 1810. Hiram White had the first tavern in 1817. The postoffice was established here in 1815, it is said, with Jesse D. White the first postmaster. Elder Janes is believed to have been the first preacher within the present Schuyler County. Many years passed before any regular religious organization was effected within the town; the first church building was not put up until 1859; this was for the Free Church. The First Baptist Church of Cayuta was organized in 1877.

The town of Dix was formed from the town of Catlin, Chemung County, April 17, 1835. Near the site of the village of Watkins, at the head of the lake, and along the valley of Catherine creek, the first settlements of the town were made. John Diven and William Baskin settled in 1797-8. About 1800, Jacob Mills and his son, Jacob, arrived, followed soon by Matthias Miller; other settlers during the early years of the new century were: the Cleveland, Thomas L. Nichols, Ebenezer Buck, Obadiah Phinney, Messrs. Hackett, Haskins, Palmer and Perry, Joseph Hitchcock, William Lane, Mr. Easling, George Frost, John P. Cornell, George W. Bronson, Amos Royce, Judge John Crawford, Claudius Townsend, Underhill Frost, John and Brewster Platt, Colonel Green Bennett, Elish and G. W. Bronson and Simeon L. Rood. The First Baptist church of Dix and Orange was formed in 1833; the church of Catlin and Dix in 1830; the First Methodist Episcopal church of Beaver Dams in 1833; the First Presbyterian church of Catlin in 1834; the First Universalist society of Dix in 1848. The first school was taught in the town in 1826 by Miss Amanda Hotchkiss. The first grist mill was erected by Mr. Hubbell in Van Zant's Hollow. Colonel Green Bennett built a sawmill on Bower's Creek in 1828.

In 1788 Wolcott and Wilson, at Havana, Culver and Smith, at Watkins and George Fausett, on the lake road near North Hector, made settlements. John Dow reached the head of the lake in April, 1789. He became very prominent in the affairs of
the county. John W. Watkins represented a company consisting of Royal Flint, Jonathan Lawrence, Robert C. Livingston, John Lamb, Melancthon Smith, James Watson and himself. The Watkins and Flint purchase of 325,000 acres extending south, east and west from the head of Seneca lake is well known in the history of land transactions of early western New York; when this purchase was made, it did not embrace the 4,000 acres which had been bought by Ezra L'hommedieu, a wealthy Frenchman, and which included most of the villages of Watkins and Havana. John W. Watkins erected a large house on the hill in the western portion of the village. Charles Watkins built a grist mill and blacksmith shop on the north bank of the Glen, then called "Big Gully," and together they gradually built up the estate. John W. Watkins was compelled by financial difficulties to return to New York, and the property passed into the hands of another brother, Doctor Samuel Watkins, who came here in 1828 and remained until his death in 1851. He was responsible for the real beginning of the village of Watkins; he laid out the village, built the Jefferson House, also several stores, residences and mills. He named the village Salubria, but later changed it to Jefferson, by which name it was incorporated April 11, 1842; on April 8, 1852, an act was passed naming it Watkins. The village charter was renewed April 3, 1861. The first trustees of the village are believed to have been Orlando Hurd, William E. White, Benoni Peck, Winthrop E. Boothe, George E. Quinn, Colonel Enoch Armitage and William R. Thompson. The post-office first established here was Catlin, in Tioga County, in 1823, with John Diven, postmaster.

The Presbyterian Church of Watkins was organized September 8, 1818. The Methodists had preaching here as early as 1810, but no church was formed until 1849. St. James' Episcopal Church of Watkins was established in 1830. The first Catholic services were held in the village about 1850, and a church (St. Mary's) built in 1865. The Baptists organized here about 1846.

The Glen National Bank of Watkins was organized in 1911; W. W. Clute is now president. The Watkins State Bank was also organized in 1911; C. M. Durland is president. The Schuyler County Bank and the Watkins Exchange Bank were financial institutions of an earlier day.
The village now has two newspapers. The Watkins Express, a Republican weekly, published by F. W. Severne, was started in 1853, and the Watkins Review, a Democratic weekly, issued by B. L. Piper, was established in 1896.

The town of Hector was first included in the town of Whites-town, Montgomery County, in 1788; in 1789 twenty-eight military townships were surveyed and lot 21 was named Hector by the land commissioners, in 1790. In 1792 it became a part of Penn, and in 1794 a part of Ovid. On March 30, 1802, it was reorganized as Hector in Onondaga County, and in 1804 was embraced in the territory which formed Seneca County. It became a part of Tompkins County when it was created in 1817, and when Schuyler County was erected in 1854 the town of Hector became a part of it. The first permanent white settler of the town was William Wickham in 1790. Reuben Smith and his sons, Jabez and Harry, came in 1793. Subsequent settlers were: Daniel Everts, Colonel Aranthus Everts, Grover Smith, Samuel Hanley, Richard Ely, Elisha Trowbridge, Hermon Trowbridge, Amasa Matthews, Captain Jonathan Owen, Henry Sayler, Sr., David Larrison, Captain Joseph Hager, Joseph Gillespie, George Howell, Robert Durland William Spaulding, Cornelius Humphrey William Carman, Richard Carman, Joshua and Jesse Makeel and others.

The village of Burdett, incorporated in 1898, was first settled by William Martin, Joseph Carson and Mowbry Owen. The first school was built at Peach Orchard; John Livingston was the first teacher. The first religious services in the town were held at McIntyre's settlement in 1805. The first church organization was the Presbyterian, in 1809, and the first church building was erected at Peach Orchard in 1818. The Methodist Church at Burdett was organized in 1833.

The town of Montour was erected March 23, 1860; Charles Cook was the first supervisor. Phineas Catlin was the first settler in 1792 in the present town area. Other early comers were Anthony Brodrick, Joseph Frost, Asa Coe, William Lyon, Samuel Bennett, David Lee, Samuel Nichols, William Ayres, Ebenezer B. Crofut, Thomas L. Fanton, Minor L. Sherwood, Joseph Brown, John C. Larew, Albert Brown, George C. Wickham, Solomon Williams, Jacob Hendricks and James P. Sherrer. The village
of Havana is located adjacent to the site of the old Catherine's Town, the Indian village of Catherine Montour, which was razed by Sullivan's troops in 1779. Silas Walcott and Mr. Wilson made the first settlements at Havana, in 1788. George Mills came in 1790.

The town of Orange was formed from Jersey April 20, 1836. Additions to the town were made in 1842 and 1854 from Steuben County. The town was first settled in 1802 by Henry Switzer and his sons, Henry, Jr., John, William, Jacob and Peter, and his sons-in-law, Abram Bosombarack, Samuel Skomp, Peter Umphalalla and Francis Yager.

The town of Reading was erected from Frederickstow (now Wayne, Steuben County), February 17, 1806; the first town meeting was held in April following, and officers elected. Prominent among the early settlers were Judge John Dow, David Culver, Alexander Hinton, William Roberts, Valentine Hitchcock, James Calvert, Andrew McDowell, Caleb Fulkerson, Richard Laning, Daniel Shannon, John Sutton, John Davis, Asaph Corbett, Lewis Lefevre, Thomas Torrence, John Diven, John Hurlbut, John Hurley, James Drake, Jonathan Treman, James Hayes, Alpheus Schofield, Daniel C. and Samuel Norris.

The town of Tyrone was formed from Wayne, April 16, 1822. Early settlers included Joshua and Elisha Wixon, Gershom, Justus, Justus, Jr., Thadeus and Abram Bennett, Albert Stothoff, Solomon Wixon, Ephraim Sanford, Samuel Lowrey and Thomas O'Connor.

Prominent among the early settlers of Schuyler County was Simeon L. Rood, the first county judge. He was a native of Vermont, and came to Cayuga County in 1817. He was one of the first judges of Chemung County when it was organized, and in 1854 was elected county judge of Schuyler. Leading members of the county bar were John J. Van Alen, George G. Freer, George C. Shearer, Oliver P. Hurd, Hull Fanton, Artemas Fay, Hiram W. Jackson, Edward Quin, John Morgan, C. G. Judd, Sylvester Hazen, Gilbert Hurd, F. W. Ritter, Charles J. Baskin, George E. Quin, D. C. Woodcock, Marcus Crawford, George G. Freer, Milton P. Leonard, William H. Gibbs, D. J. Sunderlin and J. B. Wilkins. Several of these men represented their county in assembly and congress, and others were elevated to the bench in Schuyler.
The Schuyler County Medical Society was organized at a meeting held in the Montour House in Havana, December 29, 1857; the following physicians of the county were present: J. W. Thompson, Nelson Winton, N. Nivison, S. B. H. Nichols, E. B. Wager, G. D. Bailey and Thomas Shannon. Doctor Nelson Winton was the first president. The Schuyler County Homeopathic Medical Society was organized July 9, 1872 by Doctors William Gulick, E. W. Lewis, Alex V. Stobbs, G. A. Tracy and A. P. Hollett. I. W. Thompson was elected president.
CHAPTER LIII.

THE COUNTY OF CHAUTAUQUA.

The county of Chautauqua has an area of 1,069 square miles and its population in 1920 was 115,348. Centrally located is Chautauqua Lake, from which the county derives its name. On the old maps of the Holland Purchase the name of the lake appears as “Chautaughque.” Later maps changed the spelling to “Chautauque,” which form prevailed until 1859, when the board of supervisors adopted a resolution that the name should be “Chautauqua.” The name is of Seneca origin, but opinions differ as to its original significance. Some say the word means “foggy place,” because of the frequent fogs about the lake; others that it means “high up,” the lake being in an elevated position; still others that the name means “moccasins tied together,” significant of the contour of the lake. A story, based on a Seneca tradition, is that a young Indian lay down to drink out of the lake, when he lost his hold and drowned, and the name is derived from the Indian word “ja-da-qua,” which means place of easy death. Dr. Peter Wilson, an educated Cayuga chief, gives an entirely different version; he says that according to a tradition a Seneca caught a strange fish in the Chautauqua Creek. After carrying it down to Lake Erie, the fish was still alive. Believing it was not the will of the Great Spirit that the fish should be eaten, he threw it into the lake. From this incident the word Chautauqua was finally coined, the Seneca word “Ga-jah,” meaning fish, and “Ga-da-gwah,” taken out; in time this was shortened to “Jah-dah-gwah,” which was corrupted into the present form.

In 1796, Amos Sawtell (sometimes written Sottle) helped drive a herd of cattle belonging to New Amsterdam parties to the Cattaraugus Valley for the winter. He built a small cabin near the mouth of the Cattaraugus Creek, took an Indian wife, and is credited with having been the first white settler. At that
time the territory was in Ontario County. Sawtell joined a surveying party of the Holland Land Company in 1798 and was engaged in that work for about two years. He then went to the Western Reserve, but returned in 1801, and died in 1849.

About 1800, a man named Skinner came from Pennsylvania and opened a house of entertainment on the Cattaraugus Creek; he left after three or four years. John Mack afterward conducted a tavern near the Skinner place.

General Edward Paine, the founder of Painesville, Ohio, began the construction of a road to the Western Reserve in 1801. It was completed to the site of the present village of Westfield in 1802, and Andrew Straub settled on the little stream that bears his name just east of the village. He was a bachelor and did not remain long.

James McMahan explored the country as early as 1795. In 1801, he came back, bought a large tract of land near Westfield for his brother John, and 4,074 acres for himself, in what is now the town of Ripley. He settled near the lake shore, about three-fourths of a mile west of the Chautauque Creek, and was the first postmaster in the county. Edward McHenry settled near James McMahan in 1802. Others who came that year or early the year following were: John Allen, James Brannan, Arthur Bell, Martin and Nathaniel Dickey, John C. Dull, the Fishers, Abram Frederick, and two brothers named Murray.

On March 3, 1802, Genesee County was created and the territory now comprising Chautauqua became a part of the new county. That fall William Murray taught a school in the McMahan settlement—the first in the county. In 1803 David Eason, Thomas McClintock and Low Miniger came from Pennsylvania and settled on the Canadaway Creek, not far from where Fredonia now stands. The Indian name of this stream was Ganada-wao, meaning "running through the hemlocks." A little later the population of this settlement was increased by the arrival of Hezekiah Barker, Zattu Cushing, Elijah Risley and Dr. Squire White, who was the first licensed physician in the county.

Mayville was settled in 1804 by Alexander McIntyre, who built a log cabin near where the steamboat landing was afterward located. He had been captured by Indians in his boyhood and spent many years with the red men. From them he learned much
of the medical properties of roots and herbs and was known as "Doctor" McIntyre. Peter Barnhart settled near McIntyre in 1805, and the next year William Prendergast brought his family to that locality.

Thomas R. Kennedy married a daughter of Andrew Ellicott, a brother of Joseph Ellicott, agent of the Holland Land Company. In 1805, Kennedy and Edward Work came from Meadville, Pennsylvania, and settled near the eastern border of the county. The same year Robert Miles brought a party from Pennsylvania and planted a settlement on the shore of the Chautauqua. This place afterward became known as Miles' Landing.

By the spring of 1805 there were about 200 people living within the present limits of Chautauqua County. On April 11, 1804, the Genesee County authorities established the town of Chautauqua, the boundaries of which were almost identical with those of the present county of that name. The first town meeting was held at the Cross Roads (now Westfield), on April 2, 1805, when John McMahan was elected supervisor. In the meantime a petition had been presented to the Legislature in 1806, asking for the creation of three new counties from the western part of Genesee, to be called Allegany, Cattaraugus and Niagara. Allegany was the only one then created. In 1807, another petition was presented asking for the erection of Chautauqua County. The county was created by the act of March 11, 1808, but it was not organized until nearly three years later.

The act creating the county authorized the appointment of three commissioners to locate the county seat. Asa Ransom, Isaac Sutherland and Jonas Williams were appointed. The people of Canadaway (now Fredonia) cleared about half an acre of ground for county buildings and made a bid for the location of the capital there. They were somewhat disappointed when the commissioners did not even visit the place, but, as one Canadaway man afterwards expressed it, "They went out in the woods near the head of the Chautauqua Lake and set up a large hemlock post to mark the county seat." The "large hemlock post" stood near the place where Alexander McIntyre, Peter Barnhart and the Prendergast family lived, and where the village of Mayville grew up. John Scott built a large log house there and opened a tavern soon after the commissioners located the county seat.
At the beginning of the year 1811 Chautauqua reported 500 resident taxpayers required by the organic act for the county establishment. On February 11, 1811, the council of appointment, consisting of Governor Tompkins and four state senators, met and named the following officers for the county of Chautauqua: Zattu Cushing, first judge; William Alexander, Philo Orton, Matthew Prendergast and Jonathan Thompson, associate judges; John E. Marshall, clerk; David Eason, sheriff; Doctor Squire White, surrogate; Daniel G. Gould and Philo Hopson, coroners. The council ordered that the county business should be transacted at John Scott’s tavern until a courthouse was erected. Eight justices of the peace were appointed, viz.: Benjamin Barrett, Abijah Bennett, Justus Hinman, Selah Pickett, Jeremiah Potter, Daniel Pratt, John Silsbee and Asa Spear.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held at Scott’s tavern October 15, 1811. At that time there were but two towns in the county and the board was composed of only two members; Matthew Prendergast represented the town of Chautauqua, and Philo Orton the town of Pomfret. The former being the older town, Mr. Prendergast was permitted to act as president of the board, as a sort of right of seniority. A deadlock ensued. Mr. Orton was dissatisfied with the location of the county seat, and, when Mr. Prendergast introduced a resolution to appropriate money for public buildings at Mayville, the member from Pomfret voted an emphatic “No.” Prendergast had his inning a little later, when Orton proposed to appropriate certain funds for the benefit of his town. Thus matters stood for several days. Then a compromise was reached, Orton agreeing to an appropriation of $1,500 for a court house and jail, and Prendergast consenting to the use of money for the benefit of Pomfret.

Before the close of the year 1811 a contract was awarded to Winsor Brigham for the erection of a two-story frame building, to be used as a court house and to contain cells for prisoners. Brigham did not complete the building until 1815. The delay was partly due to the fact that in 1812 three new towns—Ellicott, Gerry and Hanover—were created from the town of Pomfret, the people of Canadaway hoping by this movement to secure a majority of the board of supervisors and bring the county seat to their village. The winter of 1811-12 was a severe one and the
 contractor did not start the work until late in the spring of 1812. Another reason for the delay was that on June 12, 1912, Congress declared war against England and quite a number of the settlers left the county, fearing an invasion from Canada. To check this exodus and encourage others to come into the county, the Holland Land Company built a road from the shore of Lake Erie to Kennedy's Mills, "along or near the line of the Indian path," and another from Mayville to Angelica, Allegany County. The lower floor of the first court house contained two cells for criminals, one for debtors, and living rooms for the jailer's family; upstairs were the courtroom and jury quarters.

In March, 1832, an act was passed authorizing the supervisors of Chautauqua County to expend $3,500 for a new jail; the jail was completed two years later, at a cost of $5,000. A petition was then presented to the Legislature asking for authority to erect a new court house; in response to this petition, Thomas B. Campbell, William Peacock and Martin Prendergast were appointed commissioners to levy a tax that would produce $5,000 annually for five years, beginning in 1837. The state lent the money for the court house and a contract was awarded to Benjamin Rathbun, of Buffalo, for its construction. In December, 1834, the commissioners announced that the money borrowed from the state was exhausted and the court house was still unfinished. The Legislature was then asked to remove Peacock and Prendergast from the commission; instead of doing so, however, two members were added—Leverett Barker, of Ellicott, and E. T. Foote, of Pomfret—and the law changed to authorize an additional tax of $1,000 a year for four years. Under this arrangement the second court house was completed in 1838; it served the county for sixty-nine years. On July 24, 1907, the corner stone of a new court house was laid by the Grand Master of Masons of New York, assisted by the Masonic bodies of the county. Rev. George L. MacClelland, of Westfield, delivered the oration. The new court house, erected on the site of the one built in 1838, was accepted by the board of supervisors on August 17, 1909.

In 1832 the board of supervisors purchased a farm near Dewittville, on the eastern shore of Chautauqua Lake, and erected upon it a brick building for an almshouse. It was opened on December 21, 1832, with William Gifford as superintendent, and
Jacob Lockwood the only inmate. During the next forty years several additions were made and some new buildings erected. In 1870 the present almshouse was built.

The town of Arkwright is one of the "Ridge" towns, the highest point being about 1,200 feet above the level of Lake Erie, and was set off from Pomfret and Villenova April 30, 1829. The first town meeting was held on May 2, 1830, at the house of Simeon Clinton. William Wilcox was elected supervisor. The first settlement was made in 1807 by Augustus Burnham, Byron T. Orton and Benjamin Perry. During the next five years several families came, among them Nathan Eaton, Uriah Johnson, John Sprague and Aaron Wilcox. Lucy Dewey taught the first school in 1813; Benjamin Orton built the first sawmill in 1818; and the first church was that of the Baptists, organized in 1820, though religious services had been held ten years earlier.

Arkwright was the first town in the state to establish on a large scale the cooperative manufacture of cheese. In 1861, Asahel Burnham, grandson of Augustus Burnham, started a cheese factory in the village of Arkwright, the first in the county; this was known as the Canadaway Cheese Factory. Then the cooperative plan was adopted and a second factory began operations at Sinclairville in 1865. That year 452,000 pounds of cheese were made and New York cream cheese came into the market.

When a new town was set off from Ellicott and Harmony on April 16, 1823, it was named for Paul Busti, general agent of the Holland Land Company. A town meeting was held at the house of Heman Bush March 4, 1824. Daniel Shearman was elected supervisor. Palmer Phillips, who settled here in 1811, is credited with having been the first white man to locate in the town. He afterward became well known as a manufacturer of grain cradles and hand rakes. Daniel, Isaac and Nicholas Shearman purchased large tracts of land; John Frank established a tannery in 1812; he also engaged in the manufacture of shoe lasts. Patrick Campbell was the first blacksmith. HemanBush opened the first hotel and built the first sawmill in the town. Uriah Bentley, who came about the time that Palmer Phillips arrived, was a cooper by trade. George Stoneman settled near Daniel Shearman and built a sawmill. Long before steamboats were placed on the lake.
Mr. Stoneman constructed a boat by placing two large dugout canoes a few feet apart and decking them over with heavy plank. The boat was operated by horse power of the treadmill type. When this peculiar craft was put in commission, the owner's neighbors began calling him Commodore Stoneman. General George Stoneman, of the United States army, was a son of this Chautauqua pioneer, and a daughter, Kate Stoneman, was the first woman to be admitted to the bar in the State of New York.

A Baptist church was organized on August 30, 1819, with about a dozen members, and Rev. Paul Jones as pastor. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized a little later.

The town of Carroll was created April 18, 1825, from part of Ellicott, and was named for Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The first town meeting was held March 6, 1826, at the house of William Sears. James Hall was elected supervisor. Settlement of the town began in 1809, when John Frew and Thomas Russell located near where the village of Frewsburg now stands. Charles Boyles and Isaac Walton also came in 1809; James and Hugh Frew, George W. Fenton and Benjamin Covell were among the pioneers. Frew & Russell built a sawmill in 1810, and Hugh Frew soon afterwards built a grist mill. George W. Fenton opened a store near the mills, and this was the beginning of the village of Frewsburg. The Frewsburg Baptist Church was organized in January, 1838, by sixty members of the First Baptist Church of Carroll, which then became extinct. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in January, 1843; the Congregationalists and Lutherans came a little later.

In the spring of 1809, John Pickett came from Chenango County and built the first cabin in what is now the town of Charlotte. Later in the year his brother, Daniel Pickett, and Arva O. Austin settled near him. The same season Robert W. Seaver settled at Charlotte Center. Other pioneers were: John, Moses, Oliver and Samuel Cleland, Barna Edson, David Ames, Caleb Clark, James Cross, Oliver Gilmour, Daniel Jackson, Freeman Ellis and Major Samuel Sinclair, the founder of Sinclairville. Charlotte was created in April, 1829. The first town meeting was held at Charlotte Center March 2, 1830; Nathan Hale was elected supervisor.
The village of Sinclairville (at first called Sinclearville) dates back to the spring of 1810, when the first house was built by Samuel Sinclear. He was a native of New Hampshire and at the age of fourteen years entered the Continental army as a member of Captain Amos Morrill's company, and was with General Sullivan's army in 1779 in the campaign against the Indians of western New York. Soon after completing his log house he built a sawmill, the first in this part of the county. A few families settled near the mill, but the growth of the village—if such it could be called at that time—was slow until about 1824. In that year George A. French and Walter Smith opened a store. Walter Chester opened the second store in 1828. After the completion of the Dunkirk, Allegheny Valley & Pittsburgh Railroad, Sinclairville grew more rapidly, and in 1887 it was incorporated.

On October 22, 1811, the first religious services in the town were conducted by Rev. John Spencer at the home of Samuel Sinclear. A Methodist class was organized at Charlotte Center in 1812; a Baptist Church was organized in June, 1826; the Congregational Church was formed in July, 1831, as a Presbyterian society, the Congregational form of worship being adopted in 1842; the Universalist Church of Sinclairville was organized in February, 1859, and St. Paul's Roman Catholic Church in 1871.

The town of Chautauqua was established April 11, 1804, its territory having previously included the town of Batavia; it embraced originally all of the present Chautauqua County except a strip along the eastern border; it was organized by a town meeting at the Cross Roads (now Westfield) on April 2, 1805. John McMahan was elected supervisor. Following the organization of the county, settlement went forward rapidly. Among those who came between 1808 and 1811 were: William Bateman, Daniel and Nathan Cheney, John Mason, Darius Schofield and Captain John Scott. William Bateman and Philo Hopson built a sawmill a little north of the present village of Hartfield at an early date. Shortly after the county was created Margaret Lowry and her ten sons came from Ireland; they were Alexander, Andrew, George, Hugh, James, John, Morrow, Robert, Samuel and William. Several of them settled in Erie County, Pennsylvania; George and Morrow located at Mayville; Nathaniel A., a son of
Alexander, was an early settler at Jamestown, and Hugh W., of the second generation in America, was a merchant at Westfield.

When the commissioners selected the site of Mayville for the county seat in 1808, the only persons living in the vicinity were Alexander McIntyre, Peter Barnhart, William Prendergast, Dr. John E. Marshall and two or three others. William Peacock, as agent for the Holland Land Company, established a land office there in 1810, and the same year Anselm Potter and Dennis Brackett, the first attorneys in the county, opened their offices. Waterman Tinkcom came from Saratoga County and opened a tavern. George Lowry was also an early innkeeper. The stone vault of the land office was still standing in 1920. Jediah and Martin Prendergast opened the first store in Mayville in 1811; the former was also a physician.

The village was incorporated in 1830. The Mayville Academy was incorporated in April, 1834, and in the fall of that year William Kibbe began the publication of the Mayville Sentinel. The first church was built by the Baptists in 1834, though the society had been organized in February, 1820. The Methodist Episcopal Church was formed about the same time as the Baptists. St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church was formed in 1823. St. Peter's German Evangelical Church was organized in 1871; the Lutherans organized the year before. A Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Dewittville in 1835, and a Christian Church in December, 1852. Other churches in the town are the Methodist Episcopal at Summit Station, organized in 1849; Mount Pleasant United Brethren Church, southeast of Mayville, organized in 1858; and the United Brethren in Christ of Elm Flats, organized in February, 1863.

On May 4, 1829, the northern part of Ellington was set off as a new town. Joshua Bentley, Jr., was employed to survey its boundaries and found the center of the town to be on an island in a small stream. Cutting down a small cherry tree, he fashioned it into a stake and drove it into the ground to mark the center. As the stream had no name, he called it Cherry Creek, and from this the town derived its name. The first town meeting was held at the house of George H. Frost. The records have disappeared, but from other sources it is learned that James Carr was the first supervisor.
In the spring of 1815 the first settler came into the town in the person of Joseph M. Kent, who brought his wife and seven children from Onondaga County. Joshua Bentley, Jr., came the following September from the town of Ellery. He was one of the surveyors who ran the lines in this part of the county before any settlements were made. Other early settlers were: Eben Abbey, Abraham T. Andrus, Henry Babcock, Aaron and John Bartlett, Ira Bassett, Thomas Berry, Almeron Bly, Oliver Carpenter, Elam Edson, Putnam Farrington (a general in the War of 1812), Myron Field, George H. Frost, Julius Gibbs, Jotham Godfrey, Daniel Hadley and his two sons, Horatio Hill, Robert James, Rollins and William Kilbourn, John Lawrence, Elkanah Steward and Pliny Shattuck. The first school was taught by Reuben Cheney, and Seth Grover opened the first store. Horace Morgan was the first physician.

The first log cabin in the village of Cherry Creek was built by James Marks in the fall of 1815; in 1824 it was fitted up for a schoolhouse, and Angeline Pickering taught the first school. George H. Frost built the second house there in 1823, and opened a tavern. When the postoffice was established in 1832 he was appointed postmaster and then kept a store. A Free Baptist Church was organized by Rev. Thomas Grinnell in 1826, the first religious organization in the village; the First Baptist Church was organized in October, 1832, with twelve members; the Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1857, with seven members; a Christian church, organized in 1839, was disbanded in 1861. An Odd Fellows lodge was instituted on April 6, 1852, with six members. The next year a Masonic lodge was organized with nine charter members, and William S. Blaisdell as master. Bullock Post, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized November 2, 1882. Cherry Creek was incorporated on May 20, 1893. C. A. Mount was the first president.

The town of Clymer was created February 9, 1821, and was named for George Clymer, one of the Pennsylvania signers of the Declaration of Independence. The first town meeting was held at the house of Gardner Cleveland April 3, 1821. Ande Nobles was elected supervisor. Gardner and John Cleveland located near the southwest corner of the town in 1820. The Cleveland's were soon followed by H. E. Brownell, Roger Haskell, John Heath, William
Rice, Anson and Horace Starkweather, Nathaniel and William Thompson, Ande Nobles and Joseph Wing.

John Stow opened the first store in 1823; Peter Jaquins built the first sawmill in 1825; also the first grist mill was built by Mr. Jaquins in 1826; Roswell F. Van Buren, who came in 1826, was the first physician; and the first tannery was established by Ebenezer Brownell in 1830. Alvin Williams was the first innkeeper. At Clymer Village, about 1860, Leonard Koonan established one of the largest tanneries in western New York.

The town of Dunkirk was erected from the northern part of Pomfret November 17, 1859. George M. Abell was the first supervisor. Seth Cole located at the mouth of the Canadaway Creek in 1805, on land bought from Zattu Cushing. It seems that he was the only resident in this section of the county for about three years. In 1808, John Brigham and Timothy Goulding settled where the city of Dunkirk now stands. The next year came Solomon Chadwick and Luther Goulding. From the former, the settlement and harbor became known as "Chadwick's Bay." Daniel Pier was another early settler in this locality. About 1816, Daniel Garnsey purchased the farms of the two Gouldings, Daniel Pier, Solomon Chadwick and a few others for a company composed of DeWitt Clinton, a Mr. Thorn, Isaiah and John Townsend and Elisha Jenkins, trustee for the company. For a short time the place was known as "Garnsey's Bay," but in 1817 Mr. Jenkins gave it the name of Dunkirk. Under the head of "Marine News," the Chautauqua Gazette of May 19, 1818, contained the following item:

"Garnsey's Bay, Dunkirk, May 17, 1818.—Cleared: Sloop Independence for Sandusky, passengers, lumber and potatoes. Arrived: Schooner Firefly from Detroit, with passengers. Schooner Blacksnake from Erie, with passengers and fish. Schooner Buffalo Packet, with passengers and furniture. Schooner Eliza, of Sandusky, with passengers. Sloop Livona from Buffalo, with passengers. Cleared: Firefly for Buffalo, Blacksnake for Buffalo, Buffalo Packet for Buffalo, President Monroe for Buffalo, Livona for the River Raisin with passengers."

That same year the Walk-in-the-Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, was added to the list of boats that made the port of Dunkirk regularly. The little steamer made regular trips between
Black Rock and Detroit, stopping at Dunkirk and other towns. The boat was lost in a storm near Buffalo in November, 1821. In 1827, Congress appropriated $4,000 for the improvement of the harbor and the erection of a lighthouse.

Dunkirk was incorporated as a village in 1837. The first bank was started in 1844 by A. J. Webb, and the first railroad train arrived on May 14, 1851. In 1858 the state built an armory, which later became the city hall. During the Civil war Dunkirk was the center of military action for the congressional district. Troops were mobilized there for their departure for the front; the state arsenal was the rallying point for volunteers and the headquarters of the provost-marshal. After the war the village experienced a boom. The Erie Railroad shops were leased by Horatio G. Brooks in October, 1869, and on November 11, 1869, the Brooks Locomotive Works were incorporated. Adam Fink was the first manufacturer. He was an expert ax maker and made the first steel-edged tools in the county. During Andrew Jackson's administration he was postmaster at Dunkirk. The large manufacturing industries in 1923 included the Atlas Crucible Steel Company, the Dunkirk and Essex Glass companies, the Continental Heater Company, the Romer Axe Company and the United States Radiator Corporation.

Dunkirk was incorporated as a city February 19, 1880, and in March Horatio G. Brooks was elected the first mayor.

The town of Ellery was set off from Chautauqua February 28, 1821. Almon Ives was the first supervisor. Settlement began in the spring of 1806, when William Bemus located on the lake shore at the place afterward known as Bemus' Point. About two weeks later Jeremiah Griffith settled at Griffith's Point. Abijah Bennett and Alanson Weed came a little later, and for about three years they were the only inhabitants of the town. In 1809, John and Joseph Silsby settled on the lake shore about two miles southeast of Bemus; William Barrows located on the Cassadaga Creek; Josiah Hovey built his cabin near that of Barrows. Clark Parker, Enos Warner and William Smiley were other early settlers. John Silsby was captain of a Chautauqua County company in the War of 1812. Clark Parker was an ensign in this company, and two sons of William Smiley—Joseph and William—were privates.
The latter was killed in the engagement at Buffalo, December 29, 1813.

William Bemus built the first sawmill in 1808, and three years later the first grist mill. A carding and cloth-pressing plant was started at an early date by Tubal C. Owens on Bemus Creek. The Baptist Church at West Ellery was organized in 1808 by Elder Jones. The Baptist Church of Ellery Center was organized in 1814, with Rev. Asa Turner as the first pastor. The First Universalist Church was organized in June, 1822, with twenty-three members, and Rev. Isaac George as pastor. It removed to Bemus Point in 1858. The Methodist Episcopal Church of Pickard Hill was organized in 1830 with twelve members. Rev. J. C. Ayers was the first pastor. The next year the Methodist Episcopal Church of West Ellery was formed by Rev. William Chandler, who was the first pastor. The United Brethren Church at Pickard Hill was organized in 1869.

On June 1, 1812, the southern part of Pomfret was cut off to form a new town, which was named for Joseph Ellicott, for many years connected with the Holland Land Company. When first created it included the towns of Carroll, Kiantone and Poland, and part of Busti. The first town meeting was held in April, 1813, at the house of Joseph Akin. James Prendergast was elected supervisor. The first settlers were James Culbertson, George W. Fenton and William Wilson, who came in the spring of 1806. During the next three years several families located in the town. Among them were: John Arthur, who bought out George W. Fenton, Joseph Akin, Nathaniel Bird, William Deland, Darius Dexter, Benjamin Lee, Robert Russell, Jonas Simmons, Thomas Sloan, John Strunk and Edward Work. James Prendergast bought 1,000 acres of land where Jamestown now stands in 1808 and built the first house there in 1810. In 1808 Edward Work built the first sawmill in the town on the outlet of Chautauqua Lake near the present village of Falconer. The next year he built a grist mill.

There are two incorporated villages in the town—Falconer and Celoron. The former was named for the Scotch family of Falconers who were among the pioneers of this section. It was incorporated in 1891. Celoron was incorporated in 1896. It was named for the French officer, Captain Bienville de Celoron, who
was sent to this region in 1749 to take possession in the name of France. Lakewood, on the line between Ellicott and Busti, was incorporated in 1893.

The town of Ellington was set off from Gerry on April 1, 1824, and at first included the town of Cherry Creek. The first town meeting was held on March 1, 1825, at the house of Lucretia French. James Thacher was elected supervisor. Joshua Bentley and his son, Joshua Bentley, Jr., are credited with having been the first settlers; they came in 1814. Other settlers who came before the town was organized were: George Anderson, Abner and James Bates, Daniel and Nathan Billings, Oliver Bugbee, Israel Carpenter, Benjamin Carr, Henry Day, Julius Dewey, Joseph B. Eddy, Benjamin Ellsworth, Orrin Fairbanks, Benjamin Follett, Nathaniel Fuller, David and Ira Gates, Daniel and Elijah Green, Isaac Harmon, Abraham Holland, Ward King, Ora Kingsley (father of the late Bishop Calvin Kingsley, of the Methodist Episcopal Church), Simon Lawrence, John Leach, Henry and Samuel McConnell, Otis Page, Reuben Penhollow, Enos Preston, David Ransom, Hosea and Seymour Saxton, David C. Spear, Charles Thacher, James Tracy, David and John Woodward. The first sawmill was built by Simon Lawrence, in 1820; the first grist mill was built the same year by Ward King; the first post-office was established in 1817 at the house of Benjamin Follett, who was appointed postmaster; the first store was opened at Olds’ Corners by Camp, Colville & Holbrook; the first tannery was started in 1828 by Elliott Mason; William Ware was the first physician.

A Christian church was organized in 1823 by Rev. Freeman Walden, and it continued in existence until 1879. The Baptist Church was organized in April, 1828, by Rev. A. C. Andrus. The Congregational Church was also organized in 1828 with ten members. In 1845 its name was changed to the “First Presbyterian Church of Ellington.”

In January, 1850, the Ellington Academy was incorporated and the first term of school was opened in the fall of 1852, with William C. J. Hall as principal. On February 11, 1853, it was granted an academic charter by the regents of the state university and continued in active operation until March 23, 1871, when
it was turned over to the district board of education for a union school. In October, 1899, it became the Ellington High School.

On April 23, 1829, the town of Clymer was divided and the western part was erected into a new town called French Creek, from a stream which flows through the town, and which was used by the French in their early military expeditions. The first town meeting was held in March, 1830, at the house of William Hooper. Alexander Wilson was elected supervisor. The first settlements were made while the territory was included in other towns and the names of most of the pioneers are given in connection with the town of Clymer—among them Ande Nobles, the Clevelands, the Thompsons and others. Amos Beebe, John Dodge and William Graves came during the War of 1812. In 1815, Parley Bloss and his seven sons arrived. They were Adam, Benjamin, Calvin, Parley Jr., Reuben, Richard and William. The father was one of the first highway commissioners; he also did surveying. Gardiner Case, Roswell Coe and Silas Terry were among the pioneers. Silas Terry was justice of the peace for sixteen years and afterward held the office of supervisor. His son, Seward W., was captain of Company G, Forty-ninth New York Infantry, and was killed at Spottsylvania in the spring of 1864.

A Baptist church was organized in 1821 by a minister named Ashford, but it survived only a few years. In 1830 a Methodist Episcopal church was organized by Rev. J. K. Hallock. A Christian church was organized in 1834.

Gerry is one of the older towns of the county, having been formed from Pomfret June 1, 1812. When first erected it included the present towns of Charlotte, Cherry Creek and Ellington. At that time Elbridge Gerry, of Massachusetts, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was a candidate for vice president and the new town was named in his honor. The first town meeting was held in the spring of 1813 at the house of Samuel Sinclear, who was elected supervisor.

A small settlement was made near Sinclairville as early as 1810, but most of the residents were afterward included in the town of Charlotte. In 1815, William Alverson, Reuben and Solomon Fessenden, Dexter and Nathan Hatch and Porter Phelps brought their families from Vermont and formed a settlement on the Cassadaga Creek. A little later came James and Willard
Bucklin, Caleb Mathews and a few others, and the settlement became known as "Vermont Corners." In 1820 James Bucklin opened a hotel there, which caused the place to be called "Bucklin's Corners;" when the postoffice was established in 1822 it was named Vermont. Dexter Hatch was the first postmaster. Caleb Mathews started a pottery in 1822; Solomon Fessenden established a brickyard about the same time, and, in 1826, Howard B. Blodgett opened the first store.

When the Dunkirk, Allegheny Valley & Pittsburgh Railroad was completed in 1871, a station was located at Vermont. The name of the postoffice was changed to Gerry in 1876 and, about five years later, this name was adopted by the railroad company. As early as 1838 the manufacture of veneers and wooden ware was commenced. In 1845 Riley Greenleaf invented and put in successful operation the first machine for cutting veneer in a continuous sheet from a revolving log. These machines are now used in all parts of the country and one of the largest veneer mills in the United States—the Strong Veneer Company—is located in Gerry.

The First Baptist Church of Gerry was organized in 1820 by Rev. Jonathan Wilson, but it did not long survive. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized by the same minister in 1819. The first Methodist Protestant Society was organized in May, 1839. The Free Methodist Church of Gerry was organized in 1880, and took a large number of the members from the Methodist Protestant organizations. Through the influence of the Free Methodist Church the Gerry Orphanage and Old People's Home was established. In 1888 Rev. Walter A. Sellew offered to donate the seminary property, consisting of eight acres of land and a two-story building. This offer was accepted by the trustees and the home was opened in June, 1889, with Rev. O. O. Bacon and wife in charge; in 1900 a new three-story building was erected.

The town of Hanover was set off from Pomfret on June 1, 1812; it was not organized, however, until April 4, 1814, when a meeting was held for that purpose at the house of Daniel Holbrook. Daniel Russell was elected supervisor. Charles Avery was the first to purchase land in the town, but Amos Sawtell, previously mentioned, was the first actual settler. When Avery settled on his land in 1804, he found Sawtell and Ezekiel Lane.
living near the mouth of the Cattaraugus Creek. William G. Sidney came about the same time as Avery, and opened a tavern which he called the "Cattaraugus House." Between 1804 and 1812 a number of families came, among them Joseph Brownell, Jacob Burgess, Thomas Chapman, Abel Cleveland, David Dickinson, Aaron Dolph, Reuben Edmonds, Daniel Farnham, Ephraim Hall, Daniel Holbrook, John E. Howard, Amos Ingraham, Elijah Lane, David and Erastus Scott, Elisha, Jesse and John Skinner, Isaac Smith, John Snyder, Rufus Washburn, James Webb and Guy Webster.

A postoffice was established in the Cattaraugus settlement at an early date under the name of Acasto. About 1836 the name was changed to Irving. There were then two small villages near the mouth of the creek. The lower village, where the postoffice was located, was called Irving, and the upper village was called La Grange. About 1843 C. R. Deland was appointed postmaster and moved the office to the upper village, which is now known as Irving. At Forestville the first house was built by Jehiel Moore in 1808. He built a saw mill that year, utilizing the water of Walnut Creek for power, and the next year he built a grist mill. Among the leading pioneers of the village were: Dr. Amos Avery, Jonathan L. Bartoo, Albert H. Camp, William Colville, Daniel and Harvey Holbrook, John Hurlbut, George Love, Nathan Mixer, Adolphus and Orrin Morrison, William Patterson and Daniel Sherman. The village was first called Walnut Falls. When the postoffice was established it was given the name of Hanover, which, through the influence of George Love, was subsequently changed to Forestville. Forestville was incorporated in 1848. A Baptist church was organized in 1817, and Methodist Episcopal, Free Methodist and Protestant Episcopal churches came later.

Silver Creek was settled by Abel Cleveland and David Dickinson in 1805. The early merchants were Stephen Clark, John E. Howard and Manning Case. Dr. Jacob Burgess, the first physician, came in 1811. When the postoffice was established it was called Fayette. In 1828 Oliver Lee bought out John E. Howard and opened a store in connection with the mill property. In 1832, while William Van Duzer was postmaster, the office was moved to Lee's store, on the east side of Walnut Creek, and was given the name of Silver Creek. With the building of the Erie and Lake
Shore railroads in 1851-52, a machine shop and some factories were established by enterprising citizens. In 1856 the village was incorporated.

The town of Harmony was taken from Chautauqua February 14, 1816. As originally created, it extended from Chautauqua Lake to the Pennsylvania line, but in 1920 it was divided, the northern part being erected into the town of North Harmony. The first town meeting was held at the house of Eleazer Fletcher on April 4, 1814. Palmer Phillips was elected supervisor.

Settlement began in January, 1806, when Thomas Bemus, then a bachelor, built his log cabin on lot 54, opposite Bemus Point. In May of that year, Jonathan Cheney brought his family and settled at the place still known as Cheney's Point. Between that time and the creation of the town in 1816, several families located within its limits. Among them were: Myron Bly, Josiah Carpenter and his sons—Daniel B., James, Josiah Jr., Isaac and Timothy—Timothy Jenner, Daniel Loomis, Thomas and William Matteson, Obediah Morley, Simeon Powers, Isaiah Rexford, Reuben and Thomas Slayton. In 1809, Reuben Slayton built the first sawmill near Ashville, and later built a grist mill. Theron Bly and Daniel Sherman built a wool carding mill in 1822, and a little later cloth dressing machinery was installed by Hiram Benedict. Alvin Williams opened a store where the village of Ashville now stands in the fall of 1822, and also built an ashery. Adolphus Fletcher built the second ashery soon after. Ephraim Berry and another person also engaged in the business, and these industries gave the name to the village. James McClellan opened the first tavern about 1824, and in 1826 Daniel and Joseph Williams established a tannery.

The village of Panama was settled a little later than Ashville. A school house was built there in 1823, and Jesse Smith taught the first school. The next year, he and Horatio Dix built a sawmill and a little later added a grist mill. In 1824, Moses Cushman, who had been engaged in the Cuban trade and had suffered financial reverses, opened a store and gave the place the name of Panama. He was appointed postmaster in March, 1826, and was prominent in local affairs until his death in 1833. Panama was incorporated in 1861.

The first religious services in the town were held at Blockville,
a small hamlet about three miles southwest of Ashville, by Reverend Simeon Powers and a Baptist church was organized there in May, 1817. The Baptist Church at Ashville was organized in 1828, and the one at Panama in 1834. The Free Baptist Church of Harmony was organized at King’s Corners in December, 1840. The Methodist Episcopal Church of Blockville was organized in January, 1822. The First Congregational Church of Ashville was organized in June, 1820, by Rev. John Spencer. A church of this denomination was formed at Panama on November 28, 1830, by Revs. Justin Marsh, Samuel Leonard and Isaac Jones. Some years later it became the First Presbyterian Church of Panama.

The town of Kiantone was set off from Carroll, November 16, 1853. A small creek that flows into the Conewango was called by the Indians Ky-en-tho-no, and from this was derived the name of the town. The first town meeting was held on February 21, 1854, at the house of E. Frissel. Ezbai Kidder was elected supervisor.

The first settlers came into the town while it was a part of Carroll. Among them were the Frews and Russells, who were important factors in developing this part of the county. Joseph Akin came from Rensselaer County in 1807, and located on the Stillwater Creek. Laban Case built a blacksmith shop and a large log house, in which he opened a tavern. Robert Russell built the first mill on the Kiantone Creek, a short distance above the Indian village of that name. In 1810, Solomon Jones and William Sears came from Vermont. The Jones family lived with Joseph Akin until a cabin could be erected. John Jones and his two sons, Benjamin and Levi, came from Vermont a little later. Other early settlers, principally from Massachusetts and Vermont, were: Elijah Braley, Ebenezer Cheney, Ebenezer and Emri Davis, James Hall, Ezbai Kidder, Jasper Marsh, Isaac and William Martin.

Kiantone is without a railroad or an incorporated village. It has a Congregational church, which was organized in 1815, and a Christian Society of Universalists, organized in December, 1853.

On March 23, 1824, the northern part of Clymer was cut off and erected into the town of Mina, which then included the town
of Sherman. Alexander Findley was born in Ireland and came with his parents to Pennsylvania about 1790. In his excursions as a hunter he discovered this lake and in 1811 bought a tract of land near its northern end from the Holland Land Company. In 1815 he began the erection of a sawmill and is credited with having been the first settler in the town. Later he built a grist mill and about 1827 a carding mill. Mr. Findley and his son, William, served in the War of 1812. Other pioneers were: Cullen Barnes, E. F. Bisby, Charles Brockway, Robert A. Corbett, George and Roger Haskell, Benjamin Hazen, John Keeler, Seth McCurry, Asa Madden, Philip Mark, Joseph Palmer, Damon, H. J., and James Skellie, Potter Sullivan, Nathaniel Throop and Aaron Whitney. The first school was taught by Elisha Moore in 1826 in a school house near Findley's mills; the first store was opened in 1824 by Charles Brockway; and a Doctor Wilcox was the first physician. Nathaniel Throop was the first postmaster and carried the mail once a week from Mayville. The first inn was opened at Mina Corners by Cullen Barnes about 1824. It is claimed that Nehemiah Finn, of Mina, made the first butter shipped from Chautauqua County to New York City. The first town meeting was held about a month after the town was created in the school house near Findley's mills. Nathaniel Throop was elected supervisor. In 1855, Reverend E. B. Torrey organized the United Brethren Church at Findley Lake. The Lakeside Assembly, on the west shore of Findley Lake, was founded in 1895 by Rev. C. G. Langdon, the United Brethren minister. It is modeled after the Chautauqua Assembly.

The town of Poland was taken from Ellicott, April 9, 1832. The first town meeting was held at the house of S. R. Gleason March 5, 1833, when Nathaniel Fenton was elected supervisor. It was within the limits of this town that Thomas Kennedy and Edward Work settled in 1805, and later constructed mills. Other Poland pioneers were: Elihu Barber, John Brown, James Culbertson, Dr. Samuel Foote, who was the first physician, Aaron Forbes, Amos Fuller, Gideon Gilson, Stephen Hadley, Horace Hartson, Jeremiah Hotchkiss, Amasa Ives, Luther Lydell, Josiah Miles, John Merrill, Ephraim L. Nickerson, who established the first brickyard, Dr. Nelson Rowe, Ezra Smith, Aaron Taylor, Elias Tracy, David Tucker, Daniel Wheeler, Joshua Woodward
and his five sons, Hiram, Lewis, Pierce, Reuben and Royal, and Isaac Young.

Kennedy is the only village of importance. When the post-office was established here it was called Poland Center. The railroad was built in 1859, and the station was named Kennedy, which later became the name of the postoffice. The Kennedy Baptist Church was organized in January, 1836, with twenty-two members. The Methodist Protestant Church was organized in May, 1839, by Rev. James Covell, but it is no longer in existence. What was known as the Poland Free Church was established in 1856. The Wesleyan Methodist Church at Levant was organized at a comparatively early date.

At the time Chautauqua County was created, on March 11, 1808, it was divided into two towns—Chautauqua and Pomfret. The latter embraced all of the tenth and eleventh ranges of the Holland Purchase, and the territory now comprising the towns of Dunkirk and Pomfret, nearly one-half of the county. It was organized a few weeks later by a town meeting held at the house of Elisha Mann. Philo Orton was elected supervisor.

In the early part of this chapter the settlement made by David Eason, Low Miniger and Thomas McClintock in 1803 is referred to. McClintock was the first purchaser of land and is credited with having been the first actual settler. All three of these men sold their lands to Zattu Cushing in 1806 or 1807. Following these came Justus Adams, Varnum Bacheller, Hezekiah Barker, Benjamin and Oliver Barnes, Abel Beebe, John S. Bellows, Willard Blodgett, Hezekiah and Thomas Bull, Pearson Crosby, Martin Eastwood, David Elliott, Orrin Ford, Luther Frank, Samuel Gear, Daniel Gould, Joel Harrington, Ozias Hart, Calvin Hutchinson, Ezekiel Johnson, John Mack, Elisha Mann, Irwin and Todd Osborne, Nathaniel Pearson, George W. Pierce, Benjamin Randall, Elijah Risley and his three sons, Elijah, Levi and William, John Sawin, Jonathan Sprague, George Steele, Eli Webster, Richard Williams, Ephraim and Henry Wilson.

The water power of the Canadaway Creek was used by the pioneers for manufacturing. Sawmills and grist mills made their appearance at an early date. About 1810 Thomas and Hezekiah Bull built a flour mill at Laona (so named by Henry Wilson about 1820). Ebenezer Eaton established a carding mill
there in 1812, and a cotton mill was built by Thomas Bull in 1817. It was burned soon afterward, and in 1823 a larger cotton mill was built by Thomas Bull and Orrin Ford. In 1854 it was changed to a paper mill. Distilleries and tanneries were among the early industries.

The first settler on the site of the village of Fredonia was David Eason. He selected his location in 1803, and built his house the following year. During the next five years quite a village grew up and was called Canadaway, for the stream on which it is located. When the Chautauqua Gazette was established in January, 1817, it was dated at “Fredonia,” the editor evidently not regarding Canadaway as sufficiently dignified. In 1829 the village was incorporated as Fredonia. The population at that time was about 700 and it was the largest village in the county.

Fredonia claims a number of “first things.” It was the first place to use natural gas. As early as 1821 gas was discovered issuing from a spring on the banks of the Canadaway and was piped to the hotel, where it was used for lighting. When Lafayette visited the village in 1825 the streets were illuminated with natural gas. The first gas well was sunk by Preston Barmore in 1858. The Fredonia Academy, opened in the fall of 1826, is said to have been the first institution of its kind in western New York. In 1833 the three Risley brothers, Elijah, Jr., Levi and William, started the first seed farm in this part of the state. Elijah opened the first store at Fredonia in 1808. He afterward served as sheriff of the county and in 1848 was elected to congress. The first grange in the United States was organized here in 1868 by Oliver H. Kelly. The first Woman’s Christian Temperance Union was also organized in Fredonia and marked the beginning of the first woman’s crusade.

Directly west of Pomfret is the town of Portland, which was created on April 9, 1813, and then included the present towns of Ripley and Westfield. Thomas Prendergast was elected supervisor in 1814.

In 1804, James Dunn came from Meadville, Pennsylvania, and bought 1,100 acres of land near the center of the town. The next year he built his log cabin and brought his family, a wife and six children, to the new home. During the next twelve
months several families settled near Dunn, including David Eaton, the four Fays, Benjamin Hutchins, Peter Kane and John Price. Elijah Fay set out the first vineyard, which was the beginning of the great grape industry in this section of the state. James Dunn opened the first tavern in 1808; the first school was taught in the spring of 1810 by Miss Anna Eaton; the first school house was built that year; Dunham & Sage built the first saw-mill in 1816; Simon Burton built the first grist mill in 1817, and Thomas Klumph opened the first store in one room of Augustus Klumph's log house. Brocton, the largest village, was incorporated on March 20, 1894, and at the first election on the 17th of April, Garrett E. Ryckman was elected the first president of the village. The town of Ripley was set off from Portland, March 1, 1816. The first town meeting was held in the following month; Amos Atwater was elected supervisor. Robert Dunlap bought land from Colonel McMahan in 1803, but if he settled in the town it was for a short time only. The next year he sold over five hundred acres to William Alexander, who was one of the first associate judges of the county. His brother, Campbell, was also an early settler, and a lieutenant in the War of 1812. Other pioneers were: Jonathan and Moses Adams, Silas Baird, Burbank Brockway, Basil Burgess, Alexander Cochran, David, John and Samuel Dickson, Josiah Farnsworth, Jonathan Parsons, John Post, David Royce, Samuel Truesdale and William Wisner.

The Buffalo and Erie highway was surveyed in 1804 and soon after the village of Ripley (at first called Quincy) grew up on this road. The first tavern was the State Line House, opened by Samuel Truesdale in 1805. Part of the property was in Pennsylvania. David Royce and John Post were early tavern keepers. Brockway & Miller built a saw mill on the Twenty-Mile Creek at an early date. Grist mills were also built before the town was organized. Silas Baird, John Akers and Henry Fairchild established the first brickyard. The postoffice at Ripley was established in 1815, with Robert Dickson as postmaster. Rappole & Keeler opened the first store in the village. The first school house was built in 1817.

A Baptist church was formed in 1825. In 1891, it was reorganized as the First Baptist Church of Ripley. The Methodist Church of East Ripley was dedicated in January, 1842, though
the society had been organized some years earlier. The First Presbyterian Church of East Ripley was organized in 1818. In 1853 it divided and the Second Presbyterian Church was formed. In 1871 the two were united under the name of the First Presbyterian Church of Ripley.

The town of Sheridan was set off from Hanover and Pomfret April 16, 1827. Nathaniel Grey, one of the committee that went to Albany to urge the erection of the town, was an admirer of the poet Sheridan and suggested that name for the town. The first town meeting was held at the tavern kept by William Griswold May 8, 1827; Lyscom Mixer was elected supervisor. Settlement began in 1804, when five men located lands. They were: Abner and Alanson Holmes, Hazadiah Stebbins, Francis and William Webber. The next year came Simeon Austin, Gerald and William Griswold, John Hollister, Orsamus Holmes, Joel Lee, Thomas Stebbins and John Walker. Orsamus Holmes opened the first tavern. The first postoffice was established there in June, 1806, and Mr. Holmes was appointed postmaster. It was called Canadaway, but not the Canadaway afterward named Fredonia. The second postoffice was established at Hanover (afterward Kensington), but when the office at Sheridan was established, in 1839, the others were discontinued. The first school was taught by William Griswold in his house in the winter of 1807-08. The first store was opened by Elisha Grey.

A Methodist Episcopal church was organized at the house of Stephen Bush in 1809. The Baptist Church in the south part was organized in 1844, but in 1861 was disbanded.

Among the early industries were a sawmill and tannery, established by Haven Brigham on Beaver Creek, where he also built a grist mill, the only one ever in the town. Thomas Chapman started a rope walk in 1833, making rope from flax and hemp. William Ensign and Jonathan Pattison began the manufacture of brick at an early date.

On April 7, 1832, the town of Mina was divided and the eastern part was erected into the town of Sherman. The town was not organized until the following spring, when a town meeting was held at the house of Otis Skinner, who was elected supervisor.

The first settler in the town was Dearing Dorman. In 1823
Elisha Eades, Lester R. Dewey and Otis Skinner settled near Dorman. Mr. Skinner taught the first school in his residence in the winter of 1828-29. The first sawmill was built by Alonzo Weed on Lester R. Dewey's farm. A man named Aldrich built the first grist mill on French Creek, and about the same time a man named Treat built one on Chautauqua Creek.

In May, 1832, Benjamin H. Kip, Elijah and Otis Miller built a sawmill and the next year a carding mill on French Creek, where the village of Sherman now stands. Otis Miller opened a blacksmith shop there and a little later started a tannery. The place was called Millerville and Kipville for a time and was then given the name of Sherman. When the railroad was built in 1867 the village took on new life and in 1890 it was incorporated.

On June 23, 1827, a Congregational church was organized, but later was changed to Presbyterian. A Baptist church was organized in August, 1827; the Methodist Episcopal Church began as a class in 1832, and the church was organized in 1836. In 1842 a Universalist church was organized in the village.

The town of Stockton was formed from Chautauqua February 9, 1821, and was named for Richard Stockton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. In 1850, a strip was taken from the northern part of Ellery and added to Stockton. The town was organized in the spring of 1821 at a town meeting held at the house of Abel Thompson; Calvin Warren was elected supervisor.

In 1809, Jonathan Bugbee selected a tract of land where the little village of Centralia now stands, and returned to Madison County. Two years later, accompanied by his parents and two brothers, Simeon and Wyman, he returned to his purchase. In the meantime, Joseph Green, Bela Todd and John West had settled near the Bugbee land and Shadrach Schofield, Henry Walker and David Waterbury located about a mile farther west. The first tavern was opened where the village of Cassadaga now stands by Ichabod Fisher in 1811; the first school house was built in 1814; E. P. Steadman was the first physician; James Beebe was the first postmaster at Cassadaga; a sawmill and grist mill were built about 1817 by John Hines, Hiram Lazell and Elijah Nelson. The settlement that grew up about the mills became the village of Stockton; in 1921 it was incorporated.
In 1817 the Baptist Church near Chautauqua Lake was divided, one branch becoming the Baptist Church of Stockton. The Cassadaga Baptist Church was organized on May 8, 1834. The Methodist Episcopal Church was founded in 1825, and later established a branch at Centralia. A Congregational church was organized in 1815; a Christian church in 1825; and the United Brethren and Universalists organized about 1850.

By the act of January 24, 1823, the southern part of Hanover was cut off and erected into the town of Villenova, meaning new village. At the first town meeting, held the following spring, Ezra Puffer was elected supervisor. The settlement was commenced in 1810 by Eli and John Arnold and Daniel Whipple. A year later came Benjamin and William Barrows, Nathaniel Bowen, Charles Mather, Roderick Wells and one or two others. Bowen enlisted in the War of 1812 and was killed at the battle of Buffalo in 1813. By the time the town was organized there were probably thirty families living within its limits.

The first school was taught by a Mrs. Battles in 1815 at Wright's Corners; the first sawmill was built about 1818 by Auren G. and Nathaniel Smith; the first postoffice was established at Wright's Corners, with Villeroy Balcom as postmaster; and the first store was opened there in 1828 by Grover & Norris. Mr. Balcom opened a tavern there at an early date.

Hamlet, a village of 331 inhabitants, on the west branch of the Conewango Creek, has been the principal business center since about 1845. James L. Brown built a carding mill there, which was soon followed by a grist mill, and in 1860 Hickey & Howard started an iron foundry. Martin Crowell established a planing mill about the same time. None of these industries is now in existence owing to the failure of the water power and the neglect of the village to secure railroad accommodations.

A Methodist Episcopal church was organized at Wright's Corners in 1812. The church of that denomination at Hamlet was formed on Christmas Day in 1823. The Free Will Baptist Church was organized in 1826. A Wesleyan Methodist church was organized in 1858.

The purchase of land by James McMahan and the settlement formed at the mouth of the Chautauqua Creek about the beginning of the nineteenth century have already been mentioned. The
town of Westfield was created by the act of March 29, 1829, the territory being taken from Portland and Ripley. On April 7, 1829, the first town meeting was held at the Westfield House, then kept by Asa Farnsworth. Amos Atwater was elected supervisor.

As the settlement at the mouth of the Chautauqua Creek is the oldest in the county, many of the first developments occurred there. The first school was taught by William Murray in 1803. Other early teachers were Anna Eaton and John M. Keep, who later became a lawyer. The first grist mill was built by John McMahan in 1804. A sawmill was built about the same time. The first postoffice was established on May 6, 1806, with James McMahan as postmaster. It was located on the west side of the creek and was discontinued when the Westfield office was opened. Jonathan Cass opened the first tavern in 1811; Lawton Richmond was the first physician, and James McClurg was the first merchant. The first bank was established by Sextus H. Hungerford in 1848. It became the First National and is still in existence. The completion of the Lake Shore Railroad in 1852 contributed greatly to the prosperity of the village. Westfield was incorporated in 1833. The Presbyterian Church was organized in 1808; the Baptist Church, in 1825; St. Peter's Episcopal Church, in 1830; the Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1831; the Catholic Church of St. James, in 1858, and the German Evangelical Church, in 1861.

At the mouth of the Chautauqua Creek is the little hamlet of Barcelona, which was established in 1831 by the Barcelona Company. It was made a port of entry and the government erected a lighthouse in which natural gas was used as the illuminant. It was carried through wooden tubing from the gas spring, about three-fourths of a mile distant. For about twenty years Barcelona was an important shipping point. A large brick hotel was built and several stores were opened, but the building of the railroads farther inland diverted the trade to Westfield, and Barcelona gradually declined.

On April 18, 1831, the Legislature granted a charter to the Chautauqua County Bank, located at Jamestown. This was the first bank in the county.

The State Bank of Brocton was organized in 1892, taking over the business of the private banking firm of Dean & Hall.
Cherry Creek National Bank was originated in 1890 as a private bank by E. B. Crissey. It was reorganized as a national bank in 1914. The Clymer State Bank began business in September, 1910. In 1917 the Conewango Valley National Bank was organized with a capital of $25,000. The Merchants National Bank of Dunkirk was organized in 1882. In 1883, at Dunkirk, the Lake Shore National Bank succeeded the Lake Shore State Bank, organized in 1854. The Dunkirk Trust Company began business in June, 1920, with a capital of $250,000. The First National Bank of Falconer was organized in 1900. The First National Bank of Forestville was opened in September, 1912. A national bank was organized at Fredonia in 1866 and was liquidated in 1905. It was followed by the National Bank of Fredonia, which began business in 1906. The Citizens Trust Company of Fredonia was chartered on March 1, 1906, as the successor of the Citizens State Bank. The Mayville State Bank was organized in 1891. The First National Bank of Ripley was opened in 1891. The State Bank of Sherman was organized in 1890. Silver Creek has two banks, both organized in 1912, the First National and the Silver Creek National. On January 2, 1919, the Sinclairville State Bank opened its doors for business. The oldest bank in Westfield dates back to 1848, when Sextus H. Hungerford opened a private bank. In July, 1864, it became the First National Bank, and later the name was changed to the National Bank of Westfield. In 1923 the Grape Belt National Bank of Westfield was organized.

The first schools of Chautauqua were subscription, or "pay" schools. From 1821 to the beginning of the Civil war, several academies were established. The Fredonia Academy, said to be the oldest in western New York, was incorporated in 1824; the Mayville Academy, in 1834; the Jamestown Academy, in 1836; the Dunkirk and Westfield academies, in 1837; and the Ellington Academy, in 1851. Then came the union schools and these academies were turned over to the school authorities and became union or town high schools—all except the Fredonia Academy, which was given greater distinction. When the Legislature of 1866 authorized four state normal schools, the citizens of Fredonia offered to donate the site and raise funds for the necessary buildings, if the state would give the Fredonia pupils academic instruc-
tion free. The offer was accepted and the school was established. In December, 1900, the original building, used as a school and dormitory, was destroyed by fire and seven young women students lost their lives. A new building was erected and opened in 1903.

In January, 1817, James Percival started the Chautauqua Gazette at Fredonia (then called Canadaway). This was the first newspaper in the county. The next year the Chautauqua Eagle was founded at Mayville by Robert J. Curtis. Both these papers have long since disappeared. The oldest newspaper in the county is the Fredonia Censor, which was established by Henry C. Frisbee in April, 1821. The Ashville Farm Loan was established in 1919, and is published monthly; the Brocton Mirror was founded in 1890; the Chautauquan was established at Chautauqua in 1875; the Cherry Creek News was established in 1883; the Dunkirk Observer was founded in 1882; the Forestville Free Press was established in 1891; the Fredonia Censor was established in 1821; the Normal Leader, published monthly during the college years by the students of the Fredonia Normal School, was established in 1902; the Mayville Sentinel was founded in 1834; the Ripley Review was established in 1882; Sherman has a weekly, called the Chautauqua News, established in 1876; the Silver Creek Gazette was founded in 1880; the Silver Creek News was established in 1906; the Sinclairville Commercial was established in 1879; the Westfield Republican was founded by Martin C. Rice and the first number was dated April 25, 1855. It was the first Republican newspaper in the State of New York.

Early in the year 1805, Governor Morgan Lewis and his council of appointment named Perry G. Ellsworth, Peter Kane and David Kincaid as justices of the peace for the town (now county) of Chautauqua. These were the first judicial officers. The first court of common pleas met at Mayville on June 25, 1811, Judge Zattu Cushing presiding, and the session lasted for four days. From 1811 to 1846, when the court of common pleas was abolished, only four men held the office of first judge, viz.: Zattu Cushing, Elial T. Foote, Thomas A. Osborne and Thomas B. Campbell. The constitution of 1846 created the county court, which superseded the court of common pleas. Abner Lewis was the first judge of the county court. Squire White was the first surrogate in Chautauqua County.
The county is in the Eighth Judicial District and the Fourth Judicial Department, or Appellate Division, of the Supreme Court. Chautauqua County has been represented on the supreme bench by seven justices. Richard P. Marvin was admitted to the bar in 1829, and ten years later, on motion of Daniel Webster, was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1847 he was elected to the State Supreme Court and remained on the bench for twenty-four years. James Mullett was elected in 1851. Benjamin F. Green was elected in 1867. George Barker, elected in 1867, had previously served as district attorney, and was reelected in 1875. John S. Lambert served as county judge from 1882 to 1889 and in 1890 was elevated to the Supreme Court. John Woodward was appointed to fill a vacancy in 1896, and the same year was elected for the full term of fourteen years. He had previously served as district attorney. Soon after his election he was appointed by the governor to the appellate division of the second department. Warren B. Hooker represented the district in congress from 1891 to 1899, and was then elected to the Supreme Court.

In 1810 Anselm Potter, the first resident lawyer, opened his office in Mayville. He was soon followed by Dennis Brackett. He built a small office, which was destroyed by a falling tree. At the first trial in the county in the court of common pleas, for the November term in 1811, he appeared for the plaintiff and won his case. Soon after the fall term in 1813 he entered the army and was killed on the retreat from Black Rock.

Jacob Houghton came to Mayville in 1811. Emory F. Warren practiced for about ten years in Jamestown and then entered the newspaper field, becoming the editor of the Jamestown Journal. In 1846 he published a history of Chautauqua County. Other prominent attorneys were: Madison Burnell, who studied with Judge Richard P. Marvin and became one of the leading criminal lawyers of the state; Abram Dixon, Westfield's first lawyer; Obed Edson, who for nearly fifty years was one of the commanding figures in the courts; James I. Fowler, first associated with Edward R. Bootey and then with James L. Weeks; Clark R. Lockwood, of Jamestown, engaged in practice for nearly fifty years; Lorenzo Morris, of Fredonia, one of the Democratic leaders of the county and at one time state senator; Walter L. Sessions, who
served several terms as a representative in congress; Austin Smith, of Westfield, for years principal of the Fredonia Academy before entering upon the practice of law.

Mention has already been made of Alexander McIntyre, the "Indian" doctor who located at Mayville, in 1804. Dr. Thomas Kennedy, who founded the village of Kennedy in 1805, was the son of Samuel Kennedy, surgeon-general in the colonial army in the Revolution, and both father and son were physicians of ability. Dr. Thomas Kennedy was more interested, however, in building sawmills than in the practice of his profession in Chautauqua County. Dr. Squire White located at Fredonia in 1809, and was the first regularly licensed physician in the county. He also taught school, and, when the county was organized in 1811, he was elected as its first surrogate. For many years he practiced at Fredonia.

During court week in June, 1818, a number of physicians met in Mayville and organized the Chautauqua County Medical Society. Dr. Eliel T. Foote was elected president. After a few years this society ceased to exist. In 1844 the Reform Medical Society was organized at Fredonia, with Dr. J. R. Bush as president. The last meeting of this society was held in Jamestown in September, 1850. The Eclectic Medical Association of Chautauqua County was organized in 1856, with Dr. O. C. Payne, president. It continued for some fifteen or twenty years.

When congress declared war against Great Britain on June 18, 1812, many of the settlers abandoned their homes and took their families to the older settlements farther east, for safety. The county then had a militia regiment numbering about four hundred and twenty men, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel John McMahan. Within ten days after the news reached Chautauqua that war had been declared, a full company of 113 men, commanded by Captain Jehiel Moore, was ready for service. This company was ordered to Lewiston, where it arrived on the 9th of July, and was assigned to the regiment commanded by Colonel Hugh W. Dobbins, of Geneva. It was first engaged at the battle of Queenstown on the 18th of October and was the first company to scale the heights. In this action the company lost three men killed—Nathaniel Owen, Daniel Spencer and Ira Stevens.

In December, 1813, a call was made on the county for the
entire regiment of 400 men, but only about one-half responded. Under Lieutenant-Colonel McMahan the regiment reached Buffalo on the 30th, but not in time to take part in the battle of Black Rock that day. The next day the British attacked in force, defeated the militia and burned the village of Buffalo.

A company was organized by Captain John Silsby in June, 1814, for one month’s service in Canada. As part of the brigade commanded by General Peter B. Porter it took part in the capture of Fort Erie and the battles of Chippewa and Lundy’s Lane. In July of this year two companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel McMahan, were stationed at Black Rock and one company was taken across the river to assist in the defenses of Fort Erie, in case of an attack by the British.

Several Chautauqua County men were with Commodore Perry’s fleet on Lake Erie and took part in the naval battle of September 10, 1813. Among these were Abner Williams, who was killed on board the Lawrence; Samuel Perry, a cousin of the commander, who died of his wounds some months later; James Bird, who was complimented by Commodore Perry for his gallantry during the action; and a young man named Goodrich, in the employ of Samuel Sinclair. It is stated that Chautauqua furnished a greater number of volunteers in proportion to population than any other county in western New York, and Young says: “The number of men from this county killed in the war was large in proportion to the number sent forward and considering the length of the conflict—two years, six months and five days.”

Under President Lincoln’s call for 75,000 volunteers on April 15, 1861, Chautauqua county raised Companies B, D, E, G and a large part of Company H for the Sixty-eighth Infantry. Company B was organized at Jamestown, with James M. Brown, captain; Darwin Willard, first lieutenant; Alfred S. Mason, second lieutenant.

Company D came from Dunkirk; William O. Stevens, captain; Casper K. Abell, first lieutenant; Hugh C. Hinman, second lieutenant.

Company E, also a Dunkirk company, was officered by Patrick Barrett, captain; William Toomey, first lieutenant; G. W. Wallace, second lieutenant.
Company G was a Westfield organization. Of this company Harmon J. Bliss was captain; G. W. Bliss, first lieutenant; J. A. Smith, second lieutenant.

Company H contained men from Dunkirk and the towns of Charlotte and Stockton. S. M. Doyle was captain; L. Marcus and D. Loeb, lieutenants.

The regiment arrived at Washington on July 26, 1861, commanded by Colonel Nelson Taylor, and was assigned to the Army of the Potomac, where it served until the end of the war. It was in many engagements, including the battles of McClellan's Peninsular campaign of 1862, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and the siege of Petersburg. It lost 13 officers and 257 enlisted men while in service.

Forty-ninth Infantry: Although bearing a smaller number than the Sixty-eighth, this regiment was not mustered in until September 18, 1861, under command of Colonel Daniel D. Bidwell, of Buffalo. Four companies were raised in Chautauqua County. Company A was officered by Henry W. Marsh, captain; Philip S. Cottle, first lieutenant; T. T. Cluney, second lieutenant. Company C, J. C. Drake, captain; P. Stevens, first lieutenant; Justin G. Thompson, second lieutenant. Company I, Rasselas Dickenson, captain; E. D. Holt, first lieutenant; J. A. Boyd, second lieutenant. Company K, A. J. Marsh, captain; A. J. Bowen, first lieutenant; E. F. Carpenter, second lieutenant. The regiment left Buffalo September 16, 1861, and took part in most of the severe struggles of the Army of the Potomac, especially in the Shenandoah Valley, the campaign against Richmond in 1864 and the siege of Petersburg. It was present at Lee's surrender at Appomattox, April 9, 1865, and soon afterward was mustered out.

One Hundred and Twelfth Infantry: This was the next regiment in which Chautauqua County was represented by company organization, though a considerable number of men enlisted in the One Hundredth Infantry, which was mustered in late in the year 1861. The One Hundred and Twelfth was raised in Chautauqua and Cattaraugus counties and was mustered at Jamestown September 11, 1862, with Jeremiah Drake as colonel. The commissioned officers of the companies were as follows: Company A—J. F. Smith, captain; A. Dunham, first lieutenant; H. R.

Ninth Cavalry: This regiment was recruited in the late summer and fall of 1861 and was mustered in at Westfield. Six companies were raised in Chautauqua, to wit: Company C, Captain J. R. Dinnin; Company D, Captain J. G. Weld; Company E, Captain B. F. Chamberlain (succeeded by Captain B. J. Coffin in July, 1862); Company F, Captain William B. Martin; Company I, Captain H. J. Cowden; Company K, Captain T. W. Glisson. The regiment left the state for Washington November 26, 1861, but was not mounted until late in June, 1862. It took part in the Peninsular campaign, in the spring and summer of 1862, and after being mounted it was one of the busiest cavalry regiments in the Army of the Potomac. Altogether it was in nearly one hundred and fifty engagements. The regiment lost while in service 13 officers and 211 enlisted men. Four officers and 139 men were captured by the enemy and 16 died while held as prisoners of war. The Ninth was mustered out on July 17, 1865, at Cloud's Mills, Virginia.

Chautauqua County furnished two companies for the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Infantry. Company E was officered by Joseph B. Fay, captain; Isaac T. Jenkins, first lieutenant;
Alexander McDade, second lieutenant. The commissioned officers of Company F were: Thomas Donnelly, captain; John C. Griswold, first lieutenant; Dana P. Horton, second lieutenant. This regiment served in Virginia until about the close of 1863, when it was sent south. It took part in the Atlanta campaign of 1864, Sherman’s “march to the sea” and the campaign through the Carolinas. It was mustered out at Bladensburg, Maryland, June 11, 1865.

The county was represented in the regiment known as the Ellsworth Avengers; the Seventh Sharpshooters, to which one company was furnished with Joseph S. Arnold, captain; C. J. Hall and Clinton Perry, lieutenants; the Ninetieth Regular Infantry, known as the Hancock Guards; the Twenty-second New York Cavalry; the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Artillery, and at least half a dozen other regiments. Altogether the county furnished about four thousand men.

On March 28, 1917, before the United States entered the World War, the war department called the National Guard organizations into service. In Chautauqua County Company E, Seventy-fourth Regiment, Captain Charles A. Sandburg, was mustered in at Jamestown. This company had seen service on the Mexican border the previous year. It was assigned to the duty of guarding important railroad bridges in the county. Late in the year it was ordered with the regiment to Camp Wadsworth, Spartanburg, South Carolina, where it was mustered in as the One Hundred and Eighth Infantry. It was assigned to the Twenty-seventh Division, which, in May, 1918, sailed for France. On February 19, 1919, the division sailed for home and on April 1st Company E arrived at Jamestown.

In addition to this regiment, there were Chautauqua County men in the One Hundred and Twenty-second, the Three Hundred and Seventh, the Three Hundred and Forty-sixth Infantry, the Three Hundred and Seventh Field Artillery, the Three Hundred and Sixth Machine Gun Battalion and the Marine Corps. The Dunkirk Naval Militia, organized on June 1, 1912, was sixty-four strong when war was declared, under command of Lieutenants Harry B. Lyon and Louis Heyl. These men were called into service and rendered a good account of themselves on various cruisers and submarine destroyers.
Mark M. Potter, a veteran of the Spanish-American War, enlisted in the American Legion in Canada in January, 1915. After his arrival in France he was transferred to the Canadian Expedition and was killed at the battle of Vimy Ridge on November 7, 1917. His home was in Jamestown and he was the first Chautauqua County man to be killed in action in France. The first to lose his life after the United States entered the war was Corporal Ira L. Spring, of the Forty-fifth Company of Marines, which was the first unit of the famous Marine Corps to plant the Stars and Stripes on the firing line. He was killed on June 14, 1918, and was not quite twenty-one years old at the time of his death. The Jamestown Post of the American Legion bears his name.

Several Chautauqua women went overseas as nurses. As early as July 1, 1917, Miss Harriet L. Leete, of Jamestown, was chief assistant Red Cross nurse in a base hospital “somewhere in France.” In the spring of 1918 Miss Virginia Nowak, of Arkwright, and Miss Imogene Crane, of Falconer, joined the Red Cross forces overseas. Miss Anna Williams, of Fredonia, a nurse with Base Hospital No. 19, died in France.

In the work at home the Chautauqua County people “did their bit” in subscriptions to the various liberty loans, planting war gardens, supplying bandages and medicines to the hospitals and in many other ways. In the first liberty loan Falconer was the banner town of the county. Its quota was $61,500 and the subscriptions reached $124,000. The Rotary Club of Jamestown erected a memorial honor roll tablet bearing the names of eighty-eight soldiers from that city who died while in service in France, many of them killed in action.

In 1806, James Prendergast, while looking for stray horses, discovered the outlet of Chautauqua Lake, noted the fine growth of pine timber, and selected a site for a sawmill. Two years later he purchased 1,000 acres for $2,000 and, in the fall of 1809, took the first steps to utilize the water power of the outlet. John Blowers, to whom Prendergast outlined his plan, built a small log cabin in 1810, which was the first house within the present limits of the city of Jamestown. Then followed a dam and a sawmill. A grist mill was erected a little later. Prendergast built the second log house, which was occupied by William Forbes in December, 1812. John Blowers built the first frame house in
1813. It was used as a tavern under the name of the Blowers House. Owing to the burning and rebuilding of the mills and the War of 1812, the settlement was slow for a few years.

The first lots were sold in the spring of 1815, the ruling price being $50 per lot. In November of that year, there were thirteen families and a few single men living in the settlement, then known as "Prendergast's Mills" or "The Rapids." Among those who came in 1814-1815 were: Augustus, Dascum and Horace Allen, Henry Baker, Samuel Barrett, Samuel Brown, Woodley W. Chandler, Adolphus Fletcher, Dr. E. T. Foote, William Hall, Charles R. and Thomas W. Harvey, Abner, Daniel and Laban Hazeltine, Alexander and Solomon Jones, Royal Keyes, George W. and William H. Tew, Silas Tiffany and John W. Winsor. When the postoffice was established it was given the name of Jamestown.

By the act of March 6, 1827, the village of Jamestown was incorporated and the first election was held soon afterward at the house of Solomon Jones. Samuel Barrett, J. E. Budlong, Thomas W. Harvey, Daniel Hazeltine, Jr., and Alvin Plumb were chosen trustees. On March 31, 1886, Gov. David B. Hill approved an act of the legislature granting a charter to the "City of Jamestown." The total number of votes cast at the first city election on April 13, 1886, was 1,950. Oscar F. Price was elected mayor. In the spring of 1925 Jamestown had been a city for thirty-nine years, and during that period only five men have held the office of mayor. Oscar F. Price was succeeded in 1894 by Eleazer Green; Mr. Price was again elected in 1896; Henry H. Cooper, in 1898; J. Emil Johnson, in 1900, and Samuel A. Carlson, in 1908. On April 6, 1924, Mayor Carlson entered upon his ninth consecutive term.

On April 18, 1831, a charter was granted to the Chautauqua County Bank, with an authorized capital of $100,000. Dr. Eliel T. Foote was the first president and Arad Joy, the first cashier. In October, 1865, it was reorganized as the National Bank of Chautauqua County. In June, 1896, it absorbed the City National Bank and the name was changed to the Chautauqua County Trust Company. In July, 1899, the Jamestown National was merged with this bank, the capital was increased, and the name of National Chautauqua County Bank was adopted. This is the
oldest bank in the county. The American National Bank was
organized in 1910; the Bank of Jamestown was chartered May 1,
1903; the Farmers and Mechanics was opened for business in
February, 1891; the First National was organized in 1851 as
the Jamestown Bank, and became the First National on April
5, 1864; the Liberty National, the youngest bank in the city,
began business in June, 1910; the Union Trust Company was
chartered on January 12, 1894.

The first Jamestown factory—if it could be so dignified—
was the little cabinet shop of Royal Keyes, established in 1815.
In 1821, he formed a partnership with John C. and William
Breed, and built the first furniture factory. A larger factory,
in which the machinery was propelled by water power, was
erected in 1837. Daniel Hazeltine established a cloth dressing
factory in 1816. Robert Falconer became a partner in 1823,
and about five years later their output was 20,000 yards. Other
factories were started and later consolidated with the Hazeltine
& Falconer plant. William Broadhead began the manufacture
of worsted goods at an early date. In 1873, the Jamestown
Alpaca Mills (now Jamestown Worsted Mills) were established
by Hall, Broadhead & Tanner. In 1888, the Fenton Metallic
Company was incorporated, with R. E. Fenton as president, for
the manufacture of metal furniture. Mr. Fenton soon after­
ward died and in 1890 several companies were consolidated as
the Art Metal Construction Company. It is claimed that the
first steel office furniture was made in Jamestown.

The first school in Jamestown was taught by Rev. Amasa
West in 1814, in one room of the Blowers House. For several
years James Prendergast, the founder of the village, provided
schools for the children of the settlement at his own expense.
Abner Hazeltine came to Jamestown in 1815, fresh from college,
and was employed for some time by Mr. Prendergast as a
teacher. Of the private or select schools, the most noted were
the Quaker School, which was for several years a flourishing
boarding school for young women, and the Jamestown Academy,
chartered by the legislature in 1836, with Lysander Farrar as
principal.

Under the state laws providing for free schools, elementary
district schools were established. These were united in the union
free school district in 1863. Three years later the Jamestown Academy was turned over to the board of education and became the Jamestown high school, of which Samuel G. Love was the first principal. Manual training was introduced in 1879; the free text book system was adopted in 1892; kindergartens were established in 1893; the training school was opened in 1895; the first night schools were started in 1905; vocational classes were formed in 1911; a school park of fifty acres, bought and paid for by the joint efforts of pupils, teachers and citizens, was opened in 1914, and part time schools began in 1920.

In 1826, Adolphus Fletcher established the Jamestown Journal, now the second oldest newspaper in Chautauqua County, and issued thrice weekly. A daily edition was started in 1870. The Chautauqua Democrat, a weekly, was established in 1911; the Chautauqua County Farm Bureau was founded in 1917, and is published monthly; the Jamestown Evening News, a daily, was established in 1910; The Morning Post was established in 1901; Scandia is a Swedish weekly established in 1901; Vart Land, established in 1872, is published in both the English and Swedish languages; the Furniture Index, devoted to the interests of the furniture trade, was established in 1900.

Although the county seat is located at Mayville and the principal courts are held there, more than half the lawyers in Chautauqua County have their offices in Jamestown. At a special meeting of the board of supervisors held August 8, 1893, two petitions were presented; one asking for the removal of the county seat to Jamestown and the other for its removal to Dunkirk. The board adopted a resolution to remove the county seat to Jamestown, provided such resolution was sustained by a majority of the votes cast at the next general election. At the election 13,715 voters expressed their views on the subject. Of these 6,645 favored the removal and 7,070 were opposed. In the city of Jamestown 282 votes were cast against the proposition. Had only one-half of these been cast on the other side, Jamestown would have become the county seat.

One of the best known of the early lawyers of the present city was Abner Hazeltine, who came to Jamestown in 1815 and taught school while preparing himself for the practice of law. He was one of the committee of five to draft the village constitu-
tion and by-laws in 1827; was one of the organizers of the Chautauqua County Bank in 1831; served some time as district attorney, and was otherwise active in local affairs.

Samuel A. Brown, the first village treasurer, was one of the pioneer lawyers and for several years held the office of justice of the peace.

Arthur C. Wade, for years one of the leaders of the Jamestown bar, was also active in politics. Eleazer Green, who was elected mayor of the city in 1894, by an almost unanimous vote, had then been engaged for some time in the practice of law. At the election in the fall of 1895 he was elected district attorney. Egbert E. Woodbury was elected attorney-general of the state in 1914, and other Jamestown lawyers have been elected to positions of trust and responsibility. The Jamestown Bar Association was organized on May 22, 1886.

It is believed that Dr. Laban Hazeltine was the first Jamestown physician. In 1814 he bought the frame house built by John Blowers the year before and occupied it as a residence and office for about forty years. Dr. Elial T. Foote came soon after Doctor Hazeltine and was prominent in county and village affairs for many years. He was the first president of the Chautauqua County Medical Society when it was organized in 1818; was elected first judge of the court of common pleas in 1824; was one of the committee to draft the village ordinances in 1827, and was a member of the first board of directors of the Chautauqua County Bank when it was organized in 1831. The name of Bemus has been closely linked with the practice of medicine in Jamestown and vicinity for three generations. Dr. Daniel Bemus was a division surgeon in the War of 1812. His son, William P. Bemus, a graduate of the Berkshire Medical College, practiced in Jamestown and the surrounding country for many years. He was an able physician and a skillful surgeon. Marvin Bemus was a regimental surgeon in the Civil War, and Dr. William M. Bemus was a regimental surgeon in the Spanish-American War.

Jamestown was one of the pioneer cities of New York in introducing municipal ownership of public utilities. Besides the electric light plant and waterworks, already mentioned, the city
has a municipal hospital in the Orsino E. Jones Memorial Hospital, which was opened on July 8, 1911.

Most of the established religious denominations are represented in Jamestown. The First Baptist Church was organized in 1832. The First Church of Christ, Scientist, was organized in 1891. The First Congregational Church, the oldest in the city, was organized by Rev. John Spencer in 1816. In 1877 the only English Lutheran Church was organized in Jamestown by Rev. S. G. Weiskotten. The First Methodist Episcopal Church grew out of a class formed at Worksburg in 1814. Nine years later the class was organized into a church and located in Jamestown. The African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church was organized in 1882; a Free Methodist Church was formed in 1871. The First Presbyterian Church was organized in 1834 by Rev. E. J. Gillett. Olivet Presbyterian Church was organized in 1919. St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church was organized in 1834 but was without a stated rector until 1853, when Rev. Levi W. Norton took charge. Sts. Peter and Paul Roman Catholic Church was established as a parish in 1874 by Rev. Richard Coyle. St. James' Parish was organized in 1910, with Rev. James Carra as pastor. A Unitarian Church was organized in 1885.
CHAPTER LIV.

THE COUNTY OF ERIE: CITY OF BUFFALO.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century the settlement of the land now in Erie County had not progressed far along the so-called "Ohio route", a few small villages existing. At the close of the Revolutionary War, the country in western New York was in a condition of stagnation, and there had been no immigration thitherward during the struggle; in the succeeding years the tide of immigration again flowed westward, and the country began to develop. Buffalo Creek was mentioned in the Gilbert narrative as an Indian settlement and its use in the treaty of Fort Stanwix (1784) is the first instance where the name occurs in a public document.

It is believed that the first permanent white settler came to the present city of Buffalo about 1789. This was Cornelius Winne (or Winney), a Dutchman from the Hudson River Country. He built a small log store and traded with the Indians. William Johnston resided on the site previous to Winne, but he cannot be classed as a permanent settler.

A visitor to Buffalo Creek in 1792 wrote as follows: "We arrived at the mouth of Buffalo Creek the next morning. There was but one white man there. I think his name was Winney, an Indian trader. His building stood first as you descend from the high ground. He had rum, whiskey, Indian knives, trinkets, etc. His house was full of Indians. They looked at us with a good deal of curiosity. We had but a poor night's rest. The Indians were in and out all night, getting liquor."

About 1794 William Johnston erected a blockhouse near Winne's store and took up his residence there. At the same time Martin Middaugh, a Dutch cooper, and his son-in-law, Ezekiel Lane, built a log house nearby. One Skinner is said to have kept a tavern in 1795, and John Palmer built another tavern the same
year. The latter was probably the first regular tavern-keeper, and it is interesting to note that the Duc de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt stopped here on his journey through western New York in 1795. The duke’s own words concerning the settlement are descriptive of the place and the character of the times:

“We at length arrived at the post on Lake Erie, which is a small collection of four or five houses, built about a quarter of a mile from the lake. We met some Indians on the road and two or three companies of whites. This encounter gave us great pleasure. In this vast wilderness a fire still burning, the vestiges of a camp, the remains of some utensil that has served some traveler, excite sensations truly agreeable, and which arise only in these immense solitudes. We arrived late at the inn, and after a very indifferent supper, we were obliged to lie upon the floor in our clothes. There was literally nothing in the house; neither furniture, rum, candles nor milk. After much trouble the milk was procured from neighbors, who were not as accommodating in the way of rum and candles. At length some arriving from the other side of the river (Fort Erie), we seasoned our supper with an appetite that seldom fails, and after passing a very comfortable evening, slept as soundly as we had done in the woods. Everything at Lake Erie, by which name this collection of houses is called, is dearer than at any other place we visited, for the simple reason that there is no direct communication with any other point. Some were sick with fever in almost every house.”

William Johnston was the first land owner in the territory now embraced in Buffalo. He died in 1807, respected by white and Indians alike. In 1789 Asa Ransom, a silversmith, came to the settlement. At this time the name “Lake Erie” was beginning to be applied to the group of log huts. In 1797 Joseph Ellicott surveyed through this section for the Holland Land Company and probably recognized on this trip the potential value of the site for a village. During the next two or three years he kept this in mind, and spent much of his time here. The settlement became known as Buffalo Creek, or New Amsterdam, after the surveying started. About this time Captain Williamson was authorized by law to lay out a state road from the Genesee River to Buffalo Creek and Lewiston, this road followed the main Indian trail—from Avon, through Batavia, north side of Tonawanda Creek,
entering Erie County at the Tonawanda reservation, thence across the site of Akron, through Clarence Hollow and Williamsville to Cold Spring, and along the line of Main Street to the creek.

Coincident with the first settlements at Buffalo Creek and along the Niagara frontier, were the earliest attempts at commerce on Lake Erie and Lake Ontario. In 1800, Johnston, Middaugh, Palmer and Lane were the only taxpayers at Buffalo Creek. In 1801 Joseph Palmer applied to Ellicott for a lot at Buffalo Creek, upon which to build a school house; the latter went there and laid off the lot; it is not positively known, however, whether the school house was erected. From Ellicott's records we also have the information that at this time two missionaries were at Buffalo Creek; these were Reverend Elkanah Holmes and Reverend Palmer. Holmes was the first preacher at Buffalo. In 1803 William Peacock surveyed the village of New Amsterdam (Buffalo Creek), but the lots were not placed on the market until the next year. In 1807 the first school house of which there is definite record was built in the village on the corner of Pearl and Swan streets. Hiram Hanchett had kept a school in the old Middaugh house the previous winter.

In 1806 the first lawyer settled in Buffalo, in the person of Judge Ebenezer Walden.

Settlements were also being made outside of Buffalo Creek, and advantageous sites along the streams of what is now Erie County were chosen for the water power.

Niagara County was erected March 11, 1808, and included all of the present Erie County; Buffalo was named as the county seat, and a court house was completed the following year in the middle of Washington Street and in front of the second court house site.

The first number of the Buffalo Gazette was issued October 3, 1811, by Smith H. and Hezekiah Salisbury; the Gazette and the paper published at Batavia were then the only newspapers in western New York.

Erie County at the close of the War of 1812 was in a demoralized condition as a consequence of the ravages of that war, the story of which as it concerns this particular vicinity is told elsewhere. Rehabilitation immediately followed, however, and
with the rapid influx of settlers, the village of Buffalo and the towns of the county took on new life.

In July, 1816, the Bank of Niagara, the first one in the county, was organized with a capital of $500,000. The directors were: Augustus Porter of Niagara Falls, Joseph Brisbane of Batavia, A. S. Clarke of Clarence, Jonas Williams and Benjamin Caryl of Williamsville, Isaac Kibbe of Hamburg, Martin Pendergast of Chautauqua County, Ebenezer F. Norton, Jonas Harrison, Ebenezer Walden and John C. Camp of Buffalo, Samuel Russell and Chauncey Loomis. Isaac Kibbe was the first president and Isaac Q. Leake the first cashier. This was the first bank in Buffalo and in the county as well.

Buffalo was first given the right to incorporate as a village in 1813, but the destruction of the village in that year prevented; a similar attempt was made in 1814, with the same result; in 1816 the incorporation was effected.

On April 2, 1821, Niagara County was divided by legislative enactment and Erie County erected, the latter comprising all of the territory of the old Niagara County south of the middle of Tonawanda Creek. A new act of incorporation for the village of Buffalo was passed April 17, 1822. The construction of the canal during these years was an event which greatly stimulated the growth of the village. The state census of 1825 gave the population of Erie County as 24,316, of which Buffalo had 2,412. White's history of Erie County says: "At that time most of the business of Buffalo village was transacted between Exchange Street and the park in front of the court house. Interspersed among the stores and shops of Main Street were many dwellings, and others were scattered along Ellicott, Washington, Pearl and Franklin streets. What is now the great northeastern section of the city was then low ground which had not been even tilled. Not far out Genesee Street a log causeway made the road passable and blackberries were abundant there. The irregular line of the forest approached within forty to one hundred rods of Main Street as far southward as Cold Spring, and to near the line of Virginia Street on Delaware." The great German immigration into Buffalo occurred first between 1825 and 1832.

Buffalo was incorporated as a city April 20, 1832, and divided into five wards. Ebenezer Johnson was the first mayor elected.
The following quotation from a speech delivered by E. C. Sprague at the semi-centennial celebration of the incorporation of the city in 1882 describes the Buffalo of 1832: "It was a little city erected upon the substance of things hoped for rather than things seen. It contained a few scattered brick buildings and perhaps twenty handsome dwellings, mostly of wood; but the bulk of the city consisted of frame houses, generally from one to two stories high, even on Main Street. The ridge of land running from Exchange, then known as Crow Street, northerly, lifted Main, Franklin and Ellicott and the intermediate streets out of the bottomless mud east of Ellicott Street, and the miry clay which, west of Franklin Street, absorbed in its adhesive depths the wheels of wagons and the boots of pedestrians. Niagara Street, crossed and hollowed by running streams, was sometimes impassable to man or beast. Extending from the corner of Main Street and the Terrace westerly around to Court Street was a high bluff, down which the boys coasted through Main and Commercial streets. The streets were unpaved and the darkness of Main Street was made visible by a few oil lamps. But all of the people knew each other, even in the dark, and congregated at the Eagle Tavern, the Mansion House, the Buffalo Hotel and Perry's Coffee House, and, on pleasant days, in Main Street on the various corners from Court to Seneca streets, cracking jokes and discussing politics. * * * The daily street costumes of some of our leading citizens, in 1832, was a black or blue dress coat, with costly gilt buttons, a voluminous white cravat, a ruffled shirt, accompanied by the 'nice conduct' of a gold-headed cane. Main Street presented a picturesque variety, including elegantly dressed gentlemen and ladies, blanketed and moccasined Indians, and emigrants in the strange costumes of foreign lands. Most of the business was done upon the west side of Main Street, between Mohawk and Exchange. Mayor Johnson's stone cottage, now occupied by the Female Academy, stood in solitary state on Delaware Avenue, which was devoted for the most part to lumber yards and soap factories. The dwellings north of Mohawk Street were few and far between. It was considered a long walk to Chippewa Street, and a hardship to walk as far as Tupper Street."

The first railroad of any description in Erie County was built
in 1833, extending from Buffalo to Black Rock. In 1840 the population of the county was 62,465, that of the city of Buffalo being 18,213.

Buffalo responded to Lincoln’s call for volunteers with a monster mass meeting held at the court house April 15, 1861, with an overflow meeting at the Kremlin Hall, which also overflowed into the street. One hundred and two men signed their names to the volunteer roll on this occasion. Colonel Chauncey Abbott informed the governor that he had a company of 250 men ready, and recruiting offices for the 65th and 74th Regiments were opened. A company called the Union Continentals was organized within a few days, and by the 3d of May three more companies were prepared to leave for concentration camp. By the 11th six more companies were formed and sent to Elmira, and, with the first four were organized as the 21st New York Volunteer Infantry. William F. Rogers was colonel. Company A of the 44th New York Volunteer Infantry, Ellsworth Regiment, was raised in Erie County. Four companies of the 10th Cavalry were raised in the county, and one company of the 11th Cavalry was raised in Buffalo. Two companies of the 12th Cavalry came from Erie County, and one in the 14th Cavalry. Four companies of the 16th and three in the 24th Cavalry were from this county. Battery I, known as Wiedrich’s Battery, of the 1st New York Artillery; the 27th Light Battery; part of the 23d Light Battery; three companies of the 2d Mounted Rifles; practically all of the 49th New York Volunteer Infantry under Colonel Daniel D. Bidwell; all of the 100th New York Volunteer Infantry under Colonel James M. Brown; 116th New York Volunteer Infantry under Colonel Edward P. Chapin; two companies of the 155th Infantry and two companies of the 164th infantry were raised in Erie County; hundreds of men from the county enlisted in other organizations of the state and other states, and these were credited to other localities. The total number of enlistments from the county may be summarized as follows: Cavalry, 4,837; mounted rifles, 908; artillery, 2,276; engineers, 93; sharpshooters, 125; infantry, 7,010; making a total of 15,249. The losses in dead, wounded and captured were 4,704.

The town of Alden was created from Clarence March 27, 1823, and Moses Fenno was the first settler in 1810.

The town of Amherst was formed from the town of Buffalo
April 10, 1818; Benjamin Ellicott and John Thompson were first settlers in 1799.

The town of Aurora was created from Willink April 15, 1818. Jabez Warren, in 1805, was the first settler.

The town of Boston was erected from Eden April 5, 1817. Charles and Oliver Johnson, 1803, were first settlers.

The town of Brant was taken from Evans and Collins March 25, 1839; Moses Tucker made the first settlement in 1816.

The town of Cheektowaga was formed from Amherst March 20, 1829. Apollos Hitchcock first settled here in 1808.

The town of Clarence was erected March 11, 1808. Asa Ransom was the pioneer.

The town of Colden was formed from Holland April 2, 1827. Richard Buffum settled here in 1810.

The town of Collins was formed from Concord March 16, 1821. A colony of Friends under Jacob Taylor made the first settlement about 1809.

The town of Concord was formed from Willink March 20, 1812; Christopher Stone and John Albro made the first settlement in 1807.

The town of East Hamburg was erected from Hamburg October 15, 1850, as Ellicott, and the name changed two years later. Didymus Kinney made the first settlement in 1803.

The town of Eden was formed March 20, 1812, from Willink. Deacon Samuel Tubbs, his two sons and a nephew, made the first settlement in 1808.

The town of Elma was formed from Lancaster and Aurora December 4, 1857.

The town of Evans was erected March 23, 1821. The first settlement was made in 1804 by Joel Harvey.

The town of Grand Island was formed October 19, 1852, from Tonawanda. Major Mordecai Manuel Noah settled here in 1825, designing to found a Jewish city.

The town of Hamburg was formed from Willink March 20, 1812. It is thought that John Cummings made the first settlement in 1803.

The town of Holland was formed April 15, 1818, from old Willink. Arthur Humphrey, Abner Currier and Jared Scott made the first settlement in 1807.
The town of Lancaster was erected from Clarence March 20, 1833. Alanson Eggleston made the first land purchase.

The town of Marilla was formed from Wales and Alden December 2, 1823. Jesse Bartoo was the pioneer in 1827.

The town of Newstead was formed from Clarence March 27, 1823, and called Erie. This was changed in 1831. David Cully was the first settler.

The town of North Collins was erected November 24, 1852, from Collins. Nathaniel Sisson was the first settler here in 1809.

The town of Sardinia was erected from Concord March 16, 1821. George Richmond was the pioneer settler, in 1809.

The town of Tonawanda was formed from Buffalo April 16, 1836. John Hershey, John King and Alexander Logan made the first settlement in 1805.

The town of Wales was created from Willink April 15, 1818, and the first settlers were William and Ethan Allen, Amos Clark and William Hoyt in 1806.

The town of West Seneca was formed from Cheektowaga and Hamburg October 16, 1851, with the name Seneca, which was changed in 1852. The Indians occupied this town exclusively until 1829, when Rev. Asher Wright started the first white settlement.
CHAPTER LV.

THE COUNTY OF YATES.

By legislative act of February 5, 1823, the southeast corner of Ontario was cut off to form a new county, which was given the name of Yates, in honor of Joseph C. Yates, then governor of New York State. Its area is now 343 square miles and the population was 16,641 in 1920.

The history of the early settlement of the county is somewhat associated with Jemima Wilkinson, "The Universal Friend," and the group of followers and believers in her vagaries. The attractions of the Genesee Country for the settler were widely advertised throughout the east, and among those back in New England whose ears these glowing tales reached was Jemima Wilkinson, who had for fourteen years preached in Rhode Island, Connecticut and Pennsylvania, and had a good many followers, some of them good New England farmers. She conceived the idea of a community of her people, a place of their own creation, where they might order their lives according to their beliefs. In 1786 they held a meeting in Connecticut, at which time they decided to dispatch a committee to the Genesee Country to select a suitable site for this settlement. Richard Smith, Thomas Hathaway and Abraham Dayton were named as such committee, and in 1787 they set out on their journey, through Pennsylvania; while traversing that state they learned of the beauty of the Seneca Lake country. When they beheld the land they were pleased and hastened back east to report to the Friend their findings and discoveries. In 1788 the first settlement was made by a party of twenty-five of the Friends, including Abel Botsford, Peleg and John Briggs, George Sisson, Isaac Nichols, Stephen Card, John Reynolds, James Parker "met at Schenectady and embarked on board of batteux for the promised land. At Geneva they found but a solitary log house and that not furnished. They went up the east side of the lake to 'Apple Town,' where they remained several days searching
for a mill site. The noise of the falling water of the outlet to Crooked Lake attracted them to the west shore of Seneca Lake. Passing up the outlet they came to the falls, and explored the neighborhood and fixed upon it as their location. They began their settlement in Yates County about one mile south of the present village of Dresden. It was August when they arrived. They erected their cabins near the Indian trail leading from the Chemung Valley to Canadesaga. A few acres of wheat were planted that autumn, and so, alone in the wilderness, this little band passed the winter, the Indian being their only visitor. The survey of this country was completed in 1789, and immediately afterward not only other members of the religious sect arrived, but settlers sought homes in this region. The Friend herself arrived a year later. Phelps and Gorham deeded to Caleb Benton a tract of land and on November 28, 1788, the latter set off to James Parker and his colleagues of the Friend's Society a strip of land six miles long, containing 1,104 acres. A census of 1790 showed fully eighty families in the Friend's settlement.

Jemima Wilkinson was born in the town of Cumberland, Providence County, Rhode Island, in 1758. When she was sixteen years old she became interested in a group of religious fanatics who appeared in her vicinity, and who rejected church organization in favor of a belief in direct divine guidance. On recovering from a serious illness, "she announced that her carnal existence had ended; henceforward she was but divine and spiritual; invested with the gift of prophecy." It is not the purpose of this sketch to record her adventures in her adopted country further; she died in 1819.

For about twenty years after the settlement of the Friend's Society on the west side of the lake, the town of Barrington remained a wilderness. In 1800 Col. Jacob Teeples erected the first house there, and four years later opened a tavern, which for many years, and under several owners, was a landmark of the town. There were a number of new comers in 1806, including William Ovenshire, Thomas Bronson, Oliver Parker, William Coolbaugh, Joseph Finton, James Finley, James and Nehemiah Higby. John Carr built the first grist mill in the town. Elders Zebulon Dean and John Mugg organized a Free Will Baptist Church with eleven

---

1 Turners Phelps and Gorham Purchase.
members May 1, 1819. The locality known as Sunderlin Hollow, made famous by the Crystal Springs, was settled about 1812 by the Sunderlin family, chief among which were David and Dennis. Daniel Winters was the first to come to the East Hill district in 1820. The Barrington Baptist Church was organized in 1819, although meetings had been held as early as 1815.

When Steuben County was organized all of the present town of Barrington was a part of the town of Frederickton, and later became a part of Wayne. In 1822 the town of Barrington was created, and in 1826 it was added with Starkey to Yates County. The first town meeting was held February 24, 1823 at the house of Daniel Rapalee; Richard Eddy was elected supervisor.

The town of Benton originally included Milo and Torrey. It was erected from Jerusalem February 12, 1803, and named Vernon. There being another town of the same name in Oneida County, the Ontario Vernon was changed to Snell in 1808 by the legislature; this name was unsatisfactory to the people, and a meeting was held in 1810 at Penn Yan, at which it was decided to petition the legislature to change the name to Benton, in honor of Levi Benton, one of the early settlers. The legislature was agreeable and the change made as desired. The town of Milo was taken from Benton in 1818; Torrey in 1851.

The first temporary white settlement was at Kashong, by the French traders, De Bartzch and Poudre. Levi Benton and his family were the first permanent settlers, arriving in the year following the settlement of the Friends. Dr. Caleb Benton, of Lessee fame, was a cousin of Levi Benton. Kashong was the site of a former Indian village which had been destroyed by Sullivan’s soldiers, and in later years it was also popularly known as Ben Barton’s Landing. It was the “gateway” to that section of country; Major Barton lived there many years. The first religious meetings in the town were held in the summer of 1792, in Levi Benton’s barn. Ezra Cole, a Methodist preacher, conducted them. In 1793 a class was organized. The First Baptist organization in this town was made about 1800. The first Presbyterian meetings were held by Stephen Whitaker in 1802. A Dutch Reformed Church was formed at Bellona in 1833. Eliphalet Hull taught the first school in the town prior to 1800.

In the town of Italy settlement was begun in West River
1420 HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY

Hollow as early as 1790; there was very little increase during the following twenty years. Italy was originally a part of the town of Naples, which was organized in 1789 as Middletown, and changed to Naples in 1808. In 1815 Italy was set off. The first survey of the town was made in 1793 by Alexander Slot. John Mower was one of the first settlers, in 1790, and he erected the first frame building in the town. William Dunton settled in 1793. William Clark, Edward Low, Fisher Whitney and Jabez Metcalf were other early arrivals. A person named Flint was the first settler in Italy Hollow; a creek was named for him. Archibald Armstrong settled here in 1794, and was followed during the next few years by Alexander Porter, John Armstrong, Stephen and Isaiah Post, Sylvanus Hastings, John Morris, John Card Knowles and a Mr. Van Ness.

The town of Italy was erected February 15, 1815 from Naples. Asahel Stone, Jr., was the first supervisor.

When Jerusalem was organized in 1789 it comprised all of the present Jerusalem, Benton, Milo and Torrey. The name was given in recognition of the Friend and her followers. In 1803 a town was erected and retained the original name. Eliphalet Norris was the first supervisor of the town in 1799.

The town of Middlesex was created as Augusta in 1797; the name was changed in 1808 to Middlesex. It was commonly known, also, as Potterstown in the early days, in honor of Arnold Potter, one of its distinguished citizens. David Southerland was supervisor in 1797. The first settlers of the town were Michael Pierce in 1791 and John Blair, Chester Adams, Thomas Allen, Joshua Allen, James Westbrook, Solomon Lewis, John C. Knowles, John McNair, Cornelius Sawyer, Benjamin Loomis, Daniel Lindsley, N. Weston, Nathan Smith, John Walford, Davis and Warham Williams in later years.

The town of Milo was formed in 1818 by a division of Benton. John Lawrence, Joshua Way, Thomas Lee, Joshua Lee, the Bird-alls and Adam Hunt were prominent settlers. Avery Smith was the first supervisor.
CHAPTER LVI

THE COUNTY OF CHEMUNG

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War the territory now within the borders of Chemung County had never had a white settlement. In fact, no definite record exists that white men ever penetrated the wilderness. Certain topographical indications of ancient aboriginal settlement existed, and as the home of the Seneca it formed a part of the great territory of western New York—the domain of Red Jacket, Cornplanter and their fellow sachems and tribesmen. The Indian history of this county, the Sullivan expedition, the battle of Newtown and other incidents of that period are noted in other chapters of this work.

Towner states that the name Chemung "has a well-ascertained meaning, standing, in the language of the Senecas, for 'Big Horn,' and indicating the fact that in the banks of the river had been found an object resembling an immense horn, or perhaps rather a tusk, belonging to some animal of great size who roamed the locality in the ages of the Megatherium or the Mastodon. Two of these horns were found, one by the Indians, which gave the name to the river and which is now in Quebec, Canada, and another by the earliest settlers, who, however, valued it so lightly that it disappeared from the blacksmith's shop where it had been left to have an iron band put around its larger end to preserve it."

The soldiers of Sullivan's expedition carried back to the eastern settlements wonderful tales of the Genesee Country, of the fertile valleys and the beauty of landscape. Many of them returned to live in the regions which they had crossed when seeking to destroy the Indian villages and harvest fields. Not many months passed after 1779 before the tide of immigration began to flow into the Chemung Valley, slowly at first, it is true, but with gradual increase. In 1784 permanent settlers came into

Of the men mentioned above, quite a number became prominent in the affairs of the county. Major William Wynkoop, who lived in the county until his death in 1827 at the age of seventy-four, constructed the first frame house in Chemung, erected the first grist mill and conducted the first tavern.

The first settler in the city of Elmira was Colonel John Hendy (or Handy as it was occasionally spelled). He is generally credited with having been the first here, although the name of John Konkle has been advanced as meritng at least a share of the honor given to Hendy. The latter, who was born in Wyoming September 3, 1757, served in the War of the Revolution, and in 1788 settled on the banks of the Chemung River in the immediate vicinity of the present city of Elmira. He became a well known citizen, and was a surveyor and civil engineer by occupation, and entered with spirit into all public affairs during his life, which ended in 1840. For many years his home, built in 1796, was standing. Colonel Hendy was given a military funeral and buried in the old Main Street Cemetery, where Wisner Park was afterward located.

John Konkle was born at Philadelphia June 3, 1757, and came to Elmira in 1788. He was the first postmaster when the local office was established January 1, 1801.

¹ The list is from Towner's History of Chemung County.
HISTORY OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY

In the year 1786, a commission, consisting of General James Clinton, General John Hathorn and John Cantine, was named by the State of New York to survey the lands in the Chemung Valley. It is a singular fact that the north and south line which these commissioners laid out was exactly the 77th degree of longitude west, which is the line dividing the counties of Chemung and Steuben. In the latter part of 1788 the commissioners made their report, stating that they had surveyed 207,656 acres, and of this number 28,300 were military locations, 159,186 were given to settlers, and 20,170 were unoccupied.

It is interesting to note that during the period of early settlement, Elmira had a sort of affinity with Wilkesbarre. The first stage route in the county ran between these two points, and practically all of the settlers in the southern part of Chemung came from the vicinity of the Pennsylvania village. River travel formed the first means of reaching the Chemung Valley, and then came the roads. Progress was very difficult by both routes and the pioneers were compelled to face conditions which severely tested their hardihood and courage. Towner states:

"At night the boat was tied to the shore, cloth tents spread, and the meals prepared. One incident of the early time may go for all. John Breese, who settled in Horseheads in the autumn of 1787, being the first permanent settler in that locality, came originally from Somerset County in New Jersey. His wife was born Hannah Gildersleeve, and they were the parents of eight children. They came up the river from Wyoming. They found along the Chemung the settlers already named, and in one of their halts for the night selected a spot on the lands of Samuel Tubbs. Mr. Tubbs' family came down to have a look at the emigrants, and in the course of the visit it was ascertained that Mrs. Breese possessed what in that day was almost worth its weight in gold in that locality, a good supply of tea. The matter was speedily arranged, and there, with the family chest as a table, was set out without much doubt the first tea party ever given in the valley. It is also related that Mr. Breese had in his possession twelve three-pint bottles of rum that he had brought with him from New Jersey. He was not exactly contented that his wife, with her tea, should have all the honors of the occasion, and brought out his liquor with which to keep up his end of the
family.” (John Breese died March 24, 1829, at the age of ninety.)

The town of Chemung was erected in the year 1788, and the boundaries were the same as those of the later county, with the exception of a portion of the town of Cayuta, Schuyler County. The first supervisor elected was Abner Kelsey. The original village was laid out on land granted to Jeffrey Wisner.

The possibilities of Elmira were early recognized by a number of men in the early days. One of these may be mentioned as Matthias Hollenback, a resident of Wilkesbarre, and who never lived in Chemung County, but he performed the same work of promotion as, for instance, Colonel Charles Williamson of Bath and other counties of the Genesee Country. Judge Hollenback was a merchant and operated stores along the entire distance from Wilkesbarre to southern New York. One of the largest ones of these stores was opened at the mouth of Newtown Creek in 1790. Hollenback did everything in his power to encourage immigration to this country and threw every inducement in the way of prospective settlers. Among those who came here at his behest or in his employ were many sterling citizens who remained in the county all of their lives. Among them were: Captain Daniel McDowell, John Morris, Matthew McReynolds (who built the first brick house in the county on West Water Street a short distance west of Main), Guy Maxwell, Thomas Perry, Stephen Tuttle, John Cherry, Archibald Campbell, George Dennison and Bela M. Hyde. In 1790, Henry Wisner laid out the village of Newtown. Towner says: “This laying out of the village was not in that magnificent style since adopted with regard to towns in the far West. Sullivan Street, which at that early date was so called in honor of the general, was marked out as the central highway toward the lake region; and what is now Tuttle Avenue, the thoroughfare east of Newton Creek just under the hill, was also designated; but for the rest, besides Water Street, there was only what is now Church Street connecting the two avenues named, and one or two little lanes nameless then, nameless now, running from Water Street toward the river and to the northward as well. * * * Henry Wisner also very soon after laid out another little village or plat, its center being where Main Street is now and its eastern side being at Baldwin
Street. It did not reach north of Gray Street, Water Street and that being connected by what is now Railroad Avenue and Main Street. The first of these villages claimed the name of Newtown and the second one was called Wisnerburg. We have also seen that the Indian name of the first locality was Canaweeola. It had, however, a more ancient designation in the same tongue, Shinedowa, or 'At the Great Plains.'

Tioga County was organized February 16, 1791, and Newtown became a half-shire town in the new county, along with Chenango Point, now Binghamton. Newtown was also the scene of the great Indian council held in July, 1791, between Colonel Timothy Pickering and the Senecas, including the intelligent Red Jacket. "The exact spot where was held the council that framed the treaty of 1791 has long been a matter of dispute, some contending that it was near Newtown Creek, and not far from its mouth, others claiming that it was farther west, in the neighborhood of what is now Market Street and Madison Street. A tree in the latter named locality was long held in more or less reverence by the lovers of local antiquities as the exact spot where the treatymakers sat, smoked their pipes, and made their speeches. The advocates of the claims of these two places were each warm and earnest, and full of evidence as to the exactness of their assertions. They were both right. The meetings were at first held at the Market Street location and were concluded on the land near Newtown Creek."^{2}

In the vicinity of the foot of Lake Street in Elmira there was a third village laid out by Guy Maxwell, and was named Dewittsburg in honor of Moses Dewitt, a surveyor of Ithaca who laid out the original map of this region. However, the three village sites centering within the present area of Elmira came to be known as one community—Newtown.

In the biographical volumes of this work much more detailed information will be found concerning some of the first families to settle in Elmira.

On April 10, 1792, the town of Newtown was officially erected from that of Chemung, and then was composed of what are now the towns of Southport, Elmira, Catlin, Veteran, Big Flats, Horseheads and a part of Ashland in Chemung County, and

^{2}Towner.
Catherine, Montour and Dix in Schuyler County. At the tavern of William Dunn in Newtown the first town meeting was held in May of the year of erection. This tavern was then called the Kline House, and was located at the corner of East Water and Fox, opposite the ferry and ford.

One of the principal early settlers of the county was Jacob Lowman, the progenitor of the large Lowman family of Chemung County, members of which are mentioned elsewhere in this work. He settled on the river in 1792, at a point called the "lower narrows." Andrew Gregg was a settler of Newtown in 1795. A native of Ireland, he came to this county from Pennsylvania. John Sly settled here in 1788. It is said that he bought 600 acres in what is now Southport for ten shillings an acre. John Suffern was a settler in the year 1792, although he had acquired lands four years previously. North of Newtown, Asa Guildersleeve, John Winkler, David Powers, Jonathan S. Conkling, James and Ebenezer Sayre were first comers, their homes having been in the vicinity of Horseheads.

The little village of Newtown was the place selected as the county seat of Tioga and a county building was erected on Sullivan Street. It was built of logs, two and a half stories in height; the upper floor was used as a court room and for religious meetings, while the lower floor housed the jail and jailer's quarters. It was erected in 1796, several years after Newtown became a half-shire town, which has indicated to some students that some sort of contest was waged for the location of the county seat.

The building of a mill in the early days was an event of great importance to the settlers. Tioga Point was the destination of those who wished their grist ground until the latter years of the nineteenth century, when a mill was erected at the mouth of Newtown Creek. These few years before the dawn of a new century also witnessed a new influx of settlers, among whom may be mentioned John, Abram, Daniel and Comfort Bennett and William Hoffman.

The name of the village of Newtown was not changed to Elmira until April 21, 1828, but the name of the township was changed from Newtown to Elmira April 6, 1808. The village had been incorporated in March, 1815. The change of the name of the township in 1808 was made by Judge Emanuel Coryell.
then a member of the assembly. Coryell, who resided between Athens and Oswego, was a relative by marriage to Nathan Teall, a Newtown tavern keeper, and in honor of Teall's daughter he suggested the name. It is undoubtedly true that during his frequent stops at the Teall Tavern he became very fond of the little daughter of his host, which naturally led him to think of her when naming the town in the assembly.

Many of the real beginnings, or at least the first rapid strides forward, in the city of Elmira occurred in the first half of the last century. There is a record of a very pretentious company formed in 1828, entitled the Tioga Coal, Iron, Mining and Manufacturing Company, of which Towner says, “The incorporators named were John H. Knapp, Grant B. Baldwin, Henry W. Swan, Samuel H. Maxwell, and Levi J. Cooley, and the incorporation was for the purpose of ‘digging and vending coal, manufacturing iron, mining and working ores, manufacturing glass,’ etc., and it was empowered to improve the Chemung River, build towpaths, locks, culverts, and dams for the purpose of making it more navigable.” A few years later the company was empowered to build a railroad to the Pennsylvania line. Another ambitious company organized about the same time was called the Chemung County Mutual Insurance Company, promoted by John Arnot, Robert Covell, William Maxwell, Stephen Tuttle, William Jenkins, Simeon Benjamin, Samuel Partridge, Theodore North and William Foster. Another early company of the day which indicates the progressive spirit of the people was the Chemung and Ithaca Railroad Company of 1837, in which such men as William Guthrie, Asahel Buck, Dexter Newell, John C. Clark, Levi Bigelow and J. B. Clark were interested.

Such things as mail communication, road building and general improvement of intercourse with the outside world were constant matters of concern with the citizens of the village of Newtown. In 1817 the first movements were made for a bridge across the river to take the place of the ferry. Several attempts were made in succeeding years, but the first bridge was not constructed until 1824, crossing the river at Lake Street, which was the first of a series of bridges here, one having been a covered bridge. Business in the village was growing apace at the end of the year 1820, the principal merchants being John Arnot,
Egbert Egberts, Tuttle & Covell, Miles Covell, Lyman Covell, John H. Knapp, Isaac Reynolds and Isaac Baldwin. The nearest bank at this time was at Ithaca. The building of dams in the river was another prominent activity of the decade between 1820 and 1830.

Then, in 1825, the people had their first vision of a canal when the legislature of that year appointed canal commissioners to determine the best route from Seneca Lake to the Chemung River. The building of the Erie Canal that year had stimulated the hopes of the people. Four years passed. On April 15, 1829, the legislature appropriated $300,000 for the construction of the Chemung Canal and feeder. The question of a route through the village was not ascertained without much trouble, as everyone was desirous of having his land utilized, but eventually the so-called “Baldwin” interests won out, the line of the canal decided for “State Street,” and in the spring of 1830 construction was begun. Colonel John Hendy turned the first earth, and other ceremonies of fitting nature attended the event. The canal was completed in 1832. The feeder from Corning connected with the main canal at Horseheads, which village became quite a “port.” Boat building, trade and the general commercial prosperity of this county advanced immeasurably as a result of this transportation feature, although in some respects the canal was a disappointment.

From 1820 to 1850 there was developed the stage coach business which added to the transportation facilities of the county. Mails before that time were carried on horseback. John Davis of the “Black Horse” Tavern, operated the first stage to Catherine’s Landing, now Watkins. Others who participated in the business during these years were: J. Davis Baldwin, Sly & McGrath, General Whitney Gates, and Cooley & Maxwell. The last-named was the largest in the business; “their names were on the panels of the doors of the numerous Concord coaches that made good time all through the valley, and the firm’s initials were on the blinders of hundreds and hundreds of four-horse team harnesses.” The headquarters of the firm were in the Eagle Tavern (the predecessor of the Rathbun House), which was built in 1833 by Abram Riker for a stock company. The story of the taverns and hotels of early Elmira, while too much in detail for the scope of this sketch, merits a separate volume.
Associated with this story would be much of the romance and charm of Elmira’s history.

In 1849 the Erie Railroad was completed to Elmira, and supplementing this was the line to Watkins constructed by a local company, which provided an outlet for Elmira. From Watkins a steamboat carried passengers to Geneva, where further railroad connections could be made.

The lumber business was another industry which grew up and was associated intimately with the Chemung Canal. Many of the most important of Elmira’s business men were those who made their beginnings in this industry. The line of the Canal (State Street) from Market to Second was piled high on both sides of the waterway with lumber, shingle, etc., awaiting transportation. Woolen mills were also developed during this period.

It has been noted that the name of the village of Newtown was changed to Elmira in 1828. The first officers of the village after the change were: Stephen Tuttle, president of the board; Hiram Gray, clerk; Charles Orwan, Lyman Covell, and Theodore North, trustees. Elmira was incorporated as a city April 7, 1864. John Arnot, Jr., was the first mayor, and among the names of prominent men of the last century who also served as executive chief of the city may be found those of John I. Nicks, Eaton N. Frisbie, Stephen McDonald, Patrick H. Flood, Luther Caldwell, Howard M. Smith, Robert T. Turner, Granville D. Parsons, Alexander Diven and David B. Hill, John B. Stanchfield and Henry Flood.

The first common council of Elmira met in the city hall April 19, 1864. Besides the mayor, and the clerk, Michael Feeney, there were: William P. Yates and George Congdon, first ward; Lasky S. Post and Ira B. Guernsey, second ward; Samuel Hall and Henry S. Gilbert, third ward; Henry C. Covell and Adam Berner, fourth ward; Samuel G. Stryker and William R. Loomis, fifth ward. Rufus King was the first city recorder, Robert Stephens first city attorney and D. B. Brown first city marshal.

The first banking institution in the valley was the Chemung Canal Bank, whose charter was obtained April 9, 1833. Stock subscriptions were solicited and in the following July the following directors were elected: John G. McDowell, William Maxwell, Lyman Covell, Horace Mack of Ithaca, E. H. Goodwin, Levi J.
Cooley, Jacob Westlake of Horseheads, John Jackson of Horseheads, Miles Covell, A. S. Lawrence, John Arnot, Matthew McReynolds and Hiram Gray. John G. McDowell was elected president and William Maxwell cashier. In 1842 John Arnot, Sr., became president of this bank and served until 1873, when Matthias H. Arnot became president and continued until 1910. Ray Tompkins then became executive officer until 1918. From 1918 to 1919 James B. Rathbone was president. Edward J. Dunn became president in the latter year and served until his resignation July 1, 1925, when he was succeeded by Frederick W. Swan. In 1902 the Chemung Canal Bank consolidated with the Elmira Trust Company and became the Chemung Canal Trust Company.

The second bank of Elmira was the Bank of Chemung, organized in 1849 with Simeon Benjamin as the first president. This bank closed its business March 23, 1878.

The third bank was the Elmira Bank, established in 1853. David H. Tuthill was the first president and Anson C. Ely cashier. It suspended in 1863. However, this bank was the forerunner of the Second National Bank, which was organized December 14, 1863. The first officers of the latter institution were: Henry M. Partridge, president; Daniel R. Pratt, vice president; William F. Corey, cashier. Prominent men associated with this bank as stockholders were: Edwin Eldridge, Christopher Preswick, William S. Hatch, Robert Covell, Henry W. Rathbone, David H. Tuthill, Ransom Pratt, and William T. Post. In 1889 the business of this bank was sold to a new list of stockholders, including Seymour Dexter, J. Sloat Fassett, J. Monroe Shoemaker, W. N. Easterbrook, Francis E. Fitch, Henry L. Armstrong, John C. Seeley, John E. Larkin, Robert T. Turner, Dr. Theron A. Wales and W. E. Sheives. Samuel G. H. Turner became president in December, 1913. E. B. Crocker is vice president, and M. Y. Smith, cashier.

The Merchants National Bank, organized in 1892, is officered by H. H. Griswold, president; Arthur Clinton and Arthur W. Booth, vice presidents; and George W. Brooks, cashier.

The first street railway of Elmira was that of the Elmira & Horseheads Street Railway Company in 1872, perfected largely through the efforts of George M. Diven. The contract for put-
ting down the tracks during this year and 1873 was in the hands of Edward C. Colwell. The route extended from Horseheads through Lake to Water Street, then to Main, up Main through Third to the railroad station, also up Clinton to the city line and up Park Place to the college.

It is impossible in this connection to give a detailed history of the many newspapers and publications which have existed in Elmira and Chemung County. The Elmira Advertiser, the Star-Gazette, and the Sunday Telegram are all published by the Elmira Star-Gazette, Inc., a corporation extending its newspaper activities to other cities as well. The first named is a morning paper and the second an evening edition, while the Telegram is issued just as a Sunday newspaper. The respective dates of founding of the above papers are 1853, 1828, and 1879.

The Gazette, the forerunner of the Star-Gazette, was started in 1828 by Job A. Smith, from Southport. He had started a paper in 1820 called the Investigator, which he later called the Tioga Register and in 1828 named it the Elmira Gazette. This was not the first journalistic venture in the village, but it was the first one of durable quality. (Prindle & Murphy issued the Telegraph in 1815, which was the first newspaper in the county; its name was changed to The Vidette in 1816, but it soon passed out.) Job Smith was not a successful newspaper man and moved from the county in 1834. He issued his newspaper here from a small wooden building on the north side of Water Street between Lake and Baldwin. Before Smith left he took in as partner Brinton Paine. His connection lasted two years longer, with Thomas Maxwell as partner. Then followed a number of owners and in 1853 the paper was owned and published by George W. Mason and William C. Rhodes. Mason died in 1856 and Rhodes continued a little more than a year longer, issuing a daily edition in 1856. Samuel C. Taber, Philo B. Dailey, Frederick A. Devoe, Archibald N. Devoe and Charles Hazard were connected with the management of the paper until 1870, when a stock company was formed, the first of such management extending down through the years, with numerous changes of make-up. (The Evening Star was founded May 24, 1888, by I. Seymour Copeland and James S. Woodford, both formerly with the Advertiser. The reader is referred to the biographical volume of this work.
for a sketch of Mr. Copeland's long connection with Elmira newspaper history.)

The Elmira Advertiser was first issued November 3, 1853, as a small page advertising the job printing of Seymour B. and Charles G. Fairman. It was passed out, like handbills, free. It was first called Fairman's Daily Advertiser, but on February 8, 1854, the name was changed to the Elmira Daily Advertiser, and placed on a subscription basis. There have been many editorial and executive changes in this paper until it now forms one of the journalistic triumvirate of Elmira.

The first number of the Elmira Sunday Telegram was issued May 7, 1879, by three enterprising young men—Charles Hazard, Henry S. Brooks and James Hill, with an original capital of about $25 cash. This was not the first effort toward Sunday newspaper publication in Elmira, as the Times had been operated about a year by D. T. Daly, and there were also the Sunday Tidings and Sunday Republican, but the Telegram was the first venture which has endured permanently. From lowly beginnings, like the other existing Elmira newspapers, it has grown to newspaper leadership in the Southern Tier.

In 1824 a new court house was built in Elmira near the site of the present county buildings, and was used until moved to the present site of the Elks Club on Market Street and served as city hall until 1896, when the present municipal building was dedicated. Five years later a poor house was authorized for Chemung County. In 1836 a small brick building was erected for the accommodation of the county clerk.

Chemung County was organized by the state legislature March 29, 1836. Its area was that of the present, and also included what are now the towns of Catherine, Dix, Montour and Cayuta in Schuyler County. Horseheads made some effort to obtain the county seat, and even started a newspaper, the Chemung County Patriot and Central Advocate, for the purpose of spreading propaganda, but the effort came for naught, as Elmira had a court house and was, by every indication, the logical site. The first board of supervisors consisted of Samuel Minier, Big Flats; Timothy Wheat, Catlin; Jacob Swartwood, Cayuta; John G. Henry, Catherine; Isaac Shepherd, Chemung; Green Bennett, Dix; John W. Wisner, Elmira; Robert Stewart, Erin; Albert A.
Beckwith, Southport; and Asahel Hulett, Veteran. Jacob Westlake, of Horseheads, was the first member of assembly; Andrew K. Gregg was the first district attorney; Joseph L. Darling was the first county judge; Isaac Baldwin the first county clerk; A. A. Beckwith the first sheriff; H. S. Dickinson was the first state senator from the district in which the county was located; and Hiram Gray was the first congressman who lived in Chemung County. At the time of the organization of the county, the population was about 18,000.

The first religious missionary to come into Chemung is said to have been the Rev. Daniel Thatcher, in 1795, under authority of the Presbyterian board of missions. He held meetings in various homes until the erection of the court house, when that building was used for the purpose. Abiel Fry and Samuel Ludlow were elders of this early church organization. Reverend Thatcher remained in Newtown only a year or two, and was succeeded by Dr. Amos Park for a brief time, followed by Brinton Paine, “a veteran of the Revolutionary War and a victim of the infamous prison ship in the harbor of New York,” and Rev. Clark Brown. A small church organization formed during these years later became the Baptist Church of Wellsburg. Rev. Roswell Gough (or Goff) settled in the valley in the early years and preached occasionally near his home. Some authorities have placed his coming as early as 1790, in which case he antedates the arrival of Reverend Thatcher. In 1804 Rev. Simeon R. Jones settled in the Chemung Valley, and continued the work begun by Thatcher, Brown and Rev. John Smith, and also taught school. He permitted the church to become somewhat disorganized, through his Congregational tendencies, but after five years the society returned to Presbyterian policy. Prior to 1816 Rev. Ambrose Porter came here and the society became divided—the majority going with Porter and the minority with Jones. Within a year Rev. Porter left the field and the society was reunited. Rev. Hezekiah Woodruff succeeded Reverend Jones in 1816, and he was followed by Rev. Henry Ford in 1820; the latter remained seven years. During his pastorate a lot was purchased at the corner of Church and Baldwin streets and a wooden house of worship erected. Other early pastors of this church were Eleazer Lathrop, Marshall L. Farnsworth, Ethan Pratt, John Frost and
Philomel H. Fowler. The latter was very prominent in the affairs of the church and remained here eleven years, or until 1850. During his pastorate another split occurred in the church over the question of slavery; in 1846 a small group of members formed the Independent Congregational Church, which eventually became the well known Park Church. Services were first held in a hall on the north side of Carroll Street between Lake and Baldwin, and in 1848 a small room was built on Baldwin Street, followed in 1850 by the church building on the later permanent site of the Park Church.

In 1812 the little village of Newtown was made a part of the Methodist circuit. Early preachers here were Reverends Loring Grant and Nathan B. Dodson. The first Methodist class in the village was formed in the year 1819. This was organized by Rev. Isaac Chamberlayne. In 1830, during the pastorate of Rev. Jonas Dodge, the first house of worship was erected.

In 1829, through the efforts of "Parson" Goff, a Baptist society was regularly organized, but final confirmation of the society by the legislature was not made until 1849, when the name of the church was the "Baptist Church and congregation of the towns of Southport and Elmira." In 1853 the name was changed to the First Baptist Church of Elmira. One of the principal pastors in the development of this early society was Rev. P. D. Gillette, who came here in 1829 and remained until 1836. He also established the Baptist Church society at the village of Horseheads. Episcopal services were first held in Elmira in 1833 by Rev. John G. Carder, an Ithaca pastor. A schoolhouse was utilized for the meetings. Trinity Church was organized in March 31, 1834, and three years later the first church building was erected at West Church Street and Railroad Avenue. The first vestry was composed of: Wardens, Hervey Luce, Ephraim Wheeler; vestrymen, Platt Bennett, Samuel H. Maxwell, Matthew McReynolds, Levi J. Cooley, Linus Griswold, Ammon Beardsley, Ransom Birdsall, A. S. Lawrence and Dr. Theseus Brooks. Rev. Thomas Clark was the first rector of the church in 1836.

It was in the early '40s that the first Catholic masses were celebrated in the Chemung Valley by Father Bradley of Geneva. In 1848 the construction of a small wooden church was begun at
the corner of High and Market streets, the lot having been a burial ground. Father Sheridan was the first pastor of this small congregation, which included such men as Mark Cummings, John Kavanagh, Michael Conley and Thomas Mahoney.

The name of the old Presbyterian Church, or the Second Presbyterian Church of Elmira, was changed to the Lake Street Presbyterian Church in 1876. There have also been a number of other branching societies from this mother church, one of which started in 1860 and in 1861 a church building was erected at the corner of Church and Lake streets. Another outgrowing society was established in the fifth ward in 1882 and a church building erected on Franklin Street. North Church was another outgrowth in 1890.

Grace Episcopal Church branched from Trinity Church in 1864, with Rev. Charles T. Kellogg as the first rector. The first vestrymen were: Hervey Luce, William P. Yates, B. P. Beardsley, E. N. Frisbie, F. H. Atkinson and Francis Collingwood. The first chapel used by the church was erected in 1866.

The Hedding Methodist Church was organized in 1852 and the first board of trustees was composed of John I. Nicks, N. W. Gardiner, John Davis, Bradley Griffin and D. T. Tillotson. The first pastor of the church was Rev. William H. Goodwin. The Centenary Church in the fifth ward of the city was organized in 1872 and a church building erected in 1884. There have been many other "offshoots" from the principal Protestant churches of the city, such as the Free Will Baptist Church in the seventh ward in 1869, and a Congregational Society in the same ward in the early nineties. A German Evangelical Church was organized in 1874 and a building erected two years later; Reverend Loesch was the first pastor.

The German Catholic Church of St. John the Baptist was organized in 1867, the Rev. G. Erhard having been the first pastor. In 1891 a church building was erected at the corner of Lake and East Second streets.

The church building of St. Patrick’s Roman Catholic congregation was built in 1871 and consecrated December 13, 1875. The first church building of St. Mary’s Roman Catholic Church was built in 1872, of frame, and replaced two years later by a brick
structure. The development of this church during the early years was largely the work of Rev. James C. McManus.

It is believed certain that the first lawyer to make the village of Newtown his home was Vincent Mathews in 1792. Of the career of this prominent attorney and statesman more is given elsewhere in this work. He only stayed in Newtown until 1820, when he moved to Rochester.

The first physician in the village was Dr. Amos Park, who was also a school teacher and preacher. He came about 1792 and built the first frame house in the village, located on the river bank a short distance west of High Street. Dr. Joseph Hinchman came to Newtown soon after Doctor Park. Dr. Chrisjohn Scott was perhaps the third practitioner here. The Chemung County Medical Society was organized May 3, 1836, with Dr. Lemuel Hudson the first president of the society. Drs. Nathaniel Aspinwall, Erastus L. Hart, Theseus Brooks, John Payne, P. E. Concklin, Jotham Purdy, Hollis S. Chubbuck, Nelson Winton, and William Woodward were prominent early members and officers.

The Elmira Academy of Medicine was organized June 29, 1852, and the original members were Drs. H. S. Chubbuck, T. H. Squire, Ira F. Hart, Erastus L. Hart, Jotham Purdy, Uriah Smith, N. R. Derby, William C. Wey and J. K. Stanchfield.

Immediately after Lincoln's call for troops, in fact the evening of the same day, April 15, 1861, a mass meeting of citizens was held at Concert Hall on the west side of Lake just above Water Street. The usual procedure of such meetings was followed, speeches were made and volunteers were called for. Practically all of the unit known as the Southern Tier Rifles was raised at this time and later became officially Company K of the 23d. No city in western New York was more important than Elmira from a military standpoint. For the entire period of the war it was a rendezvous for troops coming and going. The community was filled with military color. Second Lieutenant William W. Averell was the first mustering officer assigned to Elmira and, at first, he found housing conditions inadequate for the vast number of troops sent to this place to be mustered into the service. Every available home, hall, factory and church was pressed into service. General Averell became one of the most noted cavalry leaders of the Union army. He was succeeded at the Elmira post
by Capt. J. L. Tidball, and then came Major Arthur T. Lee, Capt. La Rhett L. Livingston, Capt. J. Riley Reid and others. The first regiment mustered into the service at Elmira was the 12th New York Volunteer Infantry, Col. Ezra L. Walrath, which had been organized at Syracuse a month before. The date of muster was May 13, 1861. Then followed the 13th and then the 23d, in the latter of which there were two local companies. It is manifestly impossible in a historical sketch the scope of this to give the names and roster of the many regiments which passed through Elmira during the war. During this time there were twenty-four infantry regiments mustered in here, four artillery organizations and six of cavalry.

The prison camp was established at Elmira in May, 1864, at the old No. 3 barracks. This prison site embraced about thirty acres, in the western part of the city, lying between Water Street and the river. The main fence, lying parallel to Water Street, was built of twelve-foot boards, standing upright, with massive gates at a midway location. Around the whole was a raised platform for the guards. The first group of prisoners was brought here in June, 1864, and from then on smaller and larger detachments were regularly arriving. During the first year approximately 12,000 men were housed in the prison. With the close of hostilities the number of prisoners was gradually decreased, until the last had departed by the end of August, 1865.

The first two small schools in Elmira were built on Lake Street in the early days of the village. Also about the same time Judge Ariel S. Thurston had a select school in the second story of a frame building at Lake and Carroll streets. Peter Healy taught this school soon afterward. Towner states: "Next was a little building that stood about half way between the eastern entrance to Park Church and Main Street. The name of Pomeroy Aspinwall is one, the most intimately connected therewith as the teacher in command there. The little yellow building, when its school days were over, was moved to the north side of Second Street a little east from the corner of College Avenue. It was bought and moved by John Davis, who at one time kept the tavern half way between Elmira and Horseheads, and had acquired the very peculiar nickname of 'Crow' Davis. * * * It was succeeded as a school-house by one on Church Street on the lot east of the Hedding
Church. This was a building in which when it was new the citizens of Elmira took great pride. Compared with the school buildings of the present day it was a poor concern, but in that day it was a triumph of public spirit. At one time one by the name of Pratt ruled there. * * * Another well remembered teacher there was Francis Ferry. But the teacher most clearly remembered as having been the longest in service there was one by the name of William G. Hathaway, a spectacled gentleman of rather stern aspect and a very vigorous disciplinarian.

Then there was the select school kept by the Misses Cleves on the north side of Water Street near College Avenue, and Miss Thurston's seminary.

In the beginning, the Elmira Collegiate Seminary, which became the Elmira Female College in 1855, seemed destined to be established at Auburn, as with one exception most of those interested in it lived there. The exception was Simeon Benjamin. Rev. H. A. Sackett and wife of Auburn were actively engaged in securing subscriptions and during the course of their work visited Elmira and procured a gift of $5,000 from Mr. Benjamin, who made the stipulation that the school be located here. A site was purchased, a building started in 1853, and in October, 1855, it was opened for students, under Mrs. Dunlap. In 1856 Rev. A. W. Cowles became president of the school and remained as such for over thirty years.

The educational facilities of Elmira were changed much in 1859, when the legislature provided for the control of the schools by a board of education. The first officials of this nature were Erastus L. Hart, John Arnot, Orrin Robinson, Elijah N. Barbour, Ariel S. Thurston, Stephen McDonald, Archibald Robertson, Civilian Brown and Shubael B. Denton; Erastus L. Hart was the first president of the board. The first meeting of the board was held April 19, 1859. In 1860 a lot was purchased for the Free Academy and the building completed thereon in 1862. The development of education has been steady in Elmira and in the Free Academy and Elmira College the city has two schools unsurpassed for their type.

The New York State Reformatory, located at Elmira, had its inception with the legislature of 1869 and in March of the following year a tract of land was purchased, to which a generous addi-
tion was made during the same year. The board of building commissioners consisted of Charles C. B. Walker of Corning, Stephen T. Arnot and Frank H. Atkinson of Elmira; A. H. Miller of Owego, and Amos Pillsbury of Albany. Joseph Warren of Buffalo served in place of the last-named who resigned. The first building was ready for occupancy in 1876 and Z. R. Brockway was appointed general superintendent. In development and size this penal institution has kept pace with others of like nature in the state and at present cares for approximately twelve hundred inmates on the average.

Note has been made of the formation of the town of Newtown and its change to the title of town of Elmira. The original bounds of this town have been cut down a number of times since that time. Upon estates in the town have lived such men as Gen. A. S. Diven, Samuel L. Clemens, Hiram Gray, Dr. Rulandus Bancroft, Samuel M. Carr, John and Thomas McCann, the Guinnips and the Dininnys and many others, many of whom are treated extensively in the biographical volumes of this work.

Some of the early settlers of the town of Southport, or who took up grants of land, were: Abraham Miller, Lebbeus Hammond, Christian Minier, A. Rummerfield, Joseph Edsall, Nathaniel Seeley, Jr., James Seeley, Aaron Seeley, Abner Hetfield, Samuel Edsall, John Weir, Thomas King, Abraham Hardenburg, Daniel De Witt, Albert Foster, James Garlinghouse, John Harris, John Williams, the Griswolds (or Grisells), McHenrys and Smiths. The credit of being the first settler in the town is difficult to determine, but some authorities have named Timothy Smith, who was here as early as 1787. John and William Fitzsimmons, Barnabas Tuthill, Richard Hetfield, Peter Stryker, Charles Evans, Charles Dense, Philetus P. Rathbun and Philo Jones were others well known among the settlers. The town of Southport was itself a part of the town of Elmira until April 16, 1822, when it was erected by itself, and has undergone territorial changes itself since that time. The first town meeting was held May 14, 1822, when, among other officers, Solomon King was chosen supervisor. A portion of the town of Southport later became the fifth ward of the city of Elmira. Towner says: "The name Southport has served its purpose to designate three distinct and separate areas. For the larger part of a century it has been
used to indicate the township first described in this chapter. It has also been the popular term for years applied by residents of Elmira to the settlement located immediately opposite them on the south bank of the Chemung River. The name has also been applied to the postoffice on the plank road located at Southport Corners.

"Prominently among the early settlers in what is now the Fifth ward of Elmira appear the names of Sly, Maxwell, Reynolds, Robinson and Covell. In the year 1831 there were but five houses on the south side: The toll house, the old ferry house, the Isaac Reynolds house, the residence of Albert Beckwith (who was afterwards sheriff of the county), corner of Ann Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, and the residence of John Sly. John Sly owned 600 acres of land extending east of the Lake Street bridge. This he divided among his sons, George, John, Matthew McR. and Abraham. * * * The old ferry house, which originally stood next door to what is now the corner of Sly Street and Maple Avenue, was a story and a half high and about 16x25 feet. It was truly a primitive affair, constructed of six-inch square posts, an old-fashioned frame, and the nails throughout being hand made and of wrought iron. * * * Henry Wormley came from Big Flats in 1831. He was a cooper and built that year the first cooper shop in the locality. It stood near a big elm tree close to the river. * * * The rate of toll across the bridge in those days was two shillings for a horse and wagon and two cents for a foot passenger. In 1833 John F. Smith built a three-story brick hotel just east of the corner of Maple and Pennsylvania avenues. It was the first and only regularly kept tavern on that side of the river. * * * Isaac Reynolds built the first store in 1832, or shortly prior to that date. It was burned with the bridge in 1850. In 1842 there was virtually nothing but open land west of the toll bridge. To give an idea of the appearance of the south side of the river at that date it is only necessary to say that John Wormley sowed a field of ten acres with oats in the spring of 1842, the field extending along the river in the neighborhood of what is now the Southport approach to the Main Street bridge."

The original town of Chemung in 1788, when a part of Tioga County, comprised an extensive area in comparison to the present. Records of the early town have gone, but fragments of his-
torical lore have been preserved in many places. Names of tavern keepers and ferry men of that day are known, and the scattering records of surveyors who were sent through the territory contain much of interest. Many members of the Sullivan expedition returned to open their way up the valley, seeking the garden spots they had seen when invading the country. Isaac Baldwin, it is believed, came up the river as early as 1784 and two years later the Wynkoops, Bucks and McDowells arrived. The biography of the members of these notable pioneer families is given elsewhere in this work. Jacob Kress was another settler, also Jonathan Griswold, John Squires, Abijah Batterson, Ebenezer Green, James and Uriah Wilson, David Burt, Justus Bennett, Benjamin Wynkoop, John Hillman, Joseph Drake, Moses De Puy, Jacob Decker, Samuel Westbrook, Joseph and Gabriel Sayre. William Wynkoop built the first mill and the first frame house in the town. Lumbering was an important industry during the first half century. It had been important before the coming of the white men, for the latter found large tracts of land which had been cleared by the Indians. Until 1850 pine was the principal lumber cut, but the use of hemlock in tanning brought the bark of this wood to a stage of popularity. The site of the village of Chemung, originally called Buckville, was one of the first places to be settled in the town and in the county. The lumbering business centered at this village, where Asahel Buck had a hotel called the Great Western, which was said to have spread out over a quarter acre of ground. The postoffice was established at Chemung in 1801, with Elijah Buck postmaster. There are no existing records of town meetings for the first four years from 1788, but in 1791 Abner Kelsey was elected supervisor.

The first settler in the town of Horseheads was John Breese, who, with his wife and eight children, arrived about a mile and a half below the present Elmira in June, 1787; in 1789 he moved to a place a brief distance south of the present village of Horseheads. In 1790 Asa Guildersleeve, a brother-in-law of Breese, settled in the town, and in the next year David Powers, Christopher Van Deventer, John Winkler, Jonathan S. Conkling and John Sayre arrived. After the land surveys in this section, there were a number of soldiers' claims taken up, one of which was that of E. L'Hommedieu for 1,440 acres, a portion of it within the village
and which was later bought by Ebenezer and James Sayre. Other early settlers of the town of Horseheads were Henry Wisner, Caleb Bentley, John Parkhurst, Israel Catlin, Nathan Teal, Col. Brinton Paine, Mordecai Rickey, George Paine, Jacob Powell, Solomon Moore, John Tenbrook and Gershom Livesay, John Jackson, Darius Bentley, Jacon Westlake and Samuel D. Westlake.

The years of the canal construction were prosperous ones for the village and town of Horseheads. The village, which had been laid out in 1830, was first incorporated in May, 1837, under the name of Fairport. The name Horseheads was adopted by act of 1845, but in 1885 it was again changed to North Elmira. In 1886 it was once more changed back to Horseheads. A new charter was secured for the village in 1855 and on August 12, 1862, the entire business portion of the village was destroyed by fire. The community immediately rebuilt the village along even more satisfactory lines than before.

The town of Horseheads was formed from that of Elmira February 8, 1854, and Samuel H. Maxwell was elected the first supervisor. The post office of the village of Horseheads was established November 19, 1853, and the first postmaster was Moses P. Breese.

The town of Big Flats was formed from the town of Elmira April 16, 1822. George Shriver and Samuel Minier were early supervisors. The following list of pioneers of this town, taken from Towner's history, contains the names of many whose descendants are still living in the town and valley: Christian Minier (Myneer), Caleb Gardner, George Gardner, Eleazer Owen, John Winters, Robert Miller, Roswell Goff, John Goff, Clark Winans, Abram Bennett, John Bennett, William Miller, John L. Sexton, Charles Frye, Elisha Brown, Uzel Goble, John Silsby, Gershom Livesay, Joel Rowley, John F. Delaney, Joseph Rowley, Abram Minier, Nathan Rowley, Nathan Mundy, Charles Beard, Simon Hawes, Cornelius Lowe, Jr., David Van Gorder, David Reynolds, Benjamin Whitney, Roswell Goff, Jr., Tunis Dolson, John Emmons, Jonathan Boyer, Martin Hammond, Calvin Hawkins, Abram Scofield, Henry Fuller, John C. Scofield, Darius C. Bennett, Lewis Scofield, T. N. Bennett, John Pound, Jacob Van Tassel, Daniel Middaugh, John Mead, John Riker, Ebenezer Snow, Nathan Sanders, James Cooper, Abram Wilmarth, George

Richard C. Lockwood was the first supervisor of the town of Ashland, elected at the first election after the erection of the town in 1867. Previous to this time the town had been a part of Elmira, Southport and Chemung. In 1788 Green Bently settled near the site of Wellsburg and two years later the Wells family, the Traceys, Isaac and Henry Baldwin and Ebenezer Green made settlement. Nathan Roberts, Jacob Comfort and David Burt settled about 1800. In 1876 Jacob Lowman came here from Pennsylvania. Other early comers were: Jesse Carpenter, James Mitchell, Samuel Middaugh, Jonas Gardner, James McKean, Elias Middaugh, Judge Caleb Baker, Elder Roswell Goff and Thomas Keeney. John Hillman and Wilkes Jenkins settled opposite Wellsburg in 1790.

The first settler within the town of Van Etten is thought to have been Joel Thomas, who made his home a mile south of the village site in 1795. Gen. Jacob Swartwood settled in the valley in 1797, and was followed later in the year by his brothers, Isaac and Emanuel, and his father, Peter Swartwood. Other settlers of the town were Daniel Decker, Alexander, John, Emanuel and Benjamin Ennis, Major Samuel Westbrook, John David and William Hill, Isaac and Levi Decker, Hiram White, Gabriel and David Jayne, Henry and Abraham Barnes. The town of Van
Etten was erected April 17, 1854, from Erin and Cayuta. Joshua and James Van Etten owned the land occupied by the village in 1798. Adam Schick was a settler in the neighborhood also.

The town of Baldwin was organized April 7, 1856, from the town of Chemung. The first white settlers within the town were Charles and Warren Granger, then came Henry Tice, Jason Hammond and his five sons, Peter McCumber, Phineas Blodgett, Simeon Kent, Charles Dunn, Thomas Baldwin and others.

One of the first settlers of the town of Veteran was Green Bently in 1798. He had previously settled near Wellsburg, but purchased land in Baldwin in the year mentioned. Grants of land were given to Preserved Cooley, John Pazley, John Carpenter, Henry Wisner and to John Nicholson. The town of Veteran was formed from the town of Catherine April 16, 1823, and the unusual name given to honor the military record of Green Bently, who had served in both the French and Indian and Revolutionary wars.

The town of Erin was formed from the town of Chemung on March 29, 1822, and Alexander McKey was the first supervisor. The first settler in the town was undoubtedly Basil Sperry in 1815. Others of prominence were: John Banfield, Abraham Elston, James Elya, Daniel Curtis, Gabriel Curtis, Philip Thomas, James Van Houter, Thomas Van Houter, Isaac Shoemaker, Alexander McKey, John McKey, Thomas Baker, James McMillan, William and Robert Stewart, Jeremiah Barnes, Levi Decker, Robert and Alexander Park, Robert and Varnum McDowell, Ardon Austin, Samuel Vaughn, Daniel and James Vaughn, Jesse White, Richard Walker, Isaac Boyer and David Herrington.

The town of Catlin was taken from the town of Catherine and organized April 16, 1823; Horace Tupper was the first supervisor. A list of men who made early settlements in this town would be as follows: John Martin, Aaron Davenport, Benjamin Cure, Charles King, Erastus Beard, Jacob King, Horace Tupper, Edward Beebe, Abel N. Sweet, Andrew Phineas, William Rowley, Darius Wood, Dennison Herrick, Jacob Bucher, James I. Smith, Benjamin Lewis, William Haynes, Uzal Dickerson, Peter Ostrander, John P. Cornell, Orange Hubbell, Ebenezer Close, Elder Thomas Sheardown, William Locey, Alanson Owen, Jeduthan King, David Johnson, Mathias Backer, Jonathan Woodruff, Ben-
INDEX

A
Abbott, Adoniram J. 980
Abbott, John J., Memorial Day address, 1915 1022
Abendpost 845
Aboriginal Inhabitants 145
Academy tract 551
Achilles, Mrs. Gertrude Strong 732
Achsining, name 294
Adams, Wm H. 601
Addison, Town of 1224
Advent Christian Church, Rochester 801
Agriculture of Senecas 205
Aitken, Rev. Thomas 965
Alabama, name 285
Alabama, town of 1318
Alabama, village of 1119
Albion, attorneys of 1345
Albion, county seat 1356
Albion, town of 1345
Albion, village of 1343
Alfred Sun 1047
Alfred, town of 1046
Alfred University 1047
Alfred, village of 1047
Algonkian Occupation of Genesee Country 140, 146
Allan, Chloe 426
Allan, Ebenezer (Indian) 669, 906
Allan, Ebenezer, land question at Big Tree Treaty 426
Allan's Hill 566, 913
Allan, Mary 426
Allegheny river reservation 276
Allen, Dr. Calvin L. 1056
Allen, Churches of 1042
Allen, Town of 1042
Alexander, town of 1119
Allgemeine Handelsblatt 834
Alma, town of 1044
Almond, town of 1044
Alpine, village of 1361
Amity, churches of 1041
Amity, town of 1040
Andastes 158
Andastes, attacked by Iroquois 183
Andover, town of 1045
Andover, village of 1045
Andrews, S. G. 696
Andrews Street Baptist Church, Rochester 779
Angel, William Pitt 1057
Angle, Advocate 1024
Angelica, as county seat 1034
Angelica, banking in 1040
Angelica, town of 1039
Angelica, village of 1040
Animal Life in Genesee Country 114
Annawraes 180
Anthony Memorial Building 726
Anthony, Susan B. 822
Arcade, town of 1208
Arcadia, town of 1330
Archaeology in Genesee Country 121
Archaeology, History of in New York 142
Archaeology, purpose of 143
Armstrong, Dr. E. W. 856
Armstrong, James 463
Armstrong, Robert S. 1058
Artifacts of Algonkian Occupation 140
Artifacts of Eskimoan Occupation 141
Artifacts of Iroquoian Occupation 139
Artifacts of Mound Builder Occupation 141
Artifacts of Seneca Occupation 140
Asbury M. E. Church, Rochester 783
Ashford, Town of 1198
Ashland, Town of 1443
Assumption Catholic Church of Mount Morris 958
Atlantic Avenue Baptist Church, Rochester 780
Attica, Town of 1209
Attorneys, Rochester 713
Atwater, Dr. Moses 602
Aunt Sarah's Falls 1245
Austin, Dr. Harriett N. 986
Avoca, Town of 1224
Avon, early settlers of 897
Avon, Genesee and Mt. Morris Railroad Co. 972

1447
INDEX

Avon Herald .......................... 1012
Avonian, The .......................... 1009
Avon News ................................ 1014
Avon, Town of .......................... 1006, 1008
Avon Springs Journal ...................... 1008
Ayers, John ............................... 1035

B

Baker, Joseph .................................. 1036
Balcom, Dr. Joseph ............................ 1056
Bald Eagle, murder of .......................... 245
Baldwin, John .................................. 975
Baldwin, town of ............................... 1444
Bank of Belfast ................................ 10
Bank of Dansville ................................ 1051
Bank of Lima .................................... 1000
Bank of Monroe ................................... 826
Bank of Monroe (Second) ...................... 830
Bank of Rochester ................................ 825
Bank of Rochester (Second) ................... 830
Bank of Western New York ..................... 829
Banks, Livingston County ...................... 997
Banks, see each county ............................
Baptist Church of Attica ....................... 1211
Baptist Church, Wellsville ..................... 1037
Baptist Church of York .......................... 961
Baptist Temple, Rochester ........................ 780
Bare Hill, authenticity of legend ................. 137
Barker, Village of ................................ 1164
Bark Lodges of Senecas ......................... 206
Barnard, Jehiel .................................. 965
Barney, Dr. Anthony ............................. 1056
Bar of Rochester .................................. 701
Barre, Town of .................................. 1042
Base Hospital No. 19 .............................. 760
Batavia, banks of ............................... 1132
Batavia, city charter ............................. 1133
Batavia, City of .................................. 1131
Batavia Daily News ............................. 1138
Batavia land office ............................... 1115
Batavia Times .................................... 1137
Batavia, Town of .............................. 1117, 120
Batavia, village incorporation .................... 1132
Bath, First Theater .............................. 1229
Bath, old documents in county clerk's office at ... 1291
Bath, Town of in 1796 ......................... 1229
Bausch and Lomb Optical Co ..................... 965
Bayer, J. Edward .................................. 984
Beach, Dr. Jonathan .............................. 894
Beauchamp, William M., writings on aborigines ..
Belfast Blaze .................................... 1051
Belfast, Churches of ............................. 1051
Belfast, Town of .................................. 1048
Belfast, Village of ............................... 1048
Belmont, as county seat .......................... 1034
Belmont, banking in ............................... 1041
Belmont Dispatch ................................. 1041
Belmont, incorporation of ........................ 1041
Belmont, Village of ............................... 1041
Bench and Bar, Rochester ....................... 701
Bennington, Town of .............................. 1211
Bergen, Town of .................................. 1121
Berry, Jack ....................................... 866
Berry, Major Jack .................................. 281
Bethany, Town of .................................. 121

Bethlehem Evangelical Lutheran Church, Rochester .............. 797
Big Flats, Town of ................................ 1442
Big Tree, Chief ................................... 254, 412, 865
Big Tree, name .................................... 302
Big Tree Reservation .............................. 275
Big Tree Treaty ................................... 275, 395, 405
Big Tree Treaty, arrival of Indians ..................... 412
Big Tree Treaty, reservations ...................... 424
Big Tree Treaty, reward pensions to Indian chiefs ............... 430
Big Tree Treaty, site of ........................... 412
Bingham, Dr. Charles ............................. 984
Bingham State Bank .............................. 998
Birdsall, Town of .................................. 1042
Black Chief ........................................ 868
Black Rock, British attack on ..................... 508
Blake, Dr. Zara H. ................................. 985
Bleecker, Capt. John ................................ 189
Blessed Sacrament Church, Rochester .................. 794
Bloomfield, Town of .............................. 552
Blum Shoe Co. ..................................... 994
Board of Directors, Susquehanna and Bath Turnpike ......... 1308
Bolivar Breeze .................................... 1055
Bolivar, Town of .................................. 1055
Booth, Arthur W., "Sullivan Expedition" by ..................... 317
Boughton Hill ..................................... 171
Boyd, Lieut. Thomas ................................ 335
Boyd-Parker, disposition of bodies ..................... 336
Boyd-Parker Massacre ............................. 254, 335
Boyle, Town of .................................... 626
Bradford, Town of .................................. 1231
Bradley, Dr. Hugh .................................. 856
Brant, Joseph ...................................... 243, 251, 330, 335, 372
Brick Church ...................................... 764
Brighton Presbyterian Church ...................... 771
Brighton Reformed Church, Rochester .................. 800
Brighton, Town of .................................. 626
Bristol, Town of ................................... 546
Brock, Gen. Isaac .................................... 464, 467
Brockport, Village of .............................. 636
Brohead, Colonel .................................... 259
Brooks, Micah ....................................... 597
Broughton, Enos .................................... 1168
Brown, Dr. Jonah .................................... 852
Brown, Maj. Jonah .................................. 695, 1168
Browning Memorial Church, Seventh Day Adventist, Rochester .. 801
Brulé, Etienne ..................................... 115, 340
Bryan, Calvin H. .................................... 976
Buffalo, British attack on .......................... 506
Buffalo, city incorporation ......................... 1412
Buffalo, City of .................................... 1409
Buffalo Creek reservation .......................... 275
Buffalo Creek Treaty .............................. 276, 395, 405
Buffalo Creek Treaty, lands ceded at .................... 363
Buffalo, name ........................................ 295
Buffalo Village ...................................... 494
Buffalo, village incorporation ....................... 1412
Bunnell, Town of .................................... 1007
Burdett, village of .................................. 1364
Burnet, William ..................................... 233
Burns, Town of ...................................... 1048
Burr, Maj. Alanson .................................. 1036
INDEX

Butler, Town of .......................... 1334
Byron, Town of .......................... 1122

Caledonia, early settlers at .................. 901
Caledonia Era ................................ 1013
Caledonia, Town of ........................ 900
Calvary Baptist Church, Rochester ............ 780
Calvary Evangelical Church, Rochester ...... 799
Calvary Presbyterian Church, Rochester .... 769
Cambria ...................................... 1152
Cambria, permanent settlement of .......... 1155
Cameron, Town of .......................... 1231
Camp, Dr. Abram ........................... 384
Campbell, Town of .......................... 1231
Canacadea Creek, name ...................... 313
Canada, name ................................ 301
Canadaway Creek ............................ 292
Candice, name ............................... 312
Canadice, Town of ......................... 547
Canagora, name .............................. 309
Canandaigua Academy ......................... 500
Canandaigua Banks .......................... 614
Canandaigua Council ......................... 373
Canandaigua Hospital of Physicians and Surgeons ...... 609
Canandaigua, incorporation .................. 676
Canandaigua libraries ......................... 615
Canandaigua, name .......................... 609
Canandaigua newspapers ...................... 612
Canandaigua Orphan Asylum .................. 615
Canandaigua, public utilities .............. 572
Canandaigua, Town of ...................... 548
Canandaigua, Village of ..................... 569
Canaseraga .................................. 285
Canaseraga, name ............................ 302
Canaseraga Times ............................ 1046
Canandaigua, Treaty at ...................... 271
Canawaugus ................................. 862
Canawaugus, name ........................... 303
Canawaugus reservation ...................... 275
Canandaigua ................................. 285
Canadada, Town of .......................... 1048
Canisteo ...................................... 286
Canisteo, Town of ........................... 1231
Canning industry ............................ 995
Carlton, Town of ............................ 1346
Carroll, Charles H. .......................... 675, 680, 976
Carroll, Dr. George C. ...................... 857
Caro Paper Co. .............................. 993
Carter, Mrs. Helen Strong ................... 732
Carthage ...................................... 691
Cass, Dr. Calvin ............................. 1058
Castile, Town of ............................ 121
Catetwa, name ................................. 313
Catherinestwon .............................. 1360
Catholicism in Rochester ..................... 788
Catholic Journal ............................. 845
Catlin, Town of .............................. 1444
Cattaragus County ........................... 1191
Cattaragus County, archaeological localities ...... 125
Cattaragus County, early settlers of .......... 1192

Cattaragus County, Indian place names ........ 288
Cattaragus County, oil in .................. 1064, 1085
Cattaragus, name ............................ 288, 289
Cattaragus reservation ....................... 276
Cat, Tribe of the ............................ 152
Cayuga Creek, name .......................... 296, 307
Cayuga, name ................................. 294
Cayuta, name ................................. 294, 312
Cayuta, Town of ............................. 1361
Central Bank of Rochester .................... 834
Central Presbyterian Church of Avon ......... 953
Central Presbyterian Church, Rochester .... 767
Centerville, Town of ........................ 1052
Ceremonial Associations of Senecas ......... 199
Chabert, Sieur de ........................... 224, 230, 234
Chamberlain, Benjamin ....................... 1035
Chamberlain, Calvin .......................... 1035
Chamberlain, David ........................... 1035
Chamberlain, Edgar W. ....................... 1058
Chamberlain, Elisha .......................... 1035
Champlain, defeated by Onedas .......... 158
Champlain, Dr. Gilbert B. .................... 1056
Champlain, Marshall B. ....................... 1057
Chapin, Colonel .............................. 506
Chapin, Gen. Israel ........................... 540
Chapin, Judge Moses .......................... 699
Charles, Dr. Richard ........................ 1056
Charles I, charter to Massachusetts Bay Colony ........................................ 346
Charlotte, settlement of ...................... 658
Charlotte, Village of ........................ 628
Chaumonot, Father ............................ 116, 340
Chautauqua, Commodore Isaac ................. 478
Chautauqua, Commodore Isaac, letter describing Genesee river naval encounter ........ 494
Chautauqua .................................. 286
Chautauqua County ........................... 1397
Chautauqua County, archaeological localities ...... 125
Chautauqua County, attorneys ............... 1396
Chautauqua County, banks .................... 1393
Chautauqua County, courts ................. 1395
Chautauqua County, doctors ................. 1397
Chautauqua County, Indian place names ...... 291
Chautauqua County Medical Society ......... 1397
Chautauqua County, military history ......... 1397
Chautauqua County, newspapers ............. 1395
Chautauqua County, oil in .................. 1103
Chautauqua County, schools ................. 1394
Cheektowaga, name ............................ 296
Chemung, name ............................... 293, 1421
Chemung Canal ................................ 1428
Chemung Canal Trust Company ................. 1429
Chemung County .............................. 1421
Chemung County, churches of ................ 1433
Chemung County, county buildings .......... 1432
Chemung County, early land survey .......... 1423
Chemung County, early religion .............. 1433
Chemung County, early settlement .......... 1421
Chemung County, Indian place names ...... 293
Chemung County, organized .................... 1432
Chemung County, pioneer travel .............. 1423
INDEX

Darien, Town of .......................... 1122
Davis, Garrett ........................................ 398
Dawson, Dr. A. L ..................................... 1056
Dean, Dr. Henry W ................................... 857
De la Roche Account of Genesee Country ........ 116
Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad in Livingston County 972
Delaware Tribe ....................................... 158
Denonville, Marquis de ........................... 186, 340
De Puy's banking house, Nunda .................. 1001
DeVeaux College ...................................... 1176
Devil's Hole, Indian attack at ................... 241
Dewittsburg .......................................... 1425
Dike, Nathaniel ...................................... 1034, 1036
Diven, Gen. Alex. S .................................. 1057
Dix, Town of ......................................... 1362
Djikonsaseh .......................................... 151, 179
Dossenbach Orchestra ................................ 735
Doty, William ....................................... 929
Douglass, Frederick .................................. 823
Dungan, Dr. Samuel ................................... 605
Dunkirk ................................................ 1378

E

Eagle Bank .......................................... 880
Eagle Harbor ........................................ 1350
Eagle Paper Mills .................................... 994
Eagle, Town of .................................... 1212
Early Schools—See Counties.
Early Settlers—See by Counties.
Earth Holder, Seneca God ........................ 210
East Avon, Village of .............................. 899
East Palmyra, Village of ......................... 1317
East Side Presbyterian Church, Rochester .......... 771
East Side Savings Bank ............................. 833
East Williamson, Village of ..................... 1328
Eastman, George ................................... 731, 733
Eastman Kodak Company .......................... 851
Eastman School of Music .......................... 731
Eastman Theater ..................................... 732
Eighth N. Y. Volunteer Cavalry .................. 1019
Elba, Town of ....................................... 1123
Elizabethtown, battle at ......................... 478
Elliott, Joseph ............................. 427, 996, 401, 402, 403, 1128
Elliotville, Town of ................................ 1196
Elmira Academy of Medicine ..................... 1436
Elmira, banks ....................................... 1429
Elmira, city incorporation ....................... 1429
Elmira College ...................................... 1438
Elmira Daily Advertiser ........................... 1452
Elmira, early business ......................... 1427, 1428
Elmira, early possibilities recognized .......... 1424
Elmira, early promotions ....................... 1427
Elmira, ferries ...................................... 1427
Elmira, fifth ward settlement .................... 1439
Elmira, first attorneys ........................... 1436
Elmira, first council meeting .................... 1429
Elmira, first doctors ............................... 1436
Elmira, first village officers ..................... 1429
Elmira Free Academy ................................ 1438
Elmira, military history of ..................... 1436
Elmira, name given to Newtown .................. 1426
Elmira, naming of ................................ 1426
Elmira, newspapers ................................ 1431
Elmira prison camp ................................. 1437
Elmira, schools of ................................. 1437
Elmira Star-Gazette ................................ 1431
Elmira, street railways ............................ 1430
Elmira Sunday Telegram ........................... 1432
Elmira, village laid out ........................... 1424
Ely, Dr. John B ...................................... 856
Ely, Elisha ........................................... 606
Ely, Harvey ........................................... 635
Ely, Dr. William W ................................... 857
EmanuelGerman M. E., Rochester ................ 785
Emanuel Presbyterian Church, Rochester ........ 770
Endress, Isaac L ..................................... 979
Endress, Dr. Samuel L ............................... 984
Episcopal Church of St. James the Great, Rochester 774
Episcopal Church, Wellsville ..................... 1038
Erie Canal .......................................... 648
Erie County ........................................ 1409
Erie County, archeological localities .......... 126
Erie County, Indian place names ................ 295
Erie County, military history .................... 1414
Erie County, towns ................................ 1414
Erie, Fort, battle of ............................... 527
Erie, Fort, recapture of ........................... 517
Erie-Iroquois Conflict .............................. 292, 295
Erie, Lake, Perry's victory on .................... 486
Erie, name .......................................... 292, 295
Erie Nation, destroyed by Iroquois ............... 181
Erie Railroad in Livingston County ............. 972
Erie Railroad to Elmira ............................ 1429
Erie Tribe ........................................... 152
Erin, Town of ....................................... 1444
Erwin, Town of ...................................... 1233
Eskimoan Occupation of Genesee Country ........ 141
Evangelical Lutheran Church of Peace, Rochester 797
Evangelical Lutheran Church of Saint Matthew, Rochester 796
Evangelical Lutheran Church, Wellsville ........ 1038
Evil Mind, Seneca God .............................. 211
Exchange Bank, Rochester ......................... 829

F

Fairport, Village of ................................ 633
Farmers & Mechanics Bank, Rochester ............. 829
Farmersville, Town of .............................. 1199
Farmington, Town of ............................... 1566
Faulkner, Endress .................................. 979
Faulkner, Dr. James ................................ 984
Fernwood Baptist Church, Rochester ............... 780
Ferry across Crooked Lake ......................... 1289
Ferry, Silas .......................................... 1035
Festival Chorus of Rochester ..................... 735
Fillmore, Millard .................................... 939
Fillmore, Village of ................................ 1052
First Catholic priest, who was .................... 966
First judges in Livingston County ................. 974
First Baptist Church of Brighton ................ 779
First Baptist Church of Genesee .................. 964
First Church of Christ, Rochester ................ 801
First Church of the Evangelical Association, Rochester 799
INDEX

First Methodist Episcopal Church of Avon 952
First M. E. Church, Rochester 780
First National Bank of Caledonia 1000
First National Bank of Cuba 1054
First National Bank of Dansville 999
First National Bank, Rochester 826
First Presbyterian Church of Avon 952
First Presbyterian Church of Mount Morris 956
First Presbyterian Church of Nunda 960
First Presbyterian Church, Rochester 763
First Society of Methodist Episcopal Church of Geneseo 964
First Trust Company, Wellsville 1038
First Universalist Church of Lima 954
Fitzhugh, Samuel H 976
Fitzhugh, William 675, 680
Five Nations 159
Flanagan, Charles N 1058
Flour City Bank 830
Folger, Charles J 601
Follett, Harrison C 124
Foot, Samuel A 598
Foote Manufacturing Co 999
Fort Stanwix, battle at 252
Fort Stanwix, Treaty of 243, 266
Fountain, The 1005
Fourteenth N. Y. Heavy Artillery 1022
Fowlerville, Town of 927
Frankfort 736
Franklin Institute 736
Franklinville 1197
Freedom, Town of 1200
Fremin, Father 116, 967
French Occupation of Niagara Area 228
Friar, Richard 1036
Friends Church, Rochester 776
Friends, Society of, attend Canandaigua council 373
Friendship, Town of 1051
Friendship, Village of 1051
French in Genesee Country 1059, 1105
French Country, by Arthur C. Parker 111
French Country, by Charles F. Milliken 339
French Country, description of 339, 876
French Country, description of, by Charles Williamson 118
French Country, early flora and fauna 663
French Country, field of archeology in 121
French Country, first inhabitants 145
French Country, first settlements 118
French Country, Senecas in 115
French Country 1111
French Country, attorneys 1139
French Country, churches of 1133
French Country, courts 1139
French Country, doctors 1140
French Country, erection of 1140
French Country, Indian place names 300
French Country, judges 1139
French Country, military history 1138
French Country, newspapers of 1138
French Country, schools of 1141
French Country, settlement 1112
French Country, Soil of 1213
French Farmer, first Livingston County newspaper 1003
Genesee Land Company 356
Genesee River Bank 998
Genesee River, naval action at mouth of 481
Genesee, Town of 1055
Genesee Valley Bank 998
Genesee Valley Canal 649
Genesee Valley Canal, first attempts 970
Genesee Valley Canal, county meetings 970
Genesee Valley Canal, completion of 970
Genesee Valley Canal, description of 970-971
Genesee Valley Canal, abandonment of 971
Genesee Valley Herald 1008
Genesee Valley Hunt 893
Genesee Valley Railroad Co 972
Genesee Valley Recorder 1004
Genesee Valley Trust Co 1004
Genesee Wesleyan Seminary 1169
Genesee, Town of 1055
Genesee, business directory of 1850 938
Genesee, Argus 1009
Geneseo Business Item 1009
Geneseo, county seat located at 889
Geneseo Daily News 1008
Geneseo Democrat 1005-6
Geneseo, early census of 937
Gas in Genesee Country 1059, 1105
Gasoline, prices of 1096
Gasport, Village of 1163
Gates, Simeon 1036
Gates, Town of 628
Gates, Zebulon 1036
General Hospital 858
Geneseo, name 286
Geneseo Baptist Church, Rochester 780
Geneseo Castle, destruction of by Sullivan 336
Genesee Country, by Arthur C. Parker 111
Genesee Country, by Charles F. Milliken 339
Genesee Country, description of 339, 876
Genesee Country, description of, by Charles Williamson 118
Genesee Country, early flora and fauna 663
Genesee Country, field of archeology in 121
Genesee Country, first inhabitants 145
Genesee Country, first settlements 118
Genesee Country, Senecas in 115
Genesee Country 1111
Genesee Country, attorneys 1139
Genesee Country, churches of 1133
Genesee Country, courts 1139
Genesee Country, doctors 1140
Genesee Country, erection of 1140
Genesee Country, Indian place names 300
Genesee Country, judges 1139
Genesee Country, military history 1138
Genesee Country, newspapers of 1138
Genesee Country, schools of 1141
Genesee Country, settlement 1112
Genese Falls, Town of 1213
Genesee Farmer, first Livingston County newspaper 1003
Genesee Land Company 356
Genesee River Bank 998
Genesee River, naval action at mouth of 481
Genesee, Town of 1055
Genesee Valley Bank 998
Genesee Valley Canal 649
Genesee Valley Canal, first attempts 970
Genesee Valley Canal, county meetings 970
Genesee Valley Canal, completion of 970
Genesee Valley Canal, description of 970-971
Genesee Valley Canal, abandonment of 971
Genesee Valley Herald 1008
Genesee Valley Hunt 893
Genesee Valley Railroad Co 972
Genesee Valley Recorder 1004
Genesee Valley Trust Co 1004
Genesee Wesleyan Seminary 1169
Genesee, Town of 1055
Genesee, business directory of 1850 938
Genesee, Argus 1009
Geneseo Business Item 1009
Geneseo, county seat located at 889
Geneseo Daily News 1008
Geneseo Democrat 1005-6
Geneseo, early census of 937
INDEX

Geneseo, early settlers at .......................... 930
Geneseo, fire of 1884 ......................... 938
Geneseo, first merchants ........................... 937
Geneseo, incorporated ................................. 937
Geneseo Jam Kitchen ................................ 995
Geneseo Normal and Training School .................... 949
Geneseo, settlement of ................................. 932
Geneseo, water supply of .............................. 938
Geneva banks ........................................ 614
Geneva, City of .................................... 577
Geneva Daily Times .................................. 613
Geneva, Town of ..................................... 556
Genundewah ......................................... 138, 316
Geologic History of Genesee Country ............... 15
Geologic Record, interpretation of ................. 18
Geologic Time Divisions ............................... 22
Geology-Bibliography ................................ 102
Geology, Cambrian period ........................... 29
Geology, comparison New York and Pennsylvania ... 92
Geology, development of Genesee River ............. 70
Geology, Devonian period ............................ 47
Geology, effects of glaciation ......................... 74
Geology, era of exposure and erosion .................. 59
Geology, erosion of Western New York ................ 60
Geology, evolution of present valleys .................. 47
Geology, great erosion interval ....................... 47
Geology, human occupation ........................... 100
Geology, Olean conglomerate ......................... 59
Geology, length of postglacial time .................... 98
Geology, life history ................................. 86
Geology, Ordovician period ........................... 35
Geology, physiography ................................ 97
Geology, rock record, local ........................... 25
Geology, Silurian period ................................ 36
Geology, submergence and sedimentation ............... 29
George, Fort ........................................ 499
George, Fort, attack on ................................ 503
German-American bank ................................. 830
German Evangelical Reformed Emanuel Congregations, Rochester ..................... 799
German Methodism in Rochester ....................... 785
Gettysburg .......................................... 1025
Gibson, J. F .......................................... 1035
Gods worshipped by Senecas ......................... 210
Good Mind, Senecas God ............................... 211
“Gore” .................................................. 367, 379
Gorham, Nathaniel ..................................... 351
Gorham, Town of ..................................... 556
 Gowanda, name ........................................ 289
Grace English Evangelical Lutheran Church, Rochester .................. 796
Grace Episcopal Church, Nunda ....................... 961
Grace M. E. Church, Rochester .......................... 787
Grace Presbyterian Church, Rochester .................. 770
Granger, Gideon ....................................... 597
Granger, Town of ..................................... 1043
Gray, Rev. Andrew ..................................... 965, 1034
Gray, Dr. Arnold ....................................... 984
Great Valley, Town of ................................ 1202
Greek, Town of ....................................... 628
Green, Dr. James ...................................... 984
Green, Nathan ......................................... 1036
Greenwood, Town of .................................. 1234
Gregory, Jeremiah ..................................... 1035
Gregory, Moses ........................................ 1035
Greigsville, Town of .................................. 927
Griffon .................................................. 227
Grove, Town of ........................................ 1043
Groveland Ambuscade ................................ 335
Groveland Banking Company .......................... 1000
Groveland, Town of ................................... 928
Gypsum industry ....................................... 1126
Harwood, Benjamin F .................................. 979
Hastings, Orlando ..................................... 975
Hawley, William M ..................................... 1057
Hayes, Dr. Pliny ....................................... 1065
Hector, Town of ....................................... 1364
Hedges, Col. Job C ..................................... 979
Hendy, Col. John ....................................... 1422
Heno, God of the Thunders ............................. 1255
Henrietta, Town of .................................... 629
Hicks, Edwin .......................................... 601
Higgins, William ....................................... 1057
Hill, Dr. Eli ........................................... 983
Hindsburg, Village of .................................. 1353
Hio-ka-too ............................................. 440
Hochstein, David, Memorial Music School ............. 736
Holland Land Company, announcement of land office opening .................. 399
Holland Land Company opens office at Tonawanda Bend (Batavia) ............... 400
Holland Land Company, progress of sales ................. 400
Holland Land Company, title obtained to Western New York lands ............... 389
Holland Purchase ....................................... 389
Holland Purchase, first crops on ........................ 398
Holland Purchase, immigration slow to ................ 401
Holland Purchase Historical Society .................. 1115
Holley, Village of ...................................... 1352
Holliday, Daniel H ..................................... 1068
Hollingsworth paper mill ............................... 994
Holloway, Dr. William ................................... 984
Holy Apostles Church, Rochester ...................... 798
Holy Family Church, Rochester ........................ 793
Holy Rosary Church, Rochester ........................ 784
Homoeopathic Hospital ................................ 859
Homes of Senecas ...................................... 206
Honeoye, name .......................................... 305, 312
Honeoye, Village of .................................... 566
Hopewell, Town of ..................................... 557
Hopkins, Col. Caleb ..................................... 482
Hornby, Town of ....................................... 1284
Hornellsville, Town of .................................. 1234
# Index

**Horseheads, Town of** 1441-2  
**Horseheads, Village of** 1442  
**Horticulture, early** 113  
**Hosmer, George** 975  
**Hosmer, Dr. Timothy** 975, 983  
**Hot Bread** 866  
**Houghton College** 1048  
**Houses of Senecas** 206  
**Hovey, Dr. B. L** 985  
**Howard, Town of** 1235  
**Howell, Nathaniel W.** 894  
**Howell, Thomas Morris** 598  
**Hudson, Solomon** 980  
**Hubbell, Walter** 597  
**Huff, Zephaniah** 1035  
**Hulberton, Village of** 1353  
**Hull, Gen. William** 464  
**Hume, Town of** 1052  
**Humphrey, Town of** 1201  
**Hundred acre tract** 676  
**Hungerford, Benjamin** 940  
**Hunt, Dr. Hiram** 984  
**Hunt, Sandford** 920  
**Hurdon, name** 315  
**Huron Nation** 155  
**Huron Nation, final destruction of** 175  
**Huron, Town of** 1333  
**Huron-Iroquois war** 172  
**Hyde, Dr. Ebenezer** 1035, 1056  

## I

**Illinois Nation, attacked by Iroquois** 184  
**Immaculate Conception Church, Rochester** 792  
**Independence, Town of** 1046  
**Independent Artillery Company of Geneseo** 1015  
**Indian annuities at Big Tree** 430  
**Indian artifacts** 122  
**Indian burial sites** 124  
**Indians, early accounts of** 123  
**Indian myths and legends** 1241  
**Indian names, old** 287  
**Indian names on old maps** 290, 293, 294, 297, 301, 305, 306, 308, 314, 315  
**Indian place names in Genesee County** 285  
**Indian relics** 122  
**Indian title, more about** 1305  
**Indian trails in Livingston County** 969  
**Indian villages** 124, 257  
**Industries in Livingston County** 989  
**Infants' Summer Hospital** 859  
**Institute of Musical Art** 735  
**Invincible, The** 1009  
**Irondequoit, name** 315  
**Irondequoit Bay** 692  
**Irondequoit, Town of** 630  
**Iroquoian occupation of Genesee Country** 139  
**Iroquois-Erie conflict** 180  
**Iroquois Nation** 149, 150, 160  
**Iroquois Nation, adopts English allegiance** 242  
**Iroquois Nation, homes of** 344  
**Iroquois, attack Eries** 181  
**Iroquois, attack the Illinois** 184  

**Iroquois, attacks on French** 182  
**Iroquois, invest Montreal** 189  
**Iroquois, result of tribal wars** 183  
**Iroquois, seek English protection** 188  
**Iroquois, war on Andastes** 183  
**Ithaca, Town of** 1203  
**Italian Presbyterian Church of the Evangel, Rochester** 771  

## J

**Jackson, Giles E.** 986  
**Jackson, Dr. James Caleb** 986  
**Jackson, James H.** 987  
**Jackson, Lucretia E.** 986  
**Jackson Sanatorium** 605  
**Jakes, Dr. Nathaniel** 605  
**Jamestown, attorneys** 1406  
**Jamestown banks** 1403  
**Jamestown, churches of** 1407  
**Jamestown, City of** 1402  
**Jamestown, doctors** 1406  
**Jamestown, industries** 1404  
**Jamestown, schools** 1404  
**Jasper, Town of** 1235  
**Java, Town of** 1214  
**Jemison, Mary** 252, 262, 433-444, 867, 912  
**Jemison, Mary, monument** 446  
**Jesuit missionaries here in 1669** 967  
**Jewish synagogues, Rochester** 801  
**Jikonsaich** 151, 179  
**Joncaire, Louis Thomas de** 224, 230, 234  
**Jones, Dr. George B.** 1038  
**Jones, Horatio** 262  
**Jones, Dr. Jonas** 897  
**Jones, William Folwell** 1058  
**Jones, Zenas H.** 1058  
**Joques, Father** 173  
**Johnston, Betty, letter of** 1291  
**Johnstone, John Lowther** 1293  
**Johnston, Sir William** 234, 244, 251  

## K

**Kanadesaga** 136  
**Kanadesaga, name** 308  
**Kanona, name** 313  
**Kashong Creek, name** 316  
**Kelsey, William Henry** 977  
**Kendall, Town of** 1351  
**Kenjockey** 296  
**Kentucky, name** 301  
**Kenyon, William C.** 1047  
**Keuka, name** 313  
**Kilbourn Hall** 732  
**Kirkland, Rev. Samuel** 246  
**Knight, Joseph** 1035  
**Knowlesville, Village of** 1355  
**Koskie, John** 1422  
**Kuichling, Dr. Louis A** 867  

## L

**Lake Avenue Baptist Church, Rochester** 779  
**Lake Guns, The** 1247  
**La Salle** 340
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lamoka, name</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landsberg, Dr. Max</td>
<td>802</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laning, Albert P.</td>
<td>1058</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lapham, Rev. Joseph</td>
<td>698</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LeCaron, Dr. Max</td>
<td>866</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legend of the Rock, The</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leicester, first town meeting</td>
<td>908</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leon, Town of</td>
<td>1202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard, Dr. John W</td>
<td>984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LeRoy, Town of</td>
<td>1124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LeRoy, Village of</td>
<td>1125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lessee scheme</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Letter to Colonel Troupe from</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betty Johnston</td>
<td>1291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewiston Avenue M. E. Church,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rochester</td>
<td>788</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewiston, sacking of</td>
<td>504</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewiston, Village of</td>
<td>1155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lima, early settlers of</td>
<td>904</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lima, name</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lima Recorder</td>
<td>1011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lima, Town of</td>
<td>904</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lima Weekly Visitor</td>
<td>1005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lincoln-Alliance Bank</td>
<td>831</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lindley, Town of</td>
<td>1235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Beard</td>
<td>865</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Beard's Reservation</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Beards town</td>
<td>863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Valley, Town of</td>
<td>1196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County Agricultural</td>
<td>891</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Society</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, arms house</td>
<td>890</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, archeological localities</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County Bank</td>
<td>997</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, early settlers of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County banks, first</td>
<td>997</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County churches</td>
<td>951</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County court houses</td>
<td>890</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County courts</td>
<td>973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County Despatch</td>
<td>1009</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, education</td>
<td>947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, fairs</td>
<td>891</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County Farm Bureau</td>
<td>1014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, first supervisors</td>
<td>889</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County High School</td>
<td>947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County Historical Society</td>
<td>892</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, Indian place names</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, Indians in</td>
<td>861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, Indian village sites in</td>
<td>862</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, industries in</td>
<td>898</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, jail</td>
<td>890</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, mails</td>
<td>891</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, medical profession</td>
<td>883</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County Medical Society</td>
<td>985</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County Military History</td>
<td>1015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, newspapers</td>
<td>1003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, organization of</td>
<td>887</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, schools of</td>
<td>947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County, towns</td>
<td>897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston County Trust Compa</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nny Livingston County Whig</td>
<td>1004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston Democrat</td>
<td>1008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston Gazette</td>
<td>1004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston Journal</td>
<td>1003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston Paper Mill</td>
<td>993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston Republican</td>
<td>1009</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston Sentinel</td>
<td>1006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston Union</td>
<td>1004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livia Advertiser</td>
<td>1008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livonia Gazette</td>
<td>1012</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livonia, early settlers of</td>
<td>909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livonia, first town meeting of</td>
<td>911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livonia, Town of</td>
<td>909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livonia, Town of, churches of</td>
<td>955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livonia State Bank</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lock Berlin, Village of</td>
<td>1325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lockport</td>
<td>1166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Logan</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loveridge, Edward D.</td>
<td>1068</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lowman, Jacob</td>
<td>1426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lundy's Lane, battle of</td>
<td>521</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lutheran Church of the Redeemer, Rochester</td>
<td>798</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyell Avenue Baptist Church, Rochester</td>
<td>780</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyden, Town of</td>
<td>1202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyons, Town of</td>
<td>1321</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Mc**

- McCartney, William 875
- McClure, Gen. George 1282
- McClure abandons Fort Niagara 511
- McNaughton, Donald 902
- McNutt, Col. A. J. 1068
- McPherson, Dr. Peter 983
- McPherson, Dr. Thomas 983

**M**

- Macedon, Town of 1329
- Magee, William 881
- Mahicans 158
- Manchester, Town of 558
- Manchester, Village of 559
- Mansfield, Town of 1202
- Marion, Town of 1381
- Markle, Rev. T. 965
- Mason, Francis O. 601
- Massachusetts Bay Colony, charter to by Charles I 346
- Mastick, John 710
- Mathews, Vincent 601
- Maxson, Joseph 1036
- Mechanics Literary Association 736
- Mechanics Savings Bank 832
- Medical Profession, Livingston County 983
- Medical Profession, Rochester 855
- Medina, Village of 1354
- Memorial Art Gallery 780
- Memorial Presbyterian Church, Rochester 769
- Mendon, Town of 630
- Merchants Bank 834
- Merchants and Farmers National Bank of Dansville 999
- Magazin Royal 230
- Metcalf, Jabez H. 602
INDEX

Metcalf, Dr. Elias P. .......................... 983
Merchants National Bank, Elmira ................ 1430
Methodists in Dansville .................................. 958
Methodist Episcopal Church, Nunda .................. 961
Methodists, first in Rochester ........................ 780
Methodist Church Society, Rochester ................. 801
Methodist Church, Wellsville ......................... 1037, 1038
Mexican War, Monroe County in ...................... 747
Michigan, name ........................................ 313
Middlebury, Town of .................................. 1214
Middleport .............................................. 1163
Military History, see Counties. .........................
Military, Livingston County .......................... 1015
Mills, Dr. Myron H. .................................. 984
Mills, Roger ............................................ 1035
Mohicans .................................................. 158
Monroe Avenue M. E. Church, Rochester ............ 784
Monroe County .......................................... 617
Monroe County Almshouse ................................ 626
Monroe County, archaeological localities .......... 129
Monroe County, attempts to organize ................ 622
Monroe County banks ................................... 645
Monroe County charitable institutions ............... 626
Monroe County churches ................................ 638
Monroe County Homeopathic Medical Society ....... 858
Monroe County, Indian place names ................. 305
Monroe County jails ..................................... 626
Monroe County court houses ........................... 625
Monroe County, erection of ............................ 624
Monroe County, first officers .......................... 625
Monroe County judges .................................. 706
Monroe County, in Mexican War ...................... 747
Monroe County newspapers ............................. 646
Monroe County railroads ................................ 650
Monroe County Savings Bank .......................... 831
Monroe County Schools ................................ 647
Monroe County, settlement of .......................... 618
Monroe County, special county judges ............... 709
Monroe County, supreme court justices from ........ 706
Monroe County surrogates ................................ 709
Montgomery, Dr. Harvey F. .......................... 857
Montour, Catherine ..................................... 433
Montour, John ........................................... 281, 866
Montour, Town of ....................................... 1384
Montreal, invested by Iroquois ......................... 189
Morgan, Lewis Henry .................................... 821
Morgan, Lewis H., first researches ................. 123
Morgan, Lewis H., chapter N. Y. S. Archaeological Assn. 820
Morgan, William ......................................... 1142
Mormonism ............................................... 561
Morris, Robert, Genesee lands sold to ................ 423
Morris, Robert, report on surplus land .......... 367
Morris, Robert, resurvey of Phelps or Gorham land .... 367
Morris, Robert, letter to George Washington ....... 410
Morris, Robert, letter to his son and Williamson regarding Big Tree Treaty ...................... 414
Morris, Robert, letter to Senecas at Big Tree Treaty ................. 415
Morris, Robert, sells land to Holland syndicate .... 389
Morris, Robert, profit from sale of land .............. 389
Morris, Thomas .......................................... 409, 415
Moscow Academy .......................................... 948
Moses, Dr. Elisha D .................................... 984
"Mother of Nations" ..................................... 151, 179
Mound Builders .......................................... 122, 149
Mound Builder Occupation of Genesee Country ....... 141
Mt. Hope Cemetery ......................................... 817
Mt. Hor Presbyterian Church, Rochester ............ 770
Mt. Morris dam ........................................... 814
Mt. Morris, earliest fire department of .............. 914
Mt. Morris, early settlers of ........................... 912
Mt. Morris Enterprise .................................... 161
Mt. Morris Spectator .................................... 1004
Mt. Morris, Town of ..................................... 911
Mt. Morris Union ......................................... 1006
Mt. Morris, Village of ................................... 913
Mt. Olivet Baptist Church, Rochester ................. 780
Munn, Dr. E. G .......................................... 857
Murray, Town of .......................................... 1351
Mussmaecher, Rev. M. D ................................ 965
Myths and Legends ........................................ 1241

N

Naples, Town of ......................................... 564
Napoli, Town of ......................................... 1202
National Bank of Rochester ........................... 830, 831, 834
National Bank of Rochester (present) .................. 836
Neutral Nation ........................................... 151, 179
New Albion, Town of ................................... 1200
Newark, building of ..................................... 511
Newcome, Doctor ......................................... 984
New Era, The ............................................ 1006
Newfane ................................................... 1159
New Hudson, Town of ................................... 1054
New Orleans, battle of ................................ 535
Newspapers, see each county. ............................
Newton, Col. Anson ...................................... 699
Newtown, battle of ....................................... 330
Newtown battle monument ................................ 334
Newtown, county seat of Tioga ........................ 1426
Newtown, incorporated ................................... 1426
Newtown, name changed .................................. 1426
Newtown, Town of ......................................... 1425
Newtown, village laid out ................................ 1424
New York Genesee Land Co. ............................. 356
New York oil field ........................................ 1083
New York State railways ................................ 812
New York State Reformatory ............................ 1438
Niagara, name ............................................ 307
Niagara County ........................................... 1147
Niagara County, archaeological localities .......... 127
Niagara County banks ................................... 1182
Niagara County, Indian place names 307
Niagara County churches 1185
Niagara County Medical Society 1181
Niagara County newspapers of 1176
Niagara Falls 1166, 1175
Niagara Frontier, devastation of 505
Niagara Genesee Land Co 359
Niagara University 1176
North, Ellen Harris 996
Northern Allegany Observer 1052
North Baptist Church, Rochester 780
North Congregational Church, Rochester 788
North Dansville, Town of 916
North Presbyterian Church, Rochester 769
North Street M. E. Church, Rochester 877
North Tonawanda chartered 1166
Northampton, Town of 631
Ogden, Town of 631
Ogden Land Company 276
Oil in Genesee Country 1059
Oil, crude, prices of 1096
Old King, Chief 249
Oldfield, aboriginal site 127
Oakfield, Town of 1125
Oak Mount Sanitarium 546
Oakta, name 301
Occasional 1009
Odessa, Village of 1361
Ogdens, Town of 631
Ogdens Land Company 276
Oil in Genesee Country 1059
Oil, crude, prices of 1096
Oil Rock, porosity of 1091
Old Castle 249
Old Documents in Clerk's Office, Bath 1291
Oldfield, Reuben B. 1241
Old Fort, The 133
Old King, Chief 249
Old Leicester 308
Olean, Town of 1201
One Hundred Fourth N. Y. Vol. Inf. 1018
One Hundred Thirtieth N. Y. Vol. Inf. 1020
Ontario County 837
Ontario County, agriculture in 615
Ontario County, archaeological localities 133
Ontario County, archaeological remains, importance of 134
Ontario County churches 579
Ontario County courthouses 541
Ontario County, education in 588
Ontario County fair 616
Ontario County Historical Society 615
Ontario County, Indian place names 311
Ontario County jails 545
Ontario County Journal 613
Ontario County judges 594
Ontario County lodges 615
Ontario County Medical Society 606
Ontario County, military history 610
Ontario County newspapers 613
Ontario County, schools of 588
Ontario County Times 612
Ontario Messenger 612
Ontario, name 306
Ontario, Town of 1329
Orange, Town of 1365
Orangeville, Town of 1215
Origin of Stones, The 1257
Oriskany, battle of 253
Orleans County 1341
Orleans County, archaeological localities 128
Orleans County courts 1356
Orleans County, Indian place names 310
Orleans County Medical Society 1357
Orleans County, military history 1358
Orleans County newspapers 1297
Ossian, Town of 911
Oswego, attack on 516
Otto, Town of 1197
Our Lady of Mount Carmel Church, Rochester 794
Our Lady of Perpetual Help Church, Rochester 794
Our Lady of Sorrows Church, Rochester 795
Our Lady of Victory Church, Rochester 792
Owen, F. A. 994
Owen, F. A., Publishing Co 994
Painted Post, Town of 1234
Palmyra, Town of 1316
Paper Industry, Dansville 993
Parke, Serg. Michael 336
Parma, Town of 631
Parish, Jasper 262
Patchin, Dr. Charles V 985
Patchin, Dr. Edward W 984
Parsells Avenue Baptist Church, Rochester 780
Patterson, Benjamin 1276
Pavilion, Town of 1126
Pavilion, Village of 1126
Pease, Dr. Timothy 1056
Peck, Luther C. 975
Pennfield, Town of 632
Peoria, name 316
Perine, Dr. Francis M 985
Perinton, Town of 633
Perry, Oliver Hazard 483
INDEX

Perry, Town of ........................................ 1215
Persia, Town of ........................................ 1199
Phelps and Gorham Purchase ................................ 269, 351
Phelps and Gorham Purchase, legislative enactment for .................................. 355
Phelps and Gorham Purchase, Governor Hancock's proclamation ...................... 356
Phelps and Gorham Purchase, act for in Congress ........................................ 363
Phelps and Gorham Purchase, preemption line of ........................................ 365
Phelps and Gorham Purchase, survey of .............................................................. 365
Phelps and Gorham Purchase, sale to Robert Morris ........................................ 366
Phelps and Gorham Purchase, sale of land in .................................................... 366
Phelps and Gorham Purchase, end of ................................................................. 368
Phelps, Oliver ........................................ 352, 594, 664
Phelps, Town of ........................................ 564
Physicians Home, Caneadea ................................................................. 1056
Pickering Council at Newtown ................................................................. 1425
Pickering, Col. Timothy ................................................................. 269, 270, 373
Pickering Treaty ................................................................. 376
Picket Line Post ................................................ 1013
Pioneer Priest in Livingston County .................................................. 965
Pittsford, Town of ........................................ 633
Pittsford, Village of ........................................ 634
Plattsburg, battle of ................................................................. 530
Plows, manufacture of ................................................................. 991
Point Peter site ................................................................. 128
Pollard, Captain John ................................................................. 281, 413, 866
Pontiac ................................................................. 237, 270
Portage, Town of ................................................ 919
Porter, Augustus ................................................ 1167
Porter, Peter B. ................................................ 474, 1168
Porter, Town of ................................................ 1161
Portville, Town of ................................................ 1200
Post Creek Valley ................................................ 1269
Pottle, Emory B. ................................................ 598
Powers Bank ................................................................. 829
Power Specialty Co. ................................................ 995
Prattsburg, Town of ................................................ 1235
Preemption line of Phelps and Gorham Purchase ........................................ 365
Proctor, L. B. ................................................ 980
“Public Universal Friend,” see Jemima Wilkinson
Pulling, David J. ................................................ 1057
Pulteney Title, The ................................................ 1291
Pulteneyville, Town of ................................................ 1235
Pulteneyville, Town of ................................................ 1327

Q

Quaker Church, see Friends.
Queenstown, battle of .................................................. 466

R

Railroads, see Counties.
Railroads, Livingston County .................................................. 971-972
Rainbow, The ................................................ 1256
Randall, Clark ................................................ 1036
Ransom, Asa ................................................ 398
Rathbone, Town of ................................................ 1235

Reading, Town of ................................................ 1365
Red Creek, Village of ................................................ 1327
Red House, Town of ................................................ 1203
Red Jacket ................................................ 266, 271, 281, 371, 420
Reed Farm, Seneca site on ................................................ 133
Reformed Church in America, The, Rochester ................................................ 799
Reid, Dr. William W. ................................................ 856
Religion among Senecas ................................................ 210
Reservations, Seneca ................................................ 275
Revolutionary war, summary of ................................................ 317, 318
Reynale, Dr. William H. ................................................ 984
Reynolds, Abelard ................................................ 696
Reynolds’ Library ................................................ 738
Richardson, David P ................................................ 1058
Richburg oil well ................................................ 1070, 1074
Richmond Hill ................................................ 913
Richmond, Town of ................................................ 565
Ridgeway, Town of ................................................ 1353
Riga, Town of ................................................ 627, 634
Ripley burial and village site ................................................ 124
Roanoke, name ................................................ 301
Rochester Academy of Medicine ................................................ 858
Rochester American ................................................ 843
Rochester & Lake Ontario Water Company ................................................ 812
Rochester Athenaeum ................................................ 737
Rochester Athenaeum and Mechanics Institute ........................................ 726, 737
Rochester, banks ................................................ 825
Rochester Bar Association ................................................ 714
Rochester, cemeteries ................................................ 817
Rochester Central High School ................................................ 723
Rochester, churches in ................................................ 763
Rochester City Bank ................................................ 826
Rochester, civic development ................................................ 805
Rochester, Civil war history ................................................ 747
Rochester Clearing House Association ................................................ 836
Rochester, clothing manufactures ................................................ 853
Rochester, commerce of ................................................ 847
Rochester, court of appeals ................................................ 702
Rochester, court of general sessions ................................................ 701
Rochester Democrat and Chronicle ................................................ 840
Rochester, District School No. 1 ................................................ 710
Rochester, early fire protection ................................................ 805
Rochester, electricity ................................................ 813
Rochester, East High School ................................................ 725
Rochester, education in ................................................ 715
Rochester Female Academy ................................................ 730
Rochester, fire companies ................................................ 809
Rochester, fire of 1904 ................................................ 818
Rochester, first city building ................................................ 808
Rochester, city hall ................................................ 808
Rochester, first court in ................................................ 701
Rochester, first doctor in ................................................ 855
Rochester, first election ................................................ 805
Rochester, first lawyer ................................................ 710
Rochester, first lot sales ................................................ 687
Rochester, first merchants ................................................ 847
Rochester, first school of ................................................ 715
Rochester, first settlements ................................................ 858
Rochester, first teachers ................................................ 716
Rochester, flood of 1865 ................................................ 818
Rochester, foundries ................................................ 854
Rochester Free Academy ................................................ 723
Rochester, gas ................................................ 813
Rochester Gas & Electric Corporation ................................................ 814
Seneca Nation, change of economic life ........................................ 221
Seneca Nation, children of ...................................................... 209
Seneca Nation, civil chiefs ....................................................... 195
Seneca Nation, condition in 1925 ............................................. 282
Seneca Nation, cruelties of ..................................................... 261
Seneca Nation, dances of ......................................................... 200
Seneca Nation, early towns ...................................................... 168
Seneca Nation, early variation of name ...................................... 167
Seneca Nation, festivals .......................................................... 217
Seneca Nation, games of .......................................................... 200
Seneca Nation, Ganarqua-Gananda-gua group ............................. 171
Seneca Nation, home of .......................................................... 164
Seneca Nation, Honeoye-Genesee group .................................. 168
Seneca Nation, humor in ......................................................... 201
Seneca Nation, industry of ....................................................... 218
Seneca Nation, massacre under British orders ............................ 254
Seneca Nation, population of .................................................. 345
Seneca Nation, question of English or French affiliation ............. 224
Seneca Nation, religion of ....................................................... 210
Seneca Nation, reservations ..................................................... 245
Seneca Nation, rise of ............................................................ 167
Seneca Nation, two groups of ................................................ 168
Seneca Nation, war chiefs ....................................................... 245
Seneca Nation, women of ........................................................ 209
Senecas, clans of ................................................................. 192
Senecas, in their own home land .............................................. 191
Senecas, two divisions of ....................................................... 191
Seneca, Town of ................................................................ 567
Seward, Sarah T ................................................................ 719
Seymour, McNeil ................................................................. 979
Sharp Shins ......................................................................... 866
Shawnee, name .................................................................... 308
Shea, John Gilmoury ............................................................. 966
Sheffer, Peter ........................................................................ 618
Shelby, Town of .................................................................. 1355
Sheldon, Town of ................................................................ 1217
Shepherd, Dr. George W .......................................................... 944
Sholl, Dr. Rip ........................................................................ 984
Shongo, name ........................................................................ 286
Sibley, Mark H ...................................................................... 594
Sill, Dr. Jonathan P ................................................................ 983, 984
Silver Heels, murder of ........................................................ 245
Simcoe scare ......................................................................... 883
Simmons, Dr. Elizanathan W .................................................. 1061
Sing Sing Creek, name ............................................................ 294
Skiff, Joshua ........................................................................ 1036
Smith, James C ................................................................. 598
Smith, Joseph W ................................................................ 980
Smith, Dr. Reuben H .............................................................. 1056
Smith, Silas O ....................................................................... 956
Smith, Willard H .................................................................. 980
Smith, William H .................................................................. 598
Smyth, Alexander ................................................................. 475
Songs and dances .................................................................. 315
Sodus, name ........................................................................... 315
Sodus, Town of .................................................................... 1318
Somersett, Town of .............................................................. 1164, 1175
Sonontouan ........................................................................ 195
Sonontouan, care of epileptics .................................................. 195
Soneys, name ........................................................................ 304
South Avenue Baptist Church, Rochester ................................ 780
South Bristol, Town of ............................................................ 567

Rochester ................................................................. 788
St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, Dansville ................. 958
St. Stanislaus Church, Rochester ............................................ 794
St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, Rochester ............................. 776
St. Thomas Episcopal Church, Rochester ................................. 776
St. William's R. C. Church in Conesus .................................. 954
Sabin, Dr. Orange .................................................................. 1056
Sackett's Harbor, action at ..................................................... 480
Sacred Heart Church, Flour City Park ...................................... 795
Salamanca, Town of ................................................................ 1198
Salem Evangelical Church, Rochester ...................................... 798
Salt industry, beginning of ..................................................... 989
Samson, W. H., "Big Tree Treaty' by ..................................... 405
Sanborn, Village of ................................................................ 1156
Sandusky, name .................................................................... 289
Sanford, Ephraim ................................................................. 1058
Sanfrancisco, Town of ............................................................. 1390
Schools, see Counties ............................................................ 1380
Scio, churches of .................................................................... 1042
Scio, Town of ........................................................................ 1041
Schuyler, Capt. John ............................................................... 189
Schuyler County ..................................................................... 1369
Schuyler County, archeological localities .............................. 138
Schuyler County, Indian place names ..................................... 312
Schuyler County, judges ........................................................ 1365
Schuyler County Medical Society ........................................... 1366
Scott, James .......................................................................... 883
Scott, Gen. Rufus .................................................................... 1058
Scott, Winfield ....................................................................... 483
Scottsville, Village of .............................................................. 637
Scranton, Hamlet .................................................................... 692
Second Baptist Church at Hartford ......................................... 952
Second National Bank, Elmira ................................................. 1430
Second Presbyterian Church of Geneseo ................................. 963
Second Presbyterian Church of Mount Morris ......................... 957
Security Trust Company ........................................................ 835
Selden, Henry R ...................................................................... 705
Selden, Samuel L .................................................................... 702
Seneca artifacts ...................................................................... 146
Seneca Castle .......................................................................... 156, 249
Seneca Indian Oil Spring ........................................................ 1248
Seneca Lake .......................................................................... 1248
Seneca Legend of Creation ..................................................... 1251
Seneca, name ........................................................................... 308, 313
Seneca Nation .......................................................................... 861
Seneca Nation, adjustment after 1800 ..................................... 228
Seneca Nation, agriculture of ................................................ 265
Seneca Nation, assimilation with whites .................................. 262
Seneca Nation, at beginning of eighteenth century ................. 223
Seneca Nation, attack English at Devil's Hole ......................... 241
Seneca Nation, bark lodges of ................................................ 206
Seneca Nation, belief in fairies ................................................. 212
Seneca Nation, belief in ghosts ................................................. 216
Seneca Nation, ceremonial associations .................................. 199

Rochester, St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, Dansville
St. Stanislaus Church, Rochester
St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, Rochester
St. Thomas Episcopal Church, Rochester
St. William's R. C. Church in Conesus
Sabin, Dr. Orange
Sackett's Harbor, action at
Sacred Heart Church, Flour City Park
Salamanca, Town of
Salem Evangelical Church, Rochester
Salt industry, beginning of
Samson, W. H., "Big Tree Treaty" by
Sanborn, Village of
Sandusky, name
Sanford, Ephraim
San Francisco, Town of
Schools, see Counties
Scio, churches of
Scio, Town of
Schuyler, Capt. John
Schuyler County
Schuyler County, archeological localities
Schuyler County, Indian place names
Schuyler County, judges
Schuyler County Medical Society
Scott, James
Scott, Gen. Rufus
Scott, Winfield
Scottsville, Village of
Scranton, Hamlet
Second Baptist Church at Hartford
Second National Bank, Elmira
Second Presbyterian Church of Geneseo
Second Presbyterian Church of Mount Morris
Security Trust Company
Selden, Henry R
Selden, Samuel L
Seneca artifacts
Seneca Castle
Seneca Indian Oil Spring
Seneca Lake
Seneca Legend of Creation
Seneca, name
Seneca Nation
Seneca Nation, adjustment after 1800
Seneca Nation, agriculture of
Seneca Nation, assimilation with whites
Seneca Nation, at beginning of eighteenth century
Seneca Nation, attack English at Devil's Hole
Seneca Nation, bark lodges of
Seneca Nation, belief in fairies
Seneca Nation, belief in ghosts
Seneca Nation, ceremonial associations
INDEX

South Congregational Church, Rochester
South Hill
Southport, Town of
South Valley, Town of
Spanish-American War, Rochester in
Sparta, Town of
Spencer, John C.
Spencer-Ripley M. E., Rochester
Spencer, Maj. William H.
Spencerport, Village of
Springfield Farm
Springwater Enterprise
Springwater's early churches
Springwater State Bank
Sprinewater, Town of
Squakie, name
Squakie Hill reservation
Squawkie, name
Squawkie Hill site
Snedick, E. G., archaeological writings
Stafford, Town of
State Bank of Avon
State Bank of Belmont
State Bank of Bolivar
State Bank of Fillmore
State Bank of Rushford
State Fish Hatchery, Caledonia
Stella Niagara Seminary
Steuben County
Steuben County, Indian place names
Steuben County, newspapers
Stewart, Alexander N., bank
Stewart Bank of York
Stone, Enos
Stoddard, Robert W.
Stone Slinger, The
Straight-back, Chief
Strong, Dr. Dyer
Strong, Elisha
Strong, Mrs. Henry A.
Sullivan Expedition: 258, 317, 343, 897
Sullivan Expedition, attempt to divert
Sullivan Expedition, make-up of command
Sullivan Expedition, Newtown battle
Sullivan Expedition, plan of campaign
Sullivan Expedition, results of
Sullivan Expedition, return to Pennsylvania
Supreme Court justices, Monroe County
Surrogates of Livingston County
Surrogates of Monroe County
Susquehannock tribe
Sweden, Town of

T

Tall Chief
Taverns in Genesee Country
Taylor's Discovery Well, Triangle
No. 1
Taylor, Henry W.

Teller, Sen. Henry M.
Terry, Dr. William H.
Thames, battle of the
Third Presbyterian Church, Rochester
Thirteenth N. Y. Vol. Inf.
Thomas, Dr. William
Thompson Memorial Hospital
Thompson, Mrs. Frederick
Thornton, Lewis H., article on oil and gas
Thorntown, Town of
Ticoderoga, Indian battle at
Tioga County
Todd Company
Traders National Bank
Transportation in Livingston County
Treaty of Big Tree (See Big Tree Treaty).
Treaty of Buffalo Creek
Treaty of Canandaigua in 1794
Treaty of Canandaigua, text of
Treaty of Fort Stanwix
Twenty-seventh N. Y. Vol. Inf
Tyrone, Town of

U

Union Citizen
"Union Company"
Union National Bank of Friendship
Union Trust Company
Unitarian Church in Rochester
United Presbyterian Church, Rochester
United Presbyterian Church of York
Universalist Society, Nunda
Universalists of Rochester
"Universal Friend," see Jemima Wilkinson.
University Bank, Alfred
University of Rochester
University of Rochester, future plans

Page 1461
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place/Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>University of Rochester School of Medicine and Dentistry</td>
<td>732</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Falls of Genesee, appearance in 1801</td>
<td>676</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urbana, Town of</td>
<td>1236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valley City Register</td>
<td>1006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valley Gem, The</td>
<td>1008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Campen, Moses</td>
<td>985, 1034, 1035</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vanderlip, John A.</td>
<td>980</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Epps, John Baptist</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Etten, Town of</td>
<td>1443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Wickle, Evart</td>
<td>1036, 1057</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Velder, Doctor</td>
<td>985</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veteran, Town of</td>
<td>1444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victor, Town of</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viele, Arnout Cornelisse</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Village Chronicle, first newspaper in Dansville</td>
<td>1004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vine Valley aboriginal site</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth</td>
<td>1029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth, Maj.-Gen. William</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth, Maj. Craig W., account of father's death</td>
<td>932, 1029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth Guards</td>
<td>1017</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth, James</td>
<td>871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth, Gen. James S.</td>
<td>931, 938, 1023, 1028, 1029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth, James W.</td>
<td>936, 1029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth, Sen. James W., Jr.</td>
<td>936, 1029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth, Col. Jeremiah</td>
<td>411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth, Maj.-Gen. William</td>
<td>466, 871, 1029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walthers, Frederick</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walworth, Town of</td>
<td>1332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wanaka, name</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wanetta, name</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ward, Charles, paper on salt</td>
<td>990</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ward, Town of</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812, effect of on the Genesee Country</td>
<td>512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812, Livingston County in 1015</td>
<td>493, 741</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812, naval engagement off Plattsburg Bay</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812, naval forces</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812, Rochester in</td>
<td>741</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812, surrender of Americans at Queenstown</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812, Yeo lands at mouth of Genesee</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812, end of</td>
<td>536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren's Corners</td>
<td>1157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warsaw, Town of</td>
<td>1217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington, George, attitude toward Iroquois</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water Trails</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watkins, Village of</td>
<td>1363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watts, Ebenezer</td>
<td>700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayland, Town of</td>
<td>1236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne County</td>
<td>1311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne, Gen. Anthony</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne County, archaeological localities</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne County, Indian place names</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne County newspapers</td>
<td>1336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyoming County, few aboriginal remains</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weathersfield, Town of</td>
<td>1219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weigel, Dr. Louis A.</td>
<td>857</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webster, Town of</td>
<td>636</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wells, Dr. Cyrus</td>
<td>983</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, erection of town</td>
<td>1036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, first banks</td>
<td>1058</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, first buildings</td>
<td>1037</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, first lawyers</td>
<td>1038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, first physicians</td>
<td>1038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, first school</td>
<td>1037</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, first settlers</td>
<td>1036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, first town meeting</td>
<td>1036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, incorporation of</td>
<td>1037</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville, naming of</td>
<td>1037</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellsville Reporter</td>
<td>1039</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warner, William E.</td>
<td>705</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Almond, Town of</td>
<td>1042</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Bloomfield, Town of</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western New Yorker</td>
<td>1004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westminster Presbyterian Church, Rochester</td>
<td>768</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Avenue M. E., Rochester</td>
<td>786</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Seneca, name</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Sparta, Town of</td>
<td>922</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Union, Town of</td>
<td>1236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheatfield, Town of</td>
<td>1165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheeler, Town of</td>
<td>1236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitbeck, Dr. John F.</td>
<td>857</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitman Paper Mills</td>
<td>993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitesville, Village of</td>
<td>1046</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whiting, Bowen</td>
<td>601</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiard Plow Company</td>
<td>1133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiard, Thomas, Sr.</td>
<td>991</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilkinson, Gen. James</td>
<td>388, 463</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilkinson, Jemina</td>
<td>433, 449, 450, 451, 1417</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williamsburg, site of</td>
<td>928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williams, Capt. Charles</td>
<td>379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 386, 1274, 1311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williamson, Charles, &quot;Description of Genesee Country&quot;</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williamson, Town of</td>
<td>1327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williams, Dr. William A.</td>
<td>605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Tail Chief</td>
<td>865</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willing, Town of</td>
<td>1044</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willson, Jared</td>
<td>598</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, James</td>
<td>1036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wine making, Dansville</td>
<td>993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wirt, Town of</td>
<td>1054</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiscoy, name</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiscoy, Village of</td>
<td>1052</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiener, Reen P.</td>
<td>978</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolcott, Dr. Augustus</td>
<td>983</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolcott, Town of</td>
<td>1326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolf, Rabbi Horace J.</td>
<td>802</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women of Seneca Nation</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood, Harvey J.</td>
<td>979</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodruff, Joseph</td>
<td>1036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodruff Paper Co.</td>
<td>993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood-Spirits, The</td>
<td>1257</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Woodworth, Charles W. 1058
Worden, C. A. & Son 996
World War, Rochester in 757
Wygant, Milo H. 1058
Wynkoop, Maj. William 1422
Wyoming County 1207
Wyoming County, Indian place names 315
Wyoming, Village of 1214
Wyoming, massacre at 254

Y
Yale, Dr. Asahel 985
Yates County 1417

Yates County, archaeological localities 136
Yates County, Indian place names 316
Yates County, towns of 1419
Yates, Town of 1355
Yeo, Sir James 482
Yeo, Sir James, letter describing Genesee river naval encounter 493
York, early settlers of 926
York, naval action before 479
York, Town of 925
Yorkshire, Town of 1201
Young Enterprise, The 1009
Young, John 976
Youngstown, Village of 1162